STATE LIBRARY OF PENNSYLVANIA
main,stks 914.2W934
History and topography of the

0 0001 00339249 3

CLASS 914.2 BOOK W934

VOLUME I

PENNSYLVANIA
STATE LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019 with funding from
This project is made possible by a grant from the Institute of Museum and Library Services as administered by the Pennsylvania Department of Education through the Office of Commonwealth Libraries

https://archive.org/details/vol1historytopog00wrig

ESSEX
S P Q R
REFERENCE
to the
HUNDREDS
1. Barstable Hund.s
2. Becontree
3. Chafford
4. Chelmsford
5. Clavering
6. Dengie
7. Dunmow
8. Freshwell
9. Harlow
10. Havering-atte Bower Liber.y
11. Hinckford Hund.
12. Lexden
13. Ongar
14. Rochford
15. Tendring
16. Thurstable
17. Uttlesford
18. Waltham
19. Winstree
20. Witham
The County returns 4 members.
CAMBRIDGESH.
SUFFOLK
HERTFORDSHIRE
MIDDLESEX
KENT
RIVER THAMES
MOUTH of the THAMES
GERMAN OCEAN
Scale of Miles
0 1 2 4 6 8
Railway Stations, thus
SOUTHEND
Colchester
Chelmsford
Maldon
Witham
Braintree
Coggeshall
Halstead
Saffron Walden
Thaxted
Dunmow
Bishop Stortford
Epping
Chipping Ongar
Romford
Billericay
Rochford
Harwich
Sudbury
Linton
Haverhill
Waltham Abbey
Gravesend
Blackwater River
Foulness I.d
The Naze
Shoebury Ness

THE

History and Topography

OF

THE COUNTY OF ESSEX,

COMPRISING ITS

Ancient and Modern History,

A General View of its Physical Character, Productions, Agricultural Condition, Statistics, &c. &c.

BY

THOS. WRIGHT, ESQ.

of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Embellished with a Series of Views from Original Drawings

BY W. BARTLETT, ESQ.

CASTLE HEDINGHAM, ESSEX.

THE

HISTORY AND TOPOGRAPHY

OF THE

COUNTY OF ESSEX,

ILLUSTRATED BY

A SERIES OF VIEWS

TAKEN ON THE SPOT, BY MESSRS. G. ARNOLD, A.R.A., BARTLETT, CAMPION, &c.

BY

THOMAS WRIGHT, ESQ.

OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

GEORGE VIRTUE, 26, IVY LANE, PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCXXXVI.

LONDON :

R. CLAY, PRINTER, BREAD-STREET-HILL,
DOCTORS' COMMONS.

PREFACE.

In the present Work our object has been to supply to the people of Essex a complete and modern History of their County. The only history of Essex which enjoyed any degree of reputation was that of Morant—a reputation by no means undeserved: but it is now an old book; a long chapter of the manorial history has passed over since it was published; many things are changed, and many are changing; and, in not a few instances, Morant himself is in error, and his accounts incomplete. Such being the case, it was not probable that the want of a New History should have been supplied by a bare reprint of Morant, without any additions or corrections.

Generally speaking, in the manorial history, we have taken Morant's account as the foundation of our own, correcting his statements, and continuing the history, whenever our own researches, and the kindness of the gentlemen of Essex, has enabled us to do so. To ensure the accuracy of our descriptions,—a point in which Morant is peculiarly deficient,—the county has been personally visited, and its beauties and peculiarities noted down. The statistics have been given, in every instance, from the best and latest reports.

With all the care which can be given to the subject, it is next to impossible that such a work can be without errors; and the fact, that things are always changing, will explain why, before our book

25026

was finished, many things had ceased to be as they were when it began. We have always solicited from our Subscribers who were constantly on the spot the favour of a correction of such errors; and, by their aid, with what we have been able to collect ourselves, we have endeavoured, as far as we could, to supply all such deficiencies by a brief Appendix at the end.

That our History might not be deficient in pictorial embellishments, the whole county has been traversed by an able artist, employed for the purpose, and we trust that he has produced a Series of Views which are far from being unworthy of the patronage of the public.

We cannot feel too deeply the liberality and kindness which has been every where shown towards us by the gentlemen of the county of Essex during the progress of our undertaking. Among those to whom we are under more especial obligations, are—the Rev. Charles Fisher, Ovington; the Rev. E. W. Mathew, Vicar of Coggeshall; John Nicholls, Esq. Islington; Thomas Walford, Esq. Harsted Hall; the Rev. R. L. Page, Pantfield; the Rev. Thomas Gee, Thaxted; W. W. Francis, Esq. Solicitor, Colchester; the Rev. H. Stewart, Bumsted Steeple; Francis Bannester, Esq. Maldon; the Rev. W. Myall, Finchingfield; the Rev. H. Soames, Shelley; George Shaw, Esq. Solicitor, Billericay; and the Rev. J. Wilkinson, of Audley End, to whom we owe our history of Saffron Walden.

THE HISTORY

OF

THE COUNTY OF ESSEX.

INTRODUCTION.

GENERAL APPEARANCE, SCENERY, SOIL, AGRICULTURE, GEOLOGY, ETC.

Situation, etymology, boundaries, and extent.

THE county of Essex is large, populous, and fertile; enjoying, in addition to its excellent roads, nearness to the capital, and ready conveyance by water-carriage. Its name is derived from and Eart Seaxa and Eart Sexrcipe, two names given to it by the Saxons, who settled and divided this district, and erected it into a kingdom. From east to west its extent is about sixty miles, from north to south fifty; the circuit of its boundaries is about 225 miles; its contents, nearly 1,240,000 acres. According to the new map of the Board of Ordnance, it contains 942,720 acres. The estimate in the returns of poor-rates makes the amount 976,000 acres. It lies between 51° 30′ and 52° 15′ north latitude.

This county is nearly on all sides encompassed by water: the Stour, rising not far from Haverhill, on the confines of Cambridgeshire, determines its northern limit, bordering Suffolk; not far from its source, this stream expands and forms a lake, or mere, giving its name to the parish of Sturmere. At Watsey Bridge it is joined by two nameless streams, and by the Brett, near the town of Sudbury; and enlarging as it flows, passes through some of the most pleasant parts of the counties it separates; it meets the tide at Manningtree, and exceedingly increasing in breadth, presents a fine expanse, at high water, to the beautiful seat and surrounding grounds of Mistley Hall. At Harwich it joins the Orwell, from Ipswich, and both these rivers fall into the sea beneath the batteries of Languard Fort, on the Suffolk shore.

The rivers Lea and Stort, forming its western boundary, separate Essex from Middlesex and Hertfordshire; the Lea falling into the Thames a little below Stepney; and the great river Thames, on its southern border, and, on the east, the German Ocean, give every advantage that can distinguish a maritime district.

Rivers.

Various other rivers, and numerous running streams, enliven and fertilize this

county. The Colne rises in the parish of Ridgwell,* and in its course passes by the Hedinghams, Halstead, the Colnes, and Colchester; after which it receives two considerable brooks from the vicinity of Fingringhou and Brightlingsea, and discharges itself into the sea between St. Osyth and the isle of Mersey.

The Blackwater, or Pant, rises in the parish of Debden, and flows south-eastward by Radwinter, Great Bardfield, Bocking, Coggeshall, Kelvedon, and Wickham Mills; receiving the influx of various streams in its course, it joins the Chelmer at Maldon, and both together enter the bay called Blackwater, and the sea, between Mersey and Bradwell.

The Chelmer rises in Chickney, or Henham, and running south-east by Thaxted, Dunmow, Felsted, and Great and Little Waltham, passes the town of Chelmsford, where, being joined by the Can, it procceds eastward till it reaches the estuary at Maldon.

The Crouch flows from two springs in Little Burghsted and Langdon, and running east divides the hundreds of Rochford and Dengey, and partly those of Barstable and Chelmsford: it falls into the sea between Foulness and the salt marshes below Burnham.

The Rodon descends from the central part of the county, rising at Little Easton, near Dunmow; passing southward through an extensive tract, to which it gives the name of the Rodings, it makes a compass to the west at Chipping Ongar, under Woodford Hills in Epping Forest, and turns again to the east by Wanstead; and having pursued its course through a pleasant vale, adorned with handsome villages and superb mansions, it flows through a level district, by Ilford and Barking, to the Thames.

A considerable stream rising in Quendon, and flowing northward through the highly ornamented grounds of Audley End, is one of the two sources of the Cam, and has been named as forming part of that river; but it has also received the classic name of Granta.

The most considerable of these rivers, the Stour, the Colne, the Pant, the Chelmer, and the Rodon, rise in the north-west part of the county; and flowing from thence as from the highest ground, the first easterly, the three next east and by south, and the two others southerly, discharge themselves into the sea and the river Thames.

The Ingreburn passes by Upminster and Rainham; and numerous brooks and rivulets add to the beauty and fruitfulness of almost every parish in the county.

* Mr. Morant, out of various names applied to this parish, adopts that of Redgwell; and, in 1275, Thomas de Redeswell was a proprietor of it, deriving his surname from the place. In records it is written Radewell, Radeswell, Redwell, Reddeswell, Redswell, Ridiswell, Rodeswell, Roddeswell, Ruddeswell, and, in Domesday, Ridewell. This is by no means a singular instance of the various modes of writing names of places in Essex; and many of the names at present preferred are mere vulgarisms, as Bursted for Burghsted, &c.

Scenery and Views.

It is observed by an esteemed author, "that the banks of rivers, and the heights which command them, almost exclusively monopolize the beauty, and compose the characterisc features of every country; the nature of the stream and its surrounding objects deciding the qualities of romantic scenery; rich plains and pastures; abundant manufactures, and consequent populousness. Capital towns and cities are seldom elsewhere placed; the fine seats of our nobility flourish most on these stations; the castle, whose proud ruin we contemplate with so much interest, generally commands these passes; and the ivyed abbey is always dependant on its contiguous stream. The spire of the rustic village nowhere looks so pleasing, nor have woods ever so strong an effect, as on the banks of rivers. The progress also of a navigation, and the increase of a large stream to an estuary, presents great variety of scenery; and the ports which generally grace its exit to the sea, with their attendant shipping, form interesting objects." These observations may not improperly be applied to the scenery of Essex, which presents an extensive sea coast, with an every-varying succession of rural landscapes bordering its numerous rivers, flowing beside as handsome villages as are to be found in the kingdom, and the princely residences of noblemen and wealthy citizens.

The finest scenery of Essex is in the liberty of Havering. The road from Romford to Brentwood exhibits views highly attractive and beautiful, and more particularly so in the vicinity of Dagenham Park, and from Thorndon to Epping and Havering Bower. In this district a perpetual variety is presented of hill and dale, thickly wooded, with much fine timber; and gentlemen's houses are seen in every direction, and ornamental plantations, and rich meadow ground. The vale between Hockley and Raleigh, bounded by distant higher grounds, is well wooded and richly cultivated.

Hills.

The most extensive view in Essex is from the brow of Langdon, which is believed to present the finest prospect in England. The ascent on the northern side of this eminence is gradual and easy; but on the south, south-east, and south-west, the traveller is astonished at the descent before him, which exhibits a very beautiful and extensive scene, with London to the right, the Thames winding through the vale, and to the left the river Medway. Mr. Young, in his Southern Tour, gives us the following animated description: "On the summit of a vast hill, one of the most astonishing prospects to be beheld, breaks out almost at once upon one of the dark lanes. Such a prodigious valley, everywhere painted with the finest verdure, and intersected with numberless hedges and woods, appears beneath you, that it is past description; the Thames winding through it full of ships, and bounded by the hills of Kent. Nothing can exceed it, unless that which Hannibal exhibited to his disconsolate troops, when he bade them behold the glories of the Italian plains! If ever a turnpike road should lead through this country, I beg you will go and view

this enchanting scene, though a journey of forty miles is necessary for it. I never beheld anything equal to it in the West of England, that region of landscape!" This turnpike road is not now wanting to augment the pleasure of the traveller who may be inclined to gratify a laudable curiosity, and feel the emotions approaching to sublimity, which swell the heart when contemplating scenes of immense extent.

The view from Danbury is also extensive and interesting in a high degree; and the town of Maldon is picturesquely situated on an eminence.

The elevated ground at Purfleet, formed by a chalk-cliff projecting to the Thames, exhibits before us a prospect full of business, shipping and animation, agreeably diversified by a mixture of rural scenery.

At Southend the river is five miles in width, and the high lands of Sheppy are seen beyond, and the lower coast of Kent; and opposite is the mouth of the Medway. At high water, when many great ships are at anchor, and their swelling sails are seen in every direction, the view from the cliff on which the terrace is built is strikingly beautiful.

From the mouth of the Thames, which may be fixed at the Nore, between Leigh in Essex and Sheerness in Kent, the shore of Essex receding, turns abruptly to face the east, indented by the bays formed by the Crouch, the Blackwater, and the Colne. It then inclines rather southward, but resumes its eastward direction to its union with Suffolk, where the estuaries of the Stour and Orwell form their gulf around the port of Harwich.

Canals and Navigations.

On the banks of the river Stour, from Harwich to Shoebury, a varied prospect presents itself, rich in scenes of cultivation on the rising hills, in every direction; towns, villages, farms and rural dwellings forming a highly pleasing landscape.

In a county which may with propriety be called maritime, it could not be expected much occasion would be found for canals; yet some works of this kind have been constructed, communicating with the metropolis, and considerable river-navigations have been formed, which have been highly beneficial to trade and commerce. The Rodon is navigable to Ilford Bridge; a canal navigation is formed between the Thames, the Stort, and the Lea; the Stour is navigable to Sudbury; the Crouch is about a mile in breadth near Burnham, and a large vessel may go up to Hull Bridge. The great estuary of the Blackwater extends twelve miles into the country, and is made navigable to Chelmsford.

Canals from Maldon to Braintree, and from Colchester to Halstead, have been proposed; and also from Lynn by Norwich, to pass through the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk and Essex, to London; a communication has also been intended between Cambridge and Bishop's Stortford, and this project, it is believed, will be ultimately successful.

The natural divisions of this district are into continent and islands, the latter more considerable in number than extent; they border partly on the German Ocean and partly on the river Thames. Of these, the island of Mersey, or Mersea, is the most valuable; it lies between the river Colne and the Blackwater, about ten miles south of Colchester. It measures about five miles from east to west, and two from north to south. In the hundred of Rochford, are, Foulness, Wallasey, Potten, Havengore, and New England, contiguous to each other; to the east and south-east of these is the German Ocean; to the west, part of the hundred of Rochford; and Rochford town is distant about five miles. Canvey Isle is toward the south-west, near the mouth of the Thames, and surrounded by branches of that river. The great divisions of the county, called hundreds, are fourteen; beside which, there are five large portions called half-hundreds, and the royal liberty of Havering. The sub-divisions, called parishes, are 400 in number, including the sixteen of Colchester. There are twenty-five towns in Essex, usually called market towns, yet several of these are small and of little importance. Natural and Artificial Divisions.

Those who are inclined to speak with complacency of the general characteristics of this county, may boast that its even surface, if it give it a less varied and picturesque appearance, yet secures it from some of the defects of other parts of the country, where a rapid succession of hills and vales proves highly incommodious. This district is neither composed of light sand, which the wind may disperse, nor does it present the dreary aspect of barren rocks and mountains; neither is its surface a dead level, but agreeably diversified with moderately rising ground and fruitful vales; hence it is, with suitable materials, well adapted to the formation of good roads; and these advantages have been so well improved, that it may safely be asserted no better roads are to be found in England. They are particularly excellent throughout Tendring hundred, and incomparably so in that of Dengey, in which the unwearied exertions of the celebrated cultivator and rural economist, the Rev. Bate Dudley, laid the substantial foundation of their present superior excellence. General appearance.

This county is in general abundantly supplied with water, yet complaints have been made that none is to be found but of a bad quality in the district called the Hundreds, or in Rochford and Dengey, or near the banks of the Thames; and that to the islands, in general, all the water for domestic uses and for the cattle must be brought from a considerable distance. To this circumstance, and to pernicious exhalations arising from the stagnant marshes, are attributed, chiefly, the causes of the unhealthiness of these places. And it is stated by Mr. Vancouver, that "from the situation, general structure, and materials of the islands, they can afford no springs of water." The same remark has also been applied to the embanked marshes in general, and it is certain that springs are rarely found in such situations; yet by Wells and springs of water.

persevering attempts some persons have found a supply of water under very unfavourable circumstances. The Rev. Mr. Nottidge succeeded in procuring an abundant supply of good water at the depth of 500 feet; and in the parish of Lachingdon the same purpose was attained by a well of 300 feet.

The learned Derham, while resident at Upminster, made the following observations relative chiefly to the springs of Essex:—

Origin of Springs.

"That springs have their origin from the sea, and not from rains or vapours, among many other strong reasons, I conclude from the perennity of divers springs, which always afford the same quantity of water. Of this sort there are many to be found everywhere; but I shall, for an instance, single out one in the parish of Upminister, where I live, as being very proper for my purpose, and one that I have had opportunity of making remarks upon for about twenty years. This in the greatest droughts is little, if at all diminished, although the ponds all over the country, and an adjoining brook, have been dried up for many months together; and in the wettest seasons I have not observed any increment of its stream. Now, if this spring had its origin from rain and vapours, there would be an increase and decrease of the one as there should happen to be of the other; as actually it is in such temporary springs as have undoubtedly their source from rain and vapours. Besides this, another considerable thing in the Upminster spring (and thousands of others) is, that it breaks out of so inconsiderable an hillock, or eminence of ground, that can have no more influence in the condensation of the vapours, or stopping the clouds, than the lower lands about it have. By some critical observations I made with a very nice barometer, I found that my house stands between eighty and ninety feet higher than the low-water mark in the river Thames nearest this place; and that part of the river being scarcely thirty miles from the sea, I guess that we cannot be much above 100 feet above the sea. The springs I judge nearly level with, or but little higher, than where my house stands; and the lands from whence it immediately issues, I guess, about fifteen or twenty feet higher than the spring: and the lands above that of no very remarkable height. And indeed, by actual measure, one of the highest hills I have met with in Essex is but 363 feet high, (see Phil. Trans. No. 313, p. 16.), and I guess, by some very late experiments, that neither that nor any other land in Essex is more than 400 feet above the sea. Now, what is so inconsiderable a rise of land to a perennial condensation of vapours, fit to maintain even so inconsiderable a fountain as that I have mentioned is? or indeed the high lands of the whole, large county of Essex, to the maintaining of all its fountains and rivulets?

"I am told by persons conversant in digging wells in the county of Essex where I live, that the surest beds in which they find water, are gravel and coarse dark-coloured sand, which beds seldom fail to yield plenty of sweet water; but for clay,

they never find water therein if it be a strong stiff clay, but if it be lax and sandy, sometimes springs are found in it, yet so weak that they will scarcely serve the use of the smallest family. And sometimes they meet with those beds lying next under a loose black mould (which, by description, I judge to be a sort of oaze, or to have the resemblance of an ancient rushy ground), and in that case the water is always exceedingly bad. And lastly, another sort of bed they find in Essex, in the clayey lands, particularly that part called the Rodings, which yields plenty of sweet water; and that is a bed of white earth, as though made of chalk and white sand. This they find after they have dug through forty or more feet of clay; and it is so tender and moist that it will not lie upon the spade, but they are forced to throw it into the bucket with bowls; but when it comes up into the air, it soon becomes a hard white stone.

"Upon inquiring of some skilful workmen, whose business it is to sink wells, whether they had ever met with the like case, they told me they had met with it in Essex, where, after they had dug to fifty feet depth, the man in the well observed the clayey bottom to swell, and begin to send out water; and stamping with his foot to stop its progress, he made way for a stream so powerful, that before he could get into the bucket it rose above his waist, and soon ascended to seventeen feet in height, and there stayed; and although they often with great labour endeavoured to empty the well in order to finish their work, yet they could never do it, but were forced to leave it as it was."—*Derham's Phys. Theol.* vol. i.

Boring for Water.

The extraordinary success which has attended the new mode of forming artificial springs by boring holes in the earth, tends strongly to confirm the reasoning of Mr. Derham on this subject. It is not to be doubted that the modes by which natural springs are formed, in different parts of the world, are varied, as the face of the earth varies; and it is not easy to conceive how perennial springs of water can be produced in a flat country like some parts of Essex, but by filtration through sand beds communicating with the lower parts of the sea, or the beds of deep rivers. Be this as it may, the new mode of boring for springs is generally successful, and found of great utility in this county. The expense is not near so much as wells and pumps, and in supplying a constant stream, is found far more convenient. In Chelmsford and the neighbourhood, there are said to be about forty of these springs, in which the water is raised from a depth of from two to three hundred feet; and in situations where wells had formerly been sunk to the depth of from three to five hundred feet, this mode of supplying water has also succeeded. In Wallasey, and some other of the islands, springs have also been formed by boring to a very considerable depth.

Fuel.

Fuel in this country consisted formerly almost entirely of wood; but the quantity of coal used has continued to increase, and the price of wood has advanced nearly

in the proportion of three to one during the last fifty years. Formerly, wood was the only fuel of the poor, but gentlemen and tradespeople always used both wood and coals. At present, coal is everywhere gaining upon wood among almost all classes. This is attributable in some degree to the lower rate of carriage by canals, especially since the opening of the navigation between Chelmsford and Maldon.

Manufactures. The woollen manufacture was formerly of some importance here, but has continued to decline, and is exceedingly diminished. Some silk manufactures of different kinds are carried on in several towns toward the metropolis, and the bag and sacking manufactures are always in a tolerable state. At Gosfield a straw-plait manufacture has been introduced by the Marquis and Marchioness of Buckingham, which fully answers the benevolent purpose of contributing to the comfortable subsistence of the poor.

Soil. In the soil every species of loam, from the mildest to the most stubborn, is found; nor is the county without a portion of light gravelly land, or a good share of meadow and marsh ground, the greatest part of which, under good management, is found to be very productive.

Mr. Vancouver has divided the whole into fourteen districts, each distinguished by a peculiarity of soil; but Mr. Young, in the Agricultural survey, not considering these divisions to be marked with sufficient accuracy, has reduced the whole into eight districts:—

1. The crop and fallow district of strong loam, including the Rodings.
2. The maritime district of fertile loam.
3, 4, and 5. Three districts of strong loam, not peculiar in management.
6. The turnip land district.
7. The chalk district.
8. The district of miscellaneous loams.

Of these districts, the first is a strong, wet, heavy, reddish, or brown loam, upon a whitish clay marl bottom; it yields very little without hollow draining and good management. The standard husbandry is, first fallow, second wheat, third fallow, fourth barley; this course is called crop and fallow, and is universally found to succeed best in this district, which extends over the greater part of the hundred of Dunmow, including the parishes called the Rodings. It is a hilly district, in which the surface loam in the vales is dryer and better than on the hills; but the general feature is a wet loam on a clay marl bottom. The kind locally called red land is of a very inferior quality.

The district No. 2 exhibits the characteristics of a very rich loam, similar to what is found in Norfolk and several maritime counties, but nowhere except on the sea coast, or bordering rivers: commencing at Bradfield and Manningtree, it follows the coast, including Mersey Island, and surrounding the Blackwater; it resembles the dry loams of Flanders.

The same fine impalpable loams are found at Oakley, heavy and strong, but rich; at Maldon and Goldanger, fields close to the sea wall are of an excellent quality, and the crops abundant. Soil.

Generally to the south of Maldon is strong land; to the north, light turnip loam; and the marshes hereabouts not good grazing land. The far greatest part of the ground from Langdon to Goldanger (called the flat) is arable.

Immediately below the town and hill of Maldon is an extensive tract of marshes; these are of an inferior soil; yet they are better than those of the northern shore. Mersey Island is distinguished by a sandy loam, very rich and fertile.

The land joining the marshes is frequently a light sandy soil. The land of Foulness Island is the richest in the county, and the other islands are generally of a similar description, as well as the low lands of the coast in general.

The 3d, 4th, and 5th districts are the strong wet lands, and are partly in the north-west division of the county, from Wethersfield to Hempstead, and about Hedingdam, Haverhill, Clare, Belchamp Walter, Yeldam, and Tottersfield. Much of this land is very wet and stiff, interspersed with some of a dryer and superior description. Wigborough, Peldon, and a few other adjoining places have strong soil; and Layer de la Haye is, at least a third of it, a fine light turnip land. Another division of this description of soil is at Dengey, Rockford, and from Hanningfield, on the western extremity, to Southminster, on the eastern; and from near Maldon to Pitsey; also, at Latchingdon and Snorum; Hockley, in Rochford hundred; Raleigh, Hadleigh, Thundersley, and Pitsey; and from Billericay, by Rainsden and Downham, to Wickford.

The district, No. 6, includes the dry country surrounding Colchester, which is perfectly well adapted to turnip culture; it extends east and west from Stanway to the Bromleys, and north and south, from Mistley to Fingringhoe. An additional tract of similar soil extends towards Bures; and parts of Copdock, Stanway, and Lexden, are also a loamy sand on a gravelly bottom. The land about Beerchurch, Manningtree, Adleigh, and Lawford, is of this description of soil.

The chalk district, No. 7, is in the north-west corner of the county, at Elmdon and Strethall, and at Heydon and Crishal Granges; at which latter places a stratum of gravel occurs: the whole of these must be considered as a continuation of the chalk districts of Hertfordshire and Cambridgeshire.

From within a mile of Walden, the chalk stratum extends by Audley-End to the hills of Littlebury, and beyond the Chesterfords; and about Audley-End the hills are all chalk. On these hills the soil is thin, and will only support forest trees in particular places; the cultivators, therefore, are careful not to plough too deep; and they have a proverb—*Good Elm, Good Barley: good Oak, good Wheat.*

The 8th district includes the greater part of the internal and main body of the

county, which is so intermixed with a variety of loams, that no separation can with propriety be made. At Foxhearth, Leiston, and Borely there is much sand; at Lamarsh some very rich sandy loam; a fine white sandy loam also occurs at Bulmer and Belchamp Walter. At the Hedinghams and Halstead, rich vales under hops; at Markshall, and some other places, strong clays; at Wickham Bishop sound sandy loams; around Chelmsford very good turnip land. From Thorndon to the Thames district, heavy and wet. The potatoe district, near London, is, in a great measure, of artificial formation; and in the broad space from Hanningfield to Waltham Abbey, every sort of soil is to be met with.

Embankments.

The Essex coast, as it borders both the Thames and the Sea, is protected by an embankment, except at Harwich, South End, and Purfleet; and these exceptions are of trifling extent. These works are generally old; yet there are a few instances where the sea has retired, and the ground gained in those places is protected. However, on the south coast of Tendring hundred, no such acquisitions have been made; and the inhabitants are apprehensive that the sea has a strong disposition to resume some of its former encroachments.

In Foulness, and the neighbouring islands, regular steps of ascending planes are distinctly to be traced from the first embankments; rising in richness and in height to the present Saltings. These are still open to the sea, and liable to a slight overflowing from the top of the spring tides; and as every tide makes an increase in their height, by depositing its sediment, and the annual process of the growth and decay of vegetables also adds to the soil, these marshes in a few years will be raised to the highest level of the tides, and thus, without the industry of man, will the sea be made to retire further from the cultivated enclosures.

Agricultural produce and course of crops.

The farmers of Essex are reckoned among the best in the kingdom; and the land is of a superior kind, with a diversity of soil requiring different modes of treatment. The principal productions are wheat, barley, oats, beans, pease, turnips, tares, rape, mustard, rye-grass, and trefoil. Many acres are also devoted to the cultivation of hops, caraway, coriander, teazel, and various other plants. In the course of crops, and mode of preparation, great diversity prevails in the culture of wheat: on some lands this is not found so good a crop after beans as after clover; but generally it is found good after beans which have been fallowed for. Excellent crops are got after two well-hoed crops of beans, and superior to that after fallow. The land well-dressed after tares is a sure preparation for a good wheat crop on most lands. In some others, late-sown crops of wheat after beans are attacked by mildew. Drilling and dibbling are modes considerably practised, but found highly mischievous in wet lands; transplanting of wheat has also been practised, but not extensively. The finest wheat crops are those sown in September, and the earliest sown are the best. Late sown crops are subject to mildew; yet, on dry turnip soils, some have found

October the best time for sowing. The average produce is 24½ bushels per acre. The preparation for barley upon strong lands is a fallow; and upon dry lands, turnips. Mode of husbandry. "This" (says Mr. Young) "is the uniform management of the county. Beans, pease, and tares are sometimes preparatory to it; but no where the standard management. For one acre of wheat put in on a fallow, there are fifty of barley and oats; and I must remark that this is a very capital feature of merit. It was not thus formerly, for wheat on fallows was general; but the enlightened cultivators of Essex have completely convinced themselves that wheat on fallows was barbarous management." The time of sowing barley is from January to May; the most common time is March, which, on account of the uncertainty of the weather, is safest. The broad-cast sowing is generally preferred to drilling. The produce of barley is, on an average, 33¾ bushels per acre. The culture of oats is much the same as barley. The custom of making this grain an after, or, as it is called here, an *etch* crop, is universally reprobated, and rarely practised. Drilling is frequently adopted for this grain; and the time of sowing as early as possible, on a spring ploughed fallow. The average produce is 36½ bushels per acre. Beans and pease are of great importance to the Essex farmer, and no land in England is better adapted to their growth. The crops alternate with fallow barley or wheat, on land properly prepared. They never plant beans without mucking. They dibble windsors in rows eighteen inches by ten; or they dibble three rows on two-bout ridges, seven inches from hole to hole, putting two or three beans in a hole. Drilling is much practised, and hoeing is indispensable. The average produce of beans is 27 bushels per acre. Pease are usually drilled at twelve inches. The hoe is diligently used in the culture of the pea; the average produce 20¼ bushels per acre. Turnips are largely cultivated, in which the drill husbandry is preferred. The sea air is found to preserve them from the mildew; and Mr. Kitcher, of Burnham, finds that steeping the seed in a mixture of water and black brimstone the night before sowing, and sowing as soon as dry, always prevents the fly. In almost every part of the county there is a portion of cabbages cultivated; yet we seldom see a large field of this useful vegetable. Potatoes are largely cultivated for the London market in those parts nearest its vicinity. An extract from a letter addressed to Mr. Young, from Mark Hall, by M. Burgoyne, Esq. conveys important information on the rural economy of the county: "I readily give you this sketch of my farm, and a few remarks on the agriculture of this part of the country. I am sorry to observe, that your correspondents have one general defect; they report their brilliant successes, but not a word of their failures. I have farmed, more or less, above thirty years, generally in rather an extensive way; but have always found myself actuated by a fondness for experiment, and an anxiety for discovery. In this pursuit I have too often met with disappointment. The result of all agricultural experiments

Agricultural experiments.

depends so much on weather, and other subordinate circumstances, that I have often had the mortification to discover, that what may be right in one season may be wrong in another. The life of man is almost too short to enable us to decide. At present, I occupy about 300 acres of arable, and 200 of pasture. The greatest part of my farm was originally good land, and is become much better by improvement. Of the arable, about two-thirds may be called a heavy loam, and requires hollow-ditching, which you know we do in Essex to perfection. Forty acres of this land being almost covered with meadow crowfoot, I was tempted to break it up in 1804; since which time, owing to my not paring and burning, I have lost every thing. The wire worm not content with his ravages on my oats the first year, attacked my pease and oats the second, whilst it was not in the power of my horse-hoe, in the last summer, to keep clean that part of the land which was sown with beans; in consequence of which, I am reduced to what you reprobate so much—a complete summer fallow. You will start when I tell you, that of my 300 acres, I have ninety acres of fallow, about half of which only is intended for turnips and cabbages. You will start more when I tell you, that I ought to have fallowed twenty acres more. Say I am a bad farmer, but you will not deny that I am a candid correspondent. Fallows, perhaps, may not be necessary so often as our leases require; but I have just as much expectation of finding the philosopher's stone, as of discovering a mode of farming without fallows. The common Essex spring-plough, made at Billericay, by Clarke, is, I think, the plough best adapted to our soil. I have one of these much improved and strengthened by that ingenious agricultural mechanic, Mr. Mark Duckett, whose various implements have afforded more benefit to agriculturists than to himself. I shall have much pleasure in showing you the different tools contrived by him, at my ploughing competition, where, on the 27th and 28th of June, I shall be much disappointed if I do not see you. I shall be glad to show you the drilling and horse-hoeing performed by them. I would, however, strongly recommend the utmost caution in the use of the latter. Last year I persevered too late in the use of the horse-hoe, and have reason to think that I injured my crops. In very light soils less caution is necessary; but in those which are inclined to become stiff and hard, the time should be taken when the soil is in a proper state. I am making several experiments on the distances of the drills, and cannot help entertaining some fond hopes that the produce will be in favour of the eighteen inches over the nine. Last year I clearly ascertained that point on a rood of barley, where it was one in ten in favour of the eighteen inches. I find much advantage from horse-hoeing my red clover; it not only becomes stronger, but is equally productive the second year. I grow large quantities of tares, and have a difficulty in saying, whether they are more beneficial in their produce, or by their effects on the succeeding crops. If my land be tolerably clean, I have a crop of tares before my turnips, and often before

Implements in husbandry.

my wheat. One of the first things in the management of a farm is a due attention to manures, and very few farm-yards are well adapted to this object. To remedy the bad situation of mine, I have cesspools on different levels, which receive all the dung-water. I have a small moveable pump, which I empty into a water-cart; and in case this should be neglected, I have pipes which convey this dung-water on a meadow. Having a mixture of heavy and light land, I carry my heavy on my light soil, and my light on heavy. I generally burn my headlands and all my rubbish earth, and light weeds, &c.; and find much advantage from their ashes. I have a large flock of Southdown sheep, which have very much contributed to the improvement of my land. I am not one of those enlightened farmers who have given up the folding their sheep; in the sharp winter weather they have a littered fold, and are protected from the cold winds; at other times of the year, except when the lambs are small, they are folded in the common mode. One of the greatest drawbacks to us farmers is, the extravagant expense of horses, who eat up a very considerable part of the produce of the farm; this has driven me back to oxen, which I used about twenty years ago, and relinquished them. One reason of my doing so was, that my enclosures were small, and that I had no rough meadow or pasture to turn the oxen into. The case now is, that my enclosures are large, and I have good and convenient meadows to turn the bullocks into. Whoever attempts to work and feed bullocks like horses, will find himself disappointed; but if he wishes to work the animal which is gradually increasing in value, instead of that which is rapidly becoming less valuable; if he prefers the animal which can be supported at an expense of four shillings per week, to that which will cost him twelve; if he prefers giving twenty guineas for this animal in an improving state, to paying forty for one that is sure to decrease in value, besides being subject to many more accidents—I would recommend to him the use of oxen; and if he calculates on half the work done by horses, he will be a gainer. The drill is used by no person in this neighbourhood but myself. I have always had some broad-cast, but have constantly found the superiority of the drill; though there are seasons when, on our wet lands, the drill should stop. On light lands any fool can drill; but a good deal of preparation and management is necessary on a heavy soil. I prefer Mr. Duckett's and Mr. Cook's drills: the former on a light soil, and the latter on a heavy one. Neither of these go sufficiently deep into a stiff clover-ley; they may both of them be improved. Duckett's hoes are admirable. Cook's scarifying harrow is an excellent implement. My thrashing machine was made by Ball, of Norwich, which answers completely in thrashing all sorts of grain; and, by fixing M'Dougal's chaff-cutter and corn-bruiser, I have experienced the greatest advantage. I can with ease thrash two bushels of chaff in a minute; and grind a bushel of malt, or bruise one of corn, in five minutes. This expeditious mode of cutting chaff is of the greatest use, as I give no whole hay, but

Manure.

Oxen.

cut it all into chaff." Mr. Wakefield, of Burnham, has been peculiarly unfortunate in his endeavours to procure a good thrashing-mill. Mr. Parsmore, of Doncaster, erected one for him, which cost £200, and fell in pieces soon after it began to be used; and though he was at an enormous expense, it never answered the purpose. Among the numerous workmen who undertook to repair this machine was a Mr. Muir, from Scotland; but before he had completed his undertaking, he caught an ague, and returned home. Mr. Wakefield has seen a great number of machines since, but never one so good as to do away his objections to a farther experiment. He thinks, if the dressing machine does not work at the same time, the dressing after thrashing will be too expensive. Relative to the straw, he has an objection to the whole business: the delivery of so much straw at once, to be trampled by cattle, instead of being eaten, he conceives to be a losing system. He also has several other weighty objections.

Geology. Geological writers have distinguished the district, which includes this county, as that in which the superior strata rest upon chalk.

The earliest published account, which conveys any distinct information of these strata, is a series of papers by Mr. Middleton, on the mineral strata of Great Britain, inserted in the Monthly Magazine for October, 1812, and following months. He enumerates the beds above the chalk in the following order; 1. Vegetable mould, 2 and 3, brick-earth, shells, sand, and gravel, (denominated "the upper marine formation," by the authors of the Outlines of the Geology of England and Wales); 4, London clay; 5, shells, pebbles, sand, and pipe-clay, containing wood-coal occasionally, and resting on the white sand which covers the chalk. This last stratum has been denominated the "plastic clay formation."

Mr. Webster has since published, in a more scientific form, an account of the alternation of the fresh-water formations with those of marine origin, thus establishing the perfect analogy of the French and English series. The coincident discoveries of these gentlemen are highly important, and it is known that they were perfectly unacquainted with each other's researches.

Subsequently, Mr. Buckland has completed the history of the lower members of these formations; but we still remain without any particular memoir on the upper members as they appear in Suffolk, and round Bagshot; Mr. Warburton, however, is understood to be engaged in supplying this deficiency.

The series of the "*strata above chalk*," consist of various beds of sand, clay, marle, and imperfectly consolidated limestone. They are found to occupy two extensive tracts, each circumscribed by the hills of chalk formation, except where the line of sea-coast traverses their areas and conceals their continuation.

The chalk formations, dipping on all sides, though generally at a scarcely perceptible angle beneath these strata, form, when viewed on a large scale, concave

areas, which have been denominated basins; but it must not be inferred from this term, that the chalky edge of the basin can be traced completely round, since the interference of the line of coast prevents this. The most northerly of these basins has been called the "London Basin," from its including the metropolis. It being observed, that, nearly in the middle of the series, a very thick bed, or rather formation of clay, occurs, marked by peculiar fossils, it was judged expedient to form a division of the whole into two portions, the first containing,—1, the upper marine formations, and 2, the fresh-water formations; the second general division containing—1, London clay, and 2, plastic clay

Fossil Organic remains.

The London clay forms the substratum of the metropolis; and the beds above this are remarkably distinguished by the agreement of the greater part of the shells they contain with those still existing in the adjacent seas; three-fourths of the fossils exhibiting this agreement, while scarcely one-fourth of those in the London clay, and still fewer in the lower strata, can be referred to such originals. Moreover, it is in this upper part of the series in the Isle of Wight, that that most important phenomenon, the alternation of beds containing the shells peculiar to fresh water, with those of marine origin, occurs: and as a further proof of the propriety of the division adopted, it deserves attention, that in this isle, some great convulsion in the bowels of the earth has elevated the chalk into a vertical position, and at the same time the London clay has been similarly affected; while the upper strata are placed horizontally over these, and have been undisturbed, which clearly indicates that an interval elapsed between the two formations.

Strata distinct in character from the London clay, and reposing on it, may be traced in separate tracts within the London Basin, observable on the coast of Suffolk, and in Essex, and forming the substratum of Bagshot-Heath, and other adjoining tracts of similar character: this last is found to be of a character strictly analogous to the upper marine formation in the chalk-basin of Paris.

The Crag of Suffolk is a stratum of sand or gravel, which has obtained the local appellation of crag. At the point of land called Walton-Naze, in Essex, about 16 miles south-east from Colchester, the Suffolk Crag constitutes about 30 feet of the upper part of the cliff, the lower 14 feet being of the London clay. It there consists of sand and gravel, enclosing shells, and the same characters prevail also beyond the Naze in the projecting cliff of Harwich; but there it also includes friable masses of ferruginous sand, some of them cemented together, and also enclosing shells. The same occurs again on the Suffolk side of the River Stour. (*Geol. Trans.* vol. i. p. 327.) In both these instances the sand and gravel, and organic remains enclosed in them, often exhibit tints which bespeak a considerable impregnation of iron. Among the organic remains which have been enumerated as belonging to these beds, many agree with those in the upper marine formation

in the Paris basin. (*Geol. Trans.* vol. ii. p. 218.) The shells are found in an excellent state of preservation, and though generally in a confused mixture, are sometimes so disposed, that patches of particular genera and species appear, as is the case with the small *pecten* the *mactræ*, and the *left-turned whelk*. Like fossils of most other strata, this assemblage of shells manifests a peculiar distinctive character. A few shells only, which may be placed among those supposed to be lost, or among those which are inhabitants of distant seas, are here discoverable; the greater number not appearing to differ specifically (as far as their altered state will allow of determining) from the recent shells of the neighbouring seas. Among those of which no recent analogy is known, appears to be the *terebratula*, figured in Dale's History of Harwich, and described in Phil. Trans. No. 291, p. 1578. This shell is, in general, about an inch and a half long, thick, nearly oval, roughly striated transversly, and has its large foramen defined by a distinct border. It appears to differ from every known recent or foreign terebratula. Another of the probably lost shells of this stratum is the fossil oyster, figured in Organ. Rem., vol. iii. pl. 14, fig. 3, and which is there considered to be the same as that which is described by Lamarck as *ostrea deformis;* also the *volute* (*Org. Rem.*, vol. iii. pl. 5, fig. 13) and the Essex *reversed whelk*,* as it has been termed, *murex contrarius* (*Linn. Hist. Conch. of Lister*, tab. 920, fig. 44, *b*, *c*) are here very abundant; but the fossil shell, with the whirls in the ordinary direction, is sometimes also found in this stratum. Among the *recent shells*, the resemblance of which to the fossil ones of this stratum may render a comparison by an experienced conchologist necessary, may be enumerated, *patella angarcia*, *patella militaris*, *patella sinensis* (*calyptrea*, Lam.), *patella fissura* (*emarginula*, Lam.), one or two species of patella with a perforation in the apex, (*fissurella* Lam.), *nerita glaucina*, *nerita canrena*, (*nautica*, Lam.), *turbo terebra* (*turritella*, Lam.), *murex corneus*, *murex erinacus*, *strombus pes pelicani*, *cypræa pediculus* with no sulcus along the back, *pholas cuspatus* in fragments, *solen ensis*, and *solen siliqua* in fragments, *cardium edule*, *cardium aculeatum*, bearing the size and form of this shell, but having from 34 to 36 ribs, with no depressed line down the middle, nor vestiges of spines, *mactra solida*, *Venus exoleta*, *Venus Scotica*, (*venericardia senilis*, Lam.), *arca glycemeris*, *arca nucleus*. Besides these remains of *marine animals*, the fossil hollow tubercles, having lost the spines, of the *thornback*, are here found; also, fragments of the *fossil palate*, (*scopola littoralis* of Llwydd), and fossil remains of sponge and alcyonia, particularly a very fair specimen of the *reticulated alcyonium* (*Org. Rem.*, vol. ii. pl. 2, fig. 2.) In this bed, and among the gravel and the shells, are frequently

* Of this genus Linnæus enumerates about 60 species; but that which has been named the *Essex reversed whelk* is not amongst them; nor has it ever been found, except in a fossil state.

found fragments of *fossil bones,* which possess some striking peculiarities; they are seldom more than half an inch in thickness, two inches in width, and twelve in length; always having this flat form, and generally marked with small dents or depressions. Their colour, which is brown, light or dark, and sometimes inclining to a greenish tint, is evidently derived from an impregnation with iron. By this impregnation, they have also received a great increase of weight and solidity; from having been rolled, they have acquired considerable polish; and on being struck by any hard body, they give a shrill ringing sound. These fragments, washed out of the stratum in which they have been imbedded, are found on the beach at Walton, but occur in much greater quantities at Harwich. To what animal these bones belonged, is not known; but a large *fossil tooth,* probably of the Mammoth, was found within the last few years on the beach at Harwich.—*Geol. Trans.* vol. i. p. 327—336. Fossil bones.

The extent of this bed has not yet been completely ascertained. The nearest point to the metropolis at which it is seen is Walton-Naze, in Essex, where it is exposed on the cliff for 300 paces in length; it caps the cliff on both sides of Harwich. Quarries of it are worked on the southern bank of the River Orwell; and near Southwold it is visible in the cliff, together with sand and red loam, covering the London clay. From shells found on digging through Suffolk, and a great part of Norfolk, it appears to extend over a tract of at least forty miles in length. (*Geol. Trans.* vol. i. p. 377—529.) The country formed by this bed is extremely flat; its surface may be considered as rarely exceeding fifty or sixty feet above the level of the sea. It is about thirty feet thick, and its position is very nearly horizontal. Walton Naze.

The agricultural character of this formation is ascertained by a reference to a large tract in the adjoining county of Suffolk, where it constitutes one of the most fertile and highly cultivated districts in England; and the shelly mass of the crag itself is found useful in improving poor sands. This formation is generally porous, and affords no considerable quantity of water, except when pierced through; the water is then thrown up by the retentive substratum of the London clay.

The fresh-water formations are said to have been observed nowhere in England, except in the Isle of Wight; yet Mr. Conybeare will not allow this to be absolutely the case; referring to accounts of occasional intermixtures of fresh-water with marine shells found on or near the cliff of London clay, east of Southend, on the coast of Essex, and on the cliffs south of Harwich. (*Geol. Map.*)

The great argillaceous formation, to which the name of "London clay" has been given, is rendered highly interesting by the variety of its organic remains, both animal and vegetable, and by the inferences deducible from them. The smaller number of species which can be completely identified with recent analogies, point out the greater antiquity of this, than of the preceding formation; and the circum- London clay.

London clay.

stance of its having been thrown into a vertical position in the Isle of Wight, by convulsions of the earth, which must have taken place previous to the deposition of the upper beds, which repose horizontally against its truncated edges, proves that a sufficient interval, to allow its assuming a considerable degree of consistency, must have elapsed before these newer strata were accumulated upon it.

This formation consists chiefly, and sometimes wholly, of bluish or blackish clay, which is mostly very tough. Its chemical and external characters are, however, subject to some partial and local variations, though these never appear to be very considerable. Some of its strata, for instance, occasionally partake of the nature of marle, since they effervesce, when exposed to the action of an acid, and sometimes strongly. In some parts it contains much green earth, and frequently beds of sandstone. (*Geol. Trans.* vol. ii. p. 190.) The cliff near Harwich, in Essex, has beds of stratified limestone. (*Geol. Notes.*) A rock of the same nature was bored through for 10 feet, after sinking through 122 feet of blue clay, at the foot of a small eminence near Sewardstone, in Essex, after which the water rose rapidly from under the rock; but at Bromley, near Stratford le Bow, in Essex, a bed of rock, one foot thick, occurred twenty-four feet above the main spring.

Wherever this clay is visible in the form of a cliff, or has been perforated by sinking wells, it has uniformly been found to contain nearly horizontal layers of ovate or flattish masses of argillaceous limestone, which, as they mostly exhibit, though not always, the appearance of having been traversed in various directions by cracks, since partially or wholly filled up by calcareous spar, or sulphate of barytes, have obtained

Septaria.

the name of septaria. These masses so greatly abound, that they have been considered as characteristic of the London clay; but it is not the only one of the English beds that contains them. The septaria on the south of Walton, on the coast of Essex, are very imperfect; they are collected into heaps, and shipped to Harwich, where they are manufactured by government into a cement. (*Geol. Notes.*)

Dale, in his History of Harwich, (p. 101), speaking of the septaria so abundantly found in the cliffs of the neighbourhood, says, "with these the walls of the town were for the most part built, and the streets generally pitched; they, by ancient custom, belonging to the town as by right." The long cliff of London clay, extending along the Isle of Sheppey, opposite the Essex coast, furnishes abundance of septaria, from which the excellent material for building under water, and for stucco, is made, and which is known under the name of "Parker's cement." Being separated from the clay by the action of the sea, they are collected on the beach, and exported to various places, where they are calcined and ground. (*Geol. Trans.* vol. ii. p. 193.) Layers of septaria were found at Epping at the depth of 100 feet, and continued to 300 feet; but in some places they are very near the surface. It appears, from the preceding particulars, that this formation is uniformly marked as consisting of a vast

argillaceous deposite, containing subordinate beds of calcareous concretions, sometimes passing into solid rocks, or exhibiting some local variations from the occasional mixture of sand or calcareous matter in the mass of the clay. These local changes, however, never prevail to such a degree as to interfere materially with the general identity of character. On account of the large portion of pyrites, (sulphuret of iron), selenite, and occasionally phosphate of iron, contained in this stratum, water passing through it is unfit for domestic purposes. (*Geol. Trans.* vol. ii. p. 188.) It is also suspected to contain sulphate of magnesia. Pyrites and organic remains.

Few formations claim a greater interest from the organic remains preserved in them than this. In the higher order of animals, it presents us with the crocodile and turtle among the amphibious class; a proof that the shores of some dry land, where these animals might have deposited their eggs, must have existed at the period of its formation within a distance easily accessible. Of vertebral fish, several species are found beautifully preserved. Of crustaceous fish, many species of the lobster and crab occur. The testaceous molluscæ are also very numerous, and in a fine state of preservation, often retaining nearly the appearance of recent shells. There are very few genera of recent shells which have not some representation imbedded in this formation, but the specific character is usually different. On the other hand, but few of the extinct genera, so common in the older formations, occur in this, so that it seems to hold a middle character in this respect between the earlier and more recent beds. Thus, though nautilites resembling those of the Indian seas are common, specimens of the *cornu ammonis*, and the belemnite, are so rare, that their ever having been found at all has been disputed, though figured, as from this source, in Sowerby, and also in Jacob's catalogue. The eschines, so common in the chalk, are very rare here. Zoophites are also extremely rare. Animals.

It frequently contains small portions, and even masses, of wood, more or less retaining the woody fibre, but more often having the appearance of being charred, and of a black colour. They sometimes exhibit the perforations, and even contain the casts, of an animal which is considered to be analogous to the *torpedo navalis*, or borer, still infesting the seas surrounding the West Indian islands. The wood occasionally appears to have formed a nucleus, around which have been deposited those masses of argillaceous limestone, already mentioned as being characteristic of the London clay; they often contain shells still exhibiting the pearly lustre. Wood, ligneous seed-vessels, and fruit.

On the Essex coast, sparingly, and abundantly on the opposite Isle of Sheppey, vegetable remains have been found in this formation, some account of which is given by Dr. Parsons, in the fiftieth volume of the Philosophical Transactions: the quantity of fruit, or ligneous seed-vessels, is prodigious. Mr. Crowe, of Faversham, has procured from this source a very large collection; and by carefully comparing each individual specimen by its internal as well as external appearance, he has been

Extinct or unknown vegetable species.

enabled to select 700 specimens, none of which are duplicates, and very few of which agree with any known seed-vessels. Among these specimens, there are many which belong to tropical climates, some of which seem to be a species of cocoa-nut, and others of various spices.

The existence of a neighbouring region of dry land seems attested by these vegetable remains, (which, from the state in which they are found, can scarcely be supposed to have drifted from any great distance), as well as from the occurrence of the amphibia above mentioned. We can scarcely resist the temptation of asking, "What was that ancient land? Had any part of England then raised its head above the waves? Does it not sound extravagantly, even to inquire, whether its oldest and highest mountain tracts then formed a group of spice islands, frequented by the turtle and crocodile? Speculations like these, though unavoidably suggested, almost give the features of romance to the sober walks of science.

The London clay extends over nearly the whole of Essex, including Hainault and Epping forests, quite to the sea. (*Geol. Map.*)

The beds of the plastic clay, in many instances, so nearly resemble the London, that some uncertainty remains respecting the precise limits of each. But the position of the springs, to which the sands underneath this formation serve as an immense reservoir, affords the best guide in tracing its limits.

High Beech.

The greatest elevation of the London clay is at High Beech, in Essex, the summit of which is 759 feet above the level of the sea; Langdon hill, on the coast of this county, is 620 feet high, and Danbury is not greatly inferior.

The London clay has been pierced in various places, and found of great thickness. Most of the wells in Essex are very deep; at Colchester, 108 feet; Chelmsford, 300 feet (*Phil. Trans.*); East Hanningfield, 474 feet (*Geol. Notes*); at Epping, 392 feet; and this, added to the superior height of High Beech, (which is about five miles from that place, and scarcely one mile nearer the termination of the clay), we may assume it at High Beech to be about 700 feet thick. The London clay has not been perceived to have changed its original horizontal position, except in the instance already mentioned, in the Isle of Wight. This clay chokes the plough, rolling before it in a broken and muddy state. It is not slippery after rain, but adheres to the shoes; after drought, it presents cracks nearly a yard in depth, and several inches in breadth. (*Geol. Notes.*) According to Townsend, it is sometimes called *wood-sower-land*, because, though it will produce fine elm and ash timber, it requires chalking to render it fit for corn. In Epping forest, and other places, the finest oaks are produced where the clay is intermixed with the sand lying above and below it. (*Geol. Notes.*) This clay is nearly impervious to water, few springs issuing immediately from it; and the water is, in these cases, always impregnated with salts, arising from the decomposition of pyrites with which it abounds. Mr. Tennant is said to have

found sulphate of magnesia in this clay. Muriate of soda is also said to have been discovered in the wells at Colchester, Upminster, and Brentwood; and in the artificial bored spring which supplies the baths belonging to Mr. Baker, at Chelmsford, soda is found; but it is supposed none of these waters have been correctly analysed. The water procured from beneath this clay by wells, or by boring, is very limpid, and what is called soft, well adapted to domestic purposes, and never fails. Depth of wells.

The depth at which water is procured, is found to differ very considerably, as the various degrees of inclination or undulations of the water-bearing strata carry the water more or less above the level of the perforation made through the clay; and it will rise in the well as high, but not higher, than the highest point of these undulations. Mr. Isaac Payne has sunk a well at Epping, and another at Hunter's Hall, two miles from that place. The summit of the well at Epping is 340 feet above high-water mark. The first 27 feet from the surface consisted of gravel, loam, and yellow clay; then blue clay for 380 feet; then alternating beds of sandy and blue clay, and of blue clay unmixed with sand, three or four feet thick, continued for 13 feet more; in the whole 420 feet, of which 200 feet were sunk through, and 220 bored, four inches in diameter. As no water was found, the labour was considered hopeless, the undertaking relinquished, and the well covered over; but at the end of five months, the water was found to have risen to within twenty-six feet of the surface, and it has so continued. The sinking was therefore 340 feet above the level of the Thames, and 80 feet below it. The water was limpid and soft.

The well at Hunter's Hall was seventy feet above that at Epping, and therefore 410 feet above the high-water mark of the Thames; but the depth of this well was only 350 feet; it therefore did not reach the level of the Thames by sixty feet, and the water stands in it 130 feet above the bottom of the well.

The plastic clay formation is considered as composed of an indefinite number of sand, clay, and pebble beds, alternating irregularly. Some general remarks on the beds of this formation may be seen in a communication to the Geological Society by Mr. Webster. (*Geol. Trans.* vol. iv. p. 200.) This clay is of several colours and degrees of purity, and variously denominated, as brick clay, potter's clay, &c.; the minerals are not generally in strata, but intermixed irregularly with the clay and sands of this formation. Plastic clay.

The organic remains are of irregular occurrence, consisting of *ostrea, cerithiæ, turritella, cythereæ, cyclades,* &c., with the teeth of fish; imperfect coal, partaking more or less of the woody fibre, and sometimes exhibiting even the branches and leaves of plants; and fossil bones are said to have been found in this formation by Wilson Lowry, Esq. The highest northern point yet observed in the range and extent of the plastic clay is two or three miles south-west of Hadleigh, in Essex, whence it borders the London clay to about five miles south-west of Braintree.

Halstead and Coggeshall, and the intermediate tract, are also on the plastic clay; and it also occurs in some other places here, but little attention has yet been given to beds of this formation, in this part of the country.—*Phillips' Geology of England and Wales.*

The climate.

The climate of Essex is mild; yet, during the spring months, prevailing northerly and easterly winds produce catarrhal disorders and agues, and are unfavourable to vegetation, especially in low marshy situations, near the coast. But the draining of marshes, and the improved state of cultivation, have very considerably lessened these evils, and given good reason to hope, that in time these parts will be as healthy as the rest of the county, which is by no means believed to be insalubrious.

Woods and ornamental plantations.

The natural woods have been rapidly decreasing within the last fifty years, and continue to do so. Yet it can scarcely, in ordinary circumstances, be advisable to destroy any of those which supply the best timber, for these are allowed to enhance the value of estates more than any other kind of produce. From a calculation of the fellings of some woods here, during the term of seven years, the underwood being fifteen years' growth, the value of the timber, timber tops, bark, and underwood, was found to amount to nearly fifty pounds an acre; which, repeated every fifteen years, would be upwards of three pounds an acre per annum. It will be allowed that the prices of all the specified materials will continue to advance; it is also observable, that these trees did not average twenty-five feet; and it is well known that from that size to a load each, the augmentation goes forward with accelerated rapidity; and it may be presumed, that the average value would equal a rent of five pounds an acre per annum; of which, four at least is neither tithed, taxed, nor rated, nor subject, if freehold, to any other burthen or deduction. Hence it might appear, that nothing but immediate interest, or extreme necessity, would allow the destruction of woods which produce the best timber.

The woodlands of Essex are extensive, and would supply a vast quantity of well-grown straight timber, if the trees were suffered to remain till grown to their full size; but this cannot be expected, under existing circumstances. And considering that the underwood, which is cut every twelve or fourteen years, is diminished in value in proportion to the increase of the large trees, and also considering the increased amount of rent paid for land, we cannot be surprised to observe the yearly diminution of woods, and the conversion of the grounds into farms.

There are few new plantations of woods; a few enclosures are, indeed, in some places found, covered with chestnut, ash, &c. Of clumps and belts of fir and forest trees there is abundance, for the decoration of the grounds surrounding gentlemen's country seats, and from these a supply of good timber may, in time, arise, which will in some measure compensate the loss of so much of the old self-planted woods.

The increase of ornamental plantations has been unusually great during the last forty years; and the vastly increased number of nursery grounds near large towns is also every where apparent.

Forests.

It appears from the perambulations made in the twelfth year of the reign of Henry the Third, 1228, and in the twenty-sixth and twenty-eighth of Edward the First, 1298 and 1300, that in its ancient state, the whole county might be considered as constituting only one entire forest. The hundred of Tendring had been previously disafforested by King Stephen, and King John had disafforested all that part of the county that lies north of the great Roman road leading from the ramparts on Lexden heath to Stortfork. Various other districts were, at different times, disafforested.

The office of forester was anciently in the Aucher family, of Copped Hall. Henry Fitz-Aucher held it in 1304, by grand serjeancy; that is, by being the King's forester.

Steward-ship of the forest.

The stewardship of the whole forest of Essex was in the De Veres, earls of Oxford; but for their adherence to the house of Lancaster, they were deprived of it. On the accession of Henry the Seventh, in 1489, it was again granted to the same family, John earl of Oxford being made steward of the forest, at 9*l.* 2*s.* rent, during pleasure. By virtue of his office, the steward had power to substitute a lieutenant, one riding forester, and three yeomen foresters in the three bailiwicks of the forest.

The emoluments of the warden and steward were derived from various perquisites; they had all wayfs and strays, and all browsing wood within the forest, and all fines of the swainmotes, and wood-comptes, according to the assize of the forest; of every covert and hedge-row to be sold, one penny in every shilling; and of every wood, the second best oak; and of the buyer and seller of every such wood, one bow and broad arrow, and one penny in every shilling of the amount of the purchase-money. The steward had also, as belonging to his office, the keeping and custody of the manor of Havering at Bower, and of the house and park there.

Forest laws.

Though so much had been done in preceding reigns to remove or mitigate evils arising out of the forest laws, the numerous petitions presented to the parliaments of Edward the Second, Edward the Third, Richard the Second, and Henry the Fifth, afford sufficient evidence of the general dissatisfaction that continued to prevail on this subject: after this time, however, the forest of Essex began to diminish very considerably, and has ever since continued to do so; and a more rational and liberal policy has caused the forests to become no longer a subject of dispute and litigation between the subject and the crown, or the local resident authorities and the neighbouring landholders.

Waste lands.

The waste lands and forests have been much reduced, but are yet very considerable; estimated by Messrs. Griggs at fifteen thousand acres, which, by enclosure, would be increased in value to the amount of more than fifty thousand pounds a year.

Growth of timber.

The right of cutting wood varies in different parts of the forest; and where it is left to the discretion of the inhabitants, nothing but mutilated hornbeam pollards are to be seen, whose heads are cut whenever a few faggots can be collected from them; on other parts, where the lord of the manor has, by different grants from the crown, the exclusive right of all timber, underwood, and bushes, the trees are protected, and this district being well adapted to the growth of oak and other timber, is, by judicious management, in a very flourishing condition.

Marsh land.

The marshes bordering the coast afford the richest pasturage for cattle, and extend one hundred miles in length. The supply of meat to the London market from this district is abundant, and of the best quality.

The chief markets for corn, butter, eggs, poultry, cattle, and live stock of all sorts, are, Colchester, Coggeshall, Witham, Maldon, Chelmsford, Romford, Epping, Walden, Braintree, and Halstead; and during the spring and summer months, vast quantities of sucking calves are brought from Suffolk, and the dairying parts of Essex, to the markets of Colchester, Chelmsford, Romford, and Epping.

The fisheries

The fisheries of Essex are very productive in oysters; above thirty boats, belonging to the Island of Mersey, are almost always at work; and vessels come from Kent to purchase oysters here.

A dredging boat is from eight to forty or fifty tons burthen; all are decked, and built at Wivenhoe, Brightlingsea, and other places in the neighbourhood. The price is 10*l.* a ton for the hull of the vessel only; and the fitting out one of twenty tons will cost 150*l.* Each vessel requires from two to four men, who are paid by shares, the master having a share for the vessel. Sometimes, upwards of 150 vessels may be seen at work within sight of Mersey. Many of these vessels go off to dredge on the coasts of Hants and Dorset in the spring season. The number of vessels is about 200, and the men and boys employed about 500; a vessel carrying three men has one share and a half of all the earnings, and the men one share each; the largest vessels have not more than two shares. A good vessel will last from thirty to forty years. Oysters are taken to London, Hamburgh, Bremen, and, in time of peace, to Holland, France, and Flanders.

The principal breeding rivers are the Crouch, (which is by far the most certain in produce), the Blackwater, and the Colne. The beds, or layings, are in the creeks adjoining these rivers; and from these the stock is supplied to other oyster-beds. It is calculated that not less than 15,000 bushels are supplied in a season; and the capital employed in this trade is stated to be from 60 to 80,000*l.*

The salt-water stews, for various sorts of sea-fish, in Foulness Island, are well constructed, and answer the purpose completely. The fish are caught in weirs, on the sands, extending several miles on the coast; they are dragged for with a small net, as in a fresh-water stew.

There are many decoys near the coast for taking wild-fowl; one of the best is in Mersey Island; it is attended by two men, whose wages, with rent, repair of nets, and other expenses, amount to 300*l.* a year. Ducks are caught in great numbers; and in a decoy at Goldanger, the fowls called dun birds are exceedingly numerous. Decoys.

The best dairies are at or near Epping, so deservedly famous for the richness of its cream and butter. The purposes of cow-keeping are, in most instances, either for the dairy, or for feeding; but in this county a third purpose is that of suckling or feeding calves for the London market. This last mode of occupying the best grazing land is, next to the dairy, reckoned the most profitable, yet the grazing occupation is attended with the least trouble, and is always largely practised. Cow-keeping.

The civil government is vested in the sheriff, who, by virtue of his office, holds the county courts and sheriff's tourn. This office was first instituted by King Alfred, whose wise and equitable government proved so successful in restraining the violence of a barbarous people. Mr. Morant says, "that anciently, this officer, who was called *vice-comes*, was only deputy to the earl; but since the earldom has been merely titular, the power has devolved to the sheriff." This office was made annual in the 14th year of the reign of Edward the Third, before which time it was in the appointment of the sovereign. The officers under him are the bailiffs of hundreds, high-constables for the several hundreds, gaoler, and petty constables. Sir Thomas Smith, in his Commonwealth of England, makes the place of high-constable to have been of some importance. There are two of them in each hundred of this county, except Witham, which has but one; and Hinckford, on account of its great extent, has three. According to Ingulphus, abbot of Croyland, the original institution of justices was also by Alfred. This learned ecclesiastic informs us, that "Alfred divided the office of lieutenants of provinces into two, now called justices and sheriffs, which still retain the same names. By the care and industry of those, the whole kingdom, in a short time, enjoyed so great peace, that if any traveller had let fall a sum of money never so late in the evening, either in the field or public highways, if he came next morning he should find it untouched." The first institution of lord-lieutenants of counties is not known; but, on the suppression of monasteries, Henry the Eighth gave these military officers the chief part of the power they now possess. He ordered that they should be the standing representatives of the crown, in their respective counties, to keep them in orderly subjection. The lord-lieutenant of Essex is generally *custos rotulorum*, or keeper of the rolls, and often vice-admiral. Government of the county.

This county is included in the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of London; and is governed by the bishop, with his assistants, the archdeacons of Essex, Colchester, and Middlesex, besides a number of surrogates who reside in different parts of the county. Ecclesiastical.

Churches. In the archdeaconry of Essex there are the following deaneries: Barstable, Barking, Chafford, Chelmsford, Dengey, Ongar, and Rochford; in which are 175 churches and chapels.

In the archdeaconry of Colchester are the following deaneries: Colchester, Lexden, Newport, Sandford, and Tendring; in which are 161 churches and chapels.

That part of the archdeaconry of Middlesex which is in this county, contains only the deaneries of Dunmow, Harlow, and Hedingham; in which are eighty-three churches and chapels. The archbishop of Canterbury has several peculiars here, not subject to the inspection of the diocesan; these are Bocking, Stysted, Lachingdon, and Lawing.

Parliamentary representation. Though so large a county, Essex only sends eight representatives to parliament; two of these are for the whole county; two are for Colchester; two for Harwich; and two for Maldon. The total number of freehold voters for members for the county were, in 1763, 5125; and in 1830, they were 5318.

Essex is in the home circuit, and the assizes are held at Chelmsford, in March, August, and December; and the quarter sessions are held both at Chelmsford and at Colchester. This county pays twenty-four parts of the land-tax, and provides 960 men for the militia.

Titles. Harwich gives the title of baron to the Hill family; Maldon, viscount to the Capel Coningsbys; and the county gives to the same family the title of earl. The family of Nassau de Zulensteins takes the title of earl from Rochford; Waldon gives a baronial title to the Ellises; Easton Parva confers that of viscount on the Maynards; and the same family derive the title of baron from Much Haddon; Writtle gives this title to the family of Petre; and Hoo, the same to that of Villiers.

The population of this county, according to the last census, in 1821, was 289,424.

BOOK I.

GENERAL HISTORY.

CHAPTER I.

ESSEX UNDER THE ROMANS.

FORMER writers, when describing the county of Essex, have complained of its dearth of memorials that could be referred to a remote period of antiquity; but subsequent researches have brought to light monuments of past ages, that vindicate its title to importance in the pages of the historian or the antiquary. Its interest is increased when we consider that as we traverse its vales and hills, we are walking in the steps of those who first struggled against the power of Rome; that we are standing, perhaps, on the site of a British forest town, or on the camp that was once occupied by a Roman legion.

Trinobantes.

When Cæsar invaded our island, he found the country immediately to the north of the Thames occupied by the Trinobantes. "Near the Cassii," says Richard of Cirencester, "where the river Thamesis approaches the ocean, was the region of the Trinobantes, who not only entered into alliance with the Romans, but resigned to them Londinium, their metropolis, and Camulodunum, situated near the sea, for the purpose of establishing colonies."* "The boundary of this people towards the north was the river Surius, beyond which lived the Iceni."† The Trinobantes were a Belgic tribe; they are supposed to have forcibly occupied this territory, which belonged originally to the Cassii,‡ and it has been conjectured that their name distinguishes them as a colony of strangers,§ though others consider them as having received their name from the situation they occupied,—*Tranovant*, in the British language, signifying the country beyond the stream, and *Tranovanti*, *Tranovantwys*, &c. its inhabitants: *Tre Novant*, the name of their capital, would be the town on the stream.|| The people known to Cæsar under this name, appear, however, to

* Richard of Cirencester, p. 47. † Ibid. p. 48.

‡ "The Cassii appear to have occupied the tract of country now divided into the counties of Hertford, Bedford, Buckingham, Middlesex and Essex."—*Introduction to the Beauties of England and Wales*, p. 17.

§ Trinouantes would be "the inhabitants of the new city—*Tri*, *tre*, a city; *Nou*, new; *hant*, *hent*, *hynt*, locus assuetum."—*Baxter*, *Gloss.* p. 230, 1. *Whitaker's Hist. of Manchester*, vol. ii.

|| Cambrian Register, vol. ii. p. 10.

BOOK I.

have been more peculiarly the inhabitants of the district in this vicinity of London, which was known to the Romans by the name of *Civitas Trinobantum.*

It appears to have been customary among many of the separate states of the ancient Britons to choose, in cases of extraordinary danger, a *pen-dragon,* or supreme head, who might direct their joint endeavours in the common cause. This was the case with the southern tribes, on the invasion of their territories by Cæsar, and the person on whom their choice fell is well known to the Roman historians under the name of Cassivelaunus, which appears to be only a corruption of the British name Caswallon. British records celebrate his name, and assert that he signalised himself in opposing Cæsar in the Gallic wars; but they speak of him as a king of North Wales, a mistake which may easily be accounted for, when we suppose that his traditionary history was handed to posterity by the songs of the bards, long after the primitive Britons had been confined to, and had learned to identify their traditions with their dreary retreat in the western mountains. "Caswallon, the Cassivelaunus of Cæsar, reigned," according to these traditionary stories, "in Gwynnedd, or North Wales: having repelled a body of Irish, who had invaded his dominions, with considerable slaughter, the bodies of the slain remaining unburied, were the cause of a pestilence. He signalised himself against Cæsar in Gaul, whither he went to assist the natives, or, according to another tradition, to obtain the beautiful Flur, B.C. 55. Britain was in consequence invaded, and the treachery of Avarwy (Mandubratius) contributed to the success of the invader."*

Cassivelanus.

Invasion of Britain by Cæsar.

The first expedition of Cæsar into Britain was far from successful. From his own account it appears that he effected a landing only with great difficulty, and when landed his operations were confined to the neighbourhood of his camp. The termination of this invasion was not such as might be expected to have awed the *proud* spirit with which the natives are reported to have first received his proposals.† The following year he prepared to make a more effective attempt, with a much greater force. With six hundred ships, and five legions, he appeared on the coast of Britain, and landed without opposition on the same part of it which he had occupied the preceding year. After an advance of about twelve Roman miles he came up with the Britons, who had occupied an advantageous post on the banks of a river. From thence, after an ineffective resistance, they retired to the woods, where they posted themselves in "a place well fortified both by nature and by art, which they appear to have before raised in consequence of

* Gentleman's Mag. vol. xcv. part ii. p. 403. The cause which Cæsar assigns for his invasion of Britain was the assistance which they had given to his enemies, "quod omnibus ferè Gallicis bellis, hostibus nostris inde subministrata auxilia intelligebat."—*De Bel. Gal.* lib. iv. c. 20.

† "Romani autem dum acciperent dominium totius mundi ad Britannos miserunt legatos, ut obsides et censum acciperent ab illis, sicut accipiebant ab universis regionibus et insulis. Britanni autem cum essent *tyranni et tumidi* legationem Romanorum contempserunt."—*Nennius,* p. 102.

their own domestic feuds, every approach being defended with trunks of trees."* Hence, also, they were dislodged, after a sharp encounter; but the nature of the place, and the approach of night, compelled the Romans to relinquish the pursuit, and the following morning Cæsar was recalled to his camp on the coast by the news of the disaster which had befallen his fleet. When he returned to his legions in the interior, after having refitted the greater part of his fleet, he found that the natives had assembled in greater numbers, and had given the chief command to Cassivelaunus, whose territory, "divided from the maritime states by a river, which is called Tamesis, *about* eighty (Roman) miles from the sea,"† corresponded with the modern county of Essex. This Cassivelaunus, we learn, had been continually at war with the surrounding states, but in the present imminent danger the Britons had unanimously chosen him for their commander on account of his known experience and bravery. The army of Cæsar was harassed in its march by the desultory attacks of the Britons from the woods, and in different skirmishes he lost many of his men, among whom was one tribune, Q. Liberius Durus. The natives were unable, however, to sustain a general action against the disciplined troops of Rome; they were compelled to retire gradually before the invaders, who now approached the territory of Cassivelaunus.

Territory of Cassivelaunus.

The river Thames, if we credit Cæsar, was in his time fordable only in one place, or, at least, only one spot was known to him which could be passed with safety. Hither the British prince, who had in his retreat been deserted by most of his allies, repaired to make a last struggle to prevent the advance of his enemies. He not only posted his men in an advantageous position on the opposite shore, but he further fortified the bank with sharp-pointed stakes driven into the ground, whilst others were fixed in the same manner at the bottom of the river, and concealed under the water.‡ The Roman soldiers, however, according to Cæsar's account, avoided the stakes, passed the river up to their chins in the water, and put to flight the natives on the other side. At the time when Bede wrote, these stakes were still visible, but the historian has neglected to give us any data that might have enabled us to discover their true situation.§

Passage of the Thames.

* "Locum—egregiè et naturâ et opere munitum; quem, domestici belli, ut videbatur, caussâ jam antè præparaverant."—*Cæsar*, lib. v. c. 9. Horsley thinks that the river which Cæsar passed was the Stour. The British fortification is supposed to have been in Kingston woods, behind Burstead.

† "Cujus fines a maritimis civitatibus flumen dividit, quod appellatur Tamesis, a mari circitur millia passuum LXXX."—*Cæsar, de Bel. Gal.* lib. v. c. 11. Perhaps Cæsar's eighty (which are given as a rough calculation) may be estimated at about sixty or seventy English.

‡ "Ripa autem erat acutis sudibus præfixis munita; ejusdemque generis sub aquâ defixæ sudes flumine tegebantur."—*Cæsar, de Bel. Gal.* lib. v. c. 18.

§ "In hujus (Tamesis) ulteriore ripa, Cassobellauno duce, immensa hostium multitudo consederat, ripamque fluminis ac pene totum sub aquâ vadum acutissimis sudibus præstruxerat, quarum vestigia sudium

BOOK I.

Be the place at which Cæsar passed the Thames where it may, it is highly probable that the county of Essex was the scene of his subsequent operations. It has generally been considered that the circumstance of his having forded it, is a proof that the place must have been considerably higher than London, and writers have generally supposed it to be either Kingston or Conway stakes. But when we consider that in Cæsar's time, a great portion of the water of the Thames was spread out in extensive morasses, and, consequently, that the bed of the river would in many parts have much less depth than in its present confined state, it will be evident that no stress can be safely laid on such a circumstance.* That Cæsar, after passing the river, advanced into Essex, we have many presumptive evidences. It is very likely that the rout he took was "the same with that of the Romans under the Emperor Claudius. For as these most probably landed the greater part of their army at the same place, so they would as probably follow the same track, where they might trace his encampment."† The army of Plautius, the general of Claudius, passed the Thames towards its mouth, in that part where it spread out into morasses, and the result was the taking of Camulodunum, the capital of Cunobeline and of the Trinobantes.‡ The old chroniclers, too, constantly speak of the scene of Cæsar's invasion as having been near the mouth of the Thames, where they boast of his having been successively repulsed by the prowess of the Britons.§

Cæsar enters Essex.

After Cæsar had passed the Thames, Cassivelaunus, having dismissed the greater part of his forces, retired with the rest into the woods, from whence he could watch in safety the motions of his enemies, and avail himself of every opportunity of annoying them. The subjugation of the Britons appears to have been accelerated by their private animosities. Amongst the followers of Cæsar was a young Briton named Mandubratius. His father, we are told, had reigned in the civitas Trinobantum, or London, and had been slain by Cassivelaunus, and Mandubratius had

Private animosities of the Britons.

ibidem usque hodie visuntur, et videtur inspectantibus quod singulæ earum admodum humani femoris grossæ, et circumfusæ plumbo, immobiliter erant in profundum fluminis infixæ."—*Beda, Hist. Eccles.* lib. i. c. 2. Bede's words are copied by Asserius, p. 141, who, as might be expected, applies them to his own time. From the words of Bede, we may reasonably suppose that he himself only describes them from the report of others.

* Baxter derives the name from *Tam isc* or *esc*, which in British signifies a tract of water.—Gloss. p. 222.

† Horsley, Britan. Rom. p. 13.

‡ Αναχωρησαντων δ'εντευθεν των Βρεττανων επι τον Ταμεσαν ποταμον καθ' ὁ ες τε τον ωκεανον εκβαλλει πλημμυρουντος τε αυτου λιμναζει, κ. τ. λ. "And the Britons having retreated thence to the river Tamesa, in that part where it falls into the ocean, and by its overflowing forms a lake," &c.—και ῥαδιως αυτον διαβαντων, ἁτε και τα στεριφα τα τε ευπορα του χωριου ειδοτων, "and having easily passed over it, as knowing which parts of the district were firm and fordable," are the words of Dio, lib. lx.

§ "Et pervenit usque ad ostium Tamesis fluminis, et ibi inierunt bellum, et multi ceciderunt de equis militibusque suis; quia jam dictus proconsul (*i. e.* of King Bellinus, as Nennius calls Cassivelaunus) posuerat sudes ferreas, et semen bellicosum, quæ calcitramenta, *i. e.* cethilocium, in vada fluminis (*quod*) magnum discrimen fuit militibus Romanorum; quia hæc ars invisibilis fuit illis, et discesserunt tunc temporis sine pace."—*Nennius*, c. 15. "Hic Cassibelaunus Julium Cæsarem terram suam invadentem, bis devicit in ostio fluvii Thamesis," &c.—*T. Otterbourne, Chronica*, p. 18.

escaped the same fate by flying to the Romans in Gaul. The inhabitants of this district now were the first to join the conqueror, praying for the restoration of Mandubratius, and requesting that they might be defended from the arms of Cassivelaunus. Among our native chroniclers, the memory of Mandubratius, whom they call Androgeus, is held in universal execration, and the historical triads of the Britons rank him among the most infamous of the betrayers of Britain, as having been the first who called in the Romans, and thus proved treacherous to his country. The example of the people of London was followed by the Cenimagni, the Segontiaci, the Ancalites, the Bibroci, and the Cassi, of whom the latter, who inhabited the county of Hertford, and consequently bordered on Essex, betrayed to the Romans the retreat of Cassivelaunus. From them Cæsar learnt that the town (*oppidum*) of Cassivelaunus was situated at no great distance, fortified with woods and marshes, and sufficiently large to contain a considerable number of men and cattle. "Now what the Britons call a town (*oppidum*)" Cæsar says, "is a thick wood, fortified with a vallum and foss, where they assemble together to avoid the incursions of an enemy."* Hither Cæsar repaired with his legions, and in spite of the fortifications, both natural and artificial, it was quickly taken, and a great number of cattle found within its circuit, the Britons having contrived to escape in a different direction. The remains of an undoubtedly British position are still to be seen within the county of Essex, answering in situation, position, and every other respect to the description given by Cæsar of the last strong-hold of Cassivelaunus. The intrenchments of Ambresbury Banks, near Copped Hall, were "formerly in the very heart of the forest," and were surrounded by a ditch and bank, in some places still very bold and high. The situation of these entrenchments, near the boundaries of the Cassii, and the communication which Cassivelaunus may probably have established with these people as his allies, will account for their being well acquainted with its position.†

Mandubratius.

Oppidum of Cassivelanus.

Ambresbury Banks.

In the subsequent invasions of Britain by the Romans, the territory of the Trinobantes was generally the scene of their earliest operations; and after the final defeat of Caractacus by Ostorius, and the reduction of Britain to a province of the empire, the first Roman colony in the island was established at Camulodunum, or Colchester, the capital of the Trinobantes,‡ and the royal city of Cunobeline,§ whose name is

Origin of Camulodunum.

* "Oppidum autem Britanni vocant, quum sylvas impeditas vallo atque fossa munierunt, quò, incursionis hostium vitandæ causa, convenire consueverunt."—*Cæsar, de Bell. Gall.* lib. v. c. 21.

† The generality of writers have identified the oppidum of Cassivelaunus with Verulamium, or St. Albans; but Verulamium was the capital of the Cassii, and the only cause that led to this supposition appears to be, that they knew of no other that answered any better to Cæsar's description. Florus calls this part of the country Calidonia silva. lib. iii. c. 10. Bede describes the town of Cassivelaunus as "inter duas paludes situm, obtentu insuper sylvarum munitum, omnibusque rebus confertissimum." lib. i. c. 2.

‡ Richard of Cirencester, p. 86.

§ Καμουλοδουνον το του Κυνοβελλινου βασιλειον.—Dio. Cass. lib. lx. Baxter gives the following derivation of his name: "Cunobelinus, hoc est, *Cond velin, Capite flavo*, sive Ἡλιωντι: nam de *Bêl* sive *Belin, sole, flavus* color et *Melin* et *Velin* dicitur."—*Gloss.* p. 94.

BOOK I.

celebrated in the history of the Roman transactions with Britain. He lived from the reign of Augustus to that of Caligula, and is believed to be the first who established a mint in Britain. His coins are frequently found, and the legend consists of the name of the king, and generally that of the city, CAM. or CAMV. Camulodunum, where they were coined.

As the district of the Trinobantes was the chief seat of the Roman power in Britain, it may easily be supposed that it was the part on which those of the natives who were discontented with their foreign masters, would look with the utmost aversion, as containing the greatest number of their enemies; and consequently when they were excited to insurrection, it was the first to feel the vengeance of the insurgents. Many and great were the injuries that drove the Iceni to the memorable rebellion under their queen Boadicea. They were quickly joined by the Trinobantes, who hoped to have an opportunity of recovering their liberty, and Camulodunum, the earliest Roman colony in the island, was the place first marked out for destruction. In selecting this situation for their first settlement, the Romans had in view rather their pleasure than their safety; and the town appears to have consisted of straggling villas, and other buildings, not surrounded with any fortifications, so that it was entirely without defence.* The town had been adorned with a temple dedicated to Claudius, a triumphal arch, a statue of Victory, and various other embellishments, that were thought worthy to distinguish the chief seat of the Romans in Britain.† The city and its temple were burnt to the ground, and the cruelties which the Britons inflicted on its inhabitants were unequalled, except by the wrongs which they had themselves endured. After the destruction of their enemies they celebrated their victory in the sacred groves which still remained dedicated to their various deities.‡ The same fate as that of Camulodunum was also experienced by Londinum and Verolamium.

Boadicea.

Destruction of Camulodunum.

Coel and Helena.

The city of Camulodunum appears to have soon arisen again out of its ruins, and we find it celebrated as the capital of Coel, the reputed father of Helena, the mother of Constantine the Great.§ The legend of Coel and Helena has been a subject of much dispute, but the want of sufficient authority has put it entirely out of our power to ascertain the precise degree of credit that is due to it. There must have been some circumstances to give rise to such an universally received tradition; and if we

* "Nec arduum videbatur, exscindere coloniam nullis munimentis septam: quod ducibus nostris parum provisum erat, dum amœnitati prius quam usui consulitur."—*Tacitus*, Annal. lib. xiv.

† "Ibi erat templum Claudii, arx triumphalis, et imago Victoriæ deæ."—*Richard of Cirencester*, p. 122.

‡ Εν τε τοις αλλοις σφων ἱεροις και εν τῳ της Ανδατης μαλιστα αλσει εποιουν, ὁυτω γαρ και την νικην ωνομαζον, και εσεβον αυτην περιττοτατα.—*Dio*, lib. lxii. p. 704.

§ "Cole was a noble mon, & gret power hadde on honde,
Erl he was of Colchestre here in this londe,
And Colchestre aftur ys name y clepud ys ich vnderstonde."
Robert of Gloucester's Chron. p. 82.

discard the details of the legend, we are not sufficiently authorized in depriving Camulodunum of its connexion with the early history of Constantine and his parents.*

Final departure of the Romans.

On the decline of the Roman empire, her distant provinces were gradually more and more exposed to the attacks of the barbarians who dwelt on their borders. The northern borders of the province of Britain had long been subject to the ravages of the Picts and Scots; and the eastern coast was harassed by the piracies of the Saxons. For a time, however, the few Roman troops that were left in the island were sufficient to repress their incursions, and their success was only partial; but when the reduced state of the empire rendered the presence of these few troops absolutely necessary at home, the Britons were left without a head to direct their endeavours to defend themselves, entirely exposed to the united force of their enemies. In 410, the Romans renounced their supremacy in Britain. During the reign of the third Valentinian, the Picts and Scots were defeated by the almost unexpected presence of some Roman auxiliaries; but, in 426, or 427, that people took their final leave of the island.

CHAPTER II.

GEOGRAPHY OF ESSEX UNDER THE ROMANS.

Roman geography of Essex.

THE earliest writer who gives us any topographical information relating to this part of Britain is the geographer Ptolemy. His account relates chiefly to the coasts, and, though the system of geography in his time was extremely incorrect, as what he says is curious, we shall here introduce it.

* The following paragraph from the Colchester Chronicle, apparently written about the beginning of the reign of Edward III. is given by Morant (*History of Colchester*, p. 28), and includes the history of Coel and his daughter.

A. D.
"238. Coel Dux Colcestr' cepit regnare super Essex' et Hertford.'
242. Helena filia Coelis nascitur in Colocestria.
260. Constancius Dux Romanor' in Hispaniis, Britanniam navigans, civitatem Colocestriam obcedit triennio.
264. Soluta est obsidio sponsacione nuptiarum Helenæ filiæ Coelis.
265. Constantinus filius nascit' in Colocestria ex Helena adhuc concubina.
288. Constantius cum Galerrio Cesar appellat' Gallearum.
290. Coel Dux Colcestr' occiso Asclepiodoto tiranno, regnavit sup' totam Britanniam, sub tributum Romanor'.
297. Coel Rex Britonum fortissimus obiit Colcestriæ mense 2do.
298. Constantius Colocestriæ rediens de Galliis disponit de regno.
299. Constantius imperator obiit Eboraci anno imperii sui x i.
303. Helena mortuo Constantio perpetuam vovit viduitatem."

BOOK I.

Ptolemy.

In enumerating, generally, the British tribes, he says, Και ανατολικωτεροι παρα την Ἰμηνσαν εισχυσιν Τρινοαντες, εν οἱς πολις Καμουδολαν, κα. νε. "More to the east, at the estuary of Himensan,* are the Trinoantes, where is the city Camudolan, 21° 55′.

And in describing this part of the coast, he proceeds from the Wash.

Μεταρις εισχυσιν, κ. λ.— νε. γο. "The estuary of the Metaris (the Wash), 20° 30′—55° 40′."

Γαῤῤυενου ποτ. εκβολαι, κα. — νε. γ. "The mouth of the river Garrhyenus (Yarmouth) 21°—55° 20′."

Εξοχη, κα. δ.— νε. ιβ. "The promontory, (at the mouth of the Stour) 21° 15′—55° 6′."

Ειδουμανια ποτ. εκβολαι, κ. ϛ.— νε. "The mouth of the Idumania, (Blackwater) 20° 10′—55° ."†

Ἰαμισσα εισχ., κ. λ. — νδ. λ. "The estuary of the Hiamissa, (Thames) 20° 30′—54° 30′."

Κατα δε τους Τρινοαντας νησοι εισιν αἱδε. Τολιαπις, κγ. — νδ. δ. Κωουνος, νησος, κδ. — νδ. λ. "And on the coast of the Trinoantes are these islands; Toliapis 23°—54° 15′. Coounus island 24°—54° 30′."

The first of these is supposed to be Sheppey, and the latter Canvey Isle, but the numbers are evidently wrong. "Coounus" (Horsley observes, *Brit. Rom.* p. 368) "is generally supposed to be the river island Canvey, within the Thames. Somewhat of affinity of name favours the conjecture, but Ptolemy places both this and Toliapis a good way off at sea. Guernsey and Jersey lie quite another way;—and I see no isle off at sea which answers to the Coounos and Toliapis of Ptolemy."

Among old writers we meet with several names of rivers, besides the Idumania or Blackwater, which belong to Essex. The Axius river, which is mentioned by the anonymous geographer of Ravenna, has been supposed by some to be the Chelmer.‡ Surius, or Sturius, was the Stour; and Tavus, or Taus, is supposed by Baxter to be the Granta, in the north of the county.

Roman roads.

In considering the interior condition of the district of the Trinobantes under the Romans, our attention is first called to the roads. It is generally acknowledged, that at the time of the Roman invasion, the towns and districts of the natives were already connected by a numerous series of ways, running across the island in different directions, the construction of which is attributed by old historians to the British kings.

* *i. e.* the mouth of the Thames.

† *Ydu*, in British, means black. Baxter, however, (*Gloss.* p. 139) says that Idumantius is *I deu mant iü*, or, according to the modern orthography, *Y dheu vant wy*, that is, the *mouths of the two rivers.*

‡ Chelmer, according to Baxter, is *Kil mor*, a recess of the sea.

" Fayre weyes monyon ther beth in Engolonde,
Ac foure mest of alle ther beth ich vnderstonde,
That the olde kynges mad, wer thoru me may wende
From the on ende of Engeland north to the other ende.
From the south tilleth in to the north Ermingestret;
And from the est in to the west Ikenildstrete.
From Douere in to Chestre telleth Watlingestrete,
From south est in to north west, and that ys som del grete
The ferthe is most of alle, that tilleth from Tottenais,
From the on end Cornewayle anon to Catenays,
Fro the north est in to south west in to Engelondes end:
Fosse me cleputh thike wey, that by mony god town doth wende." *

Of these British track-ways or roads, which were known to the Saxons by the name of streets,† and the principal of which were the Icknield-street, Ryknield-street, Ermyn-street, Ikeman-street, the Fosse-way, the Salt-way, and the Watling-street,‡ several branches appear to have passed through different parts of Essex. Of these, one undoubtedly ran from Londinium, on the Thames, to the British capital of the Trinobantes, Camulodunum; and others, perhaps, led from this place through the north-western parts of the county, to the Iceni and Cassii. The former has been considered as a branch of the Watling-street. The Roman invaders are supposed to have followed the course of the Watling-street in their progress from the coast towards London; and it is not improbable that this branch might lead them to Camulodunum. In several instances, British remains have been found in various parts of Essex, in the neighbourhood of these roads. The great barrows and camp at Danbury, which have been ascribed to the Danes on very doubtful authority, were at no great distance from the road from London to Camulodunum, where it passes Chelmsford; some have supposed them to be British; and many celts and other weapons, undoubtedly British, have been dug up in the vicinity.§ There has been discovered, in the neighbourhood of the north-eastern roads, at Walden, a British cursus, and an ancient encampment, which appears also to be British.

British antiquities.

* Robert of Gloucester's Chronicle. The construction of these roads is attributed by our early historians to a king whom they name Bellinus, and whom they make brother of Brennus, the destroyer of Rome. Duo fratres uterum fuerunt in hac terra, Belinus et Brennus, qui omnes terras usque Romam adquisierunt gladiis. Belinus reversus est et ordinavit in regno vias ffosse et Watelingestret et apud Belynesgate sepultus est. MSS. Sloan. No. 1939, fol. 121. A fuller account of their origin is given by Geoffrey of Monmouth, lib. iii. c. 1, 2, 3, &c.

† Bede mentions the British and Roman roads by the name of *stratæ, or streets.*

‡ The Normans retained their four grand ways, which had been known to the Saxons under the names of Watling-street, Ikening, Fosse, and Ermin streets, and called them the four *chemini majores.*

§ Archæolog. vol. ix. p. 378.

BOOK I.

Stations.

The course of the old British road from Londinium to Camulodunum was adopted by the Romans, and appears to have been that on which all their principal towns in this county were situated. It is consequently that followed in the itineraries of Antoninus and of Richard of Cirencester.

Antoninus.

The fifth iter of Antoninus is from Londinium to Luguvallium on the Wall, and passes through

Cæsaromago	m. p.	xxviii.
Colonia	—	xxiv.
Villa Faystini	—	xxxv. (*al.* xxv.)
Icianos	—	xviii.
Camborico (*Cambridge*)	—	xxxv.

In the ninth iter, which is from Venta Icenorum (in Norfolk) to London, and in which he arrives at Camulodunum, or Colonia, by a different road, he reverses the order of the towns between Camulodunum and Londinium, and inserts several intermediate places, which he had not mentioned before. From Sitomagus he proceeds through

Combretonio	m. p.	xxii.
Ad Ansam	—	xv.
Camuloduno	—	vi.
Canonio	—	ix.
Cæsaromago	—	xii.
Durolito	—	xvi.
Londinio	—	xv.

The same road was followed by Richard of Cirencester. In his third iter, from London to Lincoln, he lays down the following distances.

Durosito	m. p.	xii.
Cæsaro Mago	—	xvi.
Canonio	—	xv.
Camaloduno	—	viii.
Ad Sturium amnem	—	vi.

et finibus Trinobantum Cenimannos advenis.

Durolitum.

Camden imagined that Leyton (which means the town on the Ley) might be the site of the Roman Durolitum, or Durositum, (which, in British, means the waters of the Ley); but this cannot be made to agree with the distance from Londinium given to Durolitum by the itineraries, which coincides much better with that of the situation given it by Stukeley, and the editor of Richards's work, near Romford.

Leyton, however, is situate on the vicinity of the road, and many Roman remains have been found about it. The ancient road is described by Mr. Lethieullier as running very near the modern road from London to Romford, near Wanstead; it "crosses the forest, passes through my estate, [at Aldersbrook] and pushes for the passage across the river Roden, now called Ilford, though two stone bridges have, in more modern times, been built there." "That this side of our extensive forest, perhaps for a mile or two in width, was very early grubbed of its wood, and converted into culture and habitations, seems to admit of no dispute." In 1715, a Roman pavement was discovered in Wanstead Park; and many urns, &c. were afterwards found near it.* Antiquities have also been found at Barking, on the opposite side of the road; and Lysons thinks that they denote the site of a Roman town.†

Cæsaromagus.

From Romford *(Durolitum)* the road passes by Weald Hall, where there is a Roman camp, to Chelmsford. Antiquities have been discovered at Brentwood, on this road. Chelmsford, or Writtle, in its immediate neighbourhood, appears to have been the site of Cæsaromagus, and corresponds with the distance from Durolitum, given it by the itineraries.‡ From Chelmsford the road passed on to Witham, where it crossed the river, and proceeded to Caunonium, or Canonium, Roman antiquities have also been found in the bed of the Witham river, consisting of a shield, swords, and other articles.§

Canonium.

The situation of Canonium is very uncertain. The translator of Richard of Cirencester places it to the east of Kelvedon; whilst all older antiquaries placed it at Coggeshall, which would agree very well with its distance from Cæsaromagus in the itineraries (for we must doubtlessly read xv in Antoninus), but it does not appear to agree well with the direction of the road.|| As the road approaches Lexden and Colchester, we find the name preserved in that of *Stanway*.

Camulodunum.

Sir R. C. Hoare and Mr. Leman were of opinion that the ancient British capital of the Trinobantes was at Lexden, adjoining to Colchester, where are very considerable earthen-works still visible, which bear a British character. The old chroniclers, instead of deducing the Saxon name, Colnceaster, or Colunceaster, from the river Colne, derive it from Coel, whose daughter, Helen, they assert, surrounded both it and London with walls.¶

From Camulodunum towards the north, we find, from the itineraries, that two

* Archæolog. vol. i. p. 73, 74. † Lysons' Environs, vol. iv. p. 58.

‡ There can be no doubt, that in the distance from London to Durolitum, in Antoninus's ninth iter., we ought to read xii (instead of xv.) as in Richards's Iter.; because 12 added to 16, the distance to Cæsaromagus in Antoninus's ninth, make 28, which agrees with the distance from London to Cæsaromagus in his fifth iter.

§ Gentleman's Mag. vol. xcvi. part ii. p. 163, 259.

|| Baxter (*Gloss.* p. 73) gives the following derivation of its name. "Deductum hoc nomen videtur de *Caün* sive *Caünon*, *arundines*, et *Iü*, *unda* vel *flumen*, ut sit solutè scriptum vel *Caünon iu*, vel certè *Caün an iü*, *Cannæ* scilicet sive *arundines fluminis*."

¶ Sancta Helena civitatem Londoniarum ac Colcestriam mœnibus circumcinxit, J. Rossi, Hist. rerum Angl. p. 51. He says that its British name was *Kaër Colini*. Ranulphus Higden (*Chron.* p. 197) calls il *Caergolden*.

BOOK I.

roads branched out, one leading to Combretonium, the other to Camboricum. The first crossed the Stour, or Ansa, according to Richard of Cirencester and Antoninus, six miles from Camulodunum, and passed through the district of the Cenimanni. The road to Camboricum, or Cambridge, passed through Villa Faystini and Iciani. The site of Villa Faystini is generally placed at Dunmow; so that the route pursued by Antoninus is manifestly the military road from Camulodunum to Verulamium, or St. Alban's, which appears to have sent off a branch from Dunmow to Camboricum. This branch was probably joined by the great road from London to Norfolk; which passed, according to Salmon, "from Leyton, through Hornsey Lane, over Enfield Chase and Northall Common to Hertford;" and afterwards passed through part of Essex, by Strethall, and through Cambridgeshire. Iciani is supposed by Horsley, with much probability, to be Chesterford. Dr. Gale says expressly, that Walden is seated on two military ways, the one going northward and the other towards the east. "I am persuaded," Horsley says, "that if any military way has gone eastward from Walden, the course of it has been towards Dunmow. The camps not far from Walden, and the golden coin of Claudius, and the *patera* found at Sterbury Hill, may easily be accounted for, by supposing a military way in the neighbourhood."* Many Roman antiquities have been found at Chesterford; and the military way at Gogmagog Hills, is, he says, very visibly pointing towards it. At Ring Hill, near Audley End, there is a Roman camp, near a military way which is traced to Chesterford. The way from Verulamium, which this road joined at Dunmow, is, according to Horsley, the best supported in the county. It may be traced through Stortford, Dunmow, Braintree, Coggeshall, and Stanway, where it appears to coincide with that from London to Colchester. Mr. Drake saw several Roman antiquities that had been found at Dunmow; such as a gold coin of Honorius, several brass coins of Commodus, and a large parcel of Roman denarii, found in part of Lord Maynard's estate. "From Dunmow to Colchester," Camden says, "is a direct road, wherein are still to be seen, in some places, the remains of an old Roman way, called the *Street*. In an old perambulation of the forest, in the reign of King John, it is said to be bounded on the north *super stratum ducentem a Dunmow versus Colcestriam*. Hard by, near Little Canfield, are two ancient fortifications, both defended by deep ditches; one of which is called at this day *Castleyard*." At Braintree have been discovered many antiquities, as well as at Black Notley, Bocking, and other places in its neighbourhood; and a great number of Roman coins were found near the road, where it separates Bocking from Braintree.† Near Coggeshal, a Roman burial place, and several urns, were discovered.

Villa Faystini.

Iciani.

There was also a more direct road from Camulodunum to Camboricum. "From *Camulodunum*, or Colchester," a writer in the Gentleman's Magazine observes,‡

Road from Camulodunum to Camboricum.

* Horseley, Brit. Rom. p. 429. † Gent. Mag. vol. xcviii. part i. p. 163, 164. ‡ Vol. lxv. part i. p. 364.

"this road proceeds, obscurely to be sure, from the high state of cultivation in which that part of Essex has been for so many years, by Colne, Sible Hedingham, (where I once saw some remains of it) Yeldham, Ridgewell, and Haverhill, to Horseheath; whence it runs, quite visible, and still very high raised, over the open country, and crossing Ikenield-street, continues straight to Gogmagog Hills; where, throwing off a branch by Grantchester to Sandby, *(Salinæ)* it descends into the valley to *Camboricum*, or Cambridge, a station placed on the north side of the Cam, and covering nearly all the ground from the river to the turnpike-gate going to Huntingdon." Along the whole line of this road, antiquities, in great abundance, have at various times been discovered. On the 28th of June, 1800, a labourer making a ditch at the bottom of Red Barnfield, belonging to Bradfield farm, in the parish of Toppesfield, about two miles to the south of the road, discovered a skeleton with a sword-blade lying across its breast. A metal vase and patera, with several elegant little cups of Samian ware, were also found, one having an ornamented border.* A few rods to the south of Bathorne Bridge, in the parish of Birdbrook, several human skeletons were taken up in 1798 by a labourer stubbing gravel for the turnpike road.† Near the village of Ridgwell, a Roman villa was found in 1794, of which a plan is given in the fourteenth volume of the Archæologia. Plenty of coins, tiles, tesseræ, &c., have been dug up at various periods. It is in "a situation very inviting, being upon an eminence that commands a very extensive prospect, and might with propriety be looked upon as an exploratory fort of the Romans." It is forty-four rods from the ancient road, in a field called Great Ashley, and resembles the villa found at Mansfield-wood-house, in Nottinghamshire. "This may, with equal propriety, be called the *villa urbana*, as I have reason to suppose the villa rustica is a little lower in the field." At the east end of the villa was found a room supported by short pillars, which was undoubtedly a *hypocaust*. A burial place was found by the side of the road, with some urns, skeletons, &c. At about halfway between Bathorne End and Sturmere are traces of a camp, or station, by the turnpike road by Watsoe Bridge, but much defaced. The burial ground appertaining to it, containing skeletons, urns, coins, &c. was found in the north-west corner of the field, now called Stulps, behind the thirteenth milestone from Halstead to Haverhill. In another field, in the parish of Wixoe, many coins were dug up, two of them bearing the names of Nero and Fl. Julius Constans. In Ford Meadow also in the parish of Sturmere, many coins of the lower empire were found; and also in a field called Millfield, a little to the right of the military way, were discovered, in 1788, several gold coins, resembling those ascribed in Camden to Boadicea. At about a quarter of a mile from Ford Meadow, in a field adjoining the turnpike road, is a large tumulus.

Roman villa at Ridgwell.

* Archæolog. vol. xiv. p. 24.

† Archæolog. vol. xiv. p. 62. Mr. Gale, in a letter to Mr. Warburton, says, "he never knew the appellation of *Thorn* without a station near at hand."

BOOK I.

Another burial ground was also discovered in a field near Meldham Bridge, called Broad Meadow, on the left of the turnpike road from Haverhill to Withersfield.

Ikening-street.

The northern part of the county is also visited by the Ikening-street, which, according to Dr. Salmon, passes Hadstock, leading, as he presumes, from the Land's End to the coast of Essex. "It is allowed by every writer, that this, one of the Norman *chemini majores*, passes the Thames. Indeed, they are not agreed upon the place, which most probably is Wallingford. But all admit that it comes by the Chiltern, near Tring, in Hertfordshire, to Dunstable, Ickleford, where it gives name, Willbury hills, Baldock, and Royston. If we will keep the direction, we must follow it to Icaldon, in Cambridgeshire, then hither, (to Hadstock), and by Linton to Haverhill, whence it points to the coast of Essex. If I follow the coast of Irmin-street, as I have described it from Chichester, in Sussex, (*Regnum* of Antoninus), through London to Hertford, Braughing, Barkway, Haydon, Strethall, Littlebury, and Waldon, it points to Castle Camps, in Cambridgeshire. If we go on with this direction, it will bring us to Haverhill, one part of which is in Essex, thence by Iklingham, in Suffolk, by Cæster upon Wenfar to Yarmouth, or Burgh, in its neighbourhood." *

Lesser roads.

Besides these principal roads, several branches have been discovered in different parts, serving, perhaps, as connexions with stations not situate on the main road. There are traces of a Roman encampment at Harwich, and tesselated pavements, with other remains of antiquity, have been found there; the road leading to the town is called *the street*, and probably was the line of communication with Camulodunum. In the Pentingerian tables, where this part of the island is represented, a branch appears to be thrown off from the main road to the southern coast, perhaps to Canvy Isle, Tilbury, or some place at the mouth of the Thames; probably it may be identified with the military way that has been traced by Billericay, pointing towards Ongar. Roman antiquities have been found at Shoebury, on the southern part of the Essex coast. Traces of another road are found from Plesby to Chelmsford.

At the time the Notitia were made, the Roman forces in this island were all crowded to the Wall to repress the irruptions of the Picts, or stationed on the eastern coast, whence they were soon afterwards removed to the continent. In these Notitia mention is made, as under the governor of the Saxon coast, of the commander of a detachment of Fortenses at Othona.† This town is supposed to be the same as that known to the Saxons under the name of Ythanceaster,‡ at the mouth of the Pent, or Blackwater, which is now swallowed up by the encroachments of the sea.

Othona Ythanceaster.

* Salmon's History of Essex.

† "Sub dispositione viri spectabilis comitis littoris Saxonici per Britanniam. *Præpositus numeri Fortensium Othonæ.*"

‡ Lie derives the Saxon name from *ytha*, a wave, or from *hyth*, a port, and supposes its situation to have been near St. Peter's on the Wall. Perhaps, however, *Ithan*, or *Ythan*, may be no more than a corruption of its Roman name Othona. Baxter says that its name Othona is *ot avon*, i. e. *on the bank of the river.—Gloss.* p. 190.

CHAPTER III.

ESSEX UNDER THE SAXONS.

CHAP. III.

The Saxons.

After the final departure of the Romans, the Britons were restored to their former liberty, but the same dissensions which had contributed to their subjection before, again exposed them to the attacks of other enemies. That their ill-success in opposing the hostilities of the Pictish invaders from the north was not entirely the result of physical weakness, is evident from the long and obstinate struggle which they afterwards maintained against the Saxons. In the old chroniclers we may trace the traditionary records of the agency and effect of sanguinary and continued internal dissension; we may learn that the British princes and their partizans were not less enemies to each other than to the Picts or Scots; and, to use the words of Gildas, that "the country, though weak against its foreign enemies, was brave and unconquerable in civil warfare. Kings were appointed, but not by God; they who were more cruel than the rest attained to the highest dignity." The whole tenor of the history shows, that the Saxons were called into the island by a party, and that from the first they considered Pict and Briton as equally their foe.

Kingdoms of the East Saxons.

Of the Saxons who settled in this island there were three principal branches, the pure Saxons, or old Saxons, the Gotes, or Jutes, and the Angles.* The Jutes occupied Kent and part of Wessex. The Angles were settled in the districts known by the names of East Anglia, Middle Anglia, Mercia, and all the country to the north of the Humber. The pure Saxons were separated into three states, the East Saxons, the South Saxons, and the West Saxons. The latter held Surrey, part of Hampshire, Berkshire, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and part of Cornwall. The South Saxons peopled Sussex, and the possessions of the East Saxons included Essex, Middlesex, and part of Hertfordshire, bordering westward on the territory occupied by the Mercians, and to the north on the East Angles. Salmon imagines that the kingdoms of the East Saxons and the Mercians were separated in the upper part of the county of Hertford by the Ermin-street, and in the lower part, in the parish of Cheshunt, by a bank, "which anciently reached from Middlesex through Theobald's Park, across Goffe's Lane, to Thunderfield Grove, over Beaumont Green, to Nine Acres Wood."† On the north, the same natural boundaries were probably preserved, which had, under the Romans, separated this district from the Cassii.

* "Of Ealð-Seaxum, of Anglum, of Gotum."—*Saxon Chron.* p. 14.

† History of Hertford, p. 4.

BOOK I.

From the kingdom of Kent it was separated by the Thames, and it included the city of London, which was considered as its capital, and was then celebrated for its increasing commerce.* Londinium was always considered by the Romans as being properly one of the cities of the Trinobantes.

The country to the north of the Thames had been extorted from Vortigern by Hengist; and as it was nearly deserted by its inhabitants, it was distributed among the Saxons and Angles, who rose about the same period into the two independent kingdoms of the East Angles and the East Saxons. The first king of the latter was Erkwin, or Erchenwin, who boasted of being the ninth in descent from Woden;† and after a long, and perhaps a peaceable reign, he was succeeded by his son Sledda. The annals of the East Saxon kingdom are barren of incidents; they occupied a part of the island too remote to be engaged in border wars with the natives; their dependence on Kent was perhaps a defence against the ambition of their neighbours; and their own crimes were probably not sufficient to make them famous. They appear, however, in monastic history, as standing among the first of the Anglo Saxons who embraced the faith of Christ.

Erkwin. 527—587.

Saberct, or Sabryht, as were probably his two predecessors, was placed on the throne of the East Saxons by his uncle Ethelbert, king of Kent.‡ Ethelbert was the first of the English kings who received baptism, and his influence and example made a convert of his kinsman. The monk Mellitus, whom Augustine had raised to the see of London, was received as the bishop of the East Saxons;§ the first foundation of the cathedral of St. Paul was laid, and of the abbey of Thorney, which afterwards received the name of Westminster, where Saberct and his queen Æthelgoda were buried. On Saberct's death in 616, he was succeeded by his three sons, Sexred, Seward, and Sigebert.

Saberct. A.D. 599.

Saberct, the reigning prince, had received, with respect, the Abbot Mellitus, and had given him every encouragement to preside in his metropolis. "But the prospect of the missionary closed with the death of his patron. The three sons of Saberct, who were still attached to the worship of their ancestors, bursting into the church during the time of sacrifice, demanded a portion of the consecrated bread which Mellitus was distributing to the people. The bishop (he had been lately invested with the episcopal dignity) dared to refuse; and banishment was the consequence of his refusal. He joined his brethren in Kent; but they were involved in equal difficulties. After the death of Bertha, Ethelbert had married a second wife. His son Eadbald was captivated with her youth and beauty; at his accession to the

Banishment of Mellitus.

* "Civitas magna, multorum terrâ et ponto venientium refugium populorum."—*Chronicon Johannis Brompton*, p. 743. † *Ibid.* p. 743. ‡ Saxon Chron. p. 29.

§ "Anno vcciiii. Orientales Saxones fidem Christi percipiunt sub rege Saberlito antistite Mellito."—*Chronica Monast. de Pipwell, inter MSS. Harl. Cod.* 624, fol. 20.

throne he took her to his bed; and when the missionaries ventured to remonstrate, abandoned a religion which forbade the gratification of his passion. Disheartened by so many misfortunes, Mellitus, with Justus of Rochester, retired into Gaul. Laurentius, the successor of St. Augustine, had determined to follow their example; but spent the night before his intended departure in the church of St. Peter. At break of day he repaired to the palace; discovered to the king the marks of stripes on his shoulders; and assured him, that they had been inflicted by the hands of the apostle as the reward of his cowardice. Eadbald was astonished and confounded. He expressed his willingness to remove the causes of discontent; dismissed his father's widow from his bed; and recalled his fugitive bishops. His subsequent conduct proved the sincerity of his conversion; and Christianity, supported by his influence, soon assumed an ascendancy which it ever after maintained." *

Sigebert the Good. A. D. 653.

The sons of Saberct were succeeded by Sigebriht, or Sigebert, surnamed the Good, when the East Saxons again returned to the faith of their Redeemer. Sigebert himself was baptised by Finian, bishop of Lindisfarne, at a village in Northumberland, called *Ad Murum*, twelve miles from the eastern coast. Ceadda was deputed from the neighbouring kingdom of Mercia, to preside as bishop over the Eastern Saxons; and he is celebrated for the number of converts whom he baptised at Ythanceaster, on the banks of the Pent, and at Tilaburgh, on the Thames. The anger of the pious bishop was roused by the incestuous marriage of a Saxon noble, and he was expelled from the communion and protection of the church. The king, despising, or unacquainted with, the excommunications which the bishop had issued against his subject, was guilty of entering the dwelling and partaking of the hospitality of the offending chief. Repenting of his imprudence, he solicited pardon at the feet of Ceadda; but the bishop would only deign to utter a prophetic threat of punishment. Sigebert was slain beneath the same roof under which he had first offended; the assassin was the chief at whose invitation he had entered it. The throne of the East Saxons was afterwards occupied by Swythelyn, who was baptised by Ceadda at Redlisham, in the kingdom of East Anglia, his godfather being Adelwold, the king of the East Angles.†

Swythelyn. A. D. 655.

St. Erkenwald.

Swythelyn was succeeded by Sebbi and Sighere, and the latter dying in 683, Sebbi became sole king of the East Saxons, and was distinguished for his piety and justice. Under the reign of these princes, the bishop of London was the celebrated St. Erkenwald, who, at the earnest desire of his sister Ethelburgha, founded, about A.D. 670, the abbey of Barking, making Ethelburgha its first abbess. Erkenwald was nearly allied to the Saxon monarchs. He was the great grandson of Uffa, and the second son of Anna, the seventh king of the East Angles. Monastic writers

Barking Abbey founded.

* Lingard's Antiquities of the Anglo-Saxon Church, vol. i. p. 20.

† Chronicon Johannis Brompton, p. 744.

BOOK I.

speak highly of his piety and zeal in the discharge of his episcopal duties, and tell us that when he was grown weak with age, he was carried about in a litter through his diocese, constantly teaching and instructing the people, till his death, in 685, which happened whilst he was on a visit to his sister Ethelburgha, at Barking. After a reign of thirty years, Sebbi exchanged his sceptre for a cloister, and retired as a monk to London, where, after his death, he was buried in St. Paul's. He was succeeded by his sons Sigehard and Swefred.

In the time of Sebbi the kingdom of the East Saxons had been so reduced as to be in a great measure subject to Mercia, which was at that period ruled by Wulpher.* Within a few years after, however, it had risen to considerable power, which is said to have extended over the whole kingdom of the East Angles, so that the kingdom of the East Saxons included the whole of the counties of Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk, Norfolk, Hertford, Cambridge, and part of that of Bedford.†

Offa. A. D. 705.

Offa, the son of Sighere, and successor of Sigehard and Swefred, visited the court of Conred, king of Mercia, for the purpose of marrying Cenred's aunt, Ceneswida, the daughter of Penda. But the princess, who was a lady of great piety, prevailed on both her nephew and her lover to embrace a monastic life. Offa and Cenred, in company with St. Egwine, afterwards made a pilgrimage to Rome. After the departure of Offa, we find but very few historical incidents that relate to Essex, until the time that Edmund, who was related to Offa, came from Germany, and was crowned, at Bury, king both of the East Saxons and of East Anglia.‡

In 823 the kingdom of the East Saxons, together with Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, were subjected to Egbriht.§

CHAPTER IV.

ESSEX UNDER THE DANES.

The Danes.

THE Saxons, who had gained a settlement in this island by treachery, and had maintained themselves in it by cruelty, became exposed to the attacks of an enemy not

* "Sebbi rex Orient. Sax. et ipse quodammodo Wulphero subjectus."—*Leland. Collectan.* tom. i. p. 4, 5.

† "Rex autem Estsaxiæ tenuit et occupavit Estsaxium, Middelsaxiam, Southfolchiam, Northfolchiam, et comitatus Hertfordiæ, Cantebridgiæ, et Medietatem Bedefordiæ." — *Chron. Johan. Brompton,* col. 800. (ap. Twisden.)

‡ Chron. Johan. Brompton, col. 745. Some writers speak of two other kings who succeeded Offa, Selred and Suthred, but nothing appears to be known of them.

§ Saxon Chron. p. 70.

inferior in the former, and far exceeding them in the latter. The first visit of the Danes to England is placed by the Saxon Chronicle in the year 787, during the reign of Beorhtric, king of the West Saxons, who married Eadburga, the daughter of Offa. In 793 they repeated their visit; and arriving in greater numbers, laid waste the isle of Lindisfarne, burnt and plundered its monastery, and murdered the monks. Their coming was preceded by dreadful portents, such as unusual storms, fiery dragons appearing in the heavens, and universal famine.* The following year they continued their ravages.

Hitherto, the excursions of the Danes had been confined to the northern coast; but in 832, they appeared at the mouth of the Thames, and laid waste the isle of Sheppey, and the parts adjacent.† Another party landed at Charmouth, in Dorsetshire, the following year, and defeated the forces led against them by Egbriht. In 835 they landed on the western coast of the island, and joined the Britons, but their combined army was beat by Egbriht, at Hengest-dune, or Hengston Hill, in Cornwall.

During the time that the different states of the Heptarchy were joined together under the power of the West Saxon king, Egbriht, the Danes had been able to make no permanent settlement; but after his death the kingdom was again divided, and ruled in succession by several feeble kings. Ethelwulf, the son of Egbriht, succeeded his father in the kingdom of Wessex; and Kent, Essex, Surrey, and Sussex were given to Ethelstan.‡ Ethelwulf was succeeded by Ethelbald, Ethelbriht, Ethelred, and Alfred. In 838, and the following years, the Danes overrun the whole of East Anglia and Kent, burning and destroying wherever they came. In 851 they were defeated by Ethelstan, the king of Essex and Kent, at Sandwich; but the same year a fresh party wintered at Thanet, and were joined by a fleet of three hundred ships from Denmark. They landed in Kent, took Canterbury and London, and were proceeding into Surrey, when they were met and defeated by Ethelwulf and his son Ethelbald, at Oakley. On the death of Ethelwulf, Ethelbald, who was the father of Alfred, succeeded to the crown of the West Saxons; and his brother, Ethelbriht, about the same time succeeded Ethelstan in the combined kingdom of the East Saxons, Kent, Surrey, and the South Saxons. Ethelwald dying in 680, Ethelbriht joined Essex, Kent, Sussex, and Surrey to the kingdom of the West Saxons, to which he succeeded. During the reign of these princes, the Danes invaded England in great numbers. The cause of their coming is thus told in one of the old chronicles: During the reign of Ethelbald in Wessex, Northumberland was ruled by two kings, Osbrith and Ella, the former residing at York. As Osbrith was passing through a wood with some of his attendants, he came to the dwelling of one of his nobles, whose name was

A. D. 836.

* Saxon Chron. p. 64, 65. Simeon Dunel. Hist. de Gest. Reg. Angl. p. 112.

† Saxon Chron. p. 72. Robert of Gloucester, p. 259. ‡ Ibid. p. 73.

BOOK I.

Bruern Bocard: Bruern himself was from home, but his wife, who was a lady of great beauty, received the king with the most noble hospitality. Osbrith was smitten by her beauty; after dinner he confessed to her his passion; and when he found that she was as virtuous as beautiful, he extorted by force what he was unable to obtain by persuasion. When Bruern returned, and learnt from his lady the dishonour which had been done to her, not being of himself sufficiently powerful to revenge it, he took the first opportunity of repairing to Denmark, where he instigated Codrinus, the Danish king, to the invasion of the territory of Osbrith. Codrinus was glad of an excuse for invading England; an army was immediately raised, and placed under the command of Inguar and Hubba, who landed in Northumberland.* Another cause of the invasion by Inguar and Hubba, is said to have been the death of their father, who was shipwrecked on the coast of the East Angles, and afterwards slain by some of the natives.

Invasion of East Anglia by the Danes.

In 866 the two brothers wintered among the East Angles, who made peace with them. The next year they sailed for the mouth of the Humber, and laid waste the country with fire and sword till they arrived at York, where Osbrith met them, and was defeated and slain. Ella was also slain, with a vast number of his countrymen, in opposing the invaders. Having completed the subjugation of Northumberland, they entered Mercia, and wintered, in 868, at Nottingham. The following year they returned to York; but, in 870, they passed through Mercia into East Anglia, and wintered at Thetford, where, according to old historians of Essex, they were opposed by Edmund, the king of the East Angles. The army of Edmund was entirely destroyed, and himself being taken, was fastened to a tree, his body pierced with arrows, and finally, being beheaded, his head was thrown into a wood, then called Halesdon. It was afterwards miraculously discovered by his friends, and joined to the body, and after having been buried many years, was found to have grown fast to it, a narrow line of red only remaining to show the place where it had been severed. After the death of Edmund, his kingdom was overrun and entirely subjugated by the Danes, who destroyed the monasteries, and among the rest the abbey of Barking, in Essex, where they slew or dispersed all the nuns. This part of the island became from this time the chief settlement of the Danes in England; and the first Danish king who governed East Anglia and Essex was Godrum, or Guthrum.†

Alfred. A. D. 871.

From their settlement in East Anglia, the Danes invaded the kingdoms of the West Saxons, and other parts of the island; and although their progress was obstinately disputed by Ethelred, on the death of that king, they had already subdued Mercia and Northumberland, and his successor Alfred was, within a few years after, compelled to seek refuge, with a small body of companions, in the recesses of the woods, and in the strong-holds among the mountains. In 875, the Danish army,

* Johan. Brompton, Chronicon, coll. 802, 803.

† Ibid. col. 803—807. Saxon Chron. p. 78—80.

under Godrum, and two other chiefs, Oscytel and Anwind, wintered at Grantebridge, or Cambridge, in East Anglia.*

Guthrum made king of East Anglia and Essex.

In 878, by a series of fortunate engagements, Alfred reduced the Danish invaders in the south to the necessity of leaving the kingdom; and shortly after Godrum, or Guthrum, with thirty of his nobles, yielded to Alfred, was baptised at Westminster, and made king of the district of East Anglia and Essex, which was almost entirely peopled by Danes, but at the same time was constrained to acknowledge the supreme sovereignty of Alfred. The foreign Danes, however, still, from time to time, continued to make descents on the coasts, and their brethren in the East Anglian kingdom showed but too much readiness to join them. They were defeated by the vigilance of Alfred in their attempt upon Kent. His fleet sailed in 885 along the coast of Essex; at the mouth of the Stour it encountered an armament of sixteen Danish ships, which were all taken, and their crews slain. In 890, Godrum, who at his baptism had received the surname of Ethelstan, died in his kingdom of East Anglia.†

Defeat of the Danes at the mouth of the Stour. A. D. 885.

The Danes still continued their incursions. The oath of allegiance was from time to time extorted by Alfred from the East Anglians; but no sooner were they delivered from the immediate presence of the king, than they again commenced their ravages, and joined with every new invader. In 894, they crossed the Thames, and spread over the south-eastern part of the island. Other parties at the same time invaded Wessex. The king, not being able to bring the whole of the Danish forces to an engagement, as they were spread in parties, and always took care to avoid him, encamped his army in a strong situation between the two principal Danish camps, so that he might at the same time observe both, as well as prevent their conjunction. Alfred divided his army into two parts, one always remaining in the camp, the other scouring the country to destroy the Danes who might be found spread about in plundering parties. By these precautions the Danes were compelled to retreat, and with all the plunder they could collect, prepared to cross the Thames, and return into Essex; but the king, aware of their intention, attacked and defeated them at Farnham, in Surrey, retook the whole of the plunder which they had collected, and pursued them over the Thames to the banks of the Colne, where they took shelter in an island, with their king, who was wounded in the battle. In this situation they were besieged by Alfred, till he was called away to defend the coast of Devon against the fleet which had been sent thither by the East Anglians and Northumbrians.

Danes defeated at Farnham.

In the mean time Hæsten, or Hastings, had landed with a considerable body of foreign Danes at Middleton, and being joined by another large body who had landed

* Saxon Chron. p. 83.

† Ibid. p. 91. Simeon Dunelm, Hist. de Gest. Reg. Angliæ, p. 133, 150.

BOOK I.

Danes defeated at Beamfleet.

at Appledore, in Kent, he proceeded to Beamfleet, (South Benfleet, in Essex), where he threw up strong fortifications. The Danes were there, however, defeated by Alfred's army, their fortifications destroyed, and their plunder, with their wives and children, as well as all their ships that were not sunk or burnt, taken and carried to London.

Whilst the king was engaged in the defence of Devonshire, the Danes assembled at Shoebury, on the Essex coast, where they were joined by the East Anglians and the Northumbrians, and built there a fortress. From thence they proceeded up the Thames till they arrived at the Severn, and were advancing along the banks of that river, when they were overtaken and defeated in their fortifications at Butdigingtune, a place supposed to have been somewhere near Welshpool, by the Saxons, and all who escaped fled to their strong-holds in Essex. They there collected a large army, left their plunder, with their wives and ships, in East Anglia, and again invaded the western provinces of the island. They had strongly fortified themselves in Legaceaster, or Chester, where they were besieged by the English army, and were reduced to the necessity of feeding upon their horses. From Chester they overrun North Wales, and from thence escaped through Northumberland into East Anglia, returning to their brethren in Essex, where they fortified themselves in the island of Mersey. From thence they took shipping and sailed up the Thames, and drew their ships up the Liga, or Lee, where they raised a fortress on the bank of that river, according to the Saxon Chronicle, about twenty miles from London. The Londoners went out and attempted to destroy the Danish fortifications, but were driven back. Alfred encamped his army between London and the river, and by building a fort on each side of the stream, where it was difficult to pass, hindered the possibility of the Danes getting away in their ships. When the latter saw that they could not get their ships away, they left them, and proceeded to Cwatbriege, supposed to be near Bridgnorth, on the banks of the Severn, where they built a fort. Whilst Alfred pursued the Danes, the citizens of London took their ships, and brought them to London. After having wintered at Cwatbriege, they appear to have returned to East Anglia, which, in consequence of a pestilential disease that raged in the island, they left in 897, and made a descent on France. The pestilence proved fatal to many of the English nobles, and among the rest we find mention of Beorhtulf, *ealdor-man*, or governor of Essex.*

Danes leave England, A. D. 897.

The king, after the departure of the Danes, caused a number of long galleys to be built, to prevent their return; and in attempting to effect a landing, many Danish ships were, from time to time, destroyed or taken by them, their crews being either slain in the fight, or afterwards hung. The Danes in East Anglia and Essex again

* Saxon Chron. p. 92—97.

were reduced to swear fealty to Alfred, who died in 901, and was succeeded by his son Edward.

CHAP. IV.

Death of Alfred. A. D. 901.

On the accession of Edward, his right to the crown was disputed by Ethelwald, who raised an army, and was joined by the Danes in Essex and East Anglia in the invasion of Mercia and Wessex. But the war was terminated by the death of Ethelwald, and the Danes acknowledged Edward and returned home.

The continual hostilities of his Danish subjects induced Edward to determine on reducing them to a more entire subjection. In 913 he entered Essex with a considerable army. About the time of Martinmas he built the northern castle at Hertford, between the Lea and two streams, then called the Memera and Benefica. Shortly after part of his army erected another fortification at Hertford, on the south of the Lea.* In the mean time, having subdued the greater part of Essex, the king encamped at Mældune, or Maldon, and built the castle at Witham.

Witham built.

The Danes, however, do not appear to have remained long quiet; and, in 920, we again find Edward at Maldon, building and fortifying Witham. In 921, taking advantage of a descent made in another part by their brethren, the East Anglian Danes left their fortifications at Huntingdon, and entrenched themselves at Temsford, from whence they proceeded to Bedford, but were beat back by the citizens. Another army of East Anglian Danes crossed Mercia and besieged Wigmore, (Wigingamere), in Herefordshire, the castle of which had been built by Edward the same year; but the inhabitants making an obstinate defence, after having plundered the country up to the walls, they carried away all the cattle and returned home. Edward, in the mean time, attacked and destroyed the Danish fortifications at Temsford, and slew there a Danish king, with many others.† In the autumn, the men of Kent and Surrey entered Essex, and, being joined by all the inhabitants who were subject to Edward, besieged and took Colchester, and slew all the Danes whom they found. The Danes, who, in this part, were now almost confined to the ancient kingdom of East Anglia, raised an army to revenge their brethren, and, entering Essex, laid siege to Maldon, but were forced to retire; and the men of Essex, pursuing them, slew a great number in their retreat. One of Edward's armies the same year took Huntingdon, and repaired the walls, and reduced the whole of the county. About Martinmas, King Edward, with the West Saxon army, went to Colchester, repaired the fortifications, and rebuilt part of the town. At the same time, the greater part of Essex and East Anglia, with the people of Cambridge, (Grantabryege), submitted to him.‡ Edward

Colchester taken from the Danes.

* Þeꝛ Eaðþaꝛð cýnʒ aꝛýmbꝛan þa noꝛðan buꝛh æt Þeoꝛoꝛ-ꝼoꝛða beꝛþeox Memeꝛan ⁊ Beneꝼican ⁊ Lýʒean. Anð ꝛum hiꝛ ꝼulꝛum þoꝛhꝛe þa buꝛh þa hþýle æꝛ Þeoꝛoꝛ-ꝼoꝛða on ꝛuð healꝼe Lýʒean."—*Saxon Chron.* p. 103. Johan. Brompton calls it *castrum.*—*Hertford Chron.* p. 833.

† Saxon Chron. p. 107, &c. Johan. Brompton, Chron. p. 833, 834.

‡ Saxon Chron. p. 109.

BOOK I.

died in 925. From this period to the time of Ethelred, who ascended the throne in 978, England was free from the attacks of the Danes.

Ethelred came to the crown amidst the maledictions of his subjects, and the denunciations of the monks.* These denunciations were fulfilled by a new invasion of the Danes. In 981, seven Danish ships plundered Southampton and the isle of Thanet. In 991, Unlaf, with ninety-three ships, landed on the East Anglian coast, destroyed Ipswich, (*Gypeswic*), and laid waste the whole district. From thence they proceeded to Maldon, in Essex, where they slew Byrthnoth, the *ealdor-man* of the county, defeated his army, and committed such ravages in every part, that, by advice of Siric, archbishop of Canterbury, the king gave them ten thousand pounds to quit the kingdom. From this time other parties of Danes were continually landing in different parts of the island. Sweyn landed at Sandwich in 993, and plundered Kent, Essex, Sussex, and Hampshire, till he desisted on the promise of sixteen thousand pounds; but immediately after he again commenced his devastations in the western counties.

The greater body of the Danes, on the agreement of Ethelred to pay them a large sum of money, left the kingdom; but numbers remained behind, and, settling in different parts of the country, they so oppressed the natives, that it was determined to destroy them. For this purpose, private orders were transmitted throughout England, and on St. Brice's day, the 13th of November, 1002, every Dane was put to death. This act was a sufficient cause for new invasions. The Danes now flocked into the island in such numbers, that they are compared by the old historians to the ants that creep over an ant-hill.† In 1004, Sweyn landed in East Anglia, and burnt Norwich and Thetford, but was compelled to retreat again to his ships by Ulfkytel, who was the governor of the province. The year following a famine obliged the Danes to leave the island, but they returned in 1006, and as the last resource, Ethelred entered into a treaty with them, by which it was agreed, that they should be allowed to remain in the island, and receive a tribute of thirty thousand pounds. But, in 1009, another army of Danes landed at Sandwich, and after having carried their depredations over most of the southern counties, they wintered on the Thames, plundering the adjacent districts of Essex and Kent. In 1010, the

* Dunstan predicted—"Quoniam aspirasti ad regnum per mortem fratris tui, cujus sanguine Angli cum ignominiosa matre tua conspiraverunt, non deficiet sanguis et gladius ab eis donec populus ignotæ linguæ superveniens eos exterminando in ultimam redigat servitutem, nec expiabitur delictum illud nisi longa vindicta."—*Chron. Johan. Brompton*, p. 877.

† So thycke hii come, that the lond over al hii gonne fulle
As thycke as ameten crepeth in an amete hulle.
By northe and by southe, in the est and in the west,
So thycke hii come, that mee nuste in wuch half kepe best."

Robert of Gloucester, p. 296.

Danes landed at Ipswich, and in a short time reduced the whole of East Anglia. After having burnt Cambridge and Thetford, and several other towns, they proceeded in a southern direction to the Thames, and when, in 1011, a truce was bought by the English king, they had subdued East Anglia, with Essex, Middlesex, Oxfordshire, Cambridgeshire, Hertfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Bedfordshire, great part of Huntingdonshire, Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Berkshire, Hampshire, and great part of Wiltshire. In 1014 Sweyn died, after having subdued the whole kingdom, and the Danes proclaimed his son Cnut, or Canute, king in his place.* In 1016, Ethelred, who, after the death of Sweyn, had returned from Normandy, died at London, and left his son, Edmund Ironside, to struggle with Canute for the crown. After having, in vain, made several attempts upon London, which was preserved by Edmund's bravery, Canute fixed his quarters in Essex. The same year the Danes left Essex to invade Mercia, but were driven back, and a great battle was fought at Assandune, (Ashdun, or Assingdown,) in which, by the treachery of the *ealdor-man*, Edric, Edmund was defeated. The same year Edmund and Canute entered into a treaty, agreeing to divide the kingdom between them; and after the death of Edmund, which happened the same year, Canute succeeded to the entire sovereignty. The government of East Anglia was given to Thurcylle, that of Northumberland to Yric, and that of Mercia to Edric. After the death of Hardicnute, the crown again reverted to an English dynasty in the person of Edward the Confessor, and, from this time, with the exception of a descent made on the coast of Kent and Essex in 1046, England was freed from the attacks of the Danes.

Edmund defeated at Assandune

The Danish dynasty in England had been very oppressive to the natives. An Englishman meeting a Dane on a bridge was obliged to stand aside till the Dane had passed over; if he did not make a low reverence when he passed a Dane, he was liable to be severely beaten. The tribute that was extorted from the native English was fixed by Canute at upwards of eighty thousand pounds, and it was collected with merciless severity.† Hardicnute levied an additional tax of upwards of thirty-three thousand pounds for the payment of his fleet and army. The Danish tribute, or *Danegeld*, was discontinued on the accession of Edward. When he was one day shown the great heap of money which had been collected for the payment of the Danish tribute, he started back in apparent terror, and declared that he saw the devil dancing and capering over it. He ordered it directly to be paid back to the people, and *Danegeld* was abolished for ever.‡

Dane-geld abolished.

* Saxon Chron. Johan. Brompton.

† "Tributum quod Angli Danis annuatim dabant, auctum ad septuaginta duo millia librarum et eo amplius, et sine hoc quod de Londonia dabatur undecim millia librarum. Tunc qui habuerunt ad tantum tributum solvendum dabant. Qui non habuerunt, terras et possessiones et alias res irrecuperabiliter perdiderunt. Unde factum est ut ecclesia de Bureh et aliæ multæ multæ perdiderint."—*Leland. Collectan.* tom. i. p. 11. See Saxon Chron. p. 151.

‡ Ingulph, p. 65. Johan. Brompton, p. 142.

CHAPTER V.

THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

BOOK I. The Normans.

WHEN that weak prince, Edward the Confessor, encouraged a swarm of Norman favourites and parasites, he was laying the foundation of a rival power that should totally destroy the liberties of his country; for, by political cunning, and secret influence, the Normans were attempting to effect what the Danes had before done by open force.

The archiepiscopal see of Canterbury was occupied by a Norman named Robert; another of the same nation occupied the see of London; and various Saxon prelates were removed, because some pretended relations of King Edward, by his mother, waited for preferment. Eudes was made chief of the counties of Devon, Somerset, Dorset, and Cornwall; Raulf, the son of Gualter de Mantes, was intrusted with the superintendence of Herefordshire and the Welsh Marches; and much dissatisfaction was created among the people by the removal of Godwin and his sons from their offices of power, and the giving their appointments to foreigners. This general discontent was not lessened by the arrival, at this time, of a stranger, in the person of the bastard duke of Normandy, who, in journeying through England with his retinue of attendants, was constantly met by his own countrymen. Norman soldiers composed the garrison at Dover, and of the fort at Canterbury; and captains and prelates came to pay their respects to the chief of their native country. The foreigner seemed more a king in England than its native prince; and it was not long before he conceived the idea of becoming so in reality at the death of this unworthy slave to Norman influence.

A. D. 1054. Sometime afterwards, on the reconciliation between Edward and Godwin, the native patriot chief, the Norman court favourites, exceedingly alarmed, mounted their horses and fled. The archbishop of Canterbury, and the bishop of London, retreated by the eastern gate of the capital, followed by armed men, who massacred some of the English in their flight. They were conveyed in fishing boats over the channel. The council of wise men assembled in London on this occasion were unanimous in the sentence of banishment against the foreign favourites; yet, at the request of Edward, some were suffered to remain: Ranulph, the son of Gaulter de Mantes, by the king's sister; Robert, surnamed the Dragon, and his son-in-law Richard, the son of Scrob; Oufroy, equery of the palace; Oufroy, surnamed Jay-foot, and others, for whom the king had particular friendship. The bishop of London was also recalled, and Herman, a Fleming, remained bishop of Wilton. The feeble-minded

Edward, toward the close of life, spent much of his time in retirement at his palace at Havering, in Essex; became the victim of gloom and despondency; and, on his death-bed, had frightful visions and presentiments of future calamity to the country. Sentences of scripture, of ominous import, passed across his bewildered imagination. "The Lord hath bent his bow; he hath prepared his sword; he waveth and brandisheth it like a warrior; he will manifest his wrath by fire and sword,"* would he continually exclaim. Terror and dismay seized those who witnessed his last moments,† all except Stigand, the archbishop, who could not but smile to observe the weakness of those who trembled at the dreams of a sick old man.‡

King Harold.

Harold, the brave, the destroyer of the evil influence of the foreign favourites,§ was crowned, with the unanimous consent of the people, the day after the funeral of King Edward, and the ceremony was performed by Archbishop Stigand, but it did not receive the sanction of the Roman church. The bishop placed upon the head of the new king a golden crown; and a gilded sceptre was given to him;|| and a battle-axe, according to the custom of his country. During his brief reign, his conduct was just, wise, affable, and active, daring all danger for the good of his country.¶ Even if it had been true that a weak prince had promised to make the bastard of Normandy heir to the English crown, or if a promise had been extorted from Harold to betray his country, in neither case could any right be derived to the dominion of England, which only submitted to a cruel tyranny for want of power to make an effectual resistance.

Projected invasion.

The spirit that prompted the Norman and his followers to attack England, was that of avarice, unmixed with any better feeling; and those who provided this cruel robber with the means to effect his purposes were speculators, who, for a trifling venture, expected an enormous return; of these adventurers, one class subscribed for vessels, another for men and arms, and another class came to march in person, and venture all to gain the possession of riches, lands, and slaves to be subject to their command. Even priests joined in this unholy expedition, as in a crusade: those who did not give money contributed their personal assistance, that they might receive lordships, and be exalted to the pinnacle of greatness; and the Roman pontiff, to authorise the subjugation of a free people, sent his bull, a golden ring, and a consecrated banner.

* "Et ecce Dominus arcum suum tetendit, gladium suum vibravit et paravit . . . . igne simul et gladio puniendi."—*Ethelredis Rievallensis.*

† "There was deol and sorrowe ynou."—*Robert of Gloucester.*

‡ "Prophetanti delirare submurmurans, ridere maluit."—*Ethelred. Rievall.*

§ Gervasis Tilburiensis, p. 741.

|| "Ānꝺ þaꞃolꝺ eoꞃl ꝁenȝ ꝛo þem ꞃice, ꞅꞃa ꞅe cinȝ hiꝛ him ȝenþe, anꝺ eaꞃmen hin þaeꞃ ꝛo ȝecuꞃon."—*Saxon Chronicle.*

¶ "Pium humilem, affabilem se exhibens . . . . pro patriæ defensione ipsemet terræ marique desudare."—*Roger de Hoved.*

BOOK I.

A piratical descent on the coast had called Harold into the northern part of England; and he lay fatigued and wounded at York, when a messenger came to him in haste to inform him that the Norman invader had landed without opposition;* and before the English forces could be brought into the field, the enemy had taken a strong position at Hastings, and were sending bands of soldiers out over the country, plundering and burning the houses, and murdering the inhabitants. When the English army, after some unavoidable delay, at length arrived, it was much inferior in number to the enemy, and the chiefs were urgent in their attempts to persuade the king not to hazard an engagement till the arrival of supplies, which were soon expected. But the impetuosity of his disposition urged him on; and even when the hour of battle approached, and his two brothers, Gurth and Leafwine, had chosen their stations by his side, Gurth was earnestly attempting to persuade him not to remain, but to go towards London for additional forces, whilst his friends sustained the attack. But rash in his bravery, and trusting to the goodness of his cause, his answer was always the same: that there, where duty and honour called, he must remain, and could not retire from danger while others ventured their lives.†

The battle of Hastings, Oct. 14, 1066.

The decisive and disastrous battle, which brought such accumulated evils on England, took place not far from Hastings. The English fought with determined bravery; several times repulsed their assailants, and would have gained the victory, but, at that juncture, a thousand horse were ordered to advance, and after sustaining the attack, to retreat, as if overcome. This stratagem had the desired effect, and gave the Normans the advantage. There was great slaughter on both sides: the English king and his two brothers fell at the foot of their standard, and the remainder of their army, without a chief, and without a standard, yet continued the struggle till it was so dark that they could only distinguish their enemies by their language.

Two monks, from the abbey of Waltham, came to prostrate themselves before the conqueror, humbly to beg the body of King Harold, their benefactor, bringing ten marks of gold to offer for it. This request was granted; and the bodies of his two brothers were also buried at Waltham.

No considerable change had been made in the political government of the Anglo-Saxons, though they had basely submitted to wear the yoke of Danish slavery under four successive monarchs; but on the fatal event of the Norman conquest, a complete transfer of the proprietorship of the country, and all it contained, was made into the hands of an unprincipled barbarian, whose cruelty was equal to his injustice. All land or other property was held under him. The thanes, or men of influence and property, as well as the ceorls, or yeomen, were driven from their possessions with

* "That Duc William to Hastinges was ycome,
And his bannere hadde yrered, and the countrey all ynome."
Robert of Gloucester's Chron.

† "Nimis præceps et virtute suâ præsumens."—*Waltham MSS.*

relentless barbarity; the former sought refuge in foreign countries; the latter became slaves of the soil which was formerly their own. The foundation of legal right in the code of the Norman was in the maxim that all right centered in the king; and it was the prevailing purpose of every legislative act to make all property directly contributary to the emolument of government. Power and influence, and cooperation in all important undertakings, were required from those who held great possessions, and these and their honours they were only allowed to retain as long as they remained obediently subservient. So, with respect to the little all that was possessed by the citizens and artificers of towns, it was also reckoned to be the king's, as the first absolute proprietor. No sanction, however sacred or venerable, could give any right to any thing without his permission; and in the imposition of taillage or taxation, the burden was heaviest on those who had least. When the clergy, or feudatories, were taxed a twentieth or a fifteenth of their moveable effects, the tax on the townspeople was a tenth, or a seventh; and small unappropriated demesnes in townships were subject to a taillage, payable by the citizens, which was oppressively felt. Ancient records inform us that Eudes, the son of Hubert, received grateful acknowledgments from the town of Colchester, on account of having taken lands of disinherited Normans in his own name, and agreed to satisfy the fiscal demands upon them,* at the time when he was viscount, or governor of that town. This is the only instance of complaisant behaviour of any chief imposed by the foreign tyrant on the English. Everywhere else in the kingdom, the royal officers, in the language of the chroniclers, were worse than the worst of thieves, plundering without mercy. All the pleadings in the courts of law, and the legislative acts, were in Norman French, and if it had been possible, the language of the country would have been abolished. Not only the civil but ecclesiastical government was greatly altered; for, besides all the counties and baronies, all bishoprics and prelacies were transferred from their former owners to Norman favourites; and it was a circumstance of rare occurrence to see an Englishman in any place of honour or profit.

Viscount Eudes.

The civil and ecclesiastical jurisdictions had been jointly exercised by the Saxon bishops and earls in the county courts; but these were separated by giving the bishops a court of their own. And the lands of the bishops and greater abbots, which had been held before in frank almoigne, or free alms, were, by authority of the legislature under William, declared to be baronies, and bound to the same obligations of homage and military service as the civil tenures of the like nature, agreeable to the practice in France and Normandy at that time. Under a prince of a disposition so arbitrary and tyrannical, the most oppressive acts might be expected; and so heavy was the burden of military tenures which he introduced here, in imitation of those in

* "Has ergò terras Eudo sibi vindicavit ut pro his fisco satisfaceret, et populum ea tenûs alleviaret."—*Monas. Angl.*

BOOK I. Normandy, that even the Normans, who enjoyed immense possessions under him, found this grievance so intolerable, that every opportunity was sought for redress. And this was the cause of the long-continued and destructive wars between the kings and the barons in succeeding ages.

The first twenty years of the Norman era seem to have been occupied in completely reducing the native population to a state of vassalage; and, in the year 1086, the work of the conquest was completed by the grand survey of Doomsday, and by making all the Norman dependents possessing lands renew their oaths of allegiance. William died in 1087; but several centuries succeeded before any attempt seems to have been made on the part of the English to regain their liberty, or even to better their condition.

Doomsday book. A. D. 1086.

William dies. A. D. 1087.

Ed. III. A. D. 1327.

The condition of the Saxon serfs of London, in the time of Edward the Third, may be known by consulting "Rymer's Acta Publicæ," where we shall find preserved the following form or order to be sent to workmen, or artificers, when the king designed to embellish a church, or palace, or any public building:—"Be it known to you, that we have commissioned our well-beloved William de Walsingham to take in our city of London as many painters as shall be necessary, to set them to work at our wages, and make them stay as long as shall be needful. If he find any of them rebellious, he shall arrest him, and confine him in our prison, there to remain till further orders." This was at that time the condition of all in London who were not counts, chevaliers, or esquires, even including those engaged in liberal arts, as well as all workmen and common labourers, called by the French writers of that time, the villains of London; but the condition of the same class in the country, called by their Norman lords, bonds, cotiers, serfs, or knaves, were degraded much lower, and subjected to a harder servitude. We find in continental writers of these times, expressions of astonishment to observe the great number of serfs in England, and the harshness of their servitude. All those who were cultivators of land were called bonds, or serfs, in body and goods, and could be sold, together with their houses, their implements, their oxen, their children, and their posterity; which in the deeds was expressed as follows: "Know that I have sold my knave and all his offspring, born, or to be born." The origin of their degraded state was not known to these men, neither was it generally to their oppressors, who were not by any means known as Normans, but now called gentlemen. Yet it cannot be wondered at if we find in the breasts of the oppressed strong feelings of resentment against those who treated them with cruel injustice; and in the time of Richard the Second, in the year 1381, a strong public expression was given to this sentiment, which never ceased to operate, till, by degrees, and in process of time, vassalage was totally abolished in England. In consequence of foreign wars, the country had been oppressively taxed, and assemblies of the serfs took place spontaneously, particularly in the county of Essex, and

Ric. II. A. D. 1381.

secret associations were formed. This project quickly spread into all the neighbouring counties, and it was in time understood, that the secret purpose of these associations was to force the gentlemen to relinquish their privileges. Small letters were circulated in the villages, recommending to the associated a discreet conduct and perseverance, in proverbial and mysterious language. One of these, known to be by a priest, called John Ball, is as follows:

"John Ball gretyth you well all, and doth you understand he hath rungen your belle. Nowe right and might, wylle and skylle. God spede every idel. Stonde mantyche togedyr, in treu tho and help gowe. If the ende be well, that is all well." *

Between the townspeople of London, and the same class in the country, a cordial good understanding subsisted, especially with those of the county of Essex; and in the event of their coming in a body to London, to demand, or petition for their rights, they promised to open the gates of the city for their admission. King Richard was in his sixteenth year; and the peasants, in their simplicity, and a full conviction of the justness of their cause, hoped every thing from a personal application, and were continually exclaiming to each other, "Let us go to the king, and show him our servitude; let us go altogether." In this state of the public mind, a tax of one shilling was levied on every individual, of whatever condition, above the age of fifteen, which being rigorously exacted, caused great disturbance in all parts of the country; and the insolence of the collectors, especially in Essex, where they went so far as to use an indecent mode of ascertaining the age of young women, occasioned an insurrection, which soon spread over all the neighbouring counties. The leaders of the insurgents were Wat Tyler, John Ball the priest, and Jack Straw; and they soon amounted to a vast multitude. "Their number," says Stowe, "was now almost infinite, so they feared no man to resist them; they began to show some such acts as they had considered in their minds, and took in hand to behead all men of law, as well apprentices as barristers, and old justices. Towards evening they came to Southwarke, where they brake down the houses of Marshelsey, and loosed the prisoners: amongst others they brake down the house of John Inworth, then marshal of the Marshelsey, continuing that outrage all the night; the commons of Essex went to Lambeth, a manor of the archbishoppe of Canterbury, spoyled and burnt all the goods, with the bookes, registers, and remembrances of the chancery. The next day, being Corpus Christi, the commons of Essex went to the manor of Highbery, two miles from London, north; this manor, belonging to the prior of St. John of Jerusalem, they wholly consumed by fire; on which day also, the commons of Kent brake down the stewhouses neere London-bridge, at that time in the hands of the frowes of Flaunders, who had farmed them of the maior of London. The commons passed through the

Wat Tyler's insurrection.

* Chron. Hen. Knighton.

BOOK I.

city, and did no hurt; they tooke nothing from any man, but bought all things at a just price; and if they found any man with theft, they beheaded him." In the account of the progress of these outrages various murders are mentioned of such persons in official situations as the insurgents considered to be their bitterest enemies; but in the whole of their proceedings, some show of justice was observable; and the murders, which they called executions, were preceded by an odd ceremony of juridical forms. The heads of the mob continuing to petition an interview with the king, he had the boldness to appoint a set time for that purpose, to take place at Mile End, where, when he arrived, with only a small number to attend him, upwards of fifty thousand armed peasantry were waiting his approach; and the king's two brothers, and several barons, were frightened, and left him; but he, boldly addressing them in English, said, "Good people, what do you want? What would you with me?" The leaders answered him, "We would that thou wouldst free us for ever, ourselves, our children, and our goods; and that we no longer be called serfs, nor held in bondage." "I grant it you," said the king; "go home to your several villages as you have come from them, only leaving behind you two or three men from each place; by and by I will have letters written and sealed with my seal, which they shall carry with them, and which shall freely secure you all that you ask. I forgive you what you have done hitherto, but go back each of you to your own house, as I have told you."

King Richard addresses the mob.

These credulous people did not doubt the sincerity of the young king, and were greatly rejoiced, promising immediately to depart, many of them beginning to put themselves in motion for that purpose. That very day the clerks of the royal chancery were busily engaged in writing and sealing letters of enfranchisement and pardon, which were received by the peasantry in vast numbers, and carried into the country. These letters were in Latin, and contained the following passages:— "Know, that of our special grace, we have freed all our liege-men and subjects of the county of Essex, and all other counties of the kingdom, and discharged all and each of them from all bondage and servitude; and that, moreover, we have pardoned the said liege-men and subjects all the offences they have committed against us by riding about and going through divers places with men-at-arms, archers, and others, with armed force, flags and pennons flying."

The leaders, especially Wat Tyler and John Ball, had not the same confidence as the more ignorant of the populace; and, with great exertions, persuaded a few thousands of the more determined of them to remain with them, and endeavour to procure something more to be depended upon than the bare promise of the king. In consequence, a second meeting was appointed in Smithfield market-place, where the king, with a small number of attendants, met Wat Tyler, who came boldly forwards without suspicion, and met the king and his company. On this occasion, Tyler proceeded to make some general preliminary demands, viz. the right of buying and selling

openly and freely, in the towns and out of them; the right of hunting in field and forest, &c.; when the king seeming to hesitate in giving a precise answer, and Wat Tyler assuming a demeanour which William Walworth, the mayor of London, considering to be disrespectful or threatening toward the king, he advanced, and at one blow with his mace, or some other weapon, knocked Tyler from his horse, who was immediately killed as he lay on the ground by an esquire of Norman birth, named Philpot. Perceiving what had happened, the armed multitude immediately prepared for action, exclaiming, "They have killed our captain! Come on, let us kill all." On this sudden emergency, the king, with extraordinary courage and presence of mind, advanced, unattended, toward the enraged multitude, who were putting themselves in battle array:—"Sirs," said he, "what do you want? you have no other captain but me; I am your king; keep at peace; follow me into the fields, and I will give you what you ask." The astonishment occasioned by this proceeding kept the crowd in a state of suspense, till an armed force arrived, who had not been far distant, in the city, and the king galloped in among their ranks, while the attack was immediately commenced upon the panic-struck multitude, who threw down their arms and fled in all directions, great numbers being left dead on the ground: John Ball and Jack Straw were afterwards taken, and beheaded and quartered. Bands of armed peasants were on their march toward the metropolis from every part of the country when this easy victory was gained, but they all soon after dispersed; after which a proclamation was published, by sound of horn, throughout the kingdom, in the name of the king, who, on this occasion, was made rather to express the decisions of his counsellors than his own; for, when he had previously called together his parliament of archbishops, bishops, abbots, and barons, with chevaliers from the counties, and burgesses from the towns, he laid before them the reasons for the provisional letters of enfranchisement that had been given; adding, "It is for you to decide whether the peasants shall enjoy the privileges of freemen or not." "God preserve us," answered the barons and chevaliers, "from subscribing to such charters, though we were all to perish in one day, for we would rather lose our lives than our inheritances." It was in consequence determined to send forth a counter-declaration, which should disannul the letters of enfranchisement. By this it was proclaimed, that all and each of the *freemen* and *knaves* should, as heretofore, be enjoined to perform the works and services which they owe to their lords, according to ancient custom, without being allowed to claim any liberty or privilege they did not enjoy before the insurrection. It was also stated, that, "Forasmuch as the said letters issued from our court without mature consideration, and seeing that the granting of them tended to the great prejudice of us and our crown, and of the prelates, lords, and barons of our kingdom, and of the most holy church: by the advice of our council, we have revoked, cancelled, and annulled, the said letters; and order all those who have those our letters of enfran-

Death of Wat Tyler.

The mob dispersed.

BOOK I.

chisement and pardon in their possession, to give up and restore them to us and our council, by the allegiance they owe to us, and on pain of forfeiting all they possess to us.*

A body of cavalry went out from London as soon as the proclamation had been made, and, with Robert Tresilyan, a judge of the King's Bench, traversed the neighbouring counties, proclaiming as they passed, that all the letters of enfranchisement should be returned without delay, on pain of military execution, to be inflicted collectively on the inhabitants; and all the letters were thrown into a fire before all the people. All those who could be found who had first promoted the insurrection were seized and put to death, with such accompanying atrocities as revenge and malice might inflict; some were hanged four times at the corners of towns; some embowelled, and their entrails burned while yet alive.†

The vindictive and destructive wars between the houses of York and Lancaster produced some changes in the proprietorship of lands in Essex, as either party prevailed. The illustrious family of De Vere, earl of Oxford, was reduced by these wars to the lowest ebb of poverty and distress; and that of Bourchier was exalted to the summit of splendour and riches.

Religious houses.

The state of property was also very considerably affected by the founding and endowing a great number of monasteries and religious houses, which brought many valuable estates into what is termed mortmain. Of these, Essex contained no less than forty-seven, of which two were mitred abbeys, six common abbeys, twenty-two priories, three nunneries, three colleges, two preceptories of templars, and nine hospitals.

Before their dissolution, the yearly revenue of these monasteries amounted to seven thousand five hundred pounds, which, considering the advance in the value of land since that time, was, indeed, a very great sum. The dissolution of these houses by King Henry the Eighth transferred this property into numerous hands, as will be seen in the history of the parishes in which the various houses were situated. In King Edward the Sixth's reign, the suppression of chantries dispersed a great deal of landed property among individuals, generally consisting of small parcels, but not always, as may be instanced in Joseph Elianor's chantry, at Colchester, which had an endowment of one hundred acres. The custom of the visitation of churches took place in this reign, which was conducted in such a manner as to raise astonishing sums. The four commissioners engaged in this business were Sir Richard Riche, George Norton, Thomas Josselyn, aud Edmund Mordaunt; and the transaction had an appearance altogether inconsistent with a just and equitable government. Several

Visitation of churches.

* Rymer, tom. iii.

† "Alios decapitari, alios suspendi, alios verò trahi per civitatem et suspendi per quatuor partes, alios autem eviscerari."—*H. Knyghton.*

parishes in the county suffered under this visitation, particularly in Walden and Sandford deaneries.

Civil wars.

During the unhappy contest between Charles the First and his parliament, many suffered here, but not so deeply as in some adjoining counties. Sir John Lucas was one of those who, on this occasion, experienced the ungovernable insolence of an infuriated populace. Several inhabitants of Essex refused to join the prevailing party, and consequently brought upon themselves a heavier oppression; and, after being branded with the most odious names, were deprived of their estates by sequestration, or forced to redeem them upon terms the most cruel and oppressive. That none might escape this premeditated tyranny, committees were appointed, invested with power to sequester the estates of all those who did not immediately comply with their enormous demands; to these they gave the opprobrious name of delinquents, and treated them with the utmost severity, seizing all their personal as well as real estates, allowing only a fifth part for the maintenance of their distressed wives and families. It may easily be conceived what extortions were practised on this occasion, when it is known that the sums raised amounted to some millions sterling. Many families were impoverished and reduced to extreme distress, and others totally ruined.

It is evident, from the sketch that has been given of the Norman conquest, that this country was reduced by that event to the lowest state of degradation; and we are astonished to find, than an institution of slavery so firmly established should have been so completely destroyed; and that England may now boast the possession of a civil government which is justly praised as superior to any other in the world. The odious names of serf and villain have been long since forgotten, as the class of persons so called has long since ceased to exist. The appellations of Norman and Saxon have also become obsolete, except in history; and it is pleasing to observe, that this extraordinary change has been effected by the gradual operation of religious and moral considerations, impressed on the minds of the superior or privileged orders. During the fourteenth, and especially in the commencement of the fifteenth, centuries, numerous instances occur of deeds of enfranchisement, the forms of which have been preserved. In the preamble to these we find expressions to the following effect:—"Seeing that in the beginning God made all men by nature free, and that afterwards the law of nations placed certain of them under the yoke of servitude—we think it would be pious and meritorious in the sight of God, to liberate such persons to us subject in villanage, and to free them entirely from such service. Know, therefore, that we have freed from all yoke of servitude ——, ——, our knaves, of the manor of ——, them and all their children, born and to be born, &c." The frequency of these in the period referred to, indicates a better spirit than could be expected from the tyrannous results of the conquest; and when the descendants of the oppressed English had been thus informed of their true state and its origin, it might be

BOOK I.

expected, that they would not remain contented in their degraded situation ; and we therefore find, that not long after the first instances of occasional enfranchisement, a general movement took place, by which they attempted to regain their civil rights, which were not, indeed, long afterwards withheld from them.

CHAPTER VI.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE HOLDERS OF ALL THE LANDS OF ESSEX AS THEY APPEAR IN THE GREAT NATIONAL RECORD OF DOOMSDAY BOOK.

Holders of land after the conquest.

1. King William.
2. The church of the Holy Trinity at Canterbury.
3. The bishop of London.
4. Lands which were the private property of the bishop of London.
5. The dean and chapter of St. Paul's in London.
6. The abbot of Westminster.
7. The bishop of Durham.
8. The abbey of Waltham.
9. Barking Abbey.
10. Eli Abbey.
11. Abbey of St. Edmund at Bury St. Edmunds.
12. St. Martin's le Grand, London.
13. Battle Abbey, founded by the Conqueror, to commemorate the victory gained at the battle of Hastings, and built on the spot where the unfortunate Harold fell.
14. The abbey of St. Valery, in Normandy.
15. The abbey of the Holy Trinity at Caen, in Normandy.
16. The abbey of St. Stephen at Caen, founded by William the Conqueror, and where he was buried.
17. The abbey of St. Ouen at Roan, in Normandy.

Bishop of Bayeux.

18. Odo, or Eudes, bishop of Bayeux, brother to the Conqueror. Arletta, after the birth of the Bastard William, was married to Harluin, a Norman, and had by that connexion, besides Odo, Robert, earl of Mortain, and Emma, countess of Albemarle, a title given with the city of that name, to her husband, by the archbishop of Roan, on condition that he should attend him as standard-bearer in all his military expeditions. Eudes attended the Conqueror, and, at the battle of

Hastings, assisted him with his prayers and his advice. After the victory he was abundantly rewarded, having given to him two hundred and sixteen lordships, thirty-nine of which were in the county of Essex. Bishop Eudes de Bayeux became famous in arms as a tamer of the English. He was chief justice and count of Kent, and, after the poisoning of Roger, the grandson of Osbert, was made also count of Hereford. Some pretenders to divination had foretold to this proud bishop, that he should succeed Gregory the Seventh in the papal chair; and, feeding his ambitious mind with these visionary expectations, he bought a palace, and sent rich presents to the opulent and powerful in the imperial city; and when be had determined on his journey, he engaged Hughes le Loup, and numerous Norman chiefs and warriors, to accompany him, to add to the splendour of his retinue. King William was at this time in Normandy, but hearing of these proceedings, he made a quick return, and arrested his brother in the Isle of Wight;* on which island he immediately summoned an assembly of chiefs and warriors, before whom he accused the bishop of having abused the power intrusted to him, and of injuring the common cause by his unbounded oppression and injustice;† that he had despoiled the churches, and was now endeavouring to persuade the tried warriors to leave the country, on whose faithful services the general safety depended. "Tell me," said the king to the assembly, "what should be done to such a brother?" No one daring to answer, William exclaimed, "Let him be seized and kept in safe custody;" but no one present dared to lay their hands upon the bishop, till the king, advancing, took hold of him by his vestments, and he was conveyed a prisoner into one of the castles of Normandy. Eudes returned to England on the death of the Conqueror; but, joining in a plot against William Rufus, in 1088, he was banished the kingdom, and died at Palermo, in Sicily, in 1096, as he was travelling to Rome.

19. The bishop of Hereford.

20. Eustace, earl of Boulogne, grandfather of Godfrey of Boulogne, king of Jerusalem.

21. Alan Fergent, second son of Eudo, earl of Bretagne, one of the chiefs who attended Duke William in his conquering expedition, and was rewarded by him with several lordships, particularly with the earldom, or honour, of Richmond, in Yorkshire. His two brothers were, Alan the black, and Stephen, earl of Penthieve. Alan Fergent.

22. William de Warren, earl of Warren, in Normandy. He married a daughter of the Conqueror, and accompanied him on his great expedition; on which occasion, having distinguished himself, he was liberally rewarded, by having numerous estates given to him, with the office of chief justice of England. He was afterwards made William de Warren.

* "Ex insperato in insulâ Vectâ obviavit."—*Ordericus Vital.*

† "Angliam vehementer oppressit."—*Ibid.*

BOOK I.

earl of Surrey by William Rufus, and died in the year 1089, in the possession of more than two hundred lordships in Essex and other counties.

23. Richard, the son of Earl Gislebert, progenitor of the ancient earls of Clare, from whose son Robert descended the noble family of Fitzwalter. Another branch of the family took the name of Montfichet.

Montfichet.

Suene of Essex.

24. Suene of Essex, who was settled in England before the conquest, and is supposed to have been a Dane; joining the Conqueror on his arrival, he had his estates restored or confirmed to him. His father was named Robert, and his grandfather Wimarc; Robert de Essex is supposed to have been his son, and Henry his grandson. This last was hereditary standard-bearer to King Henry the Second; and being with that monarch in an engagement against the Welch, about the year 1163, an unmanly panic seized him, and he threw down the royal standard and ran away; in consequence of which the enemy being encouraged and animated, the English army, thrown into confusion by a belief that the king was slain, were completely defeated. For this high misdemeanour he was charged with treason by Robert de Montford, and in a solemn trial by battle clearly vanquished, and ought to have suffered death by the law; but the king spared his life, and he was shorn a monk in the abbey of Reading, the combat having been performed in that town. His mother's name was Cicely; and by his wife Alice, sister to Alberic de Vere, the first earl of Oxford, he had two sons, Henry and Hugh. The family inheritance thus forfeited to the crown, was an honour (a more noble seniority, or lordship, on which other lordships and manors depend); and the dependencies upon this were unusually numerous.

Son of Eudo.

25. Eudo, son of the king's steward. Eudo Dapifer, steward to William the Conqueror, was a person of great eminence in his time; his father, Hubert de Rie, was a servant and favourite of William when duke of Normandy, and was sent by him on an embassy into England to Edward the Confessor, then lying on his death-bed, and is said to have prevailed on that weak monarch to appoint William to be his successor on the English throne; and for this important service, Hubert had the promise of being made steward of the royal household. But after the conquest some commotions being expected in Normandy, he was sent over, with his three eldest sons, to preserve quietness in that country. His fourth son Eudo remaining in England, had very large possessions given to him, viz. twenty-five lordships in Essex, seven in Hertfordshire, one in Berkshire, twelve in Bedfordshire, nine in Norfolk, ten in Suffolk, and shortly after was made steward of the king's household, instead of William Fitzosbern. He assisted William the Second in securing his succession to the throne; for, waiting upon the Conqueror in Normandy, when he lay on his death-bed, he advised the young prince not to neglect so fair an opportunity; on which they immediately came together, into England, and persuaded the keeper of the royal treasury to deliver them the keys. Eudo then posted to Dover, Pevensey, Hastings, and other castles along the

sea coast, and made the keepers of them swear not to deliver them up to any one but whom he should appoint, pretending that the king designed to make a considerable stay in Normandy, and would have good assurance of the safety of his castles from himself, his steward. Having secured these important points, he contrived to be the first to discover the time of the king's death, and, by prompt and vigorous measures, placed the second William on the throne. For these important services he became a great favourite with the king, and, ultimately, with the whole nation. This great man died in 1120.

26. Roger de Otburville.

27. Hugh de Montfort.

28. Hamo Dapifer, brother to Eudo, and William the Conqueror's steward in Normandy.

29. Henry de Ferrers, the son of Gualcheline de Ferriers, a noble Norman, from whom descended the earls of Derby, and several other great families.

30. Geofrey de Magnaville, a Norman chief, who accompanied the Conqueror into England, and, distinguishing himself by his bravery in the great and decisive battle, was rewarded by a grant of one hundred and eighteen lordships, forty of which were in Essex. His grandson, Geofrey, was a man of great personal bravery and made keeper of the Tower by King Stephen, who also created him earl of Essex, hoping, by accumulated favours, to retain him the more firmly in his interest; but the more advantageous offers of the Empress Maud allured him to her party. She not only bestowed on him very ample grants of land, but made him hereditary sheriff of London, and of the shires of Middlesex, Hertford, and Essex; gave him liberty to retain and fortify the Tower of London at his pleasure; and confirmed to him the possession of all his forts and castles, with numerous privileges and immunities. Stephen, on being privately informed of this defection of the earl, caused him to be arrested at St. Albans, in 1143, and before he could obtain his liberty, he was obliged to surrender the government of the Tower, together with his own castles of Walden and Pleshy. Enraged by this treatment, and joined by a band of partisans, desperate like himself, he proceeded to ravage the demesnes of the sovereign and his adherents without mercy, but was at length shot by an arrow, (in 1144,) while besieging the castle of Burwell, in Cambridgeshire, being at that time under sentence of excommunication for having plundered the abbey of Ramsey, in Huntingdonshire. It is stated in the register-book of Walden, that, "lying at the point of death, ready to give up his last gasp, there came by certain Knights Templars, who laid upon him the habit of their religious profession, signed with a red cross; and afterwards, when he was full dead, taking him up with them, enclosed him in a leaden coffin, and hung him upon a tree, in the orchard in the old Temple in London; for, in a reverend awe of the church, they durst not bury him, because he died excommunicated. A violent

Geofrey de Magnaville.

BOOK I.

invader he was of other men's lands and possessions, and therefore justly incurred the world's censure, and this doom of the church." The excommunication being afterwards taken off, he was privately buried.

31. William, earl of Eue, in Normandy; he was a favourite commander, and related to King William.

Robert Gernon.

32. Robert Gernon, or Greno, was a Norman, and one of King William's warriors; he was descended from the house of Boulogne. The family continued only to five generations:—1. Robert, the time of whose death is unknown; 2. William, who dropped the name of Gernon, and took that of Montfichet, which was retained by his descendants; 3. Gilbert de Montfichet, his son and heir; and 4. Richard, who, in 1194, attended King Richard the First in his expedition into Normandy, and died in 1203, leaving Richard, his son, under age. This last Richard, joining the barons against King John, was one of the twenty-five made choice of to govern the realm; and, at the battle of Lincoln, 18th of June, 1217, was taken prisoner; being afterwards received into favour, he died without issue, about the year 1258.

Ralph Baignard.

33. Ralph Baignard, or Baynard, one of King William's attendants, and so high in his favour, that he rewarded him with twenty-five lordships in this county, besides many others in various parts of the kingdom. Baynard's Castle, in London, was his capital mansion. Geofrey was his son and successor, and the father of William, who, for joining in a conspiracy with William Malet, baron of Eye, great chamberlain of England, and others, against King Henry the First, was deprived of his barony and estates, which the king gave, in 1111, to his steward, Robert, the son of Richard Fitzgislebert, from whom descended the noble family of Fitzwalter.

Ralph Peverell.

34. Ralph Peverell, a Norman lord, who came over with the Conqueror; he married the daughter of Ingelric, a noble Saxon. She was exceedingly beautiful, and had been persuaded to become a concubine to King William, to whom she bore a son, named William, who was the owner of Nottingham Castle, and whose son and heir, William, having poisoned Ralph, earl of Chester, about the latter end of King Stephen's reign, fled from the country, leaving his castle and estates to the king's pleasure. These were afterwards, in the reign of King Henry the Second, given to John, earl of Mortain, his brother, except such estates as Margaret, William's daughter, was allowed to retain in her possession. When the king became tired of Englerica, for so she is called by Leland, this lady was married to Ralph Peverell, and is supposed to have been the chief cause of his promotion, and of so great a number of estates being given to him. Ralph Peverell's sons by this connexion were Haman, one of the barons of Montgomery; William, castellan of Dover, and founder of Hatfield Priory; and Paign, standard-bearer to Robert Curthose in the Holy Land, to whom King Henry the First gave the barony of Brunne, in Cambridgeshire.

Alberic de Vere.

35. Alberic de Vere, who married Beatrix, half-sister to King William; he was

the founder of the noble family of the Veres, earls of Oxford. Alberic is supposed to have taken his surname from Vere, a town in Zealand, where the family he belonged to had estates. He accompanied William as one of his chiefs. His sons by Beatrix were Alberic, Geofrey, Roger, Robert, and William; he had also a daughter, named Poesia, married to Pagan de Beauchamp, and afterwards to Geofrey de Mandeville, the first earl of Essex of that name. This family of De Vere is justly reckoned one of the most ancient and illustrious in the world, and which continued longest crowned with honour and riches, having produced a succession of twenty earls of the same name and lineage, from the year 1137 to 1703. Besides the office of lord high chamberlain, and the earldom of Oxford, hereditary dignities in this family, some of them discharged the offices of portreve of London, of chief justice, chancellor, high-admiral, lord high-steward, and constable of England. William de Vere, son of the first earl, was bishop of Hereford in 1186. Several renowned warriors and generals, and four knights of the order of the garter, have also arisen from this family. The ninth earl, Robert, was the first that was honoured with the title of marquis in this kingdom, being created marquis of Dublin and duke of Ireland by King Richard the Second.

Peter de Valoines.

36. Peter de Valoines, who, marrying Alfreda, sister to Eudo Dapifer, had by her Roger, his son and heir, the father of Peter, who, by Gundred de Warren, had three daughters,—Lora, married to Alexander de Baliol, brother to the king of Scotland; Christian, married to William de Mandeville; and Elizabeth, the wife of David Comin.

37. Ralph, the brother of Ilger.

38. Tihell de Brito, or the Briton, was one of the Britons, or Armoricans, who served under Alan the Red, captain of the rear of King William's army. The descendants of Tihell took the surname of De Helion.

39. Roger de Ramis, or Raines, was rewarded for his services by the Conqueror with several manors, which were erected into the barony of Raines.

40. John, the son of Waleran, a nobleman of Normandy.

41. Robert, the son of Corbucion.

42. Walter, the deacon, was ancestor of the noble family surnamed De Hastings. Walter had two sons, Walter Mascherel, and Alexander, and a daughter named Editha.

43. Roger Bigod, or Bigot, earl of Norfolk.

Robert Malet.

44. Robert Malet was the son of William Malet, who being at the battle of Hastings, and witnessing the fall of the unfortunate Harold, was commissioned to see him decently buried. Both William and this Robert, his son, enjoyed immense estates; the latter having, besides his possessions in this county, thirty-two lordships in Yorkshire, and two hundred and twenty-one in Suffolk, his chief residence being

BOOK I. at Eye, in that county; he had also, besides these, many other possessions. He was advanced to the office of great chamberlain in the first year of King Henry the First; but, in the following year, taking part with Robert Curthose, he was banished the kingdom, his estates confiscated, and his high office of great chamberlain given to Alberic de Vere.

45. William de Scobies.

46. Roger Pictavensis.

47. Hugh de Gurnai.

48. William, the son of Ralph Peverell.

49. Ralph Limesio, or De Limesei, was the son of William the Conqueror's sister.

50. Robert de Todenei.

51. Ralph de Todenei.

52. Walter de Doai.

53. Mauritaniensis.

54. The countess of Albemarle, sister to the Conqueror, the wife of Odo, or Eudo, earl of Champagne.

Judith. 55. Judith, the Conqueror's niece, who was married to Waltheof, much against her will, and whose death, after he had been promised a free pardon, was attributed to her secret practices. The charge against him was, that he had invited Suen to make a descent on the English coast; but he denied this charge. Waltheof had been confined a year in the castle at Winchester, when he was at last condemned. A band of Normans led the chief to execution while the citizens yet slept in their beds.* He was in his count's dress, which he gave to some clerks and poor people who were suffered to attend him. The soldiers halted at a small mount not far distant from the walls, and the British chief kneeled down and prayed aloud, constantly urged to be brief in his devotions, probably from an apprehension that the citizens would rise to effect his rescue; and at last the soldiers insisted on his immediate submission to his fate; but he yet begged that he might, *for them and for himself*,† once more repeat the Lord's prayer. This was allowed; but the executioner, in the mean time, becoming impatient, suddenly raising his large sword, at one stroke cut off the head of Waltheof, whose body was immediately buried in a hollow place between two roads. If the English could not save this chief, they wore emblems of sorrow, and made a saint and a martyr of him, as they had not long before done of Bishop Egelwin, who was famished to death in one of the Norman dungeons. "*They have attempted*," says Florence, of Worcester, "to efface his memory from the earth, but we believe he lives with the blessed in heaven."‡ The king allowed a tomb to be

* "Dùm adhuc populus dormiret."—*Ordericus Vit.* p. 536. † "Pro me et pro vobis."—*Ibid.*

‡ "Cujus memoriam vulnerunt in terrâ delere, sed creditur verè illum cum sanctis in cœlo gaudere."—*Flor. Wigorn.*

raised in the abbey of Croyland to the memory of the Saxon chief; and the patriotic, joined to the superstitious feeling of the age, conspired to establish the belief that miracles were wrought there. His perfidious wife was much disturbed by the report of these prodigies; and to appease the spirit of the man she had betrayed, visited his tomb, and, with fear and trembling, threw a pall of silk over it, but this was instantly thrown off as by an invisible hand. For publishing these miraculous accounts, the abbot of Croyland was accused of idolatry, and degraded from his office. After the death of Waltheof, his widow inherited his domains, and the lands he had given to the abbey of Croyland were taken away from it and given to her. These vast possessions she had one day hoped to share with a husband of her own choice; but the king's arbitrary decision had, without consulting his niece, consigned her over, with all her possessions, to a French soldier of distinguished bravery, from the town of Senlis, who was lame and ill-made. The disdain which Judith testified against this man roused the indignation of the Conqueror, and he took the possessions of Waltheof from his widow, and gave them to Simon de Senlis, on whom he also conferred the title of count of Northampton. Henceforward, despised by those of her own nation as poor, and hated by the conquered as a murderer, Judith wandered from place to place seeking peace and consolation. She is frequently mentioned by British or Saxon writers of those times, who seem to take a pleasure in witnessing her course through scenes of misery, obscurity, and neglect.*

56. Frodo, brother of the abbot.
57. Saisseline.
58. Gislebert, the son of Turold.
59. William Deuric.
60. Hugh de St. Quintin.
61. Edmund, the son of Algot.
62. Roger Mareschall.
63. Adam, the son of Durand.
64. Goscelin Loremar.
65. John, the grandson of Walleram.
66. William the deacon, who had certain lands given to him by the king for the repairs of St. Paul's cathedral.
67. Walter the cook.
68. Moduin.
69. Ilbodo.
70. Haghebern.
71. Tedric Pointel, sometimes named Tiliberia.

* "Odio omnibus habita, et dignè despecta per diversa loca et latibula erravit."—*Ingulf.*

72. Roger, "*God save our ladies.*"
73. Fitzgislebert, the son of Solomon.
74. William, the son of Constantine.
75. Ansgar, the cook.
76. Robert, the son of Roscelin.
77. Ralph Linel.
78. Robert, the son of Gobert.
79. Rainaldus Balistarius.
80. Godwin.
81. Otto, or Othon *Aurifaber*, that is, the goldsmith. Othon was a person of some importance in the army and court of the Norman conqueror, and supposed to have been the banker of the invasion, advancing part of the expenses on mortgage of English lands, (it was usual, in those times, for goldsmiths to be also bankers), or possibly he followed the army on the speculation of enriching himself by giving gold for land to such as might have occasion for this exchange. On the death of the Conqueror, his successor took a considerable quantity of gold and silver, and gave to Othon the goldsmith, and ordered him to make it into ornaments for the tomb;* and inscriptions were written by great men to be engraved upon them.
82. Gislebert, the priest.
83. Grime, the sheriff.
84. Ulueva, wife of Phin.
85. Edward, the son of Suene.
86. Turchill, the sheriff.
87. Stanardus.
88. Godwin, the deacon.
89. The king's freemen.
90. Encroachments on the king's lands.

Some of these names sound like Saxon, such as Moduin, Haghebern, Godwin, Ulueva, and Stanard; but, on examining the places where they are mentioned, it will appear that they had the estates of Saxons dispossessed.

* "Auri et argenti gemmarumque copium Othoni aurifabri erogavit."—*Ordericus Vit.* p. 663.

Drawn by W. Bartlett

Engraved by J. Rog

CHELMSFORD, ESSEX.

FROM SPRINGFIELD HILL, NEAR THE GRAVEL PITS.

W. Bartlett

Engraved by J. Rog

ST. BOTOLPH'S PRIORY, CHURCH, COLCHESTER.

BOOK II.

THE HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF THE COUNTY OF ESSEX.

CHAPTER I.

HISTORY AND TOPOGRAPHY OF THE HUNDRED OF CHELMSFORD.

Chelmsford hundred. General appearance and extent.

THIS district, occupying the central part of the county, is rich in cultivation; the surface of varied appearance, with slightly elevated grounds, wood, and water, and arable lands, and meadows; it is in almost every part of it abundantly embellished with elegant mansions and extensive pleasure grounds; its average extent from side to side is from fifteen to twenty miles, and it contains thirty populous parishes, of which the following are the names:—Chelmsford, Springfield, Boreham, Baddow Magna, Baddow Parva, Sandon, Danbury, Woodham Ferrers, Hanningfield East, Hanningfield West, Hanningfield South, Rettenden, Runwell, Mountnessing, Ingatestone, Buttsbury, Stock, Margaretting, Frierning, Blackmore, Widford, Writtle, Roxwell, Broomfield, Chignall St. James, Chignall Smealy, Waltham Magna, Waltham Parva, Lees Magna, Lees Parva.

Parishes.

According to Mr. Morant, it does not appear that this hundred was ever granted, by patent or otherwise, to any particular person, but has always remained in the disposal of the sheriff of Essex for the time being. The population, according to the returns made to parliament in 1821, was 24,984; of which 12,762 were males, and 12,222 were females.

Population.

CHELMSFORD.

Town of Chelmsford.

The town of Chelmsford is of considerable importance on many accounts; it is the great thoroughfare between London and the towns of Colchester, Harwich, and Braintree, and the county of Suffolk, and many parts of Norfolk. It is most conveniently situated for the transaction of the public business of the county; and the assizes, general quarter sessions, petty sessions, county courts, and sittings of the commissioners of the land-tax, &c. are held here; and here also the elections take place for the county representatives in parliament. There being no manufactures here, the labouring population is engaged in the business of agriculture, and in conveying supplies of various kinds to the London markets.

Vicinity of Chelmsford.

The country surrounding the town is extremely pleasant, and very abundant in agricultural produce, the soil being principally a deep rich loam, intermixed with veins

BOOK II. of gravel. The average produce of wheat here is twenty-four bushels per acre; of barley and oats, thirty-two bushels; and of peas and beans, twenty bushels. In twenty years the rent of land has advanced half a crown per acre. The poor rates are four shillings in the pound, and have increased ninepence in the pound in twenty years.*

Agricultural produce.

Situation. Chelmsford is approached on all sides by a slight descent, particularly from the Colchester road; but the town itself is nearly on a level, the church standing on the highest part. This is the county town, and the deanery and the hundred take their name from it; which name it originally derived from a ford over the Chelmer, at a remote period, when that was the only passage over it, and the town itself of no great importance.

The Can, flowing from the north-west, passes sluggishly across the low grounds bordering this town and the hamlet of Moulsham, and meets the Chelmer as it comes from the north. The distance from Chelmsford to London is twenty-nine miles; to Harwich, forty-three; and to Colchester, twenty-one. Mr. Gough in his "Additions to Camden," informs us that the first bridge built here was over the Chelmer, and that the present building is on the same foundation; this, however, is evidently a mistake, for it is not over the Chelmer but the Can; it was built in 1787, from a design by Mr. Johnson, and is a handsome stone bridge of one arch. From this bridge the principal street, called High-street, reaches to the shire-hall, a distance of considerable extent; it is wide and commodious, and contains many capital houses. A short and narrow street passes on the left-hand side of this, and is called Conduit-street; the street leading forward into the Braintree-road, is called Duke-street; and there is a fourth leading from the top of the right-hand side of High-street, which has received the name of New-street.

The bridge.

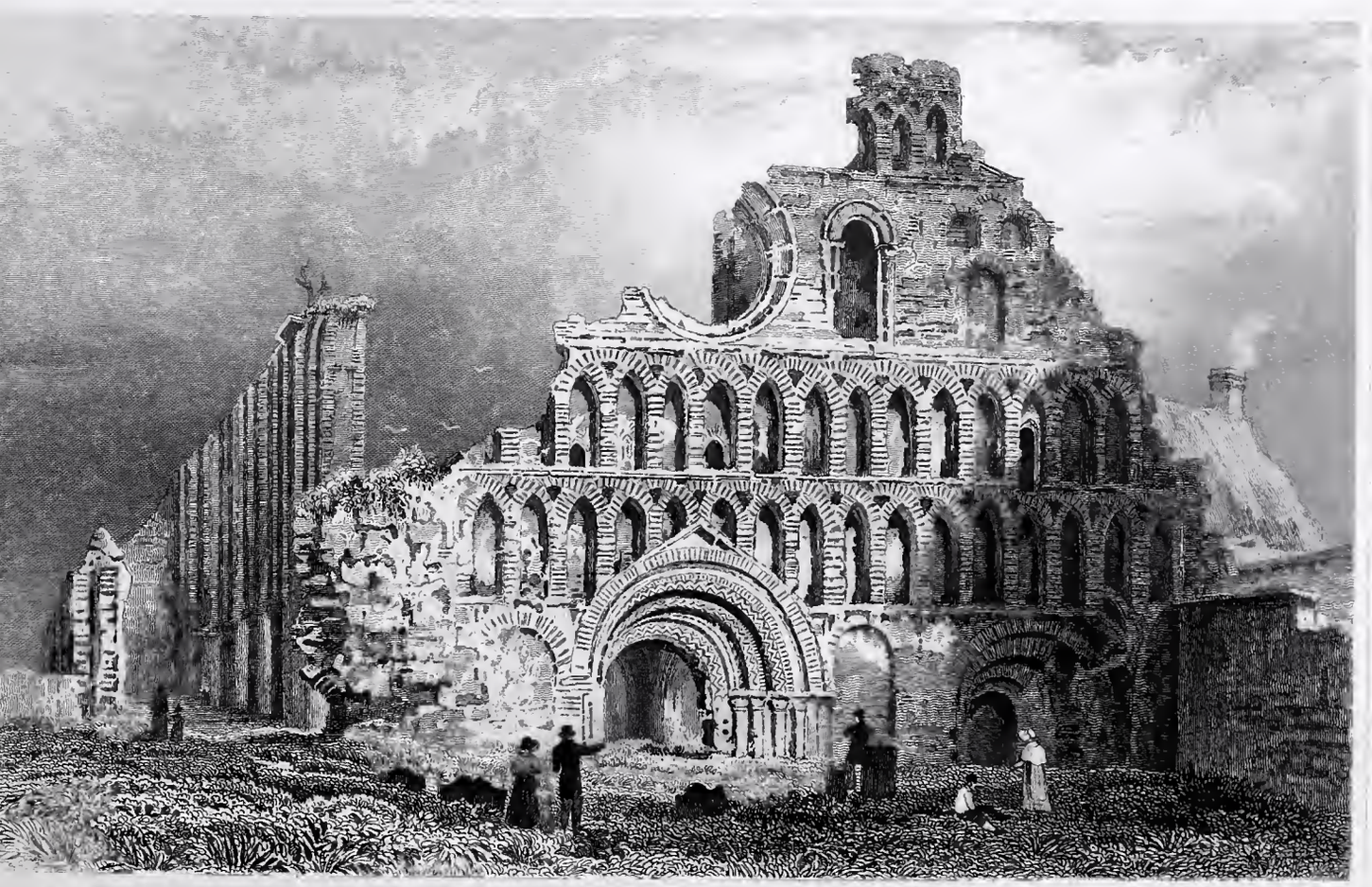
The shire-hall. The Shire-hall is an elegant and commodious building, erected from designs and under the superintendence of J. Johnson, Esq., at the charge of the county; and being completed at a sum considerably below the original estimate, and to the entire satisfaction of his employers, he was presented with a valuable silver cup, which was voted to him on that occasion at the quarter sessions in the year 1792. It is a square building, the front of freestone, the basement rusticated, with four elegant three-quarter columns, of the Ionic order, supporting a pediment, below which are three emblematical bass-reliefs, representing Justice, Wisdom, and Mercy. There is an open space on the ground-floor, fronting the two session rooms, and this is occasionally used by market people and corn-dealers, but is much too small and confined for that purpose. Besides the two session rooms, which are spacious and well adapted to the purpose, there is a jury room, and various other necessary apartments; and a very elegant assembly room extends over the whole length of the building. This is a lofty

* Latest Agricultural Survey of the County.

J. M. Bartlett

Engraved by

THE SHIRE HALL, CHELMSFORD.
ESSEX.



J. M. Bartlett

Engraved by S. Lacey

ST. BOTOLPHS PRIORY, COLCHESTER.

apartment, and measures in length eighty-five and in breadth forty-five feet; it is lighted by eight splendid chandeliers of cut glass; the stuccoed ceiling is handsomely ornamented; and in niches at each end, on either side of the fire-places, there are elegant female statues in the Grecian costume. The county balls, and other social and public meetings are held in this room; and when prisoners are in excess, the king's sergeants hold courts here. The ground plan of the building occupies a square, which measures ninety-six by eighty feet.

Assembly room.

Near the Shire-hall there is a Conduit, supplied with a copious ever-running stream from a spring named Burgess' well, a short distance from the town. It is not known at what time the original conduit was placed here, but it was modified and improved by the noble family of Fitzwalter, and has been, since that time, frequently repaired and altered. It has four pipes on four opposite sides, from which the purest water is perpetually flowing. On one side there used to be the following inscription:

The conduit.

"This conduit, in one minute, runs one hogshead and a half and four gallons and a half; and in one day, two thousand two hundred and sixty-two hogsheads and fifty-four gallons."

And there yet remains the following:

	TRANSLATION.
Benignus benignis:	Bountiful to the bounteous:
Nec parcus parcis:	Liberal to the covetous:
Nec diminutus largiendo.	Not diminished by bestowing.
Sic charitas a Deo fonte.	Such is Divine charity, from the fount of heaven.

Formerly there was an elegant figure of a naiad on the top, which is now occupied by the gas-light lamp; and lower down there were the arms of Mainchart, duke of Scomberg, and of Earl Fitzwalter. The present building is rotundiform, and we learn from the inscriptions upon it, that in "A. D. 1771, Sir W. Mildmay, Bart., late of Moulsham Hall in this parish, by his will gave two hundred pounds, the interest of which he directed should be applied to keeping in repair the conduit and pipes which convey the water from the spring-head called Burgess' well." The second inscription states that in "A. D. 1814, this conduit was erected on the site of the original one, in consequence of a donation of one hundred pounds, bequeathed by Mr. Robert Greenwood, late of this town, merchant, aided by a contribution of the inhabitants." The continual flow of water along the channels on the sides of the streets, carrying away all impurities, keeps the town remarkably clean; and the roads that pass through it are preserved in excellent condition.

Besides the well which supplies the conduit, a fine natural spring bubbles up out of the ground near the Friends' Meeting-house; and in general, water is plentiful in this neighbourhood; yet it is of a bad quality where the stratum called London clay lies near the surface, and to procure a purer kind the new mode of boring has been adopted, by which water, strongly impregnated with an alkali, has been found at the

BOOK II.

depth of from two hundred and fifty to three hundred feet; these artificial springs sometimes rise several feet above the surface. Water obtained in this way supplies very commodious baths which have been recently erected near the centre of the town, where also is the County Reading-room.

Baths.

There are three weekly newspapers at Chelmsford, and the public are accommodated with two reading-rooms, both in High-street.

Societies.

A Philosophical Society meets here every other Tuesday evening; it is constituted of some of the most learned and intelligent gentlemen in the vicinity; at their meetings subjects of importance are discussed, and the members deliver lectures.

In the year 1818 a society was established, called the Chelmsford Provident Society, upon an entire new plan, embracing the advantages of a friendly society and savings-bank united, which appears to be in a flourishing condition. The number of members amounts to nearly six hundred, and its capital to upwards of two thousand pounds, independent of the stock belonging to the members individually. Its affairs are conducted at a private house by a committee of fifteen, and a clerk.

The Chelmsford Masonic Lodge has its meetings at the White Hart Inn.

The Chelmsford and Essex Florist and Horticultural Society meets at the Saracen's Head. It was established in 1824, and is patronised by a considerable number of the gentry of the neighbourhood as well as of the town.

Markets and fairs.

The weekly market is on Friday, which is well supplied, particularly with poultry, from Suffolk and other distant parts. London poulterers attend, and on an average there are from a thousand to fifteen hundred fowls sold on the morning of the market day. There is also, in general, a tolerable sale of cattle.

Two fairs are held here, the first on the 12th of May, the second on the 12th of November. On these occasions the cattle are in the town field. There is likewise a cattle show about the middle of December, held in the same place.

The town is well lighted with gas, derived from the works in Springfield. This important improvement was introduced here some time ago by the active exertions of the late R. Coates, Esq., with the cooperation of some other public-spirited gentlemen of the neighbourhood.

Some time ago there were two extensive ranges of barracks, with accommodations for upwards of four thousand troops; the largest was at the west end of the town, the other was near the London road; both of them have been taken away, and the materials of the latter were sold by auction in the year 1823.

Races.

The Race-course of Chelmsford is on the high ground of Gallywood Common, commanding a beautiful and extensive view of the surrounding country. The course is round, or oval, and about thirty yards short of two miles, but is made up to that length by starting between the distance-post and the grand stand. A few years ago, a new straight mile course was added, half of which is in the round course, and which

finishes with rather a severe hill. There are three days' races, well attended, very rarely wanting either genteel company or plenty of horses. The queen's plate of one hundred guineas is run for the first day, and a sweepstakes of ten sovereigns each; the second day, the town's plate of sixty pounds, and the stewards' plate of the same sum; and the third day, a sweepstakes of three sovereigns each, made up fifty pounds to the winning horses, and the hunter's stakes.

A select company of actors visit Chelmsford on this occasion, and there is a theatre between Conduit-street and the river Can.

Population.

An account was taken of the number of inhabitants in this parish in the year 1738, which at that time amounted to 2,151; and by the last account of the population, in 1821, the number was 4,994.

This town is said to have formerly enjoyed the privilege of sending representatives to parliament, and the names of four of them appear in the parliamentary records in the time of Edward the Third. According to Brown Willis, in his "Notitia Parliamentaria," their names were William de Mascal, John de Thorpe, John le Marescal, and William Wendover. But as there is no record to ascertain the precise time when the town of Chelmsford first enjoyed this privilege, or when it was relinquished or taken away, it is conjectured, that as in ancient times parliamentary representatives used to be allowed salaries, payable by their constituents, the people of Chelmsford petitioned to be released from a burthen they were unable to support, and which, on account of the insignificancy of the place at that time, was found to be unnecessary.* Mr. Gray, in his notes on Hudibras, states that this town was once incorporated, and successively governed by a tinker, a tailor, and a cobbler. This sarcasm of the learned commentator has probably been made in reference to the unique custom of the Mesopotamia election, which invariably accompanies the election of members of parliament for the county, and in which pageant a mayor is seen.

Mesopotamia election.

A little above the first bridge in Springfield-lane, an arm of the river branches off in an easterly direction, behind the Duke's Head Inn, and flowing under the second bridge, again joins the main stream, forming an enclosure which, as the name imports, is situated *in the middle of the river*. Tradition informs us, that "so far back as the memory of man runneth, it has been the custom, that on the death of an Essex member, or when the great council of the nation has been dissolved, and a regeneration of their collective wisdom has taken place, the island of Mesopotamia should also exercise the elective franchise." Previous to the day of election, the mayor of this peculiar jurisdiction issues a proclamation, giving notice that he will proceed to the election of a representative or representatives for the island of Mesopotamia; and

* This custom continued to the time of Elizabeth, in whose reign some of the members for Colchester received wages; and that borough, in the time of Richard the Second, and of the fourth and fifth Henries, was, by special favour, exempted from the expense of sending representatives to parliament.

BOOK II.

after giving the names of the candidates, who are always *celebrated or dignified characters*, he proceeds to state, that the "election will take place on a certain appointed day, at twelve o'clock, upon the island, opposite the Duke's Head Inn, where every accommodation will be provided for the candidates and their friends; the committee sitting daily in the immediate vicinity of the hustings." As the election proceeds, the candidates are seen parading the streets on horseback, each attended by a page; a band of music heads the procession, which usually makes a stand opposite the inn where some of the real candidates for the county representation are stationed, and the speeches made on these occasions seldom fail to produce a great deal of low humour, highly gratifying to the assembled crowd.* When the poll terminates, the successful candidates are immediately chaired, and borne on men's shoulders through the crowded streets of Chelmsford; and by the charter of the island it is provided, that at the conclusion of this ceremony they shall be conducted to the river and undergo the ceremony of submersion; after which, and the tearing of the chair to pieces, the important business of the day closes. The Mesopotamia election is always held on the island, between the two bridges, a day or two after the election of a member or members for the county. By an abuse of the established custom of this ancient corporation, the losing, as well as the successful, candidates are bathed in the stream of the Chelmer; but it is not doubted by the better informed of the members, that this ceremony was originally considered as honorary, and by no means intended for those who had not been so fortunate as to have become the favourites of the people.

Bishop Maurice. A. D. 1100.

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, and at the time of the grand survey, Chelmsford was in the possession of the bishops of London, and seems to have been of no considerable importance till about the year 1100, in the reign of Henry the First, when Bishop Maurice built a bridge over the river Can; this had the effect of bringing the road this way, which had before passed through Writtle. From this time the town began to rise into importance, and increased in the number of its houses and inhabitants; and about one hundred years afterwards, in the first of the reign of King John, Bishop William de Santa Maria obtained a licence for a market, and the year following for a fair also. Notwithstanding these privileges had been enjoyed under a succession of bishops, the legality of them was questioned by Edward the First, who, in the thirteenth year of his reign, "issued a *quo warranto* against Bishop Richard Gravesend, to show what claim he had to view of frank-pledge, gallows, tumbrel, pillory, free warren, and the assize of bread." It appears, however, that the same bishop, five years afterwards, obtained from King Edward a confirmation of

* The last county election, in 1830, afforded an unusual display of wit and oratory; and the Mesopotamia candidates were not less the objects of popular applause than the more learned gentlemen of whom they were typical: the productions of both have been collected and published, forming an amusing pamphlet.

rawn by W. Bartlett

Engraved by W. Wa

NEW HALL, NEAR CHELMSFORD, ESSEX.

NOW OCCUPIED AS A NUNNERY.

Drawn by W. Bartlett.

Engraved by W. Wa

ST MARY'S CHURCH, CHELMSFORD.

ESSEX.

his claim to "a view of frank-pledge in his manors of Orsette, Leyndon, and Chelmsford;" and King Richard the Second, on the twenty-sixth of July, 1395, granted the return of writs to Bishop Robert Braybroke.

Bishop Braybroke. A. D. 1395.

The Church is a spacious and stately fabric, dedicated to the Virgin Mary; the time of its original erection is unknown; it was re-edified in the year 1424, as is known from the following inscription, which some time ago was to be seen on the south side, underneath the battlements fronting the town. The characters were in relief, and formed of flint-stones, cemented together:

The Church.

"Pray for the good estate of all the townshepe of Chelmysford that hath been liberal willers and procorers of helpers to thys worke; and for . . . . them that first began, and longest shell contenowe . . . . it . . . . in the year of our Lord I thousand IIII hundreth XXIIII."

Part of the body of this building is modern; it was erected to supply the place of the ancient walls, which partly fell in with the roof in January, 1800. A massive square tower of stone rises from the west end, with battlements, and pinnacles at the four corners. On the top is a lantern, with a shaft, leaded. In the tower there are ten bells, the last two of which were added about seven years ago. There was also a set of chimes, but these have been taken away. In the new workmanship the ancient style of the building has been preserved; but the inside is modernized and elegantly finished. The improvements were completed, and the church reopened for Divine service in September, 1803. The length of the inside of the church is one hundred and twenty feet. The length of the nave and middle and side aisles is one hundred and two feet. The breadth of the nave and of the church is fifty-four feet. The vestry is at the north-east corner, adjoining the chancel. There is a gallery at the west end, in which a fine organ was erected in 1772, which has been since much improved. When the churches of Essex underwent a visitation, in the year 1634, numerous escutcheons and banners and coats of arms were found in the roof of the centre aisle, among which were the arms of Edward the Confessor, and of various great men who had been liberal contributors towards the building: these were taken away at that time as emblems of superstition. The eastern window is of painted or stained glass, of modern workmanship; it occupies the place of an ancient masterpiece of art, believed to have been as old as the original foundation of the church. The subject was the history of our Saviour, from his birth to his ascension; and the sublime and pathetic scenes it exhibited might well have preserved it from destruction, except by the hands of ignorance and fanaticism. But, in the year 1641, in the reign of King Charles the First, the parliament issued out an ordinance, that all scandalous pictures should be taken out of churches, and this valuable window was marked for destruction. The rector and churchwardens were unwilling to deprive the church of so venerable an ornament. However, being obliged to conform, they took down the

Painted window.

BOOK II. pictures of the Crucifixion and the Virgin Mary, and had the cavities filled with new glass. But this did not satisfy the mob, who, not considering it a sufficient reformation, assembled in the most daring and outrageous manner on the 5th of November, and with stones, and sticks, and various weapons, beat down and defaced the whole of this beautiful window. The arms of several noblemen and gentlemen, who had been benefactors to the church, were painted in the surrounding compartments, and these also were destroyed, whereby the memory of numerous pious and generous individuals was lost to the grateful recollection of posterity; and Dr. Michaelson, the rector, met with the most barbarous and inhuman treatment on this occasion. There were formerly four guilds, or chantries, belonging to this church, endowed as follows:

	Per Annum. £.	s.	d.
Guild of St. John, at the altar of St. John	1	13	4
Corpus Christi Guild, at the altar of Corpus Christi.....	8	15	6
Our Lady's Guild, at the altar of our Lady	3	13	8
Mountney's Chantry, founded by Sir John Mountney, in the church-yard.....	11	10	8

There were likewise eighteen obits founded here, and properly endowed; but the land belonging to these cannot now be discovered.

The valuable library, given by the Rev. John Knightsbridge, D. D., a native of Chelmsford, and rector of Spofforth, in Yorkshire, is preserved in a room over the vestry, for its original purpose of being made use of by the clergy of the neighbourhood.

The register office, for the transaction of ecclesiastical business, is over the door of the great porch.

There used to be painted wooden figures of the twelve apostles, of very antique appearance, placed on the north side of the belfry: these are not now to be found.

In the south aisle, over the door of the chancel, is the following inscription:

"Ecclesiæ hujus Beatæ Mariæ Virgini sacratæ vetustate collapsæ Annoque Christianæ salutis, 1424, a piisimis quibusdam nummis collatiis restitutæ eam partem quæ vespere D. 12, M. Januarii, 1800, de repente considerat Chelmerivadi habitatores renovandam universamque ornamentis recentibus decorandam; curante Johnsono architecto de sumptibus suis statuerunt. Opere hoc sanctissimo cui legem adjutricem senatus Angliæ tulerat, D. 21, M. Junii, A. 1800, incepto, et trium annorum totidemque fere mensium decursu ad finem absolutissime perducto, sabbato, D. 18 Septembris, A. 1803, Ministerio suo in rebus sacris fungebatur, hic iterum Joannes Morgan, S. T. B. Chelmeriuadi Ecclesiæ Rector dilectissimus."

TRANSLATION.

"A portion of this church, consecrated to the blessed Virgin Mary, which, after having been decayed with age, was rebuilt in the year of our Lord 1424, by certain pious subscriptions, having,

in the evening of the 12th of January, 1800, suddenly fallen, the inhabitants of Chelmsford determined to rebuild, and decorate with new ornaments, this part at their own expense; and for that purpose employed Johnson the architect. This most sacred work, for which an act of parliament was granted, having been begun on the 21st of June, 1800, and after three years and as many months having been at length entirely finished, John Morgan, S. T. B., the beloved rector of Chelmsford church, performed divine service in it again on the sabbath of the 18th of September, 1803."

In the north-east corner of the chancel there is an ancient monument, enclosed with iron palisades: it is curiously carved, and has three panels; the middle one contains the arms of the Mildmay family; that on the right bears the effigies of a father and eight sons, and that on the left, a mother and her seven daughters. On a gilt tablet above is the following:

Sculptus adest Thomas Mildmaius sculptaque conjux
Avicia: ust intus, molliter ossa cubant
Armiger ille fuit clarus: fuit hæc Gulielmi,
Filia Gernoni, flos decus armigeri,
Chara tori ter quinque vide, sua pignora fausti
Partus sunt septem fœminei, octo mares.
Mille et quingentis a partu virginis annos
Septem quinque, quater ter dabis atque decem.
Tum decima sexta Septembris, luce redibat
Avicia in cineres, quæ cinis ante fuit.
Anno post obitum nono decimoque calendas
Octobris, Thomam mors inimica ferit.

TRANSLATION.

Here are seen graven the effigies of
Thomas Mildmay, and Avice, his wife;
But within, their remains lie in peace.
He was a renowned esquire:
She a daughter, and lovely branch of
William Gernon, Esquire.
They had fifteen pledges of their prosperous love,
Seven whereof were females,
Eight were males.
Afterwards, in the year of Lord 1529,
And in the morning, on the 16th day of September,
Avice returned to that dust
From whence she originally sprung.
And on the 10th day of the calends of October,
In the ninth year following,
The unrelenting king of terrors
Triumphed over Thomas."

In the same aisle there is a stately monument of grey marble, richly ornamented with a large urn in the centre, and Corinthian pillars on each side, and two cherubic forms in melancholy attitudes, one with a torch reversed. Near the top the family arms are displayed, in relief, in white marble, elegantly ornamented; and below is the following inscription:

"Here lieth Benjamin Mildmay, earl of Fitzwalter, who, having many years served his king and country in several great offices with dignity and integrity, died February 29, 1756, aged eighty-six.

"He inherited the baronies of Fitzwalter, Egremond, Botitoffe, and Burnells, from Sir Henry Mildmay, his great grandfather, son of Sir Thomas Mildmay, who married, in 1580, Lady Frances, only daughter and heir of Henry, earl of Sussex, in whom these baronies in fee were vested.

"He married, in 1724, Frederica, countess-dowager of Holderness, by whom he had issue one son, who died an infant. He was created earl of Fitzwalter and Viscount Harwich in 1720, who, dying without issue, devised his estates to William Mildmay, Esq., his nearest relation in the male line, by whom, in gratitude, this monument was erected.

BOOK II.

"Here also lyeth Frederica, countess of Fitzwalter, wife of the said earl, who died August 7, 1751, aged sixty-three. She was daughter of Mintchart, duke of Scomberg, (count of the Roman empire), by the Lady Charlotte, daughter of Charles Lewis, elector palatine. By her first husband, Robert, earl of Holderness, she had issue, Robert, who succeeded to his father's honours, 1721, and Lady Caroline, who married to the earl of Ancram."

The family vault of the Mildmays is beneath these monuments. There is a black marble tablet on the north side of the chancel, which bears the effigies of a man, a woman, and their family, with a skeleton figure brandishing a dart, and the following inscription:

"To perpetuate the memory of Mathew Rudd, Gent., who died in 1615, aged sixty.

Thus Death triumphs, and tells us all must die.
Thus we triumph, to Christ by death to fly,
To live. To die is not to die, but live;
To die to bliss, is blessed life to give.

Oh, bless me then! Oh, strike me to the heart!
Breathe out my life, and let my soul depart.
Ask how he lived, and thou shalt know his end,
He lived a saint to God,—to poor, a friend."

In the chancel there is a small monument to the memory of Mr. Jeremiah Thwaites, of Springfield. He was one of the hundred yeomen of the guard to King Charles the Second, to King James the Second, to King William the Third, and Mary the Second, and was usher to Queen Anne and George the First. He died the 1st of December, 1716, aged seventy-four. The following donation to the poor is recorded on a black marble table in the chancel:

"The gift of Dame Alice Rowe, and Sarah Nash, wds. daughters of Mr. William Seager, of Chelmesforde. Dame Alice Rowe, by her will, dated October the 30th, 1701, gave one hundred pounds. And the said Sarah Nash, one hundred pounds, to buy a meadow in this parish, called Tunman Mead; the yearly rent to be laid out by the trustees for bread to be distributed quarterly to the poor of this parish for ever, by the churchwardens for the time being."

Various charities.

The sum of 3*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* is paid annually to this parish from the revenues of the dissolved priories.

In 1603, a benefactor, unknown, founded four almshouses in Baddow-lane, which were rebuilt, and two tenements added, at the expense of the parish, in 1783.

An unknown benefactor founded three almshouses in the church-yard, in 1625.

Mr. Chamberlayn, in 1674, gave a rent charge of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* a year, issuing out of a farm, called Chamberlaynes, in Springfield, to be distributed in bread to the poor on St. Thomas's day.

In 1720, Mrs. Ann Breda gave 100*l.* towards purchasing a new school-house.

John Wallings, Esq., by his will, in 1766, gave 200*l.*, the interest of which to be for ever paid and applied towards the support and maintenance of the charity school.

In 1772, Mr. Thomas Pocklington, by will, gave 20*l.* for the benefit of the school.

In 1772, Daniel Mathews, Esq. gave 100*l.*, and Peter Muilman gave 65*l.* 15*s.* towards erecting the organ.

In 1775, Ann Johnson, widow, gave 500*l.*, the interest of which she directed to be applied towards placing out to proper trades such of the children of the charity-school as the trustees of her will should approve.

In 1777, a benefactor, unknown, gave 100*l.* towards supplying a peal of eight bells.

In 1778, Mr. Mathew Joyce, by his will, gave 100*l.*, the interest whereof he directed should be expended in the distribution of bread at the parish church to poor widows who have not received assistance from the parish.

Mr. Henry Gilbert, by his will, in 1791, left 200*l.*, three per cent consols, for the benefit of the school.

Mr. Robert Greenwood bequeathed 100*l.* for the benefit of the charity-school, in 1812.

In 1826, John Barnes, Esq., of Kelvedon Hatch, gave 50*l.* towards clothing the children of the charity-school.

The church-yard is kept neatly gravelled, and is not unusually small; but it is, like the church-yards of the generality of flourishing country towns, crowded to excess.

Chapel of St. Margaret. A. D. 1321.

On the north side of the church, near the road leading toward Bishop's Hall, there formerly stood a chapel, dedicated to St. Margaret. The bishops of London collated to it, as appears by their register, called Baldock, in the years 1321, 1336, and 1337; and it undoubtedly continued vested in them till its demolition.

The patronage of the living of Chelmsford is in the Mildmay family. It is a rectory, valued in the king's books at 13*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

Chelmsford is eminently distinguished by a spirit of benevolence, which induces the higher classes to contribute largely to the relief of the poor. During the inclement season of winter, coals are given for firing, and a liberal supply of excellent soup is distributed. The following charitable institutions have also been established here:

Charitable institutions.

Chelmsford Lying-in Charity, instituted January 1, 1799.

The Benevolent Society, for visiting and relieving poor persons under affliction, established in 1819.

Chelmsford Auxiliary Charity, to supply linen for infants.

The Blanket Society, for supplying blankets, sheets, and counterpanes.

The Dorcas Charity, the members of which make garments to give to poor women.

Free-school.

In the year 1552, a Free Grammar-school was established here, by letters patent, granted by Edward the Sixth, "at the humble request of Sir William Mildmay, Knt., at that time one of his principal secretaries of state; Sir Walter Mildmay, Knt., one of the general supervisors of the court of augmentations; Sir Henry Tyrell, Knt., and

BOOK II. Thomas Mildmay, Esq., together with that of the inhabitants of Chelmsford and Moulsham, to be called by the name of 'The Free Grammar-school of King Edward the Sixth, for the instruction of youth in grammar learning, under the care and inspection of a schoolmaster and an usher.'" It was very liberally endowed by the monarch with Hill's chantry, in Great Baddow; Stonehouse's chantry, East Tilbury; Cortwyke-marsh chantry, West Tilbury; Plumborough-marsh chantry, Southminster; Barries and Squire Croft's chantry, in Hatfield Peverel. Out of these there is paid yearly forty shillings and eight pence to the poor of Great Baddow for ever; and seven shillings and ten pence to the court of augmentations. The king made the four petitioners the first governors during life, and settled the government of it in those four families for ever, constituting them a body corporate and politic, by the name of "the governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the Free-school of King Edward, in the parish of Chelmsford." They have, accordingly, a large seal of brass, on which is engraved a rose, something like the seal of the Privy Council. This seal was found in one of the streets of Colchester, and purchased by Mr. Morant, and returned to the governors of the school. Before any convenient place could be provided, the governors hired a large room for the school at the Friers, in Moulsham, which had been the refectorium, or hall, belonging to the monks. But, in the year 1633, the whole roof of this ancient building fell in at once. This providentially happened in the middle of the day, just when the scholars and teachers had gone out of it.

The present school-house in Duke-street was erected by Sir John Tyrrell, Bart., who was at that time acting governor. He purchased great part of the yard and gardens belonging to the George Inn, for that purpose, and likewise a considerable part of the inn itself; this, with additions and enlargements, he converted into a house for the head master, with convenient out-houses and offices. The school-room, which has been improved by Lord Fitzwalter, and various subsequent trustees, is lofty and spacious. Beside it, there is a very good garden.

Charity-schools.

There are two Charity-schools; one for fifty boys, founded the 17th of August, 1713; the other, for twenty girls, founded in April, 1714; they are both supported by voluntary subscriptions. The boys are dressed in blue, with woollen caps, and bands: a master who presides over them has a salary of thirty pounds a year. He instructs them in reading, writing, and arithmetic. The girls have stuff gowns, and several other articles of dress, and have a mistress to further instruct them in household work, to fit them for service; they make up the linen, knit the stockings for both schools, and are taught to make their own gowns and petticoats. Both schools are clothed once a year. They are all trained in the principles of religion and virtue, and when qualified, are, by the trustees, put out to suitable employments. Since its establishment, the number of boys has been reduced to thirty. The school-house is

beside the church-yard, in the lane leading into New-street; and the master's house is a convenient dwelling-house, with a good garden adjoining.

The County of Essex Society, for the education of the poor, has so far extended its influence, that every parish is supplied with the means of teaching reading, writing, and other branches of the national system. The Chelmsford Parochial National-School consists of upwards of two hundred boys and girls; and the Infant School, of more than a hundred.

Alms-houses.

In New-street there are three Alms-houses, for decayed families; and also two small brick dwellings, with the following inscription on the front between them:

"Erected Anno, 1731, with money arising by sale of a barn, given by William Davy, Anno, 1520, to the poor of Chelmsford; who ordained the profits should be laid out for wood, &c., to be distributed to the poor at Christmas, yearly; and the rents of these two tenements are to be applied to that purpose, Mr. Baron Comyns giving part of this ground to build upon."

Work-house.

The parish Workhouse is not far distant, in the same street; it is a large brick building, with the following inscription over the door:

"The Right Honourable Charles Lord Fitzwalter, and the other inhabitants of the parish of Chelmsford, with a general consent, ordered this workhouse to be built for the better maintenance of the poor of the aforesaid parish, 1716."

The regulations for the management of this institution are excellent, and appear to be well observed. The food is provided by contract, of good quality, and each person's portion measured out according to an established rule, supplying enough without waste. The aged and infirm are indulged with a somewhat more generous diet; and the sick have convenient apartments provided; and both receive every necessary attention. A strict moral discipline is observed, neither ale nor tobacco is suffered to be brought in, and indecorous or profane language is not allowed; oaths subject those who use them to a less liberal supply of food, or to some other punishment, if persisted in. The governor is bound to supply flax, to card and spin, or some other raw material for the employment of those who are able to work, and the industrious are encouraged.

Dispen-sary.

There is a public Dispensary beside the church-yard, for supplying medical assistance to the sick poor: it is well supported by voluntary subscriptions, and attended gratuitously by the physicians and surgeons of the town.

Dissenters chapels.

Of the chapels belonging to the dissenters, the Old Independents' chapel is in Baddow-lane.

The New Independents' chapel is also in Baddow-lane, and was built in the year 1780.

The Wesleyan Methodist chapel is in Springfield, beside the wharf, and was built in 1813.

BOOK II.

The chapel called Ebenezer, belonging to a society of the Baptist persuasion, is in Duke-street.

Friends' Meeting-house.

The Friends' Meeting-house, in Duke-street, is a very beautiful plain building of white brick; it is of a square form; the ground-plan measuring eighty-one by forty-five feet. The inside is like the exterior, plain, but convenient, with a moveable partition, by which it may be adapted to the reception of a larger or smaller number of persons, as occasion may require. A convenient apartment contains a library, in which are found the works of George Fox and William Penn, and other writers belonging to this sect of Christians.

In an old manuscript book, preserved by the Mildmay family, there is a survey of the manor of Chelmsford, of which the following is a copy. It was made at the court-leet and court-baron, holden for Sir Thomas Mildmay, Knt., on the 23d of June, 1591:

Ancient survey.

"Chelmersforde is one ancient goodly manor, scituate in the heart of the county of Essex, in good and wholesome air, conveniently and well housed, and well built, for timber and tile. The chief manor-house was, in the time of King Edward the Thirde, brent and wasted with fire; and before that it seemed to have been some ancient barony. This manor hath very fair demesne lands, woods, and wastes, and also a great service, more than two hundred tenants that hold of the same manor their lands, tenements, and hereditaments, by reasonable rents, customs, and services, of which number above thirty are noblemen, knights, esquires, and gentlemen of good countenance. Within this manor, upon parcel of the same, upon the common road way, is situate the town of Chelmsford, sometime written the burrowe of Chelmsforde, well situated, with more than three hundred habitations, divers of them seemly for gentlemen, many fair inns, and the residue of the same habitations for victuallers and artificers of city-like buildings, and are all holden of the said manor of Chelmsford, mediately, or immediately, by reasonable rents, customs, and services. This town is called the shire-town, not only by the statute of eleven of King Henry the Seventh, for the custody of weights and measures, but so reputed and taken long time before by the keeping of all assizes and sessions of the peace, and many other certifications of the inquisitions there. It is also a great thoroughfare and market town; the market weekly, on Fridaye. In the upper face of which town-shipe is the parish church of the same town, a goodly, seemly, and large building of stone, covered with lead, meet for the recept of two thousand people, or more; and in the steeple is a convenient ring of four bells. Not far distant from which parish church is one other fair building, called the Market-cross, or Session-house. There is also the common gaol."

Guy Harling.

Near the church-yard there used to be an ancient mansion-house, called Guy Harling, from a Norman knight of the name of Guy de Harling, to whom it originally belonged. It was repaired and occupied by a branch of the Wiseman family in the

fifteenth century; and Sir John Comyns built the present on the ruins of the ancient Guy Harling, intending it as a model of the country seat he afterwards erected at the Highlands, making this his place of residence till the other was completed. It yet remains the best house in Chelmsford, having been new fronted and considerably improved by Dr. Badeley. In the hall there is a considerable number of carvings of ancient Norman portraits, very well executed: these undoubtedly belonged to the original building.

Bishop's-hall.

In this parish are the manors of Bishop's Hall, Moulsham Hall, and part of that of Bekeswell. Formerly, when in the possession of the bishops of London, the manorial mansion was called Chelmsford Hall, but it afterwards received the name of Bishop's Hall; it is about half a mile north from the church, by the side of the river Chelmer. On the 3d of September, 1545, Bishop Edmund Bonner granted this town and manor, together with the advowson of the church, to King Henry the Eighth, which grant was confirmed by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, by deed, dated the 5th of the same month. It continued in the crown till the 24th of July, 1563, when it was granted by Queen Elizabeth to Thomas Mildmay, Esq., and it has remained to the present time in the possession of that ancient and honourable family. The manor-house of Bishop's Hall has been in some degree modernized, and preserved in an excellent state of repair; and not far from it, a little to the west, is the Parsonage-house, a pleasant rural mansion, surrounded by an orchard and garden grounds.

Parsonage.

There were some abbey lands here, as appears from a licence granted to Philip de Aungre and Alice his wife, by Edward the Third, in the year 1348, to empower them to give to the custos and chaplains of the guild at the altar of St. Mary de Thele, in the county of Hertford, and their successors, for ever, twenty-six acres of arable, one of meadow, and five of pasture, together with three messuages, being in the parishes of Chelmsford and Broomfield; but, for alleged mismanagement, and grossly improper behaviour, this property was afterwards taken from this appropriation, and given to the hospital of Elfing-Spittle, in London, under the royal licence of King Henry the Sixth.

Moulsham.

The river Can separates the manors of Chelmsford and Moulsham from each other, and they communicate by the stone bridge. Moulsham is a manor and hamlet, which, before the Norman conquest, was in the possession of the abbot and convent of the cathedral church of St. Peter, Westminster, and continued vested in them till the time of the general dissolution of religious houses, when it came to the crown. This manor and that of Bekeswell were bought by Thomas Mildmay, Gent., of King Henry the Eighth, (for the sum of 622*l.* 5*s.* 8½*d.*), at twenty years' purchase, in the year 1540, being the thirty-second of the reign of that monarch. In the ancient survey already referred to, the manor of Moulsham is minutely described as follows:

"The manor of Mulsham is one ancient entire manor, lying together, within itself,

BOOK. II. in severalty, holden of the queen's majesty in chief, and not holden of, or any way chargeable or contributory to, any castle, honor, or other common or special seigniory; and it hath belonging to it, in soils, demesnes, and wastes, more than thirteen hundred acres of good sorts of country soil, both in clay and sand; and also hath the rents, customs, and services of more than two hundred convenient tenancies, holding of the same manor by free deed, and copy of court-roll; and there is belonging, of common poor vicinage, more than five hundred acres, called Gallewood Common, situate in the parishes of Much Baddow, Stock, Ging-Margaret, and Chelmsford, aforesaid, but divided from the manor of Chelmsford by one main river. The manor-place of Mulsham, commonly called Mulsham Hall, at this day is the seat of Sir Thomas Mildmay, Knt. In former times it had no proprietary dwelling upon the same, but used by fermers, and under-fermers, by reason whereof it was grown into great ruin and decay, until about the thirty-third or thirty-fourth year of King Henry the Eighth, Thomas Mildemay, Esq., did build the same very beautifully, so as it was then accounted the greatest esquire's building within the said county of Essex; and since that time it is much bettered, augmented, and beautified, by the same Sir Thomas Mildemay. This manor is seated in a very good wholesome air, upon the sand and gravel, not moated or compassed with waters, but hath sufficient store of ponds and watercourses; and hath conveyances brought into the house, into each office, of very good wholesome spring water, abundantly; and of woods, it hath great store. To the said manor-place are many fair gardens and orchards belonging, replenished with great store of good, and some rare kinds of fruits and herbs. There belong to it a dove-house, of brick; a fair game of deer, imparked; a great warren; a goodly fishing course, both in private ponds and common river; a very good water-mill; and great store of other like necessary provisions. This manor hath three hamlets within the same, viz., the hamlet and street of Mulsham; the hamlet and street of Wideford; and the hamlet of Gavelwood, which do contain many good habitations and tenancies, and are all holden of the said manor, either by free deed or copy of court-roll, or at the will of the lord of the said manor. In the manor of Mulsham there is one grammar-school, with convenient stipend for the master and usher, and is in the gift of Sir Thomas Mildemay, Knt., lord of the said manor; and there is also within the said hamlet one hospital, or poor-house, for the maintenance and relief of divers poor leprous and lazer people, which are put in and out by the said lord; and within the said hamlet, also, is one ancient cross, or building, with a prison for the hamlet; and the cross serveth sometime as a market-cross, for the sale of pease, in the season, and for flesh and other mean victual, the hamlet having no market proper to themselves, but as they are partakers of the market of Chelmsford for the Friday only, and at other times in their own cross."

Gallewood common.

The writing from which these accounts of the manors of Chelmsford and Moulsham

are taken is in language superior to the generality of the productions of the time, and particularly excels in conciseness of description and the artless simplicity peculiar to the ancients. We are informed, that soon after the purchase of these manors, a noble mansion-house was erected by the proprietor, for himself and his posterity; it stood on the left hand side of the road leading to London, and was known by the name of Moulsham Hall. It was afterwards rebuilt in a most magnificent manner, by Benjamin, Earl Fitzwalter, under the direction of that famous architect, Signor Leoni. This splendid mansion has been frequently and minutely described, as have its valuable paintings and portraits of celebrated persons. Of the family portraits were those of the first proprietor, Sir Thomas Mildmay; Sir Walter, chancellor of the exchequer, &c.; and of Sir Henry, represented as a corpse, and covered with a black velvet pall: this gentleman dying abroad, was painted by a foreign artist, and the painting brought home as an invaluable relic, to be preserved by his family; it is described as so natural a representation of a corpse, that it could not be viewed without a strong feeling of horror. There were also a fine portrait of Benjamin, Earl Fitzwalter; Frederica, his lady; Robert, earl of Holderness, her first husband; and Mainchart, her father, the brave duke of Scomberg. There was also an ancient painting of Matilda, (daughter of Lord Robert Fitzwalter,) who was poisoned in the abbey of Dunmow, by King John. Accounts of numerous other pictures are given, particularly one, which was admirably executed; it was an aged female, whose distorted features were expressive of the greatest degree of anxiety and distress; a caterpillar was seen crawling upon her shoulder, and this insignificant animal is understood to have been the innocent cause of the mortal agony which the painting so truly represents; and we are informed this lady's death was really caused by this accident.

Moulsham Hall.

It is now more than twenty years since this elegant building was pulled down, and the plough passes over the ground where it stood; but a part of the stabling remains, which is used as a dwelling-house, and a portion of the garden wall forms one side of an enclosure occupied as a nursery and garden.

Great part of the manor of Bekeswell is in the hamlet of Moulsham, and the mansion-house belonging to it is on the right-hand side of the road leading to Stock and Billericay, at the entrance to Gallywood Common. In the reign of Edward the Second this estate was in the possession of Francis Bathenne, who gave it to John de Insula de Burglee, Knt., by whom it was granted to Henry de Burghersh, bishop of Lincoln, in 1334; he was lord treasurer and lord chancellor to Edward the Third, and, dying in 1341, was succeeded in the estate by his brother, Bartholomew Lord Burghersh, to whom King Edward granted a charter of free-warren in his manor of Bekeswell. He died in 1355, and was succeeded by his son and heir of the same name, who distinguished himself by his courage and bravery; he attended Edward

Bekeswell.

BOOK II.

the Third in his wars in France, and was by that prince made one of the first knights of the garter. He died April 5, 1369. His only daughter, Elizabeth, married, and conveyed the estate to Edward le Spenser, who is supposed to have enjoyed it only a short time; for four years after it was granted to Sir Thomas Tyrrell, Knt., and his wife Alice. By Inquis. 16, Rich. II., it appears that this manor, with the mill in Moulsham, was granted to the abbot and convent of Westminster, from which proprietorship they came, through the crown, to the family of Mildmay.

Black Friars. A. D. 1320.

Near the river, in Moulsham, there formerly stood a house of Black, or Dominican, Friars. It was a little above the gaol, and the place yet retains the name of the Friars. It was a capital building of flints and freestone, and the roof of the kitchen was much admired, being similar in its construction to that of the theatre at Oxford. At the suppression of religious houses, this monastery was valued at 9*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.* per annum. In the reign of Edward the Second, about the year 1320, Thomas Langford, a monk of some celebrity, lived here. "By hard study and perseverance" he compiled an universal chronicle, from the foundation of the world to his own time. He also wrote many other works, an account of which, and of their author, is given in "John Bale's Centuries, cent. iii. fol. 132.

Thomas Langford.

A chapel formerly stood in a field, called Long-stumps, between Moulsham Hall and Gallywood Common; it belonged to the abbey of St. Osyth, and was erected by that house. It was endowed with a great part of the tithes of Moulsham. At the suppression it was let, with the premises, to William Aylenoth, for five pounds per annum. It was afterwards, with the moiety of the tithes, conveyed, by grant, from the king to William Gernon, Esq., and his heirs for ever, whose daughter Avice brought it to the Mildmay family by marriage.

Moulsham almshouses and charities.

The alms-houses on the right-hand side of the road leading to London, and opposite the place where Moulsham Hall formerly stood, are for six poor people. They were founded, as we are informed by the inscription in front of them, by "Thomas Mildmay, Esq., of Moulsham Hall, in 1565, and rebuilt by William Mildmay, Esq., of Moulsham Hall, in 1758." On the original building was the following inscription, on a stone tablet:

"Deo, Trino, et uni sit gloria.—To the glory of the blessed Trinity in unity.—The foundation of Sir Thomas Mildmay, of Moulsham, Bart., and the Lady Anne, his wife."

Beneath was seen an escutcheon, with the arms of Mildmay, impaling Puckering, viz., a bend fusilly coticé. The endowment of this charity was by Thomas Mildmay, Esq., grandfather to Sir Thomas, who also, besides other charities, left an annuity to the free-school of Chelmsford. The following is extracted from his will: "He also bequeaths twenty marks yearly out of his tythes of Terling, to the masters, governors, &c., of the free-school of Chelmsford, to be payable at Lady-day and Michaelmas,

whereof two pounds towards finding an usher; six pounds to be divided in equal portions at Easter and Michaelmas, to and amongst six aged, and of the poorest, inhabiting the hamlet of Mulsham, three whereof to be men, and three to be women; and the five pounds six shillings and eight pence, being the remaining part of the said twenty marks, to be laid out in the following manner: viz. two pounds to buy an ox or bullock to be distributed amongst the poor people of Mulsham on Christmas-eve; and three pounds six shillings and eight pence to buy three barrels of white herrings, and four cades of red herrings, to be distributed among the poor people of Mulsham and Chelmsford, the first and second week of clean Lent. And it is provided, that the owner of the chief mansion-house at Mulsham, for the time being, shall have the nomination, for ever, of the usher and alms-folk aforesaid, and also the distribution of the salary and alms aforesaid, by the oversight of the said masters and governors: and also gives six tenements within the hamlet of Mulsham, which are settled, in trust only, on the bishop of London for the time being, for the use of six poor people, to be called beads-folks, or almes-people; and the naming the said six poor people to inhabit the tenements to be in the heir of the mansion-house of Mulsham Hall, for the time being."

The Mildmay family. A. D. 1147.

The ancient and honourable family of Mildmay trace their ancestry to the time of King Stephen. In the thirteenth year of that king's reign, in the year 1147, Hugo Mildéme, or Mildmé, was a person of celebrity. His son, Sir Robert, was living in 1235, the nineteenth of Henry the Third. His two sons were Herbert and Roger, seated at Hambleton, in Lancashire, in the year 1283. Roger's successors were Henry and Ralph; the former seated at Stone, in Gloucestershire, in 1349. Robert was living in 1401, who married the daughter and heiress of — Le Rous, and had by her a son Thomas, who married Margaret, daughter and heiress of John Cornish, of Great Waltham. This seems to have been the first of the family who had any connexions in Essex. His son and heir was Walter, who settled at Writtle, and married the daughter of — Everard, Esq. of Mashbury, and afterwards of Great Waltham; he had two sons, Thomas and John. The former acquired a considerable estate. He was one of the auditors of the court of augmentation at the time of the suppression of the monasteries, and purchased the manor of Moulsham; he married Agnes, daughter of — Reade, Esq. by whom he had four sons and four daughters. Each of these sons became the head of a considerable family; 1. Thomas, seated at Moulsham Hall; 2. William, at Springfield Barnes; 3. John, at Cretingham, in Suffolk; and 4. Sir Walter, at Apethorp, in Northamptonshire. From these four sons the family of Mildmay spread itself into numerous branches. Thomas, of Moulsham Hall, married Avice, daughter of William Gernon, of the city of London, by whom he had eight sons and seven daughters. His eldest son and heir, Sir Thomas, espoused Frances, the only daughter of the noble Henry Ratcliff, Earl of Sussex, through whom the

Hugo.

Sir Robert.

Walter.

Thomas.

Sir Thomas.

BOOK II.

Fitzwalter. A. D. 1669. Benjamin, Earl Fitzwalter. A. D. 1756.

Sir William.

Chancellor, Sir Walter.

Danbury Place.

Sir Humphry.

title and claim to the barony of Fitzwalter, &c. came to the family. Three of her descendants inherited them, viz. Benjamin, summoned to parliament as Baron Fitzwalter, February the 10th, 1669, whose two sons, Charles and Benjamin, succeeded him. The latter of these was created Earl Fitzwalter and Viscount Harwich in the year 1730, who dying February the 29th, 1756, without issue, this branch became extinct. From the second son, William, of Springfield Barnes, descended Sir William Mildmay, to whom the earl bequeathed his estates, and who succeeded to the paternal mansion of Moulsham Hall. From John, the third son, descended Robert Mildmay, of Terling, which branch is totally extinct. The fourth, Sir Walter Mildmay, married the sister of Sir Francis Walsingham, chief secretary of state, and had by her two sons. He was himself at that time chancellor of the exchequer, and one of Queen Elizabeth's privy council; he was the founder of Emmanuel College, in Cambridge. His sons were Sir Anthony and Sir Humphry. To Sir Anthony, the eldest son, ambassador from Queen Elizabeth to the court of France, he gave his estate at Apethorp, in Northamptonshire, and to Sir Humphry he bequeathed his estate at Danbury Place. He likewise left an only daughter, who married the right honourable Francis Vane, earl of Northumberland. Sir Humphry had two sons, John and Sir Henry, the former of which dying without issue, bequeathed his estate at Danbury to his widow, who married Robert Cory, D.D. and had by him one daughter, who married William Ffytche, Esq. whose son succeeded to the estate of Danbury Place. Sir Henry, the latter brother, was master of the jewel office, &c. in the reign of King Charles the First. He married the daughter and heiress of — Holiday, Esq. an alderman of the city of London, and had issue, Henry Mildmay, Esq. of Shawford, in Hampshire, father of Holiday Mildmay, who left one only daughter, named Lætitia, heiress in the male line of that branch. She intermarried with Humphry, younger son of Carew Hervey Mildmay, of Marks, Esq. who was also descended from William Mildmay, Esq. of Springfield Barnes. Their issue were Carew, Anne, and Catherine; which last being espoused to Sir William Mildmay, Bart. the several branches of the family were in them united.

There were nine several families of Mildmay possessed of very large estates in this county in the reign of James the First. Sir Thomas Mildmay, of Moulsham Hall; Sir Henry Mildmay, Woodham-Walter, Knt.; Sir Humphry Mildmay, Danbury, Knt.; Sir Henry Mildmay, Wanstead, Knt.; Sir Thomas Mildmay, Springfield Barnes, Knt.; Sir Henry Mildmay, Graces, Knt.; Sir Walter Mildmay, Great Baddow, Knt.; Carew Hervey Mildmay, Marks, Esq.; Sir Robert Mildmay, Terling, Knt.*

Philemon Holland. M. D.

Philemon Holland, M.D. was born in this town in the year 1551. After acquiring the first rudiments of learning at the grammar-school here, he was sent to Trinity

* The family arms are—argent, three lions rampant, azure. The crest is—on a wreath a lion rampant gardant, azure; armed and langued, gules.

College, Cambridge, in which he was advanced to a fellowship. On leaving the university, he settled at Coventry, as head-master of the Royal Free-school there; and also commenced the practice of physic, having taken his degrees at Cambridge. He translated Livy, Pliny's Natural History, Plutarch's Morals, Suetonius, Ammianus, Marcellinus, Xenophon's Cyropædia, and Camden's Britannia, into English; and to this last, which was the most valuable of his works, he made many useful additions. He also wrote the Latin part of Speed's Theatre of Great Britain. He was called the translator-general of the age, on account of the number and extent of his works of this description, and the rapidity with which they succeeded each other. It is truly surprising how a man of two professions could find time to translate so much; but it appears, from the date of the Cyropædia, that he continued to translate till he was eighty years of age. He was indefatigable in study, and of a comprehensive, well-informed judgment. He died on the 9th of February, 1636, in his eighty-fifth year, and was buried in St. Mary's church in Coventry. The following epigram was made by him on writing a folio with one pen:

With one sole pen I wrote this book,
Made of a grey goose quill;
A pen it was when I it took,
And a pen I leave it still.

County Gaol.

The County Gaol is adjoining the bridge, on the Moulsham side of the river; it was originally built by an architect of the name of Hylyard, but afterwards much improved by Mr. Johnson. It is a spacious and elegant stone building, the front chiefly occupied by the gaoler's house. Mr. Howard the philanthropist visited this gaol in 1779, and says, "The old prison was close, and frequently infected with the gaol distemper. Inquiring, in October, 1775, for the head turnkey, I was told he died of it. In the tap-room there hung a paper, on which, among other things, was written, '*Prisoners to pay garnish, or run the gauntlet.*' The new gaol exceeds the old one in strength and convenience as much as in splendour. The county, to their honour, have spared no cost. This prison was finished in 1777, and occupied on the 19th of October in that year. There is a chapel. Only one close room for an infirmary, which, being unfurnished, has never been used, though on my last visit several were sick on the floors. No bath. The felons' apartments entirely out of sight from the gaoler's house; a window might be made in his kitchen, which would overlook the felons' court. The window in the debtors' apartment toward the street was highly improper, as an avenue for introducing at all times spirituous liquors, tools, &c. but it is now stopped up. The straw in the felons' rooms, as also in the bridewell, is on the floors. This gaol has not been whitewashed since it was first occupied,—a fault too common in new gaols. The felons are too much crowded at night, when some of the rooms are empty."

Convict Gaol.

The old House of Correction stood opposite to Springfield-lane, on the ground occupied by the houses of Mr. Marsden and Mr. Perry; it was a very offensive and

BOOK II.

bad prison. The prisoners were frequently ill of the gaol fever, from being always kept locked in their rooms, on account of the insecurity of the prison; and the imperfect drainage kept the sewers in a very bad state. In 1806, a new House of Correction was built by Mr. John Johnson, the estimated cost of which was 8,670*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*; but the actual expense was 7,390*l.* 15*s.* 11½*d.* by which a saving was made of 1,279*l.* 10*s.* 10½*d.* At the time of its erection, this building was considered a very good prison; but experience convinced the magistrates that external beauty is not the principal point to be considered. By inspecting the following statements, it will be seen that a material increase has taken place in the number of prisoners.

	Debtors.	Felons.	Bridewell.	Total.
1774 Feb. 4..30	..	30	—	60
1774 Dec. 6..13	..	31	18	62
1775 Oct.19..19	..	14	15	48
1776 Nov. 6..11	..	7	21	39
1779 April 7..34	..	7	27	68
1782 July12..28	..	19	28	75
1783 Oct.27..21	..	25	31	77
1787 Dec. 6..31	..	76	30	137

	Gaol.	House of Correction.
1824 Oct. 1	62	169
1825	122	133
1826	101	91
1827 Oct. 1	78	8
1828	85	5
1829	80	17

	Convict Gaol.
1826	41
1827	99
1828	118
1829	145

The gaol at Chelmsford, and also the house of correction, were frequently crowded with prisoners, several sleeping in one cell, without sufficient ventilation; and the number of divisions was not sufficient to admit of a proper classification, on which account the magistrates determined to build another prison. The first brick was laid by Sir John Tyrrell, Bart., on the 22d of October, 1822; two of the radii were occupied by prisoners on the 10th of October, 1825, and the building was reported to be completely finished at the Michaelmas session, 1828.

	£	*s.*	*d.*
The cost was	55,739	17	0¾
J. Hopner, Esq. voted to the County Surveyor for his skill and attention	1,500	0	0
To Mr. Webb, Clerk of the Works	50	0	0
To J. T. Jebb, Esq. Deputy Treasurer			
	£57,289	17	0¾

The prison, which is of a square form, is situate on the right-hand side of the road leading to Colchester, about three-quarters of a mile from Chelmsford, in the parish of Springfield, at the corner of a lane leading to Barnes Mill, Sandford Mill, &c. The front, looking to the north, stands obliquely to the road, from which it is distant

about a hundred feet on the east side, and ninety feet on the west side, and is elevated above the road on a terrace. The boundary wall is twenty feet high, including an open brick work, which is intended to give way if any of the prisoners should attempt to scale the wall. The width of the front is four hundred and twenty feet, and in the centre of it is the lodge, built of Bromley Fall stone; it is in the plain Egyptian style, and has the words "Convict Gaol" on a stone near the gateway. There is a wing at each angle of the front, corresponding with the lodge. The wall itself is of brick of a dark colour. There are stone columns twenty feet apart in the front. The side walls are four hundred and seven feet long, and entirely of brick, with semicircular buttresses of the same material, without angles. The lodge comprises the porter's room, his bed-room, and a room for visitors to see the prisoners, divided into three cells, into which they are to go, when the prisoners are brought into three other cells opposite to them, and they can converse with each other through a grating in each cell, being about four feet distant; an officer is stationed in a passage between the cells. There are also two reception cells. The roof of the lodge is flat, on which criminals are executed. Between the boundary wall and the inner wall are an infirmary, with three wards for the sick, and a surgery. On the east side is a range of store-rooms, bath, and wash-house, bake-house, brew-house, a lazaretto, two stables, and a coach-house. The space between the walls, at the back part of the prison, forms a garden. The inner wall is thirty feet high, surmounted with open brick work; it is perpendicular, and without buttress or other projection, and is sixty feet within the boundary wall. In the centre of the prison, fronting the porter's lodge, is the governor's house, comprising also the chapel and a turnkey's room, from whence all the prisoners can be inspected when at work. There are seven buildings, separated from the house by yards twenty-six feet wide. They radiate from the centre, and contain fourteen day rooms, with airing yards:—

Single Cells	204	containing	204 beds
Cells with Three Beds in each	6		18
Cells with Four Beds in each	8		32
Lazaretto	2		3
Surgery			
Infirmary	3		13
Reception Cells	2		2
Total	225		272

Each cell is eight feet by six and a half, and nine feet high, and has a glazed iron-framed window, which the prisoner can open or shut when he pleases. There are stout iron bars on the outside of the windows, fixed into the granite. The bricks within the cell are laid in Roman cement. There is an iron brick, perforated with

BOOK II.

small holes for ventilation, in the roof of each cell, which communicates with a tube, through which a current of air is constantly passing. In each passage a similar perforated brick conveys warm air from the stoves in the day rooms, so that the whole prison is kept aired, but not heated. Each cell has a cast-iron door of open work, which allows the air to pass freely when the door is locked and the prisoner has not access to his cell; there is also a wooden door, which is shut when he is locked in, to prevent his conversing with the other prisoners. These doors open into a passage, which has windows in it, and similar doors at one end. The locks are so constructed that it is impossible to force or pick them. The jambs and lintels of the cells, passages, and rooms are of granite. There have been three hundred prisoners confined within the walls since the prison was built. The officers are, the governor, three turnkeys, an assistant turnkey, and a porter. The chaplain reads prayers every morning, and performs the service of the church morning and afternoon; preaches a sermon every Sunday, Christmas-day, and Good Friday; superintends the instruction of the prisoners; and frequently visits the prison, particularly the prisoners in solitary confinement. The schoolmaster attends daily to instruct the prisoners in the chapel; the selection is made by the chaplain, governor, and schoolmaster. A miller has charge of the mill. A master shoemaker instructs some of the prisoners to make and mend shoes for the prisoners. A watchman attends, to direct the labour of some of the prisoners who are employed as labourers. There are eight tread-wheels, five feet in diameter, of various lengths, from nine and a half to twenty-six feet. The number usually employed at this labour is from twelve to twenty. There are also two capstans for such prisoners as are not able to work on the tread-wheel, and a crank-machine for such as cannot work at either the tread-wheel or capstan. This pumps water for the prisoners' use, and to cleanse the sewers, &c. There is a patent machine for the employment of prisoners in solitary confinement, which they have named the *teaser*. To all these are affixed gyrometers, or tell-tales, which mark the number of revolutions performed by the several machines. The system of discipline is very strict, the prisoners never being together but when at work, or in the chapel at prayers, or at school, as will be seen by the following routine. They are unlocked at six o'clock in the morning from the 1st of April to the 30th of September, and at sun-rise all the rest of the year; and are locked up at eight o'clock at night from the 24th of May to the 18th of July, and at sun-set all the rest of the year. Half an hour is allowed in the morning, after unlocking, to make their beds, wash themselves, &c. They then work on the tread-wheel to half-past seven, at which time the bell rings for chapel, and they all go to prayers. From the chapel they go to their cells, where they take their bread, of the weight of a pound and a half, made in the prison, and a quart of beer, made from two bushels and a half of malt and two pounds and a half of hops to the hogshead. They breakfast in solitude. At half-

past eight the bell rings for work, and they go on the tread-wheel till one o'clock; they then retire to their cells, and have an ounce and a half of oatmeal made into a pint of gruel, with onions. At half-past one they are let out of their cells, to attend school for an hour in the chapel. At half-past two they resume work, at which they continue till seven o'clock in the evening, when they are sent to their cells to eat their supper, four ounces of bread and two ounces of cheese, and at eight o'clock in the evening every prisoner is locked up for the night. Prisoners sentenced to solitary confinement are subject to a still severer discipline. They are confined to a cell in the night, and are allowed to walk in one of the passages in the day-time, and in one of the yards an hour on Sunday. They see nobody but the particular officer appointed to attend them, the chaplain, governor, surgeon, or visiting magistrates. They have no sort of employment but reading, if they can read; and have no communication with their friends, by letter or otherwise, unless under particular circumstances, to be judged of by the governor, who is to report the case to the visiting magistrates. In cases of refractory behaviour, prisoners are confined in a dark cell for a short period. Prisoners not sentenced to hard labour are not punished so severely, but are employed in various ways in the prison. The discipline of this prison operates in a salutary manner on the minds of the prisoners. They are prevented from that intercourse in the day-rooms and sleeping-wards, so calculated to spread moral contagion among the inmates of a prison; if they are not made better by coercion, at least they are not made worse by contamination. The very cleanliness to which they are subject, is no small part of the punishment. In the middle of every yard there is a very large stone basin, with soap and a scrubbing brush; and in each of the day-rooms are found a jack-towel and combs. There is also a convenient hot and cold bath, and an oven to bake their clothes. The cells are sufficiently large, well ventilated, and whitewashed, some of the prisoners being constantly employed in this very necessary mode of keeping the prison clean and healthy. The mill to which two of the tread-wheels are attached, makes flour for this prison, Chelmsford Gaol, and Barking House of Correction; besides which, grists are ground, but no less than five quarters of corn is admitted as a grist.

	£	s.	d.
The profit by the Tread-mill from the 1st of July, 1828, to the 30th of June, 1829	220	13	5½
By Shoemaking	9	2	5½
Prisoners earned as Labourers	58	17	3
Yardmen, Nurses, &c.	44	16	6
	333	9	8

An act of parliament was procured in 1765, for making the river Chelmer navigable from Chelmsford to Maldon; but the undertaking was not even commenced till the

BOOK II.

Chelmsford and Maldon Navigation.

year 1796, for which purpose a new act was procured in 1793, the 33d of Geo. III. In conformity with the original plan, the river is made available by cutting off the extreme points and acute angles in the turnings of the stream, in preference to the formation of a straight cut, which would have been more expensive. The channel is regulated to the width of twenty feet at the bottom, thirty at the top, and four feet in depth. To remedy difficulties and obstructions at certain places, it has been found necessary to make cuts or canals, with locks to pen up the water; these locks are seventy feet between gate and gate, and sixteen feet one inch wide at the gates. The first gate and cut extends the navigation to the great bend below Moulsham Mill; and six other cuts and numerous locks occur between this and the great cut of more than two miles in extent, with which the navigation ends; this last cut begins about a mile above Beely Mill, and communicates with the brook near the flood-gates which discharge the land waters; the lock here is large, to admit lighters as well as barges, that goods may be loaded or unloaded into or from the barges, when stormy weather will not allow this to be done with safety in the open sea. There is another lock higher up, to divide the great fall of fourteen feet from the commencement of this cut to the sea. This navigation is calculated to convey barges of thirty tons; and when first projected, considerable public benefit was expected to arise from it, both to Chelmsford, and the inhabitants of the interior parts of the county, particularly to the land owners and farmers; the price of carriage between Maldon and Chelmsford being at that time eight shillings per ton, and the proposed tonnage and lighterage only four shillings and sixpence; also, the establishment of a mart in a central situation, like that of Chelmsford, it was believed would afford a convenient meeting place between land and water carriage, from whence to convey outwards; corn, timber, and other productions, and to carry to the interior coals, chalk, and various goods imported. A very considerable saving of time was also expected to be made by the new mode of conveyance, one barge carrying thirty tons of goods, which, by land carriage, would require twenty waggons of a ton and a half each, with eighty horses, and forty men; the necessary attendance on the barge being only two men and four horses. The result has fully answered these high expectations; but the expense, instead of being considerably less than twenty thousand pounds, according to the first calculation, has exceeded fifty thousand pounds, and consequently the undertaking did not pay the proprietors interest for their money during the first twenty years; however, since that time it is understood to have produced about two thousand pounds per annum. The navigation was begun in the year 1793, and opened in June, 1797.

SPRINGFIELD.

Parish of Springfield.

The village and church of Springfield are about a mile and a quarter north-east from Chelmsford, and the two parishes are separated by the Chelmer. Springfield

parish rises gradually from the banks of the river, and the situation of the village is on high ground, exceedingly healthy and pleasant. The road leading to Colchester passes a little to the east, and contains a great number of houses on either side of it, which have very considerably increased since the opening of the navigation between Chelmsford and Maldon. The consequence is, that not only the wharfs, and an iron foundry, but the Chelmsford gas-works, and various other branches of business, have been brought here.

Etymology.

In ancient records, the name of this parish is found written Springafield, Springhefield, and Springfield, believed to have been derived from the abundant supply of water found in it.

The soil is what Mr. Young calls a sound loam, or a turnip loam on gravel.

Population.

The population is stated at one thousand four hundred and fifty, of which seven hundred and thirty-two are males, and seven hundred and eighteen females.

Anciently, the greater part of Springfield was held by a Saxon, of the name of Alestan, and the remainder was in the possession of Goderic; but at the time of the general survey, the whole was in the possession of Ralph Peverel and Robert Gernon, under the name of Springafield: it was about the same time divided into three manors, Springfield Hall, with Dukes, Springfield Barnes, and Kewton, or Cuton Hall. The manor of New Hall is also partly in this parish.

Springfield Hall.

Springfield Hall is about three quarters of a mile north-west from the church, pleasantly situated above the river, with a view of Broomfield to the right, and Chelmsford to the left, and the river and vale beneath. This manor was part of the honorial possessions of Ralph Peverel, under whom it was held, by the service of two knight's fees, by a family, surnamed De Bosseville, sometime after the general survey. We are informed by Dugdale, that Queen Maud took the honour from the Peverels, and gave it to William de Mandeville, earl of Essex; but the accounts up to the time of Henry the Third are contradictory, sometimes stating this manor to be held of the Peverel, sometimes of the Mandeville, family. In the thirty-fifth year of the reign of that monarch, Peter Bosseville had a grant of a free-warren in Springfield, who, dying, bequeathed the two knight's fees which he possessed here to his two daughters, Sibill and Joane. Sibill married Robert Rumbauld; and, on his decease, Jeffry de Bello Campo, or Beauchamp. Joan espoused John de Twinstead; and the succeeding heirs of these families retained their possessions here till the reign of Edward the Second, when William de Goldington* became possessed of Springfield. His son, Sir John, was his successor, who died possessed of this manor, and half of the advowson of the church, in the twelfth of Edward the Second. It continued in this family till the year 1421, when it descended, by heirship, to John Henxtworth, a

* This family had possessions in several parts of the county.

BOOK II.

distant relation. Soon after it was in the possession of the ancient family of the Tyrells, of Heron, at East Horndon.

Sir Thomas Tyrell held the third part of the manor of Springfield of King Edward the Fourth, in capite, as of his honour of Bologne; he died in 1476; and his son and heir, the second Sir Thomas, dying in 1510, left these honorial possessions to his son Sir Thomas, at that time twenty-two years of age, who died on the 3d of April, 1540, leaving two daughters, Catherine and Gertrude; but they did not succeed to this estate, which was held by his brother, Henry Tyrell, Esq. as of the honour of Bologne, with the advowson of the church; he died on the 20th of May, 1588, and was succeeded by his son and heir, Thomas, who died possessed of these estates. The next heir was his son Sir John, who died at the age of eighty-two, in the year 1675; his only son having died before him, he was succeeded by his grandson, Sir Charles; and his son, Sir John, was the last male heir, at whose death, in 1714, the title became extinct.

Springfield Dukes.

Deuks, or Dukes, was in the possession of Peter Wendover, in the reign of Edward the Third; and his daughter Margaret marrying Richard Deuk, it took its name from him, and was afterwards annexed to Springfield Hall. The mansion-house is at the south-west corner of the green.

Springfield Barnes.

Springfield Barnes was in the possession of Robert de Gernon, at the time of the general survey; the mansion-house is not far distant from the river, and near the road leading from Chelmsford to Little Baddow. In the reigns of Edward the Second and Edward the Third, it was held by Thomas, William, and John Pese, from whom it afterwards came to the noble family of Bohun; in the time of Henry the Fourth, Sir Lodowic John held it, with a moiety of the advowson of Springfield; and it was holden by Robert de Chelmsford in the commencement of the reign of Edward the Fourth. In 1475, Margery, daughter and heiress of Richard Lord Berners, and wife to Sir John Bourchier, inherited this estate; and it continued in the same family till it became vested in Coggeshall Abbey, from whence it came to the crown, and, in 1548, was granted by Edward the Sixth to William Mildmay, the second son of Thomas Mildmay, Esq. of Moulsham Hall. It continued hereditary in that family till 1650, when it was sold to Robert Bertie, Esq. son of Montague earl of Lindsey.* It was afterwards conveyed to John Porter, Esq. alderman of Lime-street ward, London, whose executors, at his decease, sold it to Sir William Mildmay, Bart. which brought it back again into that family.

Kewton Hall.

Kewton, or Cuton Hall, was a manor formerly reckoned part of New Hall; the mansion-house is on the south side of the road to Colchester. In the time of Edward the Third, it was held of Henry de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, by Thomas

* His sister Elizabeth was married to Charles Mildmay, Lord Fitzwalter.

de Merk; afterwards it became the property of Coggeshall Abbey, and consequently came to the crown at the dissolution. Henry the Eighth granted it, together with the whole site of the above-mentioned abbey, to Sir Thomas Seymour, Knt. Some time afterwards coming, by an exchange, into the king's possession a second time, he granted it to John Paschall in 1545, in whose family it remained till 1633; after which it was purchased by Robert Witham, a vintner of London, who settled it upon his wife Charlotte, who, on the death of her husband, married James Ruck, banker, and on his decease espoused John Curzon, Esq. Some of these manors were dismembered in the seventh year of the reign of Edward the First, when many individuals held lands independent of them. Among these may be mentioned Richard de Springfield, who held a moiety of the church, and other estates, exempt from these manors. He was a man of fame, taking his surname from the place, and one portion of the living was afterwards called Richards, from his Christian name.

Springfield Place.

The estate belonging to Springfield Place is not very considerable; formerly it belonged to Ruke Church, and afterwards to the Bridges and the Capels; to these succeeded Mr. Samuel Fryar, of London; it was afterwards possessed by Mr. Robert Witham, lord of the manor of Kewton, who rebuilt the house, which is an exceedingly good one, and stands near the east end of the church. It was purchased next by John Strutt, Esq. who sold it to John St. Leger Douglas, Esq. who laid out the adjoining grounds with elegance and taste, and rendered it a commodious and handsome country residence.

The abbot of Waltham held a tenement here, by the service of the eleventh part of a knight's fee, under Philip Burnel, who died in the twenty-second year of Edward the First; and in the sixteenth year of Richard the Second, Roger Ketterick and Adam Cook had licence to grant twenty shillings rent in Springfield to the abbot and convent of Coggeshall; also lands called a manor, in this parish, belonging to Thobie Priory, were granted, among others, to Cardinal Wolsey, by King Henry the Eighth, in the seventeenth year of his reign.

Church.

The Church is on the north side of the village green. It consists of a nave and chancel; it is tiled, and has a brick tower, embattled, containing five bells, and on the top a wooden turret. The following inscription is over the south window:

"Praise God for all the good benefactors. Anno 1586."

From which we may understand, that at that time the building was repaired, or re-edified. There is also the same date cut on stone in one of the buttresses, with the arms of Mildmay underneath.

Over the door of the vestry is a tablet, with the following inscription:

"Roberte Roberson, who departed this life the fourthe of March, Anno Domini 1619, did, by his will, give fortye powndes for the erectinge of a maine spire, which, without great danger

BOOK II.

to the steple, and charge to the parishioners, could not be set up. Wherefore, by the allowance of Richarde Freman, and Charles Biglande, Gents., overseers to his said will, therewith was repaired the steple and lantron, the belfrie enclosed and beautified, and the stairs there altered and amended. Twelve new pewes in the bodye of the church, fowre pewes in the chancell, a pulpett head, a communion table erected, and the chancell seated rounde about for the communicants; all which worcke was done by the appointmente of John Tansted and William Pinchion, church-wardens. Anno Domini, 1624."

This parish, though it has never had but one church, had, from time immemorial, been divided into two distinct portions, having two rectors, two patrons, and two parsonage-houses. They were, however, consolidated by Dr. Sherlock, bishop of London, at the request of Sir John Tyrell, Bart., who was at that time (1753) the patron of both. There is therefore now only one rector; and one of the parsonage-houses has been pulled down. The patronage is annexed to Springfield Dukes. The value of this rectory in the Liber Regis is *22l.* 11*s.* 6*d.*

Charities.

The poor of this parish are entitled to the sum of six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence per annum, out of the rent arising from three fields, called Great Perry-field, Little Perry-field, and Mill-field. To the poor also belong four tenements on the south-west side of the green, occupied by indigent persons; and also a tenement on the west side of the road leading to Little Waltham, and occasionally used for persons afflicted with contagious diseases.

There are certain lands, containing twelve acres and nineteen poles, situated in the parish, and known by the names of Home-field, Alms-field, Church-field, Wood-field, and Little Lay-oates; from the rent charge of these lands, the sum of two pounds per annum is to be applied to the repairing and beautifying the church, and the remainder is given toward supporting the poor. When Mr. Ruke Church was in possession of Springfield Place, several contiguous cottages belonging to the poor were demolished, and the ground applied to the enlargement of the court-yard; for these Mr. Church bound himself and his heirs to pay forty shillings a year to the poor for ever.

The present age is honourably distinguished by the institution of Charity-schools in almost every town and considerable village in the kingdom, and all are agreed in the preference of knowledge to ignorance; yet many are of opinion, that if with a portion of learning, habits of industry could be established, much additional benefit would arise to the poor themselves, and to society in general. Benevolent individuals and societies, influenced by these views, have adopted the plan of allotting small portions of land to agricultural labourers, by which they may beneficially employ their own leisure, and give active employment to their children. The rector of Springfield sometime ago adopted this plan, and has appropriated a considerable quantity of land to the purpose, with constantly increasing success.

Excellent accommodations are provided here for the education of the children of

the poor, and the school is numerously attended, and under good management. The ground on which the school-rooms are situated was a grant from the earl of Arran; the buildings were erected by public subscription. But a great increase in the number of scholars was soon found to occasion the necessity of enlarging the building by two wings; and the gratitude of the poor is due to their munificent benefactor, the late Richard Coates, Esq. who, at a very considerable expense, made these additional and important improvements.

Dr. Goldsmith.

It is well known that Dr. Goldsmith, the celebrated author of the Deserted Village, resided some time in Springfield, and though it is not certain that he wrote that poem here, yet some of the sentiments it contains are such as may have naturally arose from occurrences which had taken place a short time before his arrival.

BOREHAM.

Boreham parish.

The ground occupied by this village and parish is, the greater part of it, considerably elevated, immediately adjoining to Springfield, on its southern extremity, and on the east, to the parish of Little Baddow. The village is on the great road to Colchester, from which town it is distant eighteen miles; from London thirty-three; and four miles north-east from Chelmsford. The name is derived from the Saxon words *Bore*, a market, and *Ham*, a hamlet, from which it is believed to have been a place of some importance in the time of the Saxons. The parish is well wooded, and the woods generally kept in the hands of the proprietors, the usual management being to cut them at sixteen or seventeen years' growth. But these woodlands have been gradually diminishing for many years, and a great deal is already brought under the plough. The land exhibits several varieties of character, but in general is very fruitful.

Population.

The population consists of four hundred and forty males, and four hundred and seventy-eight females; total, nine hundred and eighteen.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, Boreham was held by fourteen freemen, and belonged afterwards to Turchill and Anchill; and at the time of Doomsday survey it was held by the celebrated Eustace, earl of Bologne; Suene, of Essex; and William de Warren.

Old Hall.

The parish was formerly divided into six manors. The manor of Old Hall was on the south side of the street, nearly opposite the church, and sometimes called the manor of Aldham: it was held by a family surnamed De Boreham, from the place, and undoubtedly descended from Lambert, mentioned in Doomsday book as under-tenant to the earl of Bologne. John de Boreham held, in the parishes of Boreham and Baddow, one knight's fee of the honour of the said noble earl, in the reign of King John, in the years 1210 and 1211. His daughter and heir was married to Baldwin Filliol, without the king's consent; for which offence Baldwin was brought

Manor of Aldham.

BOOK II.

into trouble, in the fourth year of Henry the Third. Robert de Boreham, who died in the forty-ninth of Henry the Third, had two sons, William, who married Joanna, and Philip. The latter, after his brother William's death, and during the wars between King Henry the Third and his barons, dispossessed Joanna; but, upon her application to the king, she was reinstated. Hervey de Boreham was in possession of this manor about the year 1275. He was first precentor, and then dean, of St. Paul's; and in 1265, was one of the judges of the King's Bench. His possessions here consisted of one messuage, one hundred and forty acres of arable, fourteen acres of meadow, ten of pasture, and four of woodland, one water-mill, and twenty-three shillings rent in Boreham. He had three aunts for his heirs, Hawise, Maud, and Sabina. Hawise had a daughter, named Julian, whose two daughters, Julian and Avelina, put in their claim; other descendants of this family are also mentioned, but how long they retained possession of Old Hall cannot be ascertained; yet it is known that John de Boreham held the manor of New Hall, in this parish, about the tenth year of Henry the Fifth.

Lee's Priory, in this county, afterwards enjoyed this manor, but how it became possessed of it is not known. It was let by the prior and convent, some time before their dissolution, to Thomas Tendring, for sixteen pounds per annum. On the suppression of monasteries, coming to the crown, King Henry the Eighth, in the year 1537, granted this manor, with a water-mill in Boreham, and estates elsewhere, to Sir Richard Riche, who, the year following, exchanged these possessions with the king for the entire manor of Bendish Hall, in Radwinter; therefore, again coming to the crown, it continued there till the time of Queen Elizabeth, when Thomas Radcliffe, earl of Essex, obtained a grant of it in 1574. This estate was afterwards purchased by John Olmius, Esq., afterwards Lord Waltham.

New Hall.

New Hall is a very extensive lordship, and received the appellation of new, in contradistinction to the last described manor, called old. This noble lordship formed part of the extensive possessions of Waltham Abbey, and so continued till the twenty-fourth year of Edward the Third, when the convent exchanged this, and some other possessions, with Sir John Shardelow, for his manors of Copped Hall and Shingled Hall, both in Epping. In the twenty-seventh of the same reign it was again transferred to Sir Henry de Coggeshall and his brother Thomas, who came of a very ancient family, and had considerable estates near the town, from which they derived their name. This Sir Henry de Coggeshall died about the forty-ninth of Edward the Third, leaving Sir William his son and heir, in whom the direct male line of the family failed, and a vast estate was, by his four daughters and co-heirs, transplanted into other houses; but this estate was settled on Thomas, his brother, who had the lordship of Sandon, where he is supposed to have resided. He held this manor of New Hall in the fifteenth year of Richard the Second, and died the tenth of Henry the Fifth, leaving

Richard, his son and heir, thirteen years of age. Yet at this time New Hall was holden by John de Boreham and others; (on what account is not known) and in the sixth of Henry the Sixth, Robert Darcy, of Maldon, and others, granted to Sir Walter Hungerford two parts of the manor of New Hall, in Boreham. Soon after, the whole appears to have been in the occupation of Richard Alred, who held this manor under Margaret, queen of England, of her manor of Great Baddow, parcel of the duchy of Lancaster. The same Richard Alred also held lands in Boreham of John, earl of Oxford; lands in Springfield, Little Waltham, and various other places, were also holden by him of Sir John Bourchier, and Sir Thomas Tyrell. His son William succeeded him in these possessions, as bequeathed by will, in 1446. Afterwards, this estate came to the crown, as is supposed, by forfeiture, at the time of the desperate struggles between the houses of York and Lancaster. New Hall was next the property of the noble family of Boteler,* earl of Ormonde. This family had been zealous adherents to the house of Lancaster. James Boteler was created earl of Wiltshire, by Henry the Sixth, in the twenty-seventh of his reign, and at his father's death became earl of Ormonde. In 1451 he was with the king at the battle of St. Albans, and also fought for him at the battles of Wakefield, Mortimer's Cross, and Towton, at which last place he was taken prisoner, beheaded in 1461, and attainted in the first year of Edward the Fourth. John, his next brother, was also attainted in the fourteenth of the same reign. But Thomas, his third brother, living to see Henry the Seventh on the throne, that prince, as some recompense for the services and sufferings of his family, gave him the manor of New Hall; and in the seventh year of the same reign he had a licence granted to build walls and towers about it, from which we may conclude that the house was at that time embattled and fortified. He left only two daughters, of whom Margaret was married to Sir William Boleyn, of Blickling, in Norfolk, the son and heir of Sir Geofrey Boleyn by the Lady Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Hoo and Hastings. His son, Thomas Boleyn, inheriting this estate, was advanced to the title of Viscount Rochford, in 1525, and soon afterwards knighted of the garter; in 1529 he was created earl of Wiltshire and Ormonde, and in the following year was constituted lord privy-seal. All these honours were heaped upon him by King Henry the Eighth, when that monarch was the fettered slave of his fair daughter, the Lady Anne Boleyn, whom he soon afterwards married; having, either by purchase or exchange, become possessed of this manor in 1517, the ninth year of his reign.† This place now became a royal residence, and here the king kept the feast of St. George in the year 1524. His daughter, the Princess Mary, resided here several

Boleyn family.

* Camden calls this family Butler. In ancient muniments, the office of butler is spelt *boteler*. The earls of Ormonde (whose family name is Butler) are hereditary chief butlers of Ireland, and attend at coronations in virtue of that office.

† A person of the name of Colt lived at New Hall about this time. Sir Thomas More married his eldest daughter.

BOOK II.

years, and by numerous additions and improvements, added very considerably to its extent and magnificence. It remained in the possession of the crown till the year 1573, when Queen Elizabeth gave it to Thomas Radcliffe, earl of Sussex, to whom she also granted all the manors of Boreham, Walkfare, Old Hall, and their dependencies, commonly called the honour of Beaulieu.* This may be considered to have been a very large grant from a princess in general very sparing of her favours; but Sir Thomas had, by his public services in Scotland and in Ireland, so well deserved of his queen and of his country, that these ample rewards were with justice and propriety awarded to him. These possessions were settled upon him and his male issue, in default of which they were to go to various more distant relatives, among whom was his sister, at that time the wife of Sir Thomas Mildmay, Knt. On his death in 1583, without issue, the estate came to his brothers, and continued in the family till the year 1620, when Robert, earl of Sussex, his nephew, sold it to the renowned Villiers, duke of Buckingham, for thirty thousand pounds. When this duke was murdered by Felton in 1629, his son George became heir to his title and estates, and in 1648 joined with the earl of Holland and others in taking up arms in behalf of King Charles the First. The royal army being defeated and dispersed at Kingston-upon-Thames, the duke was proceeded against as a traitor, and his estates sequestered; and afterwards, when commissioners were appointed to sell traitors' estates, this was purchased, in 1651, by General Oliver Cromwell, the consideration money being five shillings, and the computed yearly value, 1309*l.* 12*s.* $3\frac{3}{4}$*d.*; but Hampton Court being a situation more agreeable to the general's wishes, he exchanged it for that place, paying the estimated difference. Soon afterwards this estate was sold to three opulent citizens of London, for eighteen thousand pounds. It was undoubtedly recovered by the duke of Buckingham at the restoration, of whom it was purchased by, or for, George Monk, the fortunate instrument of that important event; for which service to the state he was created duke of Albemarle, with a pension of seven thousand pounds a year, to him and his posterity, out of the royal revenues. The duke lived here in the utmost pomp and grandeur, and at an extravagance of expense which considerably diminished his estates, having every thing that wealth could procure or fancy invent. The account of his life and actions are in the history of the country, and in several particular lives of him which were published after his death, which happened on the 4th of January, 1669. He was succeeded in his honours and estates by his only son, Christopher, who, four days before his father's decease, had married the Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Henry, Earl Ogle, son and heir apparent of William Cavendish, duke of Newcastle. In 1687, this second duke of Albemarle went over as governor to Jamaica, attended by the learned Dr. Hans Sloane, who at that opportunity com-

Sir Thomas Radcliffe.

General Monk.

* King Henry was for some time so much pleased with this retirement, that he gave it the name of Beaulieu, *the fair (or beautiful) place.*

posed his history of the island. The duke died in Jamaica in 1688, the estate descending to his wife, on whom he had settled it. The duchess afterwards married Ralph, duke of Montague, in 1691. Her grace died, near Clerkenwell church, the 28th of August, 1734, in the ninety-sixth year of her age. Previous to her death, Benjamin Hoare, Esq., the youngest son of Sir Richard Hoare, banker and lord mayor of London, had purchased the reversion of this lordship, and the estates belonging to it, which he sold, in 1737, to John Olmius, Esq., afterwards created baron of Waltham, of the kingdom of Ireland; the purchase including the house, with the gardens and park, but no other part of the lands. Soon afterwards the purchaser took down a considerable part (according to some accounts, nine-tenths) of this great edifice, yet reserving sufficient of it to make a noble and commodious country seat for himself, to which he added several new offices.

Chapel and painting at New Hall.

There was formerly a most splendid chapel belonging to this house; and when it was taken down, the painted window, of admirable workmanship, was preserved, and ultimately placed in the church of St. Margaret's, Westminster. There is a very fine drawing of it, by Vertue, preserved in the archives of the Society of Antiquaries. The history of this window is curious. The magistrates of Dort, in Holland, being desirous of presenting Henry VII. with something worthy to adorn his magnificent chapel then building at Westminster, directed this window to be made, which was five years in finishing; King Henry and his queen sending their pictures to Dort, whence their portraits are delineated. Henry, dying before the window was completed, it fell into the hands of an abbot of Waltham, who placed it in the abbey church, where it remained till the dissolution in 1540. To preserve it from being destroyed, it was removed by Robert Fuller, the last abbot of Waltham, to the chapel at New Hall, where it remained until the commencement of the civil war, when the duke of Buckingham sold it to General Monk, who, having more taste than fell to the lot of most generals of his time, caused this window to be buried under ground, during the Commonwealth. On the restoration of Charles II., Monk replaced this window in the chapel. On the partial demolition of New Hall by Mr. Olmius, this window was purchased by Edward Conyers, Esq. with a design to put it up in his chapel at Copthall; but when it was found better to rebuild than to repair that seat, this was sold to the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster. The subject of the central part of the painting on the window is the crucifixion of our Lord Jesus Christ between two thieves, designed and executed in so masterly a style, that we seem, indeed, to behold the last agonies of dying persons, and the muscles, as they start forwards from their places, when the limbs of the sufferers are fixed down to the cross. The Roman officer and soldiers, and some of the chief rulers of the Jews, are in attendance, and their forms are strikingly characteristic. The Roman centurion, who pierces the Saviour's side with his spear, is on the left hand; the

BOOK II. horse on which he is mounted is an exquisite painting. The three Marys are at the foot of the cross, drowned in sorrow and in tears; and Jerusalem appears in perspective behind them. On the right, the ministering spirit attends to convey the soul of the hardened and impenitent malefactor to his appointed punishment; but on the left is the angel of mercy, to guide the pardoned penitent to the mansions of blessedness.

On the left hand side of the window, St. George is represented arrayed in plate armour, under which is Henry the Seventh at his devotions, attired in royal robes, crowned with a diadem, and kneeling under a canopy of state; and in the compartment, on the opposite side, St. Catherine is represented, in a studious attitude, holding in her right hand a book, and resting her left on a sword, and at her feet is seen part of the wheel of martyrdom. Elizabeth, Henry's consort, crowned and kneeling, occupies the place below St. Catherine; over which, as on the opposite side, there is a gorgeous canopy of state. Above the crucifixion, on panes of smaller dimensions, angels with the instruments of the crucifixion are painted; on the left of which is placed a white rose within a red one, to signify the union of the two houses of York and Lancaster in Henry the Seventh and Elizabeth his queen; on the opposite side to which there is a pomegranate, the arms of Granada, to denote the descent of Lancaster and York from the royal families of Spain by the intermarriages of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and of his brother Edmund, duke of York.

After a series of alternations of good and evil fortune,—sometimes, under the superintendance of princely munificence, flourishing in regal splendour, at other times neglected and becoming ruinous,—even in our time, this celebrated building preserves enough of its pristine greatness to excite admiration. The original erection consisted of two quadrangles, enclosing two extensive courts; three sides of both these were destroyed nearly a hundred years ago, by Lord Waltham, except we are to consider the wings of the present house to be parts of one of them. The principal front has six bay windows, with stone mullions, finished with a plain parapet, evidently of modern construction.

The great hall is a most magnificent apartment; in height more than forty feet, in length ninety, and fifty in breadth. Queen Elizabeth's arms ornament the porch over the entrance, with the following inscriptions:

VIVAT ELIZABETHÆ.

	TRANSLATION.
En terra la piu savia Regina,	On earth the pious, wise queen,
En cielo la piu lucente stella;	In the heaven the shining star of piety;
Virgine magnanima, dotta, divina,	A virgin, noble, learned, divine,
Leggiadra, honesta et bella.	Witty, chaste, and beauteous.

On the opposite side a door opens to the eastern front, which has over it the arms of King Henry the Eighth, in relief, very finely executed, in free-stone, a dragon and

greyhound, with crowns over their heads, for supporters; under which a lion and a hawk bear up a scroll, with the following inscription:

"Henricus Rex Octavus, Rex inclit. armis magnanimus struxit hoc opus egregium."*

On the ceiling there is a splendid display of stucco work, representing cherubim supporting the chandeliers, with the arms of the Waltham family in the centre. When the last of that family came of age these ornaments were placed here. This capacious apartment has been conveniently and elegantly fitted up as a chapel for religious worship, for the use of a community of nuns, of the order of the Holy Sepulchre, who, driven from Liege, in Germany, during the disastrous occurrences of the French revolution, sought here a peaceful retreat; and, beside their religious occupations, are usefully engaged in superintending the education of a limited number of young ladies.

Manor of Culverts.

Culverts is a manor dependent on that of New Hall, the mansion-house being in the fields opposite to Old Hall. Its name is said to have been derived from Richard de Colewort,† who was in possession of it in the time of Henry the Third. It was afterwards in the Burnel family; Robert Burnel, bishop of Bath and Wells, and lord high chancellor of England, holding it in the reign of Edward the First, of the honour of Boulogne. In the time of Edward the Second it was held by Maud, sister to Edward Lord Burnel, who married John Lovel, of Tichmarsh. This family having by some means been deprived of it during one or two descents, it came to them again in 1420, and in 1485 belonged to Francis Lord Lovel, who was created Viscount Lovel in 1483, and the year following appointed lord chamberlain of the household to King Richard the Third. Attending that usurper to the battle of Bosworth, he fled, after the defeat and death of his master, to the abbey of St. John's, in Colchester; but not deeming himself safe there, he fled to Margaret, duchess of Burgundy. Afterwards, coming first to Ireland and then to England in behalf of Lambert Simnel, he was slain at the battle of Stoke, in Nottinghamshire, after having been attainted by act of parliament. He was one of the persons alluded to in these lines—

"The cat, the rat, and *Lovel* the dog,
Govern all England under the hog."

King Henry the Seventh had, previously to Lovel's death, granted this manor to John de Vere, earl of Oxford, who had been very instrumental in setting the crown on his head, and had suffered much for the house of Lancaster; but this noble earl died in 1512, without issue, the reversion of his estates having been previously granted to Sir Thomas Boleyn and his heirs.

* "The magnanimous Henry the Eighth, a king renowned in arms, erected this sumptuous building." This inscription refers to a magnificent gateway which formerly led into the principal court, and from which the arms were removed into the hall.

† This person is mentioned in a charter of William de Rykham, a benefactor to Waltham Abbey, who seems to have been lord of this and other estates in or near this parish.

BOOK II.

Manor of Walkefares.

Walkefares is a manor usually granted with that of Culverts. Where the house stood is not known. At the time of the survey it belonged to Odo, bishop of Bayeux. The family of De Waldfare, or Walkfare, took their name from this place.

Brent Hall.

The manor of Brent Hall formerly belonged to Lees Priory, but it is not known at what time, or by whom it was given. It was granted by Henry the Eighth to Sir Richard Riche, of whom it was purchased by John Tendring, in 1538, in whose ancient family it remained many years; but for want of an heir it was sold to Colonel Leighton, and afterwards became the property of Mr. Curtis, of London. The house is on the right-hand side of the road leading from Boreham to Little Waltham.

Porters.

Porters is a manor contiguous to this, and the house is on the opposite side of the road. Its name is derived from Robert Porter, who held it in the reign of Richard the Second. It never afterwards continued long in any other family till it came to the Hollises, who purchased it of Phineas Bowles.

Boreham House.

Boreham House is an elegant country seat, of white brick, originally built by Benjamin Hoare, Esq. and embellished with costly ornaments, fine marbles, and other materials taken from New Hall; it is on the right-hand side of the road leading to Colchester, on the highest ground of the village, and is approached by an avenue of trees, between which there is a fine sheet of water. During the trial of Governor Warren Hastings and Sir Elijah Impey for maladministration in India, the latter resided here, with fifty servants in his household establishment. It has since become the seat of Sir John Tyrell, Bart., who has added two wings, and made many improvements. The centre of the building is in the Vanbrugh style of architecture, and has a pediment with the arms of the Tyrell family, and a neat ballustraded battlement. The wings are light, and at each extremity are terminated by arches, flanked by columns, which have a pleasing appearance. The park, which is laid out with considerable taste in the modern style of gardening, is adorned with a good piece of water, which approaches the principal front of the house. There are two good avenues of trees. The stables and domestic offices are extensive, and are well concealed by the shrubbery, &c. in the immediate neighbourhood of the house. The confined limits of the work prevent a detailed account of the interior of this mansion. The principal apartments are of considerable dimensions, and fitted up with much taste and judgment, particularly the drawing and dining rooms, and the library. There are also some fine paintings by eminent masters.

Family of Tyrell.

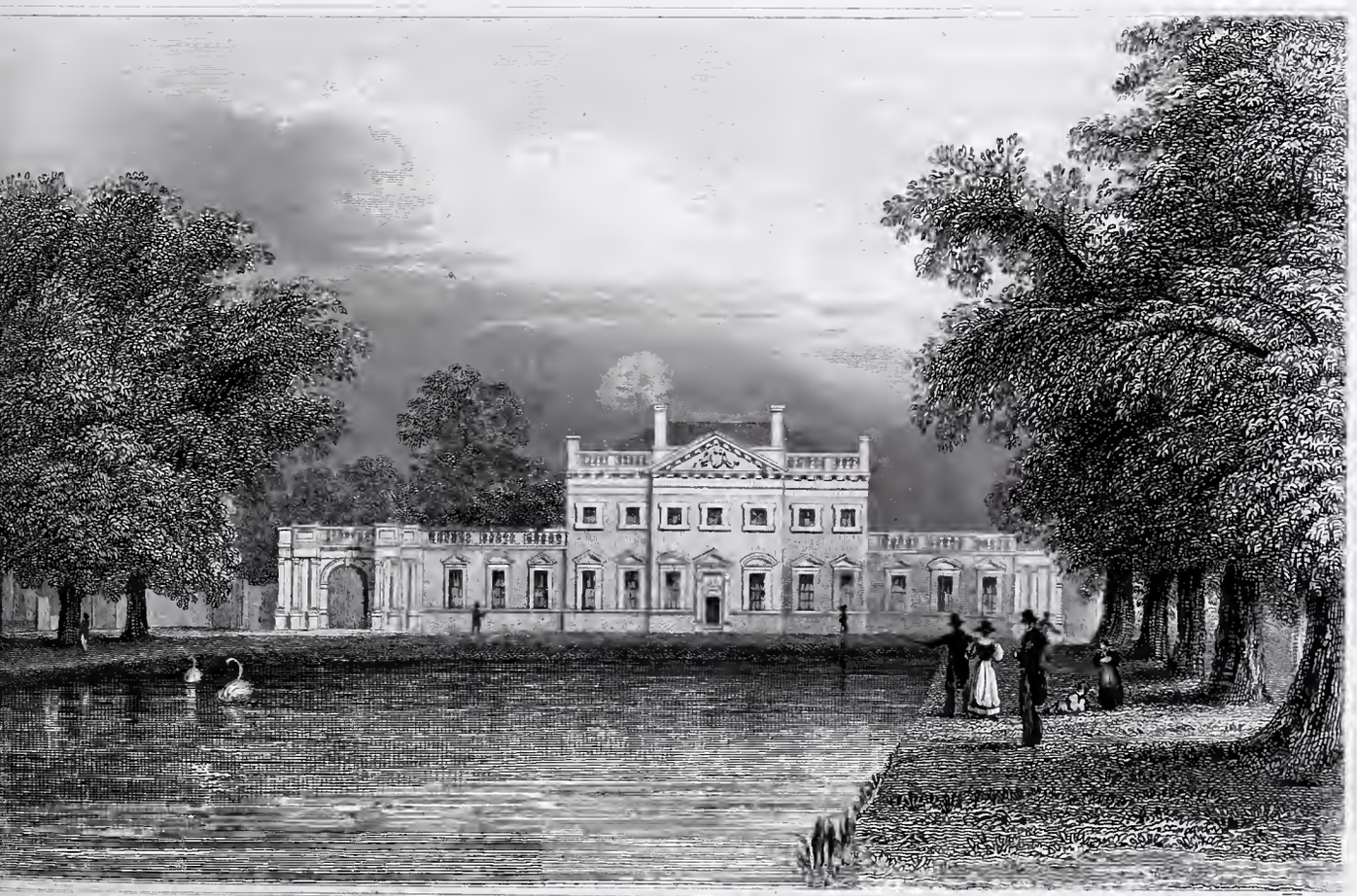
The family of Tyrell* has always been celebrated in the history of this county, both on account of rank and influence, and the extent of their possessions. This family is

* The arms of Tyrell are Argent, within a bordure engrailed, gules, two chevrons azure. Crest—A peacock's tail issuing from the mouth of a boar's head, couped erect. Supporters—Two tigers regardant. Motto—*Sans crainte.*

n. by W. Bartlett. Engraved by [illegible]

HIGHLANDS,

THE SEAT OF N. LABOUCHERE ESQR.



n by W. Bartlett. [illegible]sed by J. [illegible]

BORE[illegible] HOUSE,

SEAT [illegible]

ESSEX.

descended from Sir Walter Tyrell, who accidentally slew King William Rufus, and who appears in Domesday book as seised of the manor of Langham in Essex. He is the common ancestor of several families of this name, seated in various parts of England, but chiefly in Essex and Suffolk. For fifteen generations from this Sir Walter, the head of the family appears to have been constantly knighted. Amongst them Sir James Tyrell, eighth in descent from Sir Walter, married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir William Heron, of Heron, Knt., and thereby acquired the manor of Heron, which was subsequently, for many generations, the seat of his descendants. CHAP. I.

Sir John Tyrell, of Heron, great grandson of Sir James, was treasurer of the household to King Henry the Sixth. Sixth in descent from him, and eighteenth from Sir Walter Tyrell, was Thomas Tyrell, of Heron, whose eldest son, Sir John, died without issue; and his second son, Thomas, who was seated at Ramseys Tyrell, in Essex, married Margaret, daughter of John Fillol, of Old Hall, Esq.; and had issue, first, Sir John Tyrell, Knt. whose son was created a baronet in 1673;* and, second, Thomas, whose seat was at Battlesbury, in this county. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Steward, of Chelmsford, Esq., and had issue, a son and heir, John Tyrell, of Billericay, and Barnard's Inn, London. He married Mary, daughter of Giles Alleyn, of Haseley Hall, Esq., and died Sept. 20, 1712; leaving issue, John Tyrell, of Billericay, who married Mary, daughter of William Marlow, Esq., by whom he had issue, Charles, who died unmarried in 1736, and John, of Hatfield Peverel, in Essex. This John married first, Sarah, youngest of the two daughters and co-heiresses of John Higham, of Boreham, Esq.; and, secondly, Anne, eldest daughter of the Rev. William Master; and died Nov. 3, 1786, leaving issue by his second wife, John, and Mary Anne, wife of the Rev. J. Jenner, D.D. who died in 1805.

Sir John Tyrell, Bart. was born July 20, 1762, and was created a baronet Sept. 28, 1809. He married, Nov. 29, 1791, Sarah, only daughter and heiress of William Tyssen, of Waltham House, Herts, Esq.; and by her had issue, Anna Maria, born Nov. 16, 1792, married June 18, 1811, to John Roberts Spencer Philips, of Riffham Lodge, in this county; John Tyssen, born Dec. 21, 1795, married, May 19, 1819, Eliza Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Pilkington, of Chevet, Yorkshire, Bart., of Nova Scotia, and has issue three daughters; third, Mary, born Feb. 20, 1802; and fourth, Charles Tyssen, born Jan. 22, 1804. Sir John Tyrell served the office of High Sheriff of the county of Essex in 1827.

The church is nearly in the centre of the village; it has a nave and aisles, and a chancel. It is dedicated to St. Andrew. Between the nave and the chancel there is a square stone tower embattled, in which are six bells. The chancel is spacious, The church.

* This baronetcy became extinct in 1766.

BOOK II.

and of the same breadth as the body of the church. Sir Thomas Radcliffe, at his own expense, added a south aisle, and called it Sussex Chapel, making it the place of interment of that noble and heroic family.

In this chapel there is a splendid and costly monument, erected by Earl Thomas, to perpetuate the memory of his noble relatives, and of himself. On the top are recumbent figures in armour, of Robert Radcliffe, first earl of Sussex of that family, of Henry his son, and of Thomas his grandson, the builder of the chapel. The bodies of the two former, with those of their ladies, were removed hither from the church of St. Lawrence Pountney, in London.

The monumental inscriptions to the memory of these great men are in Latin, engraved in beautiful tables of black marble, with costly borders of Egyptian porphyry. The following are English translations of them:

I. "'Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, for they rest from their labours, and their works follow them.'

"Robert Radcliff, Earl of Sussex, Viscount Fitzwalter, Baron Egremond and Burnel, an honourable Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Lord Chamberlain of England and of the Household to the mighty Henry the Eighth, and one of his Privy Councillors. In the wars in France he distinguished himself among the first leaders, and in all consultations, either of war or peace, he was reckoned among the chief. He was the great standard of equity, justice, and fidelity, in his time. He died November 27th, 1542.

"He wedded Elizabeth, sister to Henry Duke of Buckingham, Margaret, sister to the Earl of Derby, and Mary, sister to J. Arundel, Knt.

"Elizabeth's sons were—George, who died in the time of his father, Henry, afterwards Earl of Sussex, and Humphry.

"Margaret's daughters were—Ann, married to Lord Wharton, and Margaret, espoused to Lord Montacute.

"Mary's son, John Radcliff, Esq."

II. "'After death shall be the judgment, when the names of the righteous shall be made manifest, and the actions of the wicked displayed.'

"Henry Radcliff, Earl of Sussex, Viscount Fitzwalter, Baron Egremond and Burnel, an honourable Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Chief Justice, and Ranger of all the Royal Forests, Parks, Chases, and Warrens on this side the Trent, Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, and Captain-general of the Forces of Queen Mary (at which time he rescued her from the disorders that affected the beginning of her reign). Upon the conclusion of hostilities in France, and all his embassies there, he was honoured among the chief of the nobility; and in all negotiations, both of peace and war, was esteemed one of the first of ambassadors. He ever displayed the most convincing testimony of constancy, religion, and fidelity, more particularly at his departure. He died February 1, 1556.

"He espoused Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, and Ann, daughter of Philip Caltrop, Knt."

III. "'The death of the righteous is precious in the sight of the Lord.'

"Thomas Radcliff, Earl of Sussex, Viscount Fitzwalter, Baron Egremond and Burnel, an honourable Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Chief Justice of all the Royal Forests, Parks, Chases, and Warrens, on this side the Trent, Captain-general of all the Gentlemen Pensioners and Gentlemen at Arms, Lord Chamberlain of the Household, and Privy Councillor to Queen Elizabeth. He executed two very considerable embassies from Queen Mary to the Emperor Charles the Fifth and the King of Spain, and a third from his royal mistress Elizabeth to the Emperor Maximilian. He was Viceroy in Ireland, and for nine years together suppressed all rebellions there, and prevented Scotland from uniting with them. He was governor of the English northern province, where he routed the rebels and the Scotch, who encouraged them, laying waste their castles, again taking or destroying numbers. He was most faithful to his mighty sovereign Henry the Eighth, and his heroic race. He was possessed of an invincible soul; alike brave and fortunate in the field, and in the cabinet a most prudent counsellor. He was skilled in most languages, and was of an uncorrupt life. He died June 9, 1583, aged 57.

"He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Earl of Southampton, and Frances, daughter of William Sydney, Knt.

"He had one daughter, who died in her infancy, by his first wife. Henry, afterwards Earl of Sussex, succeeded him in his titles and estate."

In the vault there are twelve coffins, containing the remains of various individuals of this illustrious family. Some of them have inscriptions on one side, and a star and garter on the other. Some are cast in human shape, with eyes, nose, mouth, &c. On six of them the following dates are visible—1581, 1583, 1593, 1629, 1632, 1643.

In consequence of disputes respecting the proprietorship of this chapel, it remained a considerable time in a ruinous state; till at length Richard Hoare, Esq. obtained a faculty to convert it into a burying-place for his family, and it was repaired for that purpose.

In the centre aisle, facing the pulpit, the following is on a neat monument of white marble:

"Near this place lieth the body of Daniel Cooke, Esq. late of Dives Hall, in the parish of Chignal Smealy, in this county, who died on the 18th of April, 1750, aged 56 years."

In the same aisle, below the effigies of a mother and her six children, on a brass plate, is the following:

"Here lieth the body of Alse Byng, the wyfe of Thomas Byng, of Canterbury, in the county of Kent, and mother to Isaac Byng, cytizen and stationer of London, and late wife of James Canceller, sometime one of the gentlemen of the Queen's honourable chapple, which also departed this worlde to the mercy of God, the 16th of April, 1573.

Isaac, Margaret, Annis, Jane, Mary, Alse.

We sixe hir childrene derely bought, by figure doe present
Our woefull hart for losse (of friende) of this our mother deere;
But nothing will that sure prevayle, although we doe lament.
Yet nature doth procure the same, for this our mother here.
Which never thought those things to much, which she on us had spent,
Then blame us not, great cause we have hir death for to lament."

Various inscriptions in the chancel inform us that some individuals of the Bramston family are buried there; and on a marble, within the communion rails, is the following;

Siste viator, et consule:
Et cum hoc illustre nomen perlegis
Cum hoc marmore lacrymas effunde.
Hic jacent periti cineres
Thomæ Morisii, LL. B.
Utriusque Academiæ fuit olim flos, et splendor;
Juris Civilis nuper decus, et ornamentum.
Cleri. Angl. orthodoxi deliciæ ac deciderium.
Fanaticorum malleus.
Qui prudenti zelo et arte sagæci
Scismaticam rabiam refrænavit.
Nervosus optimæ Ecclesiæ vindex.
Miserorum asylum.
Subditus inconcussæ fidelitatis
Amicus, in utraque fortuna penitissimus.
Immaturo sed benigno fato raptus,
E vivis migravit,
Anno æt. 41. Redemp. 1684-5.

TRANSLATION.

Stop, traveller, and attend:
And when thou dost behold this illustrious name,
Mourn with this marble.
Here rest the remains of the learned
Thomas Morris, LL. B.
Who was formerly an honour to both universities,
And lately, a glorious ornament of the Civil Law,
The darling & lover of the orthodox church of England,
But the scourge of fanaticism.
Who, by a well-timed zeal and sagacity,
Checked the poisonous rage of schism.
He was a strenuous supporter of the true church;
A reliever of the wretched;
A pattern of unshaken fidelity;
And a sincere friend, both in prosperity & adversity.
Being summoned (though immaturely) by the indulgent fates,
He resigned all further intercourse with humanity
In the year of his age 41,
And of his Redemption 1684-5.

In the church-yard there is a handsome mausoleum for the Waltham family, built of stone and white brick, in imitation of the octagonal Temple of the Winds, at Athens. The remains of the last of the family, who died at New Hall, were deposited here: and the following inscription is cut on a stone in the front of the building:

MAUSOLEUM
GENTIS WALTHAMIANÆ.
MDCCLXIV.

Dugdale, in his History of St. Paul's, informs us, that this church was formerly appropriated to that cathedral; but the vicarage of Boreham was instituted on the 26th of June, 1292, in the twentieth year of Edward the First, and endowed with all the tithes of Old Hall, and several other great tithes. Since that time it has constantly been collated to by the diocesan; and the great and appropriated tithes are held by lease from the chancellor of St. Paul's.

The living is a vicarage, valued in the king's books at 10*l.* 3*s.* Patron, the bishop of London. The vicarage-house is at the west end of the church, and near it

a fine spring of excellent water rises up through a sandy soil. The glebe is about twenty acres.

Various charities.

The parish enjoys several charitable donations. Edmund Butler, Gent. of Boreham, in 1717, left a hundred and sixty acres of land, the issues and rents of which were to be appropriated to the establishment and support of a school for the education of the male and female children of Boreham and Little Baddow.

William Ward, of Boreham, in 1652, gave an annuity of six pounds, to be expended in clothing for four poor widows.

Richard Tweedy, Esq. of this parish, in 1574, bequeathed property for the establishment of almshouses in the parish of Stock, for four poor men, two of whom are to be chosen from the parish of Boreham.

GREAT BADDOW.

Great Baddow.

The two contiguous parishes of this name are distinguished from each other by the epithets magna and parva, great and little; the name is believed to have arisen from the word *bad*, and the Saxon word ea, water, applied to the river, the passage of which was at that time attended with difficulty and danger. In Domesday book the name is written Baduuen, in other records Badewan, Badwan, and Badoen, Badow, and since Morant's time Baddow.

The parish of Great Baddow joins the southern extremity of that of Chelmsford, from which its agricultural character is not materially different. The average annual produce per acre is stated, by Mr. Vancouver, at twenty-four bushels of wheat, forty of barley, forty-eight of oats, and twenty-four of beans.

The number of inhabitants are one thousand six hundred and three, of which seven hundred and ninety-one are males, and eight hundred and twelve females.

The village is nearly two miles south from Chelmsford, on the road to Maldon. It has been long considered one of the pleasantest in the county, and in the kingdom; on which account many genteel families have been induced to settle here. In the time of our Saxon ancestors, this parish formed part of the possessions of Algar, earl of Mercia, who, dying in 1059, was succeeded by his son Eadwine: this earl refused to join King Harold at the time of the Norman invasion, because he was not satisfied with the portion of the spoil he had received at the battle of Stamford Bridge. After the king's fall, he solicited the citizens of London to make him, or his brother Morcar, king; which request not being complied with, he submitted to the Conqueror, who promised to give him his daughter in marriage. But William having gained possession of the throne, treated Eadwine with contempt and insolence, and refused to perform what he had promised; on which the enraged earl flew to arms, and was slain in battle, after displaying great bravery and resolution. His estates being

Eadwine.

BOOK II.

seized by the king, this lordship was given to the monastery of the Holy Trinity, at Caen, in Normandy, to which it belonged at the time of the general survey. In the reign of King Henry the First it came again into the possession of the crown, and is believed to have been given to Robert, earl of Gloucester, the natural son of that king. It was afterwards granted, by Earl Robert's son William, to William de Mulesham and his heirs. It next came to the family of the earls of Chester and Huntingdon, of whom John, surnamed le Scot, having married Helen, daughter of Llewellyn. Llewellyn, prince of Wales, died here, and was succeeded by Robert de Quincy, who married the widow, and had by her three daughters, of whom Joan was married to Bohun, son of Humphrey, earl of Hereford and Essex, and is supposed to have brought this manor, called at that time Badew, into the possession of that noble family.

Baddow Hall.

Baddow Hall is the capital manor-house. In Edward the Third's time it was successively possessed by Robert de Brus, and by Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent. In 1332 it was granted, by King Edward the Third, together with the manor of Writtle, to Humphrey de Bohun, brother to John, earl of Hereford and Essex, who was succeeded by his nephew, Humphrey, in the earldom, and in this manor; and dying in 1371, his younger daughter enjoyed it till, marrying Henry, earl of Derby, King Henry IV. afterwards Henry the Fourth, it was incorporated by him into his duchy of Lancaster, and left to his successors as part of their royal demesnes. On the 10th of June, 1509, King Henry the Eighth settled it upon Katharine of Arragon, his queen, as part of her dower, and this grant was confirmed by a decree of parliament. In the reign of Edward the Sixth it was found vested in the Paschal family;* but whether conveyed by purchase or grant is not certainly known. The impropriation and advowson of the living were purchased by one of the family in 1546. In 1727, Ralph Verney, Lord Viscount Fermannagh, of the kingdom of Ireland, marrying one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Henry Paschal, Esq., became possessed of this manor; and it was purchased of him in 1736 by Jacob Houblon, Esq. of Hallingbury.

Sir Hughes.

Sir Hughes and Shenges.—The name of Sir Hughes has been derived to this manor from its lord, Sir Hugh de Badew, in the time of King Edward the Third; and before his time it had the name of Marshalls, from Robert Marshall, a former owner. There are now two estates called Sir Hughes, they are both about a mile beyond the village, near the road that leads to West Hanningfield. Great Sir Hughes has a capital mansion-house, of brick, with piazzas, or porticos, in front.† The other estate, called Little Sir Hughes, is contiguous. Part of one of these estates was

* Paschal's arms:—argent; quarterly, on a plain cross, sable, an Agnus Dei standing, holding a flag, or. 1st and 4th, two falcons, sable, beaked and membred, or; 2d and 3rd, a lion passant, gardant, sable. Crest, a grave person, coupé under the waist, garment purple, faced, ermine, crined grey.

† It is described as having fifteen rooms, wainscoted, with fish-ponds, &c. fit for a gentleman's seat, two hundred acres of pasture, thirty-three of meadow, and sixteen of wood.

anciently holden in petit serjeanty, by the remarkable service of keeping the king's palfrey, or saddle-horse, forty days, at the king's charge, whenever he came into these parts, doing suit at the hundred court at Chelmsford every three weeks, and paying sixpence to the sheriff's aid. The most ancient owner on record, Robert Marshall, held one hide in Baddow by this tenure of serjeanty. In the year 1211, Catherine, daughter and heiress of Sir Hugh, marrying the son and heir of Thomas de Nayling-hurst, of Braintree, that gentleman removed here, making this his place of residence, in preference to various valuable estates which he possessed in different parts of the county. It remained in this family till the year 1558, when it was in the possession of Robert King. It next belonged to William Luckyn, Esq., who espoused Margaret, the daughter of Thomas Genne, of Bury St. Edmunds, in Suffolk, by whom he had issue Sir William Luckyn, Bart. of Little Waltham. It was afterwards successively in the possession of Mr. Darrel, and of Mr. William Prior Johnson.

Sebright Hall.

Sebright Hall.—This capital estate took its name from a family who had it in their possession in the time of Henry the Second; in whose reign William Sebright was married to the daughter and heiress of Henry de Ashe, Knt. In the reign of King Henry the Eighth, Edward Aylnoth, Esq. married Alice, the daughter and heiress of John Sebright; and at his death, in 1543, this estate came to John Paschall, lord of this manor, of whom it was held by the Gonson family, and afterwards by Thomas Wilshaw, Esq. and by Thomas Pocklington, Esq. and his widow.

Portlands.

The estate called Portlands was the seat of Walter Mildmay, Esq., the son of Thomas Mildmay, of Springfield Barnes, in the time of James the First. Many families of distinction have, at different periods, made this pleasant village their place of residence; among whom were the Hawkers, the Godalves, and the Brogroves.

Church.

The Church is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and has a nave and aisles; and the chancel has a south aisle. There is an organ; and in a square tower at the west end, above which a tall spire rises, there are six bells. The advowson of this church was given to the priory of Repingdon, in Derbyshire, by Maud, daughter of Robert, earl of Gloucester, confirmed by royal licence of Henry the Third, October 15, 1252, and a vicarage was endowed from it by that religious house, the patronage continuing in the prior and convent till the 4th of January, 1537, when John Young, the prior at that time, had licence from Henry the Eighth to alienate the advowson to Francis Bryan. The great tithes coming to the crown at the suppression, King Edward the Sixth, in 1547, gave this parsonage, then valued at 8*l.* 1*s.*, and the tithes value 16*l.* 1*s.*, to Sir Walter Henley, Knt., by whom it was conveyed to John Pascall, in the same year. This gentleman sold the parsonage-house, an orchard, and seven acres of land, with the tithes of corn and grain, to John Sammes, and Joan his wife, in the year 1554; and in 1732, this living was in the possession of Lord Fermannagh, who sold it

BOOK II. to Mrs. Anne Percivall, of Clatford, in Wiltshire, by whom it was granted to the Rev. Julius Hering; afterwards it was vested in the Rev. George Itchener, LL. B., who, on his death, in 1768, left it to his wife.

Chantries. There were anciently two chantries in this church, one of which was founded by Margaret, wife of Thomas Coggeshall, Esq., and others, the licence for which was granted in the "sixteenth year of King Richard the Second, authorizing Robert Rykdon, Nicolas Fitz-Richard, and Henry Franke, clerk, to give one messuage, forty acres of arable, eight of meadow, and two of pasture, and four shillings and ninepence rent, in Great Baddow and Sandon, to a certain priest, to celebrate divine service for the good estate of Thomas Coggeshall, every day, in this church." The yearly value at the suppression was 20*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* It was granted by Edward the Sixth, in the second year of his reign, together with the manor of Springfield Barnes, to William Mildmay, Esq.

The other chantry, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, was founded by Thomas Kille, butler to Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, and successively to the countess of Hereford, to King Henry the Fifth, and to Katharine, his queen. He died in 1449, and was buried in this church, with his wife. At the time of the suppression it was valued at 14*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per annum.

A free chapel formerly stood in this parish, dedicated to St. John the Baptist. The endowments in lands and tenements, which were considerable, were granted by patent, dated September 4, 1557, to John Drake and others. It is believed to have been the same free chapel and lands called, "Pearce at Mead, and le Vynes," that John Lord Petre died possessed of, 11th of October, 1613.

The vicarage of Great Baddow is rated in the king's books at 18*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

On an elegant monument, in the south aisle of the church, above which a boy in a melancholy attitude supports a beautiful female bust, is the following inscription:

Inscriptions.

In memory
Of Mrs. Amy & Mrs. Margaret Gwyn, maiden sisters,
And of Mrs. Ann Hester Antrim, spinster,
Beloved by them as a sister,
This monument was erected in the year of our Lord,
MDCCLIII.
Having lived eighteen years in a virtuous retirement,
They lie buried together under a gravestone
Near the pulpit.
Alas! how fleeting is human happiness!
The death of Mrs. Amy Gwyn, the 19th of June,
1750, in the 55th year of her age,
First impaired it:
The death of Mrs. Margaret Gwyn, 21st of March,
1752, in the 53d year of her age,
Totally destroyed it:
The death of Mrs. Ann Hester Antrim, on the 23d
of July, 1752, in the 47th year of her age,
Numbered her with her departed friends.
Their bodies are now sown in the dust
In a state of separation from their souls;
But we hope, by the almighty power of God,
In Christ our Saviour,
They will be reunited to them at the last day,
That both may be glorified together.
The Rev. George Itchener, vicar of this parish,
And Mr. Thomas Denham, citizen of London,
Ordered this to be completed, agreeably to the will
of the last deceased.

On a small marble monument, almost opposite to the pulpit, is the following:—

M. S.

" Neere this place lyeth (wrapped in lead) the body of Helen Sydnor, one of the daughters of Thomas Levanthorpe, of Albury, in the county of Hertford, Esq. She departed this life the 11th of January, in the year 1651, and gave to the poore of this parish for ever, two shillings weekly, to be distributed in bread every sabath. Also neere this place lyeth the body of dame Elizabeth Huberts, one other of the daughters of the said Thomas Levanthorpe, who died in the true faith of Christ, in the year of our Lord 1625."

Within the communion rails is a stone, to the memory of some part of the Paschall family, with the effigies of Jane, the wife of John Paschall, engraved in brass.

On a stone, in the chancel, near the vestry door, there is the following memorial of one of the Everard family:

John Everard, his father's name
Did beare, who from Much Waltham came.
His mother sprung of Flemminges race:
His mother's mother Gonson was.

His body sleepes below this stone,
His spirit up to heaven is gone.

Deceased the 27th of August, 1615.

Some charitable donations belong to this parish. Mrs. Helen Sydnor bequeathed two shillings weekly, for ever, to be given in bread to the poor. Roger Reder gave five pounds a year out of an estate here to be given at the discretion of the church-wardens. A charitable donation is also payable out of the estate of Sir Hughes; and, besides alms-houses for five dwellers, on the left-hand side of the road to Chelmsford, there are several other houses for the poor. Charities.

Newcourt, in the Repertorium, informs us, that Alexander Barclay was presented to this living by John Paschall, Gent., in the year 1546. He was a person of great celebrity in the reign of Henry the Eighth. The place of his birth is not known, and has been a subject of great contention among his biographers. Bale, his contemporary, says he was born in Somersetshire. There is, indeed, a village of his name, and a numerous family, in that county. Pits thinks he was born in Devonshire. Mackenzie is sure he was a Scotchman, but without proof, unless we admit as such his name, *Alexander*. He was, however, educated at Oriel College, Oxford. Afterwards he went abroad, and continued some time in France, Italy, and Germany, where he acquired a competent knowledge of the languages of those countries. On his return to England, he was made chaplain to his patron, the bishop of Tyne, who appointed him a priest of St. Mary Ottery College, in Devonshire. After the bishop's death he became a Benedictine monk, of Ely: on the dissolution of that monastery, he obtained a vicarage in Somersetshire; and, being D.D., he was, as above stated, presented with the vicarage of Great Baddow. In 1552 he was appointed rector of Allhallows, which he enjoyed but for a short time, for he died at Croydon in June the year following. He was one of the politest writers of the age, much Alexander Barclay.

BOOK II. improved the English language, and wrote several original works; but he was chiefly distinguished for his numerous translations from the Latin, Italian, French, and German languages. His Version of Sallust's Jugurthine War is accurate, and even elegant. His Lives of several Saints, in heroic verse, are yet in manuscript; his *Stultifera Navalis*, or Ship of Fools, is the most singular of his performances. It is printed by Richard Pynson, at London, 1509, in folio, and contains a variety of wood-cuts, which are well worthy the inspection of the curious.

LITTLE BADDOW.

Little Baddow. The village is four miles north-east from Chelmsford, one mile north from Danbury, and thirty-three miles from London.

Population. The population is stated to be two hundred and six males, one hundred and seventy-five females; total, three hundred and eighty-one; or with the hamlet of Middle-Mead, which is locally in Dengie hundred, and contains one hundred and three males, and ninety-nine females, the total will be five hundred and eighty-three.

In the parish there are five manors, or lordships; these, at the time of the general survey, were in possession of Ralph Baynard; Eustace, earl of Bologne; the bishop of London; and Robert Gernon.

Hall. Little Baddow Hall, or the manor of Little Baddow, was in possession of a person named Lewin, in the time of Edward the Confessor; and at the general survey belonged to Ralph Baynard, lord of Dunmow: his grandson, who succeeded him, espousing the cause of Helias, earl of Maine, against King Henry the First, lost his barony, of which this was a part; on which it was given by that monarch to Robert,* the son of Richard Fitzgilbert, progenitor of the ancient family of Clare; and from whom descended the noble family of Fitzwalter. Under this proprietorship it was held by Richard de Badew,† till the time of Henry the Second, when, by intermarriages, it came to the family of the Fillols, of whom John Fillol, the son and heir of Sir Thomas, was knighted, and died in 1332, in the sixth year of Edward the Third, holding the manor of Little Baddow, and the advowson of the church, by the service of three knight's fees. John Fillol, his son, died without issue; and Margery, his mother, dying in 1346, Cicely, her daughter, and heir to the estate, conveyed it, by marriage, to John de Bohun, of Midhurst, in Sussex. He attended Edward the Third in his wars in France, particularly at the battle of Cressy. He was summoned to parliament in the thirty-seventh, thirty-eighth, and thirty-ninth, and died in the forty-first of this king's reign. The last male heir was Sir John, who died in the fifteenth year of King Henry the Eighth, leaving only two daughters his co-heiresses;

Ralph Baynard.

* From this Robert descended the noble family of Fitzwalter.

† Dr. Richard de Badew was of this family, and resided here: he was the founder of University College, formerly situated where Clare Hall now stands.

Mary, married to Sir David Owen, natural son of Owen Tudor, grandfather to King Henry the Seventh, who had with her, Fillols, *i. e.* Felix Hall; and Ursula, who, by marriage, conveyed the estate to Robert Southwell, Esq., and also the manor of Fillol's Hall, upon failure of Mary's issue. Robert Southwell dying, 31st of March, 1514, without issue, Richard, the son of his brother Francis, became his heir, who, before his decease, had alienated both his estates to King Henry the Eighth, who, in the thirty-sixth year of his reign, granted this manor, with the advowson of the rectory, and a water-mill, to Sir Richard Rich, of whom his majesty had it again the year following, in exchange for the manors of Stystead, Lawling, Middleton, and Southchurch. It continued in the crown till Queen Elizabeth granted it, with the advowson of the church, to Sir John Smith, the son of Sir Clement Smith, of this parish, by Dorothy, his wife, sister to Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset. It was afterwards disposed of by this gentleman, in 1596, with the advowson of the church, to Anthony Penning, Esq. of Kettleberg, in Suffolk, who married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir John Crofts, Knt. In 1652 it was again sold, with the advowson, to Gobert Barrington, Esq. of Fitzwalters, who was afterwards knighted. He was the third son of Sir Thomas Barrington, the second baronet of that ancient family. Thomas, the eldest son of Sir Gobert, would have succeeded him in this estate, but, being in debt, prevailed on his next brother, Francis, to buy the reversion of it to him after their father's decease. This Francis was originally a merchant at Tunis, where he acquired a very large fortune. He married the daughter of Samuel Shute, who was sheriff of the city of London and Middlesex in 1681, when our religion and laws were supposed to be in the greatest danger: on this occasion, boldly espousing the protestant cause, he was, for his commendable zeal, very severely fined. On failure of male issue, on the death of Thomas Barrington, Esq., the estates came, by will, to John Shute, Esq. of the Inner Temple, who, in conformity with the will, took and used the name and arms of Barrington. The Shute family is very ancient, and settled in Normandy when the English kings were possessed of that duchy. The individuals of this family are recorded to have been men that were ever tenacious of their honour and integrity, serving their princes with unshaken fidelity and resolution, both in the cabinet and the field. Several of them were governors of fortresses, and so highly honoured, as to be in possession of a castle of their own name.* It is rather uncertain when they first came into England, but they have been a long time settled in the counties of Cambridge and Leicester. In the reign of Queen Elizabeth, one of the family, who was recorder of Hockington, in Cambridgeshire, and member of parliament for that town till 1579, was at that time made second baron of the exchequer, and one of the judges of the court of king's bench on the 8th of February, 1585. John

Sir Thomas Barrington.

Shute Barrington.

* In the time of Queen Elizabeth the ruin of a castle was to be seen in Normandy, in some part of which was the arms of this family.

BOOK II. Shute, Esq. came into this inheritance in 1711; of whom it is remarkable, that in 1710 he had previously had the good fortune to become possessed of a much larger estate, named Becket, in the parish of Shrivenham, in Berkshire, left to him by John Wildman, Esq. in his will, dated four years before his death; who gave it to Mr. Shute on no other consideration but because he thought him a person the most worthy, though he was not in any way related or allied to him. Mr. Shute was made a commissioner of the customs in 1708, and in 1720 created Baron Barrington, of Newcastle, in the county of Dublin, and Viscount Barrington, of Ardglass, in the county of Down. He had likewise at the same time granted to him the reversion of the office of master of the rolls in that kingdom. He also represented the town of Berwick-upon-Tweed in the British parliament. To other accomplishments he added that of great learning, which is abundantly displayed in his Miscellanea Sacra, in two volumes, octavo, and in his Essay on the several Dispensations of God to Mankind, &c. He died in 1734, leaving six sons and three daughters; his son, William Wildman, Lord Barrington, succeeding to his title and estates.

Middlemeads.

Middlemeads, or Videlewes, is a manor, which, in the time of Edward the Confessor, was held by one Alwin, a freeman, and at the general survey was held of the bishop of London, (as belonging to his private estate,) by Ralf, the son of Brien. It is in that record called Mildemet, and said to be in the hundred of Witbricteshern, now called Dengie. It came afterwards to bear the different names of Videlews, Tofts, and Bassets, from families of those names. After the survey it was divided into two. In the sixth year of Edward the First, Jordan Toft owned one part, which, in the time of Edward the Third, belonged to Alan Toft. The other part, in the same period, was held by Henry Bassett, which Roger Bassett was found possessed of in the twenty-fourth year of Henry the Sixth. Robert Vedelin, or Videler, in the time of Edward the Second and Third, held one fee and a half here, of Robert Lord Fitzwalter. It was possessed by Richard Brenge in the reign of Richard the Second. The manor of Tofts, in particular, taking its name from the family so called, was generally held with the manor of Baddow Hall; it was sued for in the court of chancery by one Thomas Saul, in the seventh and eighth years of Henry the Eighth. The pretence seems to have been unfounded, for a decree was given against him in that court. When Henry Pennyng, Esq. sold Tofts, &c. to Sir Gobert Barrington, he excepted this manor in the deed made on that occasion, which was soon afterwards purchased by Sir Mundeford Bramston, Knt. third son of the lord chief justice of the court of king's bench. It belonged to the Bramstons till Theodosia, daughter and heiress of George Bramston, LL.D. was married to Sir Robert Abdy, of Albins, Bart., when this manor came to that ancient family.

Graces.

Grasses, or Graces, is a manor named from the family of Le Grass, to whom it anciently belonged. A person of the name of Lewin held it in Edward the Confessor's

RUFFHAMS LODGE, ESSEX,

THE SEAT OF JOHN ROBERT SPENCER PHILLIPS

time, and at the general survey it belonged to Eustace, the great earl of Bologne. The Borehams held it under him soon afterwards. In the thirteenth year of King John, John de Boreham held in this and the parish of Boreham, one knight's fee; as also Robert, in the time of Henry the Third, held the manors of Boreham and Little Waltham, and one carucate of land in Little Baddow, of the honour of Bologne. It was afterwards possessed by John Rengger and his two sisters, Idonea and Cicely, and his niece Joan, (daughter of Margery, his sister,) who was married to John de Quoye. In the seventh year of Edward the First, the manor of Little Baddow was divided into three equal parts, of which two were held by Nicholas de Grass, and one by John de Quoye and his wife Joan. The Darcy family next succeeded to these possessions, of whom Robert is stated to have been the holder from the tenth year of Henry the Fifth to the eleventh of Henry the Sixth. It appears from the Darcy pedigree, that this Robert was younger son of Sir Robert Darcy, of Danbury and Maldon. Roger Darcy held this manor of the earl of Oxford, as of his manor of Boreham, and died the 3d of September, 1508. The manor soon afterwards came to the crown, but by what means is not known. Sir Walter Henley obtained of Edward the Sixth, on his first coming to the throne, in exchange for other possessions, "the lordship of Grass, late part of the possessions of Sir Thomas Darcy, and the parsonage of Much Baddow, valued at seventeen pounds a year, and the tenths at one pound fourteen shillings." It is also stated to have been held of the king *in capite* by Sir Clement Smith, who died in 1553, the seventh year of Edward the Sixth; his son and heir was John Smith. The next possessor was Sir Henry Mildmay, Knt. grandson of William Mildmay, of Springfield Barnes, a man of irreproachable honour and unshaken fidelity. His valour was put to the trial in the commotions in Ireland, where he distinguished himself by his heroic actions. He died in 1639, and was buried in the chancel of Little Baddow church. His eldest son, Henry, succeeded to this estate, and was a representative for the county in the three last parliaments of Charles the Second, and the two first of William and Mary. His four daughters, Mary, Lucy, Elizabeth, and Frances, were joint heiresses of this estate; of whom, Elizabeth married Edmund Waterson, Esq. and bought the other sisters' shares, and at her decease left this and all her other estates to Edmund Fowler, Esq. the eldest son of her sister Frances; this gentleman died in 1751, and left his only daughter, Frances, heiress of this estate, by whom it was conveyed by marriage to Sir Brooke Bridges.

A free chapel is stated by Mr. Newport to have stood in this manor, of which the lord was the patron, but this was destroyed at the Reformation.

Rifehams is a small lordship, or estate, on the borders of the parish, towards Danbury; it scarcely deserves the name of a manor, nor can it be discovered that the tenants were ever bound to any suit or service to the lords of it. Earl Godwin was

Rifehams.

BOOK II.

the most anciently recorded possessor of it, in the time of Edward the Confessor, and at the time of the survey it belonged to Robert Gernon. In the time of Henry the Fifth it was held by Thomas de Coggeshall, and his son and heir, Richard, died in the eleventh year of Henry the Sixth, of whom Elizabeth was his sister and heir. It afterwards came to Sir Thomas Charleton, in the time of Edward the Fourth; after whom his son Richard, espousing the cause of Richard the Third, was, by his successor, attainted of high treason, and deprived of this and his other estates, which were granted to Sir John Rysley, Knt. on the 11th of March, 1488. On his death without issue, in 1511, they again came to the crown, and were granted to William Compton,* by Henry the Eighth; yet in Elizabeth's reign it was again in the crown, and given to Thomas Spencer. It afterwards passed through several proprietors, to the family of the Clarkes, descendants of Sir Robert Clarke, one of the barons of the court of exchequer in the reigns of Elizabeth and James the First, and from this family it came to the Rev. Charles Phillips, vicar of Terling.

Church.

The church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, consists of a nave and chancel; it has a tower of stone at the west end, in which are three bells.

There is a stately marble monument in the chancel to the memory of the renowned warrior, Henry Mildmay, of Graces. His statue is in a reclining posture, under a canopy, clad in armour, having a sword by his side and a truncheon in his hand. On a tablet of black marble is the following inscription:

Inscriptions.

"Hic jacet Henricus Mildmay, de Graces, in parrochia Badewe, in comitatu Essexiæ, milis in præilis Hiberniacis equestri ordine insignitus. Cui conjux prior Alicia, Gulielmi Harris, Esq. de Crixie in cod. com. gnatatres peperet filias, Aliciam, Mariam, Franciscam, posterior Anna, Brampton Gordon, de Ashington, in com. Suffolciæ ari filia, duos filios, Henricum et Guialterum gnatamq. unicam Elizabetham. Obiit die Mercur. Octob. 9, Anno 1693, æ. suæ 61."

TRANSLATION.

"Here are interred the remains of Henry Mildmay, of Graces, in Little Baddow, in the county of Essex. He was a soldier in the Irish wars, and there was honoured with the dignity of knighthood on the field. His first wife was Alicia, the daughter of William Harris, of Crixie, Knt. of the same county, by whom he had three daughters, Alice, Mary, and Frances. His second wife was Anna, daughter of Brampton Gordon, Esq. of Ashington, in the county of Suffolk, by whom he had two sons, Henry and Walter, and one daughter, Elizabeth. He died on Wednesday, the 9th of October, in the year of our Lord 1639, aged 61."

Two female figures are represented kneeling at the foot of this monument, one an elderly lady with scarf and hood, the other in the bloom of youth, gorgeously attired in the costume of former times.

In recesses in the south wall of the centre aisle are the carved figures of two females,

* This gentleman was the ancestor of the earls of Northampton.

who, according to a traditionary account, were the founders of the church. In a letter written by Mr. Joseph Strutt, the following account is given of the opening of two graves here. "At Little Baddow we opened two graves in the wall of the church, over which lie the effigies of two women, who, by their dress, appear to have been buried there in the thirteenth century. We found three skeletons in one, and two in the other, without any appearance of wood, coffin, or linen, or any other covering for the corpse." Skeletons.

The living of Little Baddow is valued in the king's books at thirteen pounds and fourpence.

The Rev. Charles Gordon, formerly vicar of this parish, bequeathed one hundred pounds for the improvement of this vicarage.

Near the church there is an almshouse for two families, and another at Coldham-gate, said to have been founded by Sir Gobert Barrington. Charities.

The poor of the parish of Hatfield-Peverel have several parcels of land here.

SANDON.

Sandon.

Sandon, in Saxon, denotes a sandy hill, and is a name properly applicable to the elevated ground occupied by the village.

Sandon lies three miles south-west from Chelmsford; on the east joining the parish of Danbury, and on the south extending to Hanningfield. It is thirty-one miles from London.

There are some varieties in the soil of this parish, part of which is described of a harsh, churlish character, difficult to work, and requiring great attention in the management; it is a tenacious, wet loam, on a rank tile-clay bottom; the surface not more than four or five inches deep; and if in ploughing the under stratum be brought up, wild oats grow in abundance. The average produce per acre is twenty-four bushels of wheat, forty of barley, and forty-six of oats.

Population.

The population is stated at two hundred and sixty males, two hundred and twenty-eight females; total, four hundred and eighty-eight.

Sandon was part of lands remaining in the king's possession at the time of the survey; and not long afterwards it belonged to the descendants of Hardwin de Scales, a Norman warrior. William de Cleydon, who died in 1330, held lands and tenements here, under Robert de Scales, and afterwards held the manor of Sandon of Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke, as of his castle of Anesty, in Hertfordshire. This Aymer was the son of William de Valence and Joan, daughter of William de Montchensy, by his wife Dionysia, daughter and heiress of Nicholas de Anesty, through whom the earldom had descended, by marriage, from the Mareschall to the Valence family. Aymer was thrice married, but left no issue, and was cruelly murdered the 23d of June, 1323. His heirs were Elizabeth Comyn, and Joan, countess of Athol,

BOOK II.

children of his sister Isabel, married to John de Hastings; whose death happened in the eighteenth year of Edward the Second, 1325, and settled this estate on William de Beauchamp, the son of his mother's sister, by Thomas, earl of Warwick. About the sixteenth year of Richard the Second, a person of the name of Thomas Newington held this manor.

It was held of King Henry the Fifth, in capite of his castle of Dover, by Thomas Coggeshall, by the service of one knight's fee, and a yearly rent of ten shillings for castle-guard. He died in 1422; and his son Richard, who succeeded him, died in the reign of Henry the Sixth, and was succeeded by his sister Elizabeth Beauchamp, who married Thomas Phillips, and upon his death became the wife of Edward Nevill, the fourth son of Ralf, earl of Westmoreland, from whom these possessions descended from father to son till they came to the crown, in the time of King Henry the Eighth, who gave them to Cardinal Wolsey. After the cardinal's attainder they were held of the king by Thomas Tamworth; and afterwards, in 1564, a licence was obtained to alienate Sandon Hall, with the manor and appurtenances, and other lands and tenements called Birds, Mayes, Little Chamberleynes, Mottes, Heygates, &c., to John Goodey, of Braintree. It was purchased of this family, in 1583, by Anthony Everard, Esq. of Great Waltham, who afterwards had the honour of knighthood conferred upon him. Sir Anthony dying in the year 1614, was succeeded by Anne, his only surviving child, who married Sir William Maynard, Knt. and Bart. of Little Easton; by this lady, who was his second wife, he had five daughters, and William, the second Lord Maynard. This manor was purchased by Robert Abdy, Esq. in 1652. This gentleman was created a baronet in 1660, and in 1670 devised this estate to his son and heir, Sir John Abdy, Bart., who, in 1679, sold it to Edmund Wiseman, Esq. of London, afterwards Sir Edmund Wiseman, Knt., of whom it was purchased by Henry Collins, Esq. of the Middle Temple. Several parcels of land in this parish continued to be held of the barony of Scales as late as the year 1616.

Sir Anthony Everard.

Sir William Maynard.

Sir John Abdy.

Church.

The Church, which is small, is dedicated to St. Andrew; there is a north aisle, but the body is not separated from the chancel; the roof is tiled, and in the tower are five bells.

Parsonage-house.

The Parsonage-house is a genteel and convenient building, south-west from the church; it was new fronted and much improved, at considerable expense, by the Rev. John Lewis, B.D., during his incumbency.

The rectory of Sandon is in the patronage of Queen's College, Cambridge, and valued at 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Dr. Brian Walton.

The learned Brian Walton was presented to this rectory January 15, 1635, and lost his first wife during his residence here. This celebrated divine was born at Cleaveland, in Yorkshire, in 1600. He completed his degrees in arts as a sizer of Peter-house, Cambridge, in 1623; after which he was successively presented to the

rectory of St. Martin Orgar, London; that of Sandon; and the vicarage of St. Giles in the Fields. In 1639 he took his doctor's degree, and became prebendary of St. Paul's, and chaplain to the king. About this time he distinguished himself by his exertions for the rights of the clergy of London, respecting tithes: this rendered him so obnoxious to the presbyterian party, that, at the beginning of the commonwealth, he was deprived of his livings. He then went to Oxford, where he formed the plan of the Polyglot Bible, which was published in 1657, in six vols. folio. The Prolegomena and Appendix were attached in 1659, by Dr. Owen, to whom Dr. Walton published a reply. After the restoration of Charles the Second he was reinstated in his livings, and, in 1660, was made bishop of Chester, but died soon after consecration, November 29, 1661. He printed, in 1655, Introductio ad Lectionem Linguarum Orientalium, 8vo. His life is written by Todd.

In the chancel there is a monument to the memory of the wife of Dr. Walton, with the following epitaph:

D. O. M.
Sacrum.
In medio cancelli reponuntur mortalitatis
Exuvia Annæ, nuper uxoris Briani Walton, sacræ
Theol. Doct. ac moderni rectoris hujus ecclesiæ:
Fæminæ sanctissimus moribus e clara Claxtonorum
Familia in comit. Suffolk oriunde; quæ ab erumnosa
Hæc lacrymarum valle, in cælestem Patriam
Emigravit ferea prima Penetecost, Maii 25,
Anno Christi 1649. Ætatis suæ 43.

TRANSLATION.
Sacred to the Deity.
In the middle of this chancel are interred
The mortal remains of Ann, late wife of Brian
Walton, D. D.
And rector of this church;
A woman of excellent morals,
And one of the renowned family of the Claxtons,
Formerly of the county of Suffolk;
She was translated from this vale of misery & tears
Into the region of her heavenly Father,
On the first day of Pentecost, May 25,
A. D. 1649; and of her age 43.

Beneath is the following:

If well to live and well to die,
If faythe, and hope, and charitye,
May crown a soul in endless bliss,
Thrice happy her condition is;
Vertuous, modest, godly, wise,
Pity flowing from her eyes,
A loving wife, a friend most deare,
Such was shee who now lies here.

Earth hath her body, heaven her soul doth keepe,
Her friends the losse, and so she rest asleepe.
Rest then, dear soul, till Christ return, while wee
Mourne here below and long to come to thee.
Usq. quo Domine
Hoc qualicumq. amoris monumento tanto
Vitæ solamine orbatus merens possuit.
B. W.

DANBURY.

The village, and indeed the whole parish of Danbury, is delightfully situated on the sides and summit of the highest hill in Essex, in every direction commanding a widely extended prospect. It is admirably adapted to the purpose of a military station, and it may be seen, from the remains here, of ancient works of this kind, that its natural advantages have been improved by art. The alarm beacon stood near the ground on which the parsonage-house has been erected; and south-east from the

BOOK II.

Danish encampment.

church, upon the edge of the glacis, was a watch-house. The lines of the ancient encampment are seen, marking out an area of about six hundred and eighty yards, within and beside which the town is situated. The glacis on the north side is nearly thirty feet deep, and on the other sides it may also be traced to a considerable extent. The name plainly indicates that it has been a castle or town of the Danes, and was undoubtedly one of their strong holds when they infested these parts, and became at length masters of the whole kingdom. The name is written in records Danengebiry, Danegebury, Danyggebiry, Daningbyri, Danewbery, Dannebury, Danbury. The parish extends to the boundary of the hundred, eastward; on the west to the parish of Sandon; to East Hanningfield, southward; and northward, to Little Baddow. The town is six miles from Chelmsford, four from Maldon, and thirty-three from London; it has two fairs, one on Shrove Tuesday, the other on the 29th of May. In some parts of the parish the soil is of a superior character; but Danbury-hill is poor, on gravel; it, however, improves as we advance toward Maldon.

Population.

The population is five hundred males and five hundred and five females; total, one thousand and five.

In the time of the Saxons the lands of this parish were in the possession of a person of the name Arling, and at the general survey were in that of Geofrey de Mandeville. Some time afterwards the parish was divided into the manors of St. Cleres, Heyrons, or Hewes, Bretton, and Danbury, or Runsells. But at present there are only reckoned two manors in this parish; these are St. Cleres with Heyrons, and Danbury with Runsells. The manors of Bicknacre and of Giberake extend into this parish; yet the mansion-house of the first is in Woodham Ferrers, and that of the last in Purleigh.

St. Clere & Heyrons.

St. Clere,* more anciently written Sancto Claro, was a family of great honour and antiquity, and came in with the Conqueror. Hugh was one of the witnesses to King Stephen's charter, in 1136.† The first notice of the name of Heyron is on account of the indictment of William de St. Clere and Ralph de Heyron, at Chelmsford, in the thirty-ninth year of Henry the Third, for having knight's fees, and not being knighted. William de St. Clere was sheriff of the county in the commencement of Edward the First's reign; in the same reign he had a park at Danbury; and in the time of Henry

De Vere.

the Sixth, his name appears in records written Senklere. The De Veres, earls of Oxford, were the next possessors of these estates, from whom they went to the De

Reginald de Grey.

Greys, of Wilton, of which family was Perne, a daughter of Reginald de Grey, lord of Wilton, who is believed to have conveyed this estate, by marriage, to Sir Gerard Braybroke, which, however, again returned to the family of Grey, at the death of this lady, in 1422. It came to the Darcy family on the marriage of John Lord

* Their arms are azure, a sun in his glory, proper.

† Hist. de Willaume le Bastard par Eudemare, p. 665. In Fuller's Worthies in Essex, p. 341, the name of San-Caro is, by mistake, put for Sancto Claro.

Darcy with Margaret, the daughter of Henry Grey. Robert Darcy was the proprietor in 1419, in which year he was sheriff of Essex and Hertford, the sheriffships of these counties being at that time united. Sometime afterwards it came to the crown, and was, with the manors of Little Baddow and Sandon, and the parks of Danbury and Thundersly, conveyed to William Parr, marquis of Northampton. The same year this nobleman conveyed these estates to Sir Walter Mildmay, Knt. of Apthorpe, in Northamptonshire, the fourth son of Thomas Mildmay, Esq. of Moulsham Hall. Sir Walter died in May, 1589, and his second son, Humphry, succeeded to these estates, fixing his residence in the mansion-house of Danbury Place, built by his father. He married Mary, the daughter of Henry Capel, Esq., of Hedham, in Hertfordshire; and dying in 1613, was buried in the north aisle of Danbury church. His wife lived after him till 1633; she was seventy-three years of age, and is buried beside her husband; she bore him one daughter, Mary, who married to — Ducket, of Cambridgeshire, and five sons, Sir Humphry, John, Anthony, Walter and Sir Henry Mildmay, of Wanstead. Sir Humphry succeeded his father, and was high-sheriff of the county in the eleventh year of Charles the First. His son John, who married a daughter of James Bancroft, Esq. of the county of Derby, succeeded Sir Humphry, who having no children, the estate was settled upon his lady; she married for her second husband Robert Cory, D.D., rector of the parish of Magaret Roding, and archdeacon of Middlesex. They had one daughter, Mary, who was married to William Ffitche, Esq. of Woodham Walter, which brought this and the manor of Fingrith, in Blackmore, and Danbury Place, into the Ffitche family; but, before his decease, John Mildmay, and Mary, his wife, sold the demesnes of St. Cleres, with the advowson of the church, to Henry Mildmay, of Graces, in Little Baddow; from him they descended to his third daughter, Elizabeth, who married Edmund Waterson. At this lady's decease, these and her other estates came to Edmund Fowler, Esq., whose only daughter was married to Sir Brooke Bridges, Bart. There is a mansion-house in this manor, about half a mile from the church.

Bretton.

Bretton was a manor which belonged to William de Bohun, earl of Northampton, in the year 1360, and remained in that family till 1382. It was soon afterwards in the Darcy family; and in the reign of Henry the Fifth, Robert Darcy made it part of the endowment of three chantries, in consequence of which it came to Henry the Eighth, at the suppression of monasteries, after which these possessions reverted to the Darcy family; they are again mentioned as being conveyed to Anthony Stapleton, in 1546; but no further account is to be found, and there is no such manor in the parish, neither is the name of it remembered by the inhabitants.

Danbury.

Danbury, or Runsells, is a manor and hamlet in this parish, subordinate to that of Mayland Hall, in Dengey hundred, at which court the tenants appear to do suit and service. It was formerly a peculiar of the archbishop of Canterbury, and subject to

BOOK II.

the spiritual jurisdiction of the dean of Bocking; afterwards it came succesively to the Rich and to the Western families.

Danbury Place.

The elegant mansion-house called Danbury Place has been lately pulled down, and a new one is intended to be erected, from a design by Mrs. Round.

Church.

The church of Danbury is on the summit of the hill, and within the area of the encampment. It is dedicated to St. John the Baptist, and has a nave, north and south aisles, and a chancel. At the west end is a stone tower, in which are five bells; and a lofty spire of wood rises above this tower, which is used as a sea-mark. Its exposed situation renders it particularly obnoxious to storms and tempests; and in 1402, on the 24th of May, the body of the church and part of the chancel were destroyed;* and also in February, 1749-50, the spire was set on fire by lightning, and burnt downwards about twenty feet. The east end of the north aisle is enclosed by a partition, within which, under arches formed in the wall, are the effigies of two cross-legged knights, curiously carved in wood. A similar effigy was formerly placed beneath an arch in the south aisle, which was removed into the north aisle when that part of the church was rebuilt in the year 1776. It has been a subject of dispute whether these figures represent individuals of the St. Cleres or the D'Arcys; but as the arches they lie under are apparently as old as the church, it is reasonable to believe they belong to the former, whose arms appear emblazoned in several compartments of the ancient wainscot ceiling of the chancel. A lion is sculptured beneath the feet of each of the knights, each of them placed in a different posture; so also of the knights, one is in a devotional attitude, with his sword sheathed; another is in the act of drawing his sword; and the third is returning his sword into the scabbard. In October, 1779, as some workmen were digging a grave beneath one of the arches in the north wall, they discovered a leaden coffin, about thirty inches below the pavement. This was opened a few days afterwards, and examined by Mr. T. White, who sent some particulars of the discovery to the Gentleman's Magazine,† from which the following is extracted: "On raising the lead coffin, there was discovered an elm coffin enclosed, about a fourth of an inch thick, very firm and entire. On removing the lid of this coffin, it was found to enclose a shell, about three-quarters of an inch thick, which was covered with a thick cement of a dark olive colour and of a resinous nature. The lid of this shell being carefully taken off, we were presented with a view of the body, lying in a liquor, or pickle, somewhat resembling mushroom catchup, but paler and of a thicker consistence. The taste was aromatic, though not very pungent, partaking of the flavour of catchup, and of the pickle of Spanish olives.

Effigies of Knights.

Bodies found in pickle.

* Superstition is a mental depravity arising from ignorance; and the simple people of those times were easily persuaded to believe that Satan, in the form of a Minorite friar, was seen to enter the church on this occasion, and afterwards heard making infernal noises, *insolentissime debacchantis.*

† Vol. lix. p. 337.

DANBURY PARK, ESSEX.

THE SEAT OF JOHN ROUND, ESQ

London, Published 1835, by Geo Virtue, 26 Ivy Lane

The body was tolerably perfect, no part appearing decayed but the throat and part of one arm; the flesh every where, except on the face and throat, appeared exceedingly white and firm. The face and throat were of a dark colour, approaching to black; the throat was much lacerated. The body was covered with a kind of shirt of linen, not unlike Irish cloth, of superior fineness; a narrow, rude, antique lace was affixed to the bosom of the shirt; the stitches were very evident, and attached very strongly. The linen adhered rather closely to the body; but on raising it from the breast, to examine the state of the skin more minutely, a considerable piece was torn off, with part of the lace on it. The coffin not being half-full of the pickle, the face, breast, and belly were of course not covered with it. The inside of the body seemed to be filled with some substance, which rendered it very hard. There was no hair on the head, nor do I remember any in the liquor, though feathers, flowers, and herbs in abundance were floating, the leaves and stalks of which appeared quite perfect, but totally discoloured. The coffin was not placed in a position exactly horizontal, the feet being at least three inches lower than the head. The pillow which supported the head in process of time decayed, and the head fell back, lacerating the throat and neck, which, with the face, appeared to have been discoloured from the decay of the cloth or substance which covered them. The jaws, when the coffin was first opened, were closed, but, on being somewhat rudely touched, expanded, owing, as was supposed, to the breaking of some bandage that bound them together. When the jaws were opened, they exhibited a set of teeth perfectly white, which was likewise the colour of the palate and all the inside of the mouth. The limbs were of excellent symmetry; the general appearance of the whole body conveyed the idea of hearty youth, not in the least emaciated by sickness. The length of the corpse very little exceeded five feet, though the shell that enclosed it was five feet six inches within. When the parishioners and others had satisfied their curiosity, the shell and wooden coffin were fastened down, the leaden coffin was again soldered, and the whole left, as nearly as circumstances would admit, *in statu quo*." There are some remarks on this subject in a letter written by Mr. Strutt in 1789, and also an account of a skeleton found here. "We dug at Danbury," says that gentleman, "and found the skeleton of the hero who was buried in the tomb, and whose effigies were the cover of it." It had been interred in the same manner as those of Little Baddow, that is, without any appearance of wooden coffin, or linen, or any other covering. "I am now convinced," he continues, "that the mode of burying in pickle is as old as the Knights Templars. The body found in pickle ten years ago was nothing less than one of these old warriors; it lay at some distance from the wall, and was covered with a large flat stone, on which was a *cross fleury;* and formerly an inscription in brass, not unlike the following, mentioned by Weever:

BOOK II.

Inscriptions.

"Hic jacet Gerardus quondam filius et hæres Gerardi Braybroke, militis, qui obiit xxix. Marcii, M CCCC XXII."

TRANSLATION.

"Here lieth Gerard, late son and heir of Gerard Braybroke, who died March 29, 1422."

The following ancient inscription is also found here:

"Icy gist Perne, femme a Gerard Braybrooke, fille a Monsieur Reginald de Grey, Seigneur de Wilton, que morust 8 iour d'Averill l'an de grace 1414, a que Dieu fait mercy."

TRANSLATION.

"Here lieth Perne, the wife of Gerard Braybroke, the daughter of Reginald de Grey, Lord of Wilton, who died the 8th day of April, in the year of grace, 1414; on whom God have mercy."

The living is a rectory, which was formerly divided into two moieties, or portions, by the crown, on account of the fruitfulness of the lands, the great extent of the parish, and the great number of the parishioners. One of these portions was given to the convent of St. Bartholomew in West Smithfield, by William de Mandeville, earl of Essex; at the same time the other was vested in the Darcy family. Each of these presented alternately to the living, till May 31, 1440, when Robert Gilbert, at that time bishop of London, consolidated them by consent of both parties, from which time they have formed but one rectory. After the Dissolution, the sole patronage was given to the Darcy family. The advowson now goes with the manor of St. Clere.

In the third year of the reign of Edward the Second, Robert the abbot of St. John's, Colchester, with the concurrence of the convent, "gave a licence to John, son of Simon, and Robert St. Clere, Knt. to give all their lands in the parish of Munden, holden of the same abbot's fee, in pure alms, to the chapel at Danewebury, for the soule of William de St. Clere."

There were three perpetual chantries here, founded by the Darcies, and called Darcies' Chantries, two of which were dedicated to St. Mary, and the other to St. John the Baptist. There was also another chantry, founded by Richard Waldryan. There is no historical record to determine the situations of these chantries, but part of them may yet be seen near the church green, on the side of the road near the street, and on the north side of Horn-row.

The priory of Bicknacre had lands in this parish.

Charities.

There are several charitable donations, but most of them rather trifling; some parcels of land were given for repairing the church, and the remainder for the relief of such poor people as the trustees should think fit. These lands lie in the parishes of Danbury, Purleigh, Coldnorton, and Woodham Walter. John Lannisdale and Margaret his wife were the donors of the lands in Purleigh, as appears by the deed in the sixth year of Edward the Second. These lands are let, and the income applied as directed by the donors.

A small alms-house was formerly erected by the feoffees on the south side of Danbury common for two indigent families.

Danbury rectory is valued in the king's books at twenty pounds.*

WOODHAM FERRERS.

Woodham Ferrers.

This is one of the three parishes contiguous to each other which bear the name of Woodham, because, undoubtedly, when the villages and parishes were first established here, they were placed among woods, with which this part of the county was nearly covered. The distinguishing appellation of Ferrers is from the noble family of that name, who formerly possessed the chief part of it. The manor-house was by the road-side, leading to Danbury, to which parish it is immediately contiguous, northward; it extends to the limits of the hundred of Chelmsford, eastward; and in other directions joins the Hanningfields.

The agricultural character of this parish is that of strong, or tenacious, and wet land, of somewhat difficult management; yet some of the land in this is superior to the other two Woodhams, and the average annual produce per acre is twenty-four bushels of wheat, thirty-two of barley, forty of oats, and twenty-four of beans.

The village is ten miles, east by north, from Billericay, and thirty-three from London.

Population.

The population consists of four hundred and seventy-nine males, and three hundred and eighty-six females; total, eight hundred and sixty-five.

There is a fair here, on the 29th of September.

Manors.

Ferrers family.

Before the Conquest, Woodham Ferrers was possessed by a person of the name of Bundi; but at the grand survey it belonged to Henry de Ferrers, the son of Gualcheline de Ferrers, a noble Norman, who had also four other lordships in this county. Eugenulph and William, his two eldest sons, dying before him, he was succeeded by his youngest son, Robert, who, for his valour at the battle of the Standard, in Yorkshire, against King David of Scotland, was created earl of Derby by King Stephen, in 1138, and died the year following, leaving Robert to succeed him, who styled himself Robert the younger, earl of Ferrers, and younger earl of Nottingham. His son William succeeded him; remarkable, as being possessed of seventy-nine knight's fees. He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of William Peverel, of Nottingham, by whom he had Robert, Earl Ferrers, who married Sibilla, daughter of William de Braose, of Brecknock, by whom he had Melicent, wife of Roger, Lord Mortimer, of Wigmore; and Agatha, concubine to King John, and by that monarch mother to Joane, who was married to Llewellyn, prince of Wales; he also had by the same Sibilla, his son and heir, William, Earl Ferrers, whom King Richard

* In the year 1642 the Rev. Clemens Vincent was deprived of this living for his loyalty to his sovereign, King Charles the First.

BOOK II.

the First deprived of his possessions, giving them to his brother, John, earl of Mortain, but he soon afterwards regained them, and attended the king in his expedition to the Holy Land, where he died, in 1191, at the siege of Acre. William,* who succeeded, was created earl of Derby, by King John, in the first year of his reign; he held this lordship as part of his barony, by the service of seven knight's fees, and had licence, in the nineteenth year of Henry the Third, to impark his wood at Woodham, within the forest of Essex. He married Agnes, daughter of Ranulph, earl of Chester, by whom he had William, who, succeeding to his estates and honours, married Sibil, a daughter of William Mareschall, earl of Pembroke; by Sibil he had seven daughters, and by his second wife, Margaret, (daughter of Roger de Quincy, earl of Winchester), he had Robert, who succeeded to the earldom, and was the last earl of Derby of that family; and William, on whom, in 1251, he settled the manors of Woodham, Stebbing, and Fairstead, with a messuage in St. Osyth. It came to the family of Grey, of Ruthin, in the reign of Henry the Sixth; and Sir John Grey, afterwards created Lord Lisle, was in possession of these estates, and married

Widville, Earl Rivers.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Richard Widville, Earl Rivers, by whom he had two sons, Sir Thomas and Sir Richard. He was slain at the battle of St. Albans, fighting for King Henry the Sixth, in 1460. His widow was afterwards the queen of King Edward the Fourth. His son, Sir Thomas, was created earl of Huntingdon, in 1471, and, four years afterwards, marquis of Dorset. From the intermarriage of one of

Charles Brandon.

the heirs of this family with that of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, sprung the unfortunate Lady Jane Grey, beheaded in the commencement of the reign of Queen Mary. Sir Thomas Audley,† Baron Walden, had this estate, which remained in the family till the beginning of the last century, when it was purchased by Mr. Stuteville, of Cambridgeshire, and, in 1743, was sold by this family to Mr. Joseph Strutt, of Moulsham Mill.

Champeynes.

Champeynes, or Champions, is a subordinate manor in this parish, and was held of William de Ferrers by William de Champeyne, in the year 1356. It continued in this family a considerable time, and was afterwards, in 1610, sold by John, Lord Ferrers,

Paul, Lord Bayning.

to Paul, Lord Viscount Bayning, who enjoyed it for his life, as did also his son after him. This Paul, Lord Bayning, compounded for the disafforesting of this manor and all his other lands, called Burrs, Joynes, Priors, Bridgemans, Greatfields, Sherline, Ilgars, Lachaleyes, and woods in Woodham Ferrers. In 1744, the manor of Champeynes was purchased by Sir Richard Chase, of Hadham, in Hertfordshire. A capital messuage, and twelve acres of land, called Highgates, which form part of the estates appropriated to three preachers in Colchester, by Henry Bachelor, in the year

* He was created by charter, dated 7th of July, 1205, and girt with a sword, by the king's own hands, being the first mentioned to have been so.

† See some account of this family under Beerchurch, in Colchester.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by Tombleson

WALTON ON THE NAZE, ESSEX.

SOUTH VIEW.

Published by Geo. Virtue, 26, Ivy Lane

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by Tombleson

REMAINS OF BYCKNACRE PRIORY, ESSEX.

NEAR DANBURY.

1646, were generously enfranchised by Sir Richard, in 1756. The manor-house is near the church.

Edwards. Edwards is a manor anciently belonging to a family of note, surnamed De Wodeham, who had great estates in some of the neighbouring parishes. This was also dependent on the manor of Woodham. Ths manor derives its name from Edward de Woodham, who died here in the fifth year of Richard the Second, leaving John his son and heir. It came afterwards to Colonel Wakeling, and was purchased by Sir Richard Chase at the same time that he purchased Champeynes.

Jacklets, &c. Jacklets, Ilgars, and Joyes were formerly small manors; as also that of Oliffes, or Olivers; these have been incorporated with some of the others.

Wickhams. Wickhams, or Wicomb, was holden of the duke of Lancaster, by William de Dannebery, in the reign of Richard the Second. This William was a benefactor to Bileigh Abbey. Anthony Higham held it, in 1540, of Sir William Parre, as of his manor of North Fambridge. His son Robert succeeded him. Stephen Beckingham, Esq., the next possessor, died in 1571, and it came into the possession of Edward Elliot, who was also the owner of Margaretting, Newland Hall, in Writtle, and the rectory of Norton Mandeville. Thomas, his son and heir, came to these possessions at his death, in 1595. Afterwards it was in the possession of the Altham family, and by marriage with one of the co-heiresses of Sutton Altham, Esq., (who died in 1630), it became the property of Charles Tryon, Esq., whose descendant, Sir Samuel John Tryon, Bart., sold it, in 1725, to Thomas Inwin, Esq., and it became the inheritance of his only daughter, Sarah. This lady was successively married to Henry, earl of Suffolk, and Lucius, Lord Viscount Falkland.

Edwin's Hall. Edwin's Hall, about a mile from the church, was built by Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York, and took its name from him.

Bicknacre Priory. The hamlet of Bicknacre, or, as it appears in some records, Bitacre, is partly in this parish, and partly in that of Danbury. In that part which lies in this parish, on the western side of the road leading from Woodham Ferrers to Danbury, are the ruins of the priory for Black Canons, founded here, and endowed by Maurice Fitzgeffrey, sheriff of Essex in the reign of Henry the Second. It was dedicated to the Virgin Mary and St. John the Baptist. King Henry defrayed the expense of the building, or nearly so, and also greatly increased the endowments, and granted the site of a hermitage, which previously stood here, to the canons. Some of the arches of this building yet remain, and are lofty and magnificent; but the chapel, which stood at one end of it, is entirely destroyed. In the reign of Henry the Seventh, the possessions of this house had been so much lessened by neglect and inattention, that it was almost abandoned; and, on the petition of the prior and monks of Elsing-Spittle without Bishopsgate, London, was granted by the king to that hospital. After the dissolution,

BOOK II.

the manor of Bicknacre, with the site of the priory, was granted by Henry the Eighth to Henry Polsted, who, eleven years afterwards, in 1548, sold it to Sir Henry Mildmay, of whose grandfather it was purchased by Gobert Barrington, Esq., of Little Baddow.

Church.

The church of Woodham Ferrers, dedicated to St. Mary, consists of a nave, north and south aisles, and a chancel; and at the west end a square tower* of brick, containing four bells. It was given by Robert, Earl Ferrers, to Bicknacre Priory; and his successor, William de Ferrers, confirmed it to them in 1360. However, it was never appropriated to their house, but continued chiefly in the gift of the Ferrers family and other lay-patrons, except in 1517, when the prior and convent of St. Mary Spittle without Bishopsgate presented, though their right to do so cannot be made apparent. On the suppression, it seems to have gone, with the grant of the priory, to Henry Polsted, and from him to the Mildmay family. On the right hand of the communion table there is a monument to the memory of Cecilie, the wife of Edward, archbishop of York. Her effigy is placed in a kneeling posture, in a niche of black marble, superbly ornamented and gilt. A pillar supports a phœnix on each side; adjoining to which are two whole-length figures of Time and Death, of inimitable workmanship. Above, in a wreath, are enclosed the family arms, supported by two beautiful female figures. The whole is executed with much taste. On an entablature of black marble is the following inscription:

Inscriptions.

Cecilie Sandys,
Daughter of Thomas Wilford, of Cranbrook, in Kent, Esq.
Sister to the worthie soldiers Sir James Wilford and Sir Thomas Wilford,
Was wife of Edwin Sandys, archbishop of York,
Who died in great honour in the year 1588, when he had
Lived full seventy years. She lived a pure maid Twenty-four years;
A chaste and loving wife twenty-nine years;
A true widow twenty-two years to hir last.

She bare him seven sons and two daughters;
She led a most christian and holy life;
Carefully educated hir children;
Wisely governed hir familie;
Charitably relieved the poor;
And was a true mirror of a Christian matron.
She departed this life, constant in Christian faith,
February, 5th, 1610, at the rising of the sun.
Hir blessed soul ascended to the consort of the blessed,
And hir bodie lieth here interred,
Expecting the joyful resurrection.

On the right-hand side of the escutcheon is

Samuel Sandys, Knt.
Eldest son of the said Cicilie,
Who, of his love and piety to his said mother,

Hath, at his own cost, erected this monument,
In the year of our Lord 1619,
Being then high-sheriff of the county of Worcester.

On the left-hand side is

Sir Edwin Sandys, Knt., his 2 sonne,
Sir Miles Sandys, who died in his youth,
Thomas Sandys, Esq., 5 sonne,
Henry Sandys, Esq., 6 sonne,

Margaret, married to Anthony Archer, of Bourne, in Kent, Esq.
Ann, his 2 daughter, married to Sir William Barn, of Woolwich.

The rectory of Woodham Ferrers is valued in the king's books at 28*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

* In 1703 the whole tower fell down, but was rebuilt by a brief in 1715.

THE HANNINGFIELDS.

Hanningfield.

Three parishes adjoining each other, and about six or seven miles south-east from Chelmsford, bear the name of Haningefelda, in Domesday book; in other records Hanenfeld; in Morant's history Haningfield; and now commonly written Hanningfield. They are distinguished from each other by their relative situations of East, West, and South.

Manors.

Friebert, a Norman, Oin, a Dane, and three other freemen, held these lands before the Conquest; and at the time of the survey they were in the possession of Odo, bishop of Bayeux, William Warine, and Ralph Baynard. Afterwards, these parishes became vested in the Montchensy family. Hubert de Monte Canisio, or Montchensy, the founder of this family, was lord of Edwardstone, in Suffolk, at the time of the survey, and held Stanstead Hall, in Halstead, as tenant, under Robert Malet, great chamberlain of England. The lordships in these three parishes continued till about 1260 in this family; when, by marriage with Dionysia, of the house of Montchensy, they came to Hugh de Vere, second son of Robert, earl of Oxford, who obtained licence, in the twenty-seventh year of Edward the First, to enlarge his park at East Hanningfield, (within the bounds of the forest), with eleven acres of land. On the death of the Lady Dionysia, in the seventh year of Edward the Second, she was succeeded in the manors of the Hanningfields by her cousin, Aymer de Valence, son to William, earl of Pembroke, who also had the advowsons of the churches of East and West Hanningfield. He dying without issue, all his estates came to his three sisters, and these manors were allotted to Isabella, his second sister, the wife of John de Hastings, baron of Bergavenny. In the eighteenth year of Edward the Third one of this family obtained the title of earl of Pembroke, on account of his descent from Aymer de Valence by his grandmother Isabel. He died in 1348. The last male heir of this family was killed at a tournament at Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, in the seventeenth year of his age, and in the thirteenth year of Richard the Second. On this event it was found that these estates had been settled on William de Beauchamp, who was the son of Richard's mother's sister, and a younger son of Thomas, earl of Warwick; he had also of his said uncle's gift the barony of Bergavenny. He died in 1411, having married Joan, daughter of Richard, earl of Arundel, and leaving by her Richard, created earl of Worcester in 1419. He was a brave soldier, attended King Henry the Fifth in his wars, and was slain at the siege of Meaux, in France, in 1422, from which place his body was brought to Tewkesbury Abbey for interment. His mother held these manors in dowry, till her death in 1435, when they came to his daughter Elizabeth, by his wife Isabel, daughter of Thomas, Lord le Despenser. This Elizabeth marrying Edward Neville, a younger son of Ralph, earl of Westmorland, brought the Hanningfields into that family, in some branch of which they remained till Henry, Lord Abergavenny, sold them to John, Lord Petre, baron of Writtle.

Earl of Pembroke.

BOOK II.

East Hanningfield. Population.

East Hanningfield is distant from London twenty-nine miles, and north-east from Billericay six miles.

The population consists of two hundred and eight males and a hundred and ninety females; total, three hundred and ninety-eight.

Claidons.

Claidons is a subordinate manor belonging to East Hanningfield, which derives its name from an ancient possessor. Sir William Hannyngfeld, knight banneret, was in possession of this manor in the time of Edward the First. It belonged to William Claydone in 1330; it was held under the heirs of Robert Fitzwalter in the time of Richard the Second; and Sir Edward Sulyard held it of Robert, earl of Sussex, in 1610.

Canon-Barnes.

Canon-Barnes is a small manor, part of which lies in East and part in West Hanningfield. Sir Walter Mildmay possessed it in 1589, as did also his son and successor Humphry.

Church.

The church, dedicated to All Saints, consists of a nave and chancel; at the west end there is a steeple with four bells, above which there is a shingled spire. On the north side of the chancel there is a chantry built with brick, but the passage communicating with it has been closed.

East Hanningfield is a rectory, valued in the king's books at 13*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*

Within the communion rails, on a brass plate, is the following inscription:

"Here lieth buried the body of Richard Bridges, Esquire, some time of Lincolnes Inne, councellor at law, and of this parish, who died the 7th day of November, 1606. Jacobi regis quarto."

Abbey lands.

There were formerly some abbey lands here, for in the fourteenth year of Edward the First, Andrew de Wodeyre had licence to give forty acres of arable in East-Hanningfeld to the prior and convent of Bikenacre.

Charities.

A field belongs to the poor of this parish, which was many years ago let for four pounds a year. The sum of sixteen pounds, arising from the rent of a house and lands, is paid annually for the support of poor widows. And this, as well as the parish of West Hanningfield, enjoys the gift of Lady Cæsar of five pounds a year. Adjoining the church-yard there is an alms-house for one family.

West Hanningfield.

West Hanningfield.—This village and parish is five miles from Billericay, and twenty-nine from London.

Population.

The population consists of two hundred and forty-eight males and two hundred and twenty females; total, four hundred and sixty-eight.

It was held by William Warren, earl of Surrey, at the general survey, and contains besides the lordship paramount, four other manors.

Cloville's Hall.

Cloville's Hall derives its name from the family of the Clovilles,* or Clonvilles, to

* Cloville's arms. Argent, two chrevronels, sable, each charged with five nails, or. — Crest. An ostrich between two plumes of feathers, argent, holding in her bill a nail, or.

whom it belonged from the time of Henry the Second to the year 1664. This estate afterwards came to Mrs. Richard Finch.

Hanningfield Temple.

Hanningfield Temple is so called from its having formerly belonged to the Knights Templars; and the part called Parages, or Pagetts, has probably belonged to a person of that name. In 1541 it was granted by Henry the Eighth to John Cannon, merchant-tailor of London, who was succeeded by his son Richard; the latter dying unmarried, in 1727, left the estate of Parages to Humphry Sidney, Esq. of Margaretting. As for that part of the manor called Temple, it came to Mr. Drage, who sold it to Daniel Williams, V. D. M. and D. D. who, by a codicil to his will in 1712, gave it to his wife during her natural life, and after her decease to the cities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, for the founding and endowing of alms-houses there. This gentleman's other extensive charities are recorded under Tolleshunt Major.

Peverels.

Peverels is a manor held by a branch of the family of that name from the year 1311. It appears that this manor contained three hundred and eight acres two rods and two perches of land, from a survey in 1611. It went from the Peverels to William Cloville, in 1469; his brother Edward was his heir. A family of the name of Tanfield were the next possessors; and about the year 1678, it was sold by Daniel Tanfield to the before-mentioned Dr. Williams. The mansion-house is a mile from the church.

Chervilles.

Chervilles is the last of the subordinate manors, and is known to have been held by Michael de Cherville in 1254, a trial having taken place at Chelmsford in that year between this gentleman and Ernald de Berkheld and others, about their common of pasture in West Hanningfield. In 1489 it was held of Sir George Neville, Lord Bergavenny, by John Wawton; Cicely, his daughter and heir, was three years old at his death in that year. By marriage, or otherwise, it afterwards came to John Cannon, and it was then called the hamlet of Chervilles. It afterwards came to the Humfries. The mansion-house is not far from the church. There is also a good house near the church, called the church-house, which formerly belonged to the same family.

Bedenested

The manor in this district called Bedenested, which gave name to Petronilla de Bedenested, and to Albric de Bensted, appears to have been a place of importance, from the account in Domesday-book. The name Bensted-green remains, but little more is known respecting it.

Church.

The church has a nave and chancel, each of which have a south aisle. It is dedicated to St. Mary and St. Edward. An octagonal tower at the west end contains four bells, above which there is a wooden spire.

In the south aisle is a stone of very antique appearance, on which were, inlain in brass, the half-length effigies of a man and woman. The former is taken away; but the latter remains. Beneath is the following inscription, in Old English characters:

BOOK II.

Inscriptions.

" Isabele Clovill John son fils gisent ici lequale Johen morust le 23 jour d'Octobre, l'an de grace 1361. Dieu de leur alme eit m'rc."

TRANSLATION.

" Isabel Clovill, and John her son, lie here; the last-mentioned John died the 23d day of October, in the year of grace 1361. God have mercy on their souls."

An altar tomb stands on the north side of the chancel, covered with grey marble; it belongs to the Clovill family, but the inscription is illegible. On the floor near it there is a white stone, on which is cut the effigy of a youth, round the border of which are these words:

" Heare lyes John Erdeswicke, sonn and heyre of Richard Erdeswicke, Esquier, who died in November, 160....." The rest is defaced.

Parsonage-house.

The parsonage-house is a neat edifice, with a brick front, and much improved by the Rev. Henry Burton, when rector here.

Rectory.

The rectory of West Hanningfield is valued in the king's books at 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Charities.

Richard Cannon, who died in 1605, gave to the poor five pounds per annum for ever, to be distributed in bread to the poor of this parish. Mrs. Ann Humfry gave the sum of forty shillings yearly to the poor widows who take no collection, to be paid out of Chervilles.

South Hanningfield.

South Hanningfield.—This parish is one mile south from East Hanningfield, and twenty-nine from London.

The population consists of one hundred males and seventy-six females; total, one hundred and seventy-six.

There is but one manor in this parish, which has already been described. It passed, as the rest did, through the families of Montchensy, Valence, Hastings, Beauchamp, Neville, &c. The manor of Baron, or Barnehalls, extends into this parish; an account of which will be found in the description of Downham.

William Pascall, second son of John Pascall, of Great Baddow, formerly possessed the estates of South Hanningfield Hall, and of Great and Little Preston, in this parish.

Church.

The church originally belonged to the prior and convent of Leeds, in Kent, in whose possession it continued till 1401, after which it came successively to the noble families of Beauchamp, Neville, and Petre. The body of this church is not separated from the chancel, and the whole is tiled. A shingled spire rises from the tower; and there is one bell. There are no monuments in the church or chancel; yet some inscriptions inform us that a family of the name of Tabor are interred in the latter.

South Hanningfield is a rectory, valued in the Liber Regis at 10*l.*

RETTENDEN.

Rettenden.

This parish is seven miles south from Billericay, and thirty from London.

The population consists of three hundred and thirteen males and two hundred and sixty-seven females; total, five hundred and eighty.

In Domesday-book the name of Ratendune, and in other records, Ratyngdon and Rettenden, are given to this parish. The Saxon *ret* means sad, and *rad*, or *rade*, riding; and some writers have supposed that badness of roads, or difficulty of travelling, may have been denoted by the original name, of which the present is a corruption. Indeed, as the roads here are in the present time notoriously bad, it will not be doubted that they would deserve an opprobrious appellation at the period when the name was first applied.

Manor.

This lordship belonged to the nunnery of Ely, from the time of its foundation, by Etheldreda, in 673; and on the establishment of a bishoprick at that place, in 1108, Rettenden became part of its possessions, and so continued till the time of Elizabeth, when it was alienated. In 1601 it was granted to Richard Barrell and others, to be held in free socage of the manor of East Greenwich. One of the Cannon family held it in 1605, from whom it came to his brother-in-law, Edmund Humfry, Esq.; and, in 1727, his successor, of the same name, dying unmarried, gave this estate to William Ffytche, Esq., who was to pay twenty pounds a year out of it for ever, for a school to be erected in this parish.

The manor-house is north-west from the church, and was formerly enclosed in a park well stocked with deer.

Robert, Lord Bourchier.

Robert, Lord Bourchier, held lands here of the bishop of Ely, and died in 1349. John, Lord Bourchier, held the same in the first year of Henry the Fourth, as did also Bartholomew, Lord Bourchier, in the tenth of the same reign; and the estate called Bourchiers took its name from this noble family; but it is not certainly known whether this was the same which was called Lillehais, or Little Hays, from the family of De la Hay, which had possessions here in 1480. If these names were not interchangeably applied, it cannot be ascertained where Bourchiers was situated. It afterwards continued in the Bourchier family till 1483, when Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, dying, his grandson and heir, Henry, succeeded, who, being killed by falling from a horse, in 1539, left his only daughter, Anne, wife of Sir William Parre, afterwards earl of Essex and marquis of Northampton. She died possessed of the manor of Little Hays, holden of the bishop of Ely, in 1570. Some time afterwards it came into the possession of the celebrated Sir Henry Saville, Knt., who made it part of the endowment of his two professorships of geometry and astronomy, in Oxford. This manor of Little Hayes lies along an arm of the sea below Battle-bridge, and has a royalty belonging to it.

Lillehais.

Sir Henry Saville.

Church.

The church is dedicated to All Saints, and consists of a nave and chancel; and on

BOOK II.

Monuments.

the north side there is a chapel, or chantry. At the west end there is a stone tower, embattled, in which are five bells. There is a sumptuous monument at the east end of the north aisle to the memory of the Humfry family. It is a composition of white and grey marble, about thirty feet high and sixteen wide. On a table is the effigy of one of the family, in full proportion, reclining on his right arm, with his hand on a book, opened. His looks, directed towards heaven, are expressive of calm tranquillity and christian fortitude. Infantine figures, weeping, represent the tears of affection and friendship. On the back part of this tomb two whole-length figures are placed on an ample pedestal of white marble; that on the right is a man in armour, at whose feet lies a helmet. A female figure is on the left. Cherubic forms, and emblems of mortality, are abundantly distributed; and two Corinthian pillars support a marble canopy, under which the family arms are displayed, with military trophies and various ornaments. On each side of the pillars there is a niche of grey marble; of which, that on the north contains an infirm old man, leaning on a stick; in the other, on the south, a middle-aged lady, richly attired; above each of these is a phœnix. The following inscription is on a plain marble tablet at the base of the tomb:

Inscriptions.

"Here lies the body of Edmund Humfry, Esq., by whose order this monument was erected, in memory of himself and family. He died a bachelor, the 12th day of June, 1727, aged fifty-three years. He gave all his estate in this parish to William Ffytche, of Danbury Place, in this county, Esq., paying twenty pounds per annum for ever for a school to be erected in this parish; and his estate in West Hanningfield to Humfry Sidney, of Margaretting, in this county, Esq. He was the son of Edmund Humfry, Esq., by Frances, daughter of Eleazer Carswell, of Shiffnall, in the county of Salop, Esq., whose father, Richard Humfry, married Ann, the eldest daughter of Sir Henry Hungate, in East Bradenham, in the county of Norfolk, Bart."

Many of the same family appear to be buried in this aisle. The effigies of two men in brass are placed here on two plain stones. Under the feet of one is the following inscription:

"Here lieth interred the body of Richard Cannon, Esq., who, amongst other charitable works, did give and assure unto those of the poore of this parish five pounds, in landes, per annum, for ever, to be distributed everie sabath day in bread to the poore of the said parish; and he died without issue the 20th of December, in the year of our Lord God 1605."

Under the figure on the left-hand side is the following:

"Here lyeth interred the body of Richard Humfry, Gent., half-brother to Richard Cannon, Esq., whom the said Richard Cannon made his heire, who had issue Richard and William, and died the xxi of December, in the year of our Lord God, 1607."

Rettenden rectory is valued in the king's books at *32l. 6s. 3d.*

Charities.

Besides the donation of twenty pounds yearly bequeathed by Edmund Humfry, Esq. for the establishing of a school, this parish enjoys the following charities:

Richard Cannon, Esq. gave five pounds per annum to be distributed in bread every sabbath-day. Mrs. Ann Humfry gave forty shillings per annum to poor widows. A lady gave four pounds a year to be distributed in money to the poor on the first Sunday after Easter. She was buried in this church under a free-stone; but the plate upon it which recorded her name has been taken away. There is in this parish an estate called Marks, purchased, in 1706, by the trustees of Edmund Lee, Esq., who left one thousand pounds, for annually putting out five poor boys, of the parish of Egham, in Surrey, apprentices to watermen. If this original purpose should be neglected, the money to go to the poor of Staines.

RUNWELL.

Runwell.

This parish lies low, and is rather unhealthy, and is also reckoned to have bad roads. It is about seven miles east from Billericay.

Population.

The population consists of one hundred and sixty-six males and one hundred and forty-one females; total, three hundred and seven.

Runwell Hall.

It is uncertain whether, as has been supposed, the name of this place arose from some noted running well, or from some other origin: in Domesday-book it is Runewellam; in later writings Ronewelle and Runwell. The chief manor-house was Runwell Hall, which is about a mile from the church. This lordship was given by King Athelstan to the cathedral church of St. Paul's, and at that time consisted of twelve *manses*, or houses with farms. It was seized at the conquest; but it is afterwards stated that King William restored to God, St. Paul, and their servants, lands and habitations which had been taken away from that church. It was retained by the dean and chapter till the year 1546, when King Henry the Eighth, by an arbitrary stretch of power, got it into his hands, and almost immediately made a grant of it to Sir Anthony Brown. This grant is believed to have been rendered invalid by the king's death before it had gone through all the necessary forms; the church regained possession, and, in the first year of Edward the Sixth, made an exchange with that king for the manor of Mucking, in this county, the advowson of the church, and other possessions. The next possessor was Edward, Lord Clinton, who granted it, in 1553, to Sir John Gate, upon whose attainder, the same year, Queen Mary granted it to Susannah Tongue, otherwise Clarencieux, widow, first lady of her bedchamber. It went from this lady to her nephew, George White, Esq., in which family it continued till 1679, when it was purchased by Mr. Simon Rogers, of Leicestershire, descended from the Rogers of Dorsetshire, and, by the mother's side, from the celebrated Mrs. Herick, being one of the hundred and forty-two persons she saw before her at one time who had all descended from her. It afterwards came to George Rogers, Esq., of Mile End.*

Mrs. Herick.

* Rogers's arms. Argent, an etoile sable, on a chief, gules, semé de lis, or.

BOOK II.

Sandons.

Sandons* is mentioned in records as a subordinate manor, belonging to a person of that name; and King Henry the Eighth granted an estate here to Cardinal Wolsey, which is believed to have been this.

Flemyngs.

Flemyngs was a manor formerly belonging to a family of that name.† Robert Flemyng had possessions here in 1327, and the name occurs in deeds in the reigns of Edward the Third, Richard the Second, and Henry the Fourth. Sir Thomas Flemyng held this manor of the church of St. Paul in 1464, in the fourth year of Edward the Fourth. The house was a very noble and extensive building, a great part of which has been pulled down, or destroyed by a fire that demolished more than thirty rooms and a large chapel. Before this accident, we are informed the house contained above fifty spacious apartments. The right of sepulture belonged to this chapel, as appears by human remains and fragments of coffins frequently thrown up by the plough. An extensive park, a large warren, and every thing necessary to constitute an elegant and pleasing country seat, also appertained to the estate. But what will seem incredible to those who have formed their ideas of Essex prospects by riding from London to Harwich, this house commands an extensive view of some parts of the county and of Kent, including more than thirty parish churches. The roof is uncommon and curious, being arched throughout in the manner of church buildings; and there were formerly some fine ancient portraits of the Sybils and the Cæsars; and some very good paintings on glass have also been preserved. After the Flemyngs it came by marriage to the Sulyards,‡ a family descended from Sir William Sulyard, Knt., of Eye, in Suffolk. Sir John, his son, and succeeding progeny, by several intermarriages, became allied to the families of Fayreford, Bacon, and Good; and by the marriage of John Sulyard, Esq. with Alice, daughter and heiress of Sir John Barrington, the union of these two families took place. Their son, Sir John Sulyard, Knt., was, in 1485, the first year of Henry the Seventh, made one of the justices of the King's Bench. His first wife's maiden name was Hungate, by whom he had Edward, his first son and heir; and by his second wife, Anne, daughter and co-heiress of John Andrewes, Esq., of Baylam, in Suffolk, he had John Andrew, who married Margery, daughter and co-heiress of John Lyston, but had no children, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Edward Baynton, Anne, wife of Roger Apulton, Esq., and Alice, wife of William Rous, Esq. Edward, the eldest son of Judge Sulyard, had also two wives; the first was the daughter and heiress of Thomas Copdowe, Esq.; by her he had Sir William Sulyard, his eldest son and heir, also Edmund, Anthony, and John. His second wife

Sulyard family.

* In the time of Henry the Third a gentleman of this name held an estate at Rawneth; and a piece of land, of about ten acres, near the church there, bears the name of Sandon's fee.

† Flemyng's arms. Or, a chevron azure, between three bulls, sable, gutté d'or.

‡ Sulyard's arms. Argent, a chevron, of a leaden colour, between three phœons, or arrow-heads, inverted, sable: azure, a chief ermines; crest, a lion rampant, argent.

was Anne, the daughter of John Norrys; by her he had Eustace, and Mary, wife of Sir John Cornwallis. Sir William died in 1540, but left no children. His next heir was his cousin, Robert Garneys,* a descendant of Judge Sulyard, by the mother's side. Eustace, half-brother to Sir William, inherited Flemyngs, with various other possessions; he died in 1546. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert Forster, of Little Birch, he had Edward, Mary, Margaret, Jane, Anne, and Bridget. Edward, the son and heir, was knighted, and died in 1610, leaving Edward and Thomas, and a daughter, named Elizabeth, who became successively the wife of Sir Francis Harris, Knt., and of — Wright, of Kelvedon. Edward died without children, and was succeeded by his brother, Sir Thomas, who married Anne, the only daughter of Thomas Holt, Esq., of Higham, in Norfolk; he died in 1634; and his son Edward died unmarried in 1692, aged seventy-two, when this estate came to two of his neices; Anne, married to Charles Parker, the son of an eminent physician, by whom she had Charles; and Dorothy, married to William Marlow, Gent., by whom she had William, who died unmarried, and Mary, married to John Tyrell, of Billericay.

Church.

The church is a brick building, containing a nave, chancel, and south aisle. It has a square tower of stone, in which are four bells; and above the tower is a shingled spire. It is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and is a rectory, valued in the king's books at 13*l*. In the wall of the aisle the effigies of Eustace Sulyard, and Margaret, his wife, are cut in brass, on a very ancient monument, with the following inscription:

Monuments.

"Here doe lie Ewstace Sulyard, Esquier, and Margaret Ayloff, sometime his wyfe, who had to her first husbande, Gregory Ballet, Esquier, by whom she had yssue, Dorothie, her only daughter and heyer, and now wyfe unto Anthony Maxy, Esquier; and to her second husband, the said Ewstace Sulyard, between whome they had yssue Edward Sulyard, Esquier, their sonne and heyer, and Mary, Margaret, Jane, Ann, and Bridget, their daughters; and to her thirde and last husbande she had William Ayloff, of Brittens, Esquier, by whom she had no yssue, which said Ewstace Sulyard died in Februarie, in the first yeare of King Edwarde the Sixte; and the said Margaret died the fifte of Februarie, in the IX and twentieth yeare of our soveragne Queen Elizabeth."

On the top of her monument are the arms of each of her three husbands.

In the chancel there is also a grey marble monument, with the following inscription:

"In the neighbouring earth lies the body of Edward Sulyard, who died the VII day of November, M D CXCII. being the last of his house and of his family."

Over the inscription are the family arms.

* See the manor of Oates, in High Laver.

BOOK II.

On the ground, on a black marble, is the following:

"Here lieth interred the body of Charles Parker, Gent., late of Flemyngs, and Anne, his wife. Here also lieth the body of Charles Parker, Gent., son of the above Charles Parker, Gent, who died September 25, 1753, ætatis suæ 62. The mother of the late Charles Parker, Gent., her maiden name was Ann Sulyard, one of the neices and co-heiresses of Edward Sulyard, Esq., of Flemyngs."

Alms-houses.

There are two alms-houses in this parish; one near the church, of two dwellings; the other near Rettenden Common, of only one dwelling.

MOUNTNEY'S-ING.

Mountnessing.

This parish, commonly called Munnassing, or Mountnessing, extends northward to those of Ingatestone and Frierning, to that of Hutton on the south, Buttsbury on the east, and to Shenfield on the west; its distance from London is twenty-one miles, and from Chelmsford eighteen.

Population.

The population consists of three hundred and eighty-five males and three hundred and forty-three females; total, seven hundred and twenty-eight.

The name of this parish is formed of that of the ancient family of the Mountneys, (formerly lords of the capital manor here), with the addition of the Saxon word *ing*, meaning meadow. It bore the name of Ginge Mounteney in the time of Edward the Third.* In the time of the Saxons this district was in possession of Ingwar, Alfega and Algar, two young women that were free, and Alwin. At the survey it belonged to Ralph, brother of Ilger.

Manor-house of the Mountneys.

The capital manor-house is a good brick building, near the church, on a small eminence, and there are apparent indications of its having been surrounded by a park. At present, this manor consists of meadows, rich pastures, and fruitful corn-fields. The Mounteney family is very ancient. Robert de Mountenni was one of the witnesses to the foundation charter of Thobie Priory, in this parish, about the reign of King Stephen, and is supposed to have been the son and heir of Læcia, eldest daughter of Jordan de Briesete, founder of the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem,

* Morant observes, "The uncouth name of Ging is formed from the Saxon particle ȝe, which they prefix to many words, but without any particular meaning, and ing, qu. Deing." ȝe-, as a prefix in Saxon, (*ga*- in Mæso-Gothic,) is generally added to verbs, and marks the past participle, in the same way that *y* did in old English; thus ȝe-clypod, is y-cleped; ȝe-prit̄en, y-written; ȝe-macod, y-made. With nouns it almost always shows them to be verbals; with verbs in the present it sometimes shows them to be formed from nouns; and sometimes it has the force of the Latin *cum*. In the way Morant supposes it to enter into *Ginge*, it could hardly be used. Indeed, *Ginge* is only another form of *inge*; *g* and *y* being in old English frequently prefixed to words beginning with a vowel. In some writings the name is written *Yng*, or *Yeng*, Mounteney. In the records we have "Gingam tenet Ranulfus;" "Gingam tenuer' ii Puellæ Liberæ." And in the records of Margaret*ting*,—"Ingam tenet Robertus;" "Ingam tenuit Robertus Grut;" "Gingam tenet Matheus." Lye observes, that in the north they still call a meadow *Ing*, and in the plural *the Inges*.

near West Smithfield, London, in 1254. This Robert, in 1254 or 1255, was presented at Chelmsford for possessing a knight's fee without taking the order of knighthood. He had a son named Eustace; and the family continued here during a succession of ages. Sir John de Mounteney and Sir Robert are mentioned in 1375, and William de Mounteney, in 1417, in the time of Henry the Fifth. In the reign of Henry the Eighth John Mounteney possessed this and other estates in this county.* A person of the name of Hamon was in possession of this manor about the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's reign; and it afterwards came, by marriage, to William Wilford, Esq., of whom it was purchased by Sir William Petre.

Bacons. Bacons is a manor, so called from its possessors in Edward the First's time; in the latter part of whose reign, Edmund and John Bacune had licence to enclose their wood of Gings, within the bounds of the forest of Essex, and convert it into a park. Sir Robert Bacon, with his wife, Alinore, held these possessions in 1375; and Bartholomew was their son and heir. In 1514, Sir William Capell, ancestor of the family of the earls of Essex of that name, held this manor, and died in that year; Giles was his son and heir. It was afterwards purchased by Sir William Petre, Knt.

Chevers. Chevers is a manor which was in the possession of a family named Capri, or De Caprá, as early as the reign of King John; and changing the name afterwards to the French, Chevre, corrupted to Chever, they continued here till the eleventh year of Henry the Sixth.

Cowbridge. The manor of Cowbridge reaches from Billericay to the watchhouse, and goes down the lane called Tye-lane, that leads to Brentwood. Under the Saxons, the possessor of this estate was named Alwin; but at the general survey the owner was Ranulph, the brother of Ilger. In the time of Henry the Third a family took their name from this place, it afterwards became part of the possessions of the abbey of Stratford Langthorn; and after the suppression of monasteries it came to Sir Richard Rich, who sold it to Sir William Petre, in 1545. The farm called Little Cowbridge was included in this purchase, but that is not a manorial farm.

Arnolds. Arnolds is supposed to have derived its name from Sir Arnulph de Mounteney, whose seat it is said to have been. The mansion-house is a venerable pile of building, half a mile from the left-hand side of the road from Chelmsford to London. No record is found relating to this estate until the ninth year of King Henry the Seventh, in the year 1493, when it was in the possession of Henry Elvedon, Esq. It came afterwards to John Brock, Esq., and next to the family of the Perts. John Pert, of Arnold's Hall, died in 1583; and Elizabeth, the last of the family, died here in 1734.†

* Arms of Mounteney. Azure, a bend between six martlets, gules.

† The arms of Pert. Argent, on a bend, gules, three mascles voided, or.—Crest. On a torse, a pea-hen, argent, beaked and legged, or, amongst a knot of rush-bobs springing out of a hillock, vert.

BOOK II.

Thoby priory.

There are other considerable estates in this parish, but none deserving particular notice, except that of the dissolved priory of Thoby, which was founded in King Stephen's reign, between the years 1141 and 1151, for canons of St. Augustine, by Michael de Caprá, Rosie his wife, and William their son; and dedicated to St. Mary and St. Leonard. The house took its name from Tobias, the first prior, to whom the founders granted many valuable emoluments. The patronage was in the Mounteney family. In 1525 it was given, by Henry the Eighth, to Cardinal Wolsey, by whom it was suppressed, in order to be appropriated to his two colleges; but the Cardinal at that time falling into disgrace with his master, it came again to the crown, and was granted to Sir Richard Page, in 1530, with the reversion to William Berners, Esq., with whom it continued some time, and was afterwards in the possession of a family of the name of Prescot, descended from the ancient family of the Prescots in Lancashire, till, on the death of John Prescot, Esq., the last of the family, in 1750, it came into the possession of the Blencoe family, by marriage, between Henry Blencoe, Esq., a counsellor-at-law, a descendant of an ancient family of that name in Cumberland, and Mary, the only surviving daughter and heiress of Alexander Prescot, Esq.*

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Leonard, or St. Giles, consists of a nave and aisles, and a chancel† and south aisle, or chantry. There is a wooden frame at the west end, with a shaft, and one bell. This church was formerly appropriated to the priory of Thoby, and a vicarage ordained, of which the monks continued patrons till their suppression, when, coming to the crown, the king exchanged this, together with the rectory, with Sir William Petre, for the manor of Peldon.

The vicarage is valued in the king's books at 11*l.*

Inscriptions.

There are numerous inscriptions to the memory of individuals of the Prescot family, among which is the following, on black marble, against the north wall:

Hic situs est
Johannes Prescot,
Alexandre de Thoby, filius primogenitus;
Alexandri olim senatoris Londinensis
Nepos,
Parentum (quos reliquit superstites) luctus
familiæ decus,
Litteris et linguis,
Domestica et extranea scientia
excultissimus,
Ingenio et prudentia,
æque præditus;
Vita longiori dignus,
Et cælo (quo jam potius est) dignior
Mortalia scivit omnia;
Ideoque, ut animum cognitione sibi pari expleret,
Migravit in lucem
Æternitatis
19 Feb. A.D. MDCLVI.
Ætatis suæ XXXIII.

Officium nostro cogor prestare Johanni,
Carmen, quod potius debuit ille mihi.
Parcarum impensæ leges! prepostera fata!
Præceptor gemit in funera discipuli.
Et quamquam iuvenis; matura morte recessit,
Nam fuit mente et moribus ante senex.
Posuit pater, flevit Jo. Collie, Tutor Cantabrig.

* The arms of Prescot. Sable, a chevron between three owls, argent.—Crest. A hand dexter proper, holding a lamp burning, or.

† In the south window of the chancel there are eight coats of arms, of which the second is—sable gutté, a fesse, argent, with three martlets, sable, impaling, sable, three gemelles, with a canton, argent. The eighth is—azure, a bend, argent, between six martlets, or. The rest are England and France.

TRANSLATION.

Here lies interred
John Prescot,
Eldest son of Alexander of Thoby,
And of Alexander (sometime Alderman of London)
Nephew;
To his parent (whom he left behind) his loss was a grief;
Of his family he was the ornament;
Being in letters and languages,
In knowledge both foreign and domestic,
Most uncommonly skilled;
With genius and prudence,
Alike adorned;
He was worthy a longer life;
And still more worthy of heaven (which he now enjoys;)
He saw the insufficiency of all worldly acquisitions, and therefore,
That he might fill his mind with a knowledge meet for him,
He passed into the light of
Eternity,
Februrary 19th, in the year of our Lord 1656,
and of his age 33.

I cannot but pay this tribute of a verse to my beloved friend; a duty which ought rather to have been performed by him for me; O cruel destiny! strange fate! the master here mourns at the funeral of his disciple. Although he departed this life young in age, yet he became, before his death old in knowledge. His father caused this monument to be put up to his memory; his tutor, Jo. Collie, of Cambridge, hath lamented him in these lines.

There are two very handsome monuments in the body of the church, on which are the following:

" Near this place are deposited the remains of John Prescot, Esq., of Thoby, who departed this life May 19, 1750, aged 39 years.

Faith, Hope, and Charity, his constant friends,
Did all his actions guide to noble ends;
These virtues he from heaven drew down here,
And they, well pleased, at length have rais'd him there."

MORIENDO VIVO.

" Near this place lieth the body of Henry Blencoe, Esq., counsellor-at-law. He was descended from Sir Henry Blencoe, of Blencoe, in the county of Cumberland, Knt., and married Mary, the only surviving daughter and heiress of Alexander Prescot, Esq., of Thoby, by whom he left two children, viz. Henry and Mary. His afflicted widow, in memory of his many excellent virtues, as a husband, a parent, and a friend, caused this monument to be erected. He died the 29th of April, 1765, in the 54th year of his age."

INGATESTONE.

Ingate-stone.

In the time of the Romans, the great public road from Colchester to London, as at present, passed this way; and as it was the Roman custom to mark the distances of the miles by stones fixed in the ground, it is believed that one of those left remaining at this place, with the Saxon word *ing*, a meadow, has been the origin of the name—Ing-atte-stone. It is written in records " Ging, or Yng, ad petram"—Ging, or Yng, at the stone; and sometimes Ging Abbess, because it formerly belonged to the abbess of St. Mary's, at Barking.

Population.

The population consists of three hundred and eighty males, and three hundred and sixty-seven females; total, seven hundred and forty-seven.

Situation.

The town is twenty-three miles north-east from London, and six from Chelmsford,

BOOK II. and the road to Colchester, Harwich, and part of Suffolk and Norfolk, passes through it. It consists of one street, the greater part of the north side of which, and some of the south, is in the parish of Frierning. There was formerly a considerable market here, but it has wholly declined; yet the annual fair, on the 1st of December, chiefly for cattle, continues to be well attended. The parish is bounded on the east by that of Buttsbury, on the north by Margaretting, on the west by Frierning and Doddinghurst, and by Mountnessing on the south.

Soil. The richly improved meadow grounds within the circuit of this district have been frequently praised for their luxuriance and abundant productiveness; the Saxon name of *Ing* used to be applied to lands of this description.

Manors of Hauley and Wood Barnes. Besides the chief manor of Ingatestone there are in this parish the manors of Hanley, or Hauley, and the manor of Wood Barnes; all these continued in the possession of the abbess and nuns of St. Mary's Abbey, at Barking, till its dissolution,

Sir William Petre. and sometime afterwards came, by purchase, to Sir William Petre, the liberal founder of the eight fellowships at Oxford, called Petrean, and the ancestor of the noble family of Petre.

Ingatestone Hall. Ingatestone Hall is a quadrangular building, with a spacious court, and adjoining offices. It was built by Sir William Petre, in 1565. The situation is low, but commands a pleasing prospect towards Danbury, and was formerly surrounded by a spacious park. Part of this building has been pulled down, and the rest is now inhabited by some catholic families dependent on the noble proprietor.

The Hide. The Hide is a handsome country seat in this parish, built by Timothy Brand, Esq. high-sheriff of the county in 1721. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Mitchell, of Rickling, Gent., and died in 1734. His son, Thomas Brand Hollis,

Dr. Disney. Esq., succeeded him; and afterwards, the Rev. Dr. J. Disney, F.S.A., author of the Lives of Jortin and Sykes, resided here till his death, in 1816. There is, or lately was, a fine collection of ancient coins and medals here, with busts, marbles, vases, and other antiquities; some of them from Herculaneum, collected by Thomas Hollis, Esq., who died in 1774, and by Thomas Brand Hollis, Esq., when these gentlemen were in Italy. The two sarcophagi in the hall were esteemed superior to those at Wilton. The plantations, and a fine piece of water, are disposed with great taste, and command beautiful views over the adjoining country.

Church. The church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is on the east side of the street; it is divided by a row of pillars, which extend through the chancel. There is a high tower, of brick, embattled at the west end, in which are five bells.

The rectory is valued in the Liber Regis at 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Monuments. In a chapel, built of brick, on the south side of the chancel, used as the mausoleum of the Petre family, is an elegant altar monument, placed in an intercolumination of the chancel, on which are the extended effigies of William, Lord Petre and his lady,

wrought in Parian marble, with the greatest skill and judgment; a helmet supports his lordship's head; that of his lady rests upon a pillow. The family arms, in basso relievo, are enclosed in an iron frame, and suspended above this sumptuous monument. There is an elegant Latin inscription on the entablature, of which the following is a translation:

"Here lies interred William, Lord Petre, Knt., with Dame Ann, his second wife, daughter of William Browne, who died lord-mayor of London. The aforesaid nobleman, William, Lord Petre, was, by summons from Henry, king of England, the eighth of that name, called to the office of secretary, and to be one of his majesty's privy council, in which station he continued under King Edward the Sixth, by whom he was made treasurer of the first fruits and tenths. After the death of Edward he held the same offices under Queen Mary, which she conferred upon him, together with the chancellorship, likewise, of the most noble order of the garter. He was also one of the council of our Lady Queen Elizabeth."

In a niche in a monument in the south aisle is an effigy in a devotional attitude; below which, on a black marble tablet, is the following:

"Heare lyeth entered the body of Robert Petre, yongest brother to Sir William Petre, Knt., of Westminster, in the cown. of Mid. Esq., who lyved and dyed a faithful officer to the moste famus Queen Eliza, in the receyte of her majesty's exchequer. He departed this life at Weste Thordon, in Essex, September 20, in the yeare of our Lorde God 1593."

Against the wall, on the right-hand of the south aisle, is the half-length effigy of a man, cut in grey marble, below which is the following:

"Captain John Troughton; Obiit April, 1621, Ætatis suæ 66."

In the sepulchral chapel above-mentioned, against the west wall, there is a superb marble monument, about eighteen feet high and fourteen broad, on which, under an arch, supported by eight pillars, four of black marble, and four of variegated marble, gilt, are the full-length effigies of John, Lord Petre, and his lady, kneeling, with each a book open before them; and on a marble stone below is a Latin inscription, of which the following is a translation:

"John, Lord Petre, of Writtle, son of that William who was privy council to four sovereigns, Henry the Eighth, Edward the Sixth, Mary, and Elizabeth; and was likewise sent as ambassador seven times to foreign princes; and co-founder of Exeter college, in Oxford; a person capable of adding a lustre to the most immense fortune, and not without a great share of affluence; for, being born to inherit a large estate, and talents no less conspicuous, dutiful to his God, loyal to his prince, exquisitely tender-hearted to the poor, he spent his youth in the most honourable posts, and such as reflected character on the nobleman. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Waldgrave, Knt., and one of the privy council to Queen Mary, a gallant young lady, equally worthy to grace the bed as well as tomb of so noble a husband. He had by her three sons, still living, universally accomplished, by a foreign education and domestic precepts. He was such a manager in his hospitality, as one might pronounce at once a profuse œconomist.

BOOK II. An affection for his country, not a lust of rule, (which is usually more boundless than any other passion), roused his patriotic soul against the plunderers and seducers of it. The love of the people, and the esteem of the nobility, he rather enjoyed than courted; and choosing at all times his associates for their good, and not high qualifications, he neither deserved nor dreaded the resentment of the great, being possessed of an uncommon strength of mind, and an heroic firmness in soul and body. His behaviour was such as to leave it a doubt whether more engaging or prevailing, more modest or dignified. The sovereigns of each sex, and of each kingdom, raised him, both for his deserts, Elizabeth to the rank of a knight, James to that of a baron. This mighty and worthy personage, born to do every thing that was good, and dying to enjoy a better inheritance, was brought to his end by a slow dilatory fever (if one can credit it) of almost two years standing, without the least pain or struggle, but not without the grief and tears of every body. William, Lord Petre, his inconsolable son, who inherits his estate, (I wish I could say his virtues,) erected this monument to the memory of so deserving a father."

On the left-hand side of this inscription, between the four pillars which support that end of the principal arch, is the representation of the noble personage whose parental duty and affection had raised this elegant memorial of his father's virtues. Between the four pillars on the right-hand side is that of Catherine, his lady. They are both in a devotional posture; and over the head of the latter is this inscription:

Hic jacet D. Katharina Petre,
Quondam uxor Gulielmi Domini Petre,
de Writtle,
Filia secunda genita illustrissimi Domini
Edwardi Somerset,
Comitis de Worcester, &c.
Anno Ætatis suæ XLIX. cælestis habitationis
avidior,
Quam longioris vitæ
Migravit
Die XXX Octobris, anno M DC XXIV.
Cœlone dignior
An mundo lis est.

TRANSLATION.

Here lieth Lady Catherine Petre,
Once the wife of William Lord Petre,
of Writtle,
Second daughter of the most renowned Lord
Edward Somerset,
Earl of Worcester, &c.
Being more desirous of a mansion in the
heavens,
Than of a longer life,
She departed on the 30th of October, 1624,
Aged 49,
It is contended whether more worthy of heaven or
of the world.

The figures of five little girls (their daughters) are cut in marble, and those of their eight sons, kneeling under the respective effigies of Lord and Lady Petre.

Upon the north side of the chapel is an elegant tomb of Egyptian marble, of the highest polish, on which is inscribed:

D. O. M.
Certâ spe immortalitatis
Parte sui mortalis hoc tegitur marmore
Maria,
Vidua Domini Roberti Petre, Baronis de Writtle,
Gulielmi, Johannis, et Thomæ,
Una trium Baronum mater,
Quæ 13 Januarii, Ann. Dom. 1684-5, annum
Ætatis agens 82, in terris devixit, ut
Æternum in cœlo viverit.
Quo illam singularis in Deum pietas,
Suavis in omnes benevolentia,
Profusa in egenos liberalitas,
Inconcussa in adversis patientia,
Ceu igneus Eliæ currus totidem rotis, haud dubiè
evexerunt.

TRANSLATION.

To the Most Mighty and Beneficent God.
In certain hope of immortality,
This monument contains what was mortal of
Mary,
Widow of Lord Robert Petre,
Baron of Writtle, the only mother of three barons,
William, John, and Thomas,
Who on the 13th of January, in the year of our
Lord 1684-5,
And of her age 82, departed
This life on earth
For an eternal one in the heavens,
Whither her unexampled piety towards God,
Her engaging goodness to mankind in general,
Her unbounded charity to the needy,
Her unshaken calmness in adversity, have,
Like the fiery chariot of Elijah, on so many wheels,
Undoubtedly carried her.

On a stone in the church-yard is the following:

"Sacred to the memory of the Rev. John Clarkson, who, having performed the duties of the chapel at Ingatestone Hall during seventeen years, died at that place February the 13th, 1823, aged 50 years."

In this small spot, last home for man design'd,
John Clarkson rests, the honest, good, and kind.
His manly mind no wild ambition fir'd,
No pride debas'd, no envious thoughts inspir'd.
His constant aim, to be to all a friend;
With pastoral care his little flock to tend;
With indigence to share his slender store,
And wants he could not remedy, deplore;
To still contention where he saw it rise;
To check the tongue of slander in disguise;
Make friendship reign, cause enmity to cease,
And pour in every heart the balm of peace.
Such was the man himself, such his employ,
Such his life's pleasure, such in death his joy.
Calm and content his path through life he trod,
Calm and resign'd he breath'd his soul to God.
Here, reader, pause, and if thou hast a tear
To shed o'er worth departed, shed it here.

R. I. P.

Almshouse.

On the right-hand side of the road leading to Buttsbury and Stock there is an almshouse for ten poor persons, seven of whom are to be women, and three men, founded by Sir William Petre, in 1557; the endowment is forty-eight pounds a year, paid out of Crondon Park; eighteen pounds yearly from an estate called Catlyns, in Buttsbury; six pounds, thirteen shillings and fourpence, yearly, out of a farm called Ramsey Tirrels; and eighteen pounds a year out of a copyhold estate belonging to Wadham College, Oxford, and situated in Frierning, in lieu of six cows, two for the priest, and four for the poor people, that were to be fed on the manor of Ingatestone. The minister is priest to this hospital, and has four pounds per annum, six pounds in lieu of the cows, fifteen shillings for a livery, or gown, and for wood, yearly, one pound sixteen shillings. Each of the poor has six shillings and eightpence per month, twenty-four shillings every year for wood, and twelve shillings for a gown. Ten other common poor that have no dwelling have two shillings and eightpence a month out of this charity. On Christmas-eve six shillings and eightpence is distributed to twenty poor people of the parish; and on Easter-eve thirteen shillings and fourpence to forty poor folk. Five shillings are to be spent at the auditing of the accounts of Ingatestone, Mountnessing, and Buttsbury; and there is likewise two pounds seventeen shillings and fourpence to be deposited in the chest, yearly, towards the repairs of the hospital, and of the Lord Petre's chancel, built for the poor. The whole endowment amounts to ninety pounds, thirteen shillings and fourpence, yearly.

BUTTSBURY.

Buttsbury.

This place is sometimes called Ginges Joiberd,* and also Ginge Laundri. In Domesday-book it is written Cinga, and in other records Bottesbury, Botulnesbury, Butterbury, Botulnespyrie, and Botulfespyrie; this last name has been suspected to be a corruption of St. Botolph's-bury.

The village is three miles north from Billericay, and twenty-five from London.

The parish is bounded on the north by Margaretting, on the east by Stock, on the south by Billericay, and on the west by Mountnessing and Ingatestone. It is at a considerable distance from any high-road, except some of the lands belonging to the manor called Blunts, which, together with the manor-house, extend along the great road leading from Stock to Billericay.

Population.

The population consists of two hundred and seventy-five males, and two hundred and forty-nine females; total, five hundred and twenty-two.

A Saxon proprietor of the name of Bond held these lands before the Conquest; and they are entered in the Domesday-book by the name of Cinga, as the property of Henry de Ferrers.

No less than seven manors are enumerated in this parish; but some of them extend into and almost comprehend the whole parish of Stock.

Blunts.

Blunts is a manor that took its name from a family who held it in the reign of Henry the Third,† when Robert le Blund being attainted for joining with Simon de Montfort, earl of Leicester, and other barons, his possessions here were forfeited; yet they were held by Thomas le Blonte, of the same family, under the Ferrers, as lords paramount, in the time of Richard the Second. From the descendants of Ferrers, this manor came, by purchase, to Paul Bayning, Esq., who was sheriff of London, in 1593; his son, Paul, was created a baronet in 1611; a baron of the realm in 1627, by the title of Lord Bayning, of Horkesley; and soon after Viscount Bayning, of Sudbury. He died in 1629, possessed of a very large real and immense personal estate, amounting to one hundred and fifty-three thousand pounds, fifteen shillings, seventeen thousand pounds of which was in ready money. Paul, his son and heir, born in 1616, paid the king eighteen thousand pounds for the fine of his wardship, and for the official expenses, one hundred and eighty five pounds. He died in 1638, leaving only two daughters, Anne and Penelope; the first married to Aubrey de Vere, earl of Oxford, to whom she brought this and other very large estates; but having no issue, this estate came to her aunt, Elizabeth Bayning, her father's younger sister, who, marrying Francis Lennard, Lord Dacre, had by him two sons; Thomas, advanced to the

Lord Bayning.

* Joiberd was the name of a family; for, in an ancient deed, without date, it is stated, "that Emma, the daughter of Adam Joiberd, gave Robert de Frid lands in the village of Ginges."

† In the deed which proves this there is the following clause: "Contra omnes gentes tam Christianos quam Judeas warrantizabimus;" which shows that it was before the reign of King Edward the First.

title of the earl of Sussex; and Henry Lennard, Esq., to whom she left the fourth part of the Bayning estate, in which was included Blunts Hall, and that part which lay in Stock. He left three daughters, Margaret, Catherine, and Anne, who, in 1745, sold Blunts Hall and its appertenances to Lady Comyns, widow of Sir John Comyns, of Highlands. The Lord Viscount Bayning compounded with the crown for disafforesting of the manor of Blunts in Buttsbury and Stock, containing above two hundred acres, at that time rented at 111*l.* per annum. The mansion-house is on the right-hand side of the road leading from Stock to Billericay.

Frestling.

Frestling, or Thrustling, is the next manor. The house is in the fields, about half way between Stock and Margaretting. It passed through a succession of proprietors, after the disposal of it by the crown, till it came to the Petre family.

Impey Hall.

Impey Hall stands about a mile south-east from Buttsbury church. The manor to which it belongs was part of the endowment of the nunnery of Ikelton, in Cambridgeshire, founded by Aubrey de Vere, earl of Oxford, in 1140. It was given by Henry the Eighth to the bishop of Ely, but has since come to the Petre family.

Crondon.

Crondon hamlet, park, and manor are reckoned to belong to Buttsbury, yet it is in fact a part of Orset parish, to which it is rated, and pays tithes. It appears to have belonged to the see of London, but had come to the crown in Henry the Eighth's time, and was sold to Sir William Petre.

Whites & Ramseys.

Whites and Ramseys, or Ramsey Tyrell, are two manors, both having, from a remote period, belonged to the ancient family of Tyrell.* The mansion-house is about half-way between Buttsbury and Stock.

Buckwins.

The manor of Buckwins belonged formerly to the abbey of Stratford Langthorn; and after the dissolution of monasteries was given to Sir Richard Rich, who sold it to Walter Farre, from whom it went through several proprietors to the Taverner family, and, in 1739, it was sold by James Taverner, M. B., to Mr. Vernon, of the Hyde, in Frierning.

Church.

The church of Buttsbury is small, the length on the outside, including the steeple, being thirty-eight feet, and the width twenty-one. It has two small aisles, ten feet in height, opening into the nave by two handsome pointed arches. The chancel is twenty-eight feet in length, and twenty-one in width, on the outside. There is a square tower of stone and flint at the west end, on the top of which is a shingled spire. In this tower are three bells. This church, dedicated to St. Mary, was anciently appropriated to the nunnery of St. Leonard, of Stratford, near Bow, now called St. Leonard Bromley, in Middlesex; but it is not known by whom the donation was made. King Henry the Third confirmed to the nuns of St. Leonard de Gynges, and the hermit of Gynges, all the grants made to them, &c. From whence it is evident that this house

* The name of Tyrell, in this parish, occurs in old deeds as early as the reign of King Henry the Third. An account of this honourable family is given in the description of Boreham.

BOOK II. had a cell, or hermitage, at Buttsbury. On the suppression, this estate came from the crown, with the rectory of Buttsbury, to Sir Ralph Sadler, in 1538, who, in 1540, conveyed it to Sir William Petre, Knt. It is a donative curacy, served by such persons as the impropriator shall, with the licence of the bishop, choose to appoint.

STOCK.

Stock. This parish is pleasantly situated upon an eminence, on the high road from Chelmsford to Billericay, Horndon on the Hill, and Tilbury. It is five miles from Chelmsford, three from Billericay, twenty-seven from Colchester, and twenty-five from London.

Etymology. From the circumstance of this parish not being mentioned in Domesday-book, and from its smallness, it is believed to have been originally no more than a hamlet to Buttsbury, by which it is entirely surrounded, except to the east, where it joins the parishes of South and West Hanningfield. This opinion is confirmed by the circumstance of these lands having been held of three adjoining manors in Buttsbury. The name is from the Saxon, Stocce, a stock, or block of wood, indicating a place wherein abundant remains of the ancient forest were found when the first Saxon settlements were formed in this part of the country.

Soil. The soil in some parts of the parish is lighter than the surrounding lands, the subsoil consisting of a white sand intermixed with gravel, except towards the common, which almost joins Gallywood on the north and Ramsden on the south-west; in these parts the soil is a stiff loam, called by the inhabitants brick and pot-earth, because, at Buttsbury, these articles have been manufactured from this material, and the bricks made from it are of a very superior kind.

The annual produce of wheat per acre is twenty-four bushels, of barley thirty-four, and of oats thirty-four.

Population. The population consists of three hundred and ten males, and three hundred females; total, six hundred and ten.

Manors. The greater part of the lands of Stock were vested in the noble family of Ferrers, of Groby, as belonging to their lordship of Blunts, in Buttsbury, from whom they passed to James, Lord Berkeley, by whose heirs they were sold to Paul Bayning, Esq., in the time of Queen Elizabeth. This estate afterwards descended to the same proprietors as the manor of Blunts.

The Lord Viscount Bayning compounded with the crown for disafforesting Bushy Lees, seventy acres, Stock Mead, and other lands in this parish, parcel of the manor of Blunts.

Church. The church is dedicated to All Saints, and is rather large for so small a parish; it has two aisles, a nave, and a chancel. This building is of brick, and very ancient.

There is a traditionary account of the destruction of the original steeple by fire; the present one is entirely of wood, consisting of thick planks, fixed into deep grooves between the studs, and has three bells and a clock. There is an altar tomb inserted in the wall of the south aisle, near the chancel; it is covered with a grey marble stone, in which, under an escutcheon, on a brass plate, there is the figure of a man in armour, in a devotional posture, with his hands joined: at his feet a brass plate bears the following inscription:— Monument.

"The corpes of Richard Twedye, Esquer, lyeth buried here in tombe,
Bewrapte in claye, and soe reserved until the joyeful dome,
Whoe in his lyffe hath served well against the Inglishe foes,
In foren lands and eke at home, his countrye well it knowes;
The prince he served in courte full longe, a pensioner fit in personage,
In his countrey a Justice eke a man full grave and sage.
Foure almes-howses here hath he builte, for foure poore knights to dwell,
And them indewed with stypendes lardge enoughe to kepe them well.
In fiftye eyghte years his course he ran, and ended the 28 of Januarye, 1574."

Richard Twedy lived at Boreham. Beatrix, his mother, was daughter and heiress of Richard Winnington, Esq. His great grandfather, George Twedy, came from Scotland.*

The living is a rectory, valued in the king's books at 10*l.*

A house, and two crofts of land, in Downham, were left by a person of the name of James; the rent to be divided between the poor of Stock and Buttsbury. Charity.

Of the rectors of this parish, one of the most eminent was Charles Hoole, M. A., a kinsman of Bishop Sanderson; at first, master of Rotherham, and other schools, and editor of several useful school-books; he was rector of this parish from 1660 to 1667, and is buried in the chancel. His successor was the worthy and learned T. Cox, the compiler of Magna Britannia, in Essex. C. Hoole, M. A.

The family of George Bate, M. D., the author of Elenchus Motuum, &c., resided in Stock.

MARGARETTING.

This parish is bounded on the north by Widford, by Buttsbury southward, and westward by Fryerning. The great road from London to Chelmsford, Colchester, and Harwich passes through the village, which is four miles from Chelmsford, and twenty-six from London. The name of this parish is derived from that of the saint to whom the church is dedicated, with the Saxon particle *ing*, applied to the meadow-lands it contains, which are of a very superior description. In ancient writings it is called Ging-Margaret, Yng-Margaret, and Ging-Magna. The soil is much lighter than in the adjoining parish of Buttsbury, yet it requires draining. Margaretting.

* The arms. Quarterly, 1, a saltier, engrailed, with a chief; 2, a cross pattée, ermine, between three roses; 3, an orle between eight martlets; 4, three bears, muzzled. Crest, a raven.

BOOK II.

The population consists of two hundred and thirty-seven males, and two hundred and forty-two females; total, four hundred and seventy-nine.

In the time of the Saxons, the lands of this parish were held by Siward, Edwin Grut, Selva, and Anschill. At the general survey they were in the possession of Robert Gernon, Mathew Mauritaniensis, and two under-tenants, William and Ilger.

Manor.

The manor of Margaretting, was held, under the name of Ginge, in the year 1166, the twelfth year of King Henry the Second, by John de Sandford. It afterwards came, by marriage, into the family of the De Veres,* from which, by intermarriage, it was conveyed to that of the earl of Surrey. It was in the possession of Edmund, earl of Arundel, in the reign of Edward the Second; but he being beheaded through the intrigues of Roger Lord Mortimer, it was again granted to the Surrey family. In 1461, John Scott, Esq. held this manor. In 1592, it came to the Petre family.

Coptfold hall.

Coptfold Hall, or Cold Hall, is a manor, the mansion house of which stood on the western side of the London road, on an eminence commanding an extensive prospect over Gallywood Common, Stock, &c., as well as toward Danbury: an elegant modern building has been erected here, which is the seat of Richard Vachel Esq.

This manor was possessed by Ralf de Gings, in 1250 and 1264, and was afterwards held by James Lamborne, of De Vere earl of Oxford; in 1360 Thomas de Lamborne held it of the Countess of Oxford; William Cheyne, Esq., possessed it in 1371; it was next in the Cloville family, from whence it came, by marriage, to that of Tanfield; from them it came to Henry Bishop, Esq.; afterwards it passed to Richard Benyon, Esq., and to Richard Holden, Esq., who made great additions and improvements to the house; and from this gentleman it came to the Vachel family.

Manor of Shenfield.

Shenfield manor house lay in a low situation, had many large buildings about it, and was surrounded by a moat, with a draw-bridge, at the extremities of which were two watch-towers of brick: it had likewise a chapel adjoining the house. Most, if not all of these buildings are pulled down, and a genteel residence has been erected near the place. Numerous gentlemen's houses are in this vicinity. This manor of Shenfield belonged anciently to the Gedge or Gage family, who having possessed it for many generations, conveyed it, by marriage, to that of the Harrys (Harris)† of Prittlewell; and it was sold by a descendant of this family to Robert Wood,‡ M. D., F. R. S., LL. D., a celebrated mathematician, and one of the commissioners of the revenue in Ireland, and accountant-general to those commissioners. He died

* In Pleas, at Chelmsford, 13 Edward I. it is said, that Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, and Maud, his wife, held the manor of Ginge Reginæ, of the heirs of Gilbert de Saunford, whose heir the said Maud was, by serjeancy "custodiendi cameram Dominæ Reginæ die coronationis suæ:" *i. e.* of being the queen's chamberlain.

† An account of this family will be given given under Cricksey.

‡ See an account of him in Wood, Ath. Oxonien. vol. ii. col. 780.

at Dublin, April 9, 1685, leaving three daughters, who, in 1714, sold this estate to William Alexander, of London, who was succeeded in the possession of it by his son, Edward Alexander, Esq., of Doctors-commons.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Margaret, is a very ancient building, having a south aisle, nave, and chancel, with a wooden belfrey containing four bells, and a shingled spire. Under the north window, in the chancel, there is an old tomb, belonging to the Barfield family, near which Mr. John Tanfield is buried, and on the north side of the east window the following inscription appears. It is, however, almost illegible.

Inscription.

" Here lies interred the body of John Tanfield, late of Copfold Hall, Esq., son and heir of William Tanfield, late of Northampton, Esq., and Elizabeth, his wife, sister and heir of James Clovile, Esq., by Catherine his wife, daughter of George Comey, late of Colchester, Esq., with whom he lived almost fifty years. He had nineteen children, whereof seven survived him, three sons and four daughters; Clovile, his eldest son, married to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Engtham, of Goodneston, in Kent, Knt.; William and Thomas, unmarried; Dorothy, married to Thomas Denns, of Denns, alias Dennhill, in Kent, Esq.; Wilgiford, married to William Hurst; Elizabeth, to George Ludlowe; and Mary, to Henry Palmer, of London, Gent. He lived virtuously, and died religiously, when he had served his prince long as a justice of the peace. He was born Jan. 25, 1547, and died Oct. 5, 1625."

The gentleman this inscription commemorates, left an annuity of twenty shillings to purchase bread to that amount, to distribute to the poor of Margaretting and West Hanningfield.

On a tomb-stone on the ground, (also in the chancel) is the following:

" Under this marble lies, in hopes of a joyful resurrection, the body of Elizabeth Borritt, who was the wife of Henry Borritt, of Stradbrooke, in the county of Suffolk, Gent., with the body of Martha, one of their daughters, and late wife of Edmund Tanfield, of Copfold Hall, in this parish, Gent. She died June 28, 1669, aged 35; her mother died the 9th of July, aged 58.

When time hath marr'd this marble, and defac'd
The kind memorial which on it was plac'd,
'Twill lose the virtue of the first intent,
No longer ours, but its own monument:

Yet then, when scarce one letter's left behind,
'Twill serve, as now, posterity to mind
Of their mortality; for sure flesh must,
If solid marble, crumble into dust."

Among several memorials of the Whitecoombe family is the following:

" Sacred to the memory of Peter Whitecoombe, late of Ingatestone, Esq., and Julian, his wife; married forty-two years. She died Jan. 12, 1666, aged 70. He died Nov. 12, 1666, aged 77.

She on this clayen pillow layd her head,
As brides do use the first to go to bed.

He miss'd her soone; and yet ten months he trys
To live apart, and lykes it not, and dyes."

BOOK II.

On a plain stone on the ground the following inscription to the memory of the Rev. W. Harman, expresses the grateful sentiments of all to whom he was known.

"Here lies the body of the Rev. Mr. William Harman, who was vicar of this parish near sixty years. He was a sound divine, orthodox in his principles, of a quiet and peaceable disposition, well beloved and esteemed, not only by his parishioners, but by all who had the pleasure of knowing him. In short, he was an ornament to the sacred functions he had the honour to bear. He departed this life Dec. 22, 1731, aged 84."

The tithes of this parish were, in former times, appropriated to the priory of St. Lawrence in Blackmore, and a vicarage ordained, of which that convent were patrons. In 1525 Cardinal Wolsey obtained these, with the rest of that priory's possessions, and settled them on his colleges at Oxford and Ipswich. Upon the Cardinal's fall, reverting to the crown, they were appropriated to the abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, in 1533; and, after the general dissolution of religious houses, in 1540, the rectory of this church was granted to a widow lady of the name of Hill; since which time this living has remained impropriate. Value in the king's books, 48*l.* 0*s.* 3*d.*

FRYERNING, OR FRIERNING.

Frierning.

The village and part of the parish are on an eminence, in an exceedingly pleasant part of the county, particularly distinguished by the superior excellence of its pasture grounds and meadows. The village is situated on the western side of the road from London to Chelmsford, Colchester, and Harwich, from which places it is distant much about the same as Ingatestone; and the lands of these two parishes are intermixed in a very intricate and confused manner. The meaning of the name is, "The Frier's ing, or meadow." It is in records named Inga, Ginges, and Ginge-Hospital.

Population.

The population consists of three hundred and five males, and three hundred and seven females; total, six hundred and twelve.

These lands, in the time of the Saxons, belonged to three proprietors of the names of Selva, Topius, and Borda, and, at the general survey, to Robert de Gernon. His son and heir, William, surnamed De Montfichet (because that seat, in the parish of Stanstead, became the head of his barony) succeeded; and his son, Gilbert de Montfichet, in the reign of King Henry the Second, granted half of this manor, with all its appertenances, to God and St. Mary, and St. John Baptist, and the poor of the holy house of the hospital of Jerusalem, and the brethren in the same house serving God, in free and pure alms, except the outer wood, called Westfrid, which he reserved to himself and his heirs. He also gave them the church there, with lands. His son Richard seems to have given them the other part of the manor; for in King John's confirmation-charter it is thus expressed: "the vill of Ginnges, with the

church, and all its appertenances." It continued in the possession of the brethren till it came to Henry the Eighth, at the suppression of religious houses; after which it was granted, by one of the king's auditors, to William Berners, Esq., grandson of John Berners, Esq. of Writtle; William, Thomas, and Leonard,* were his sons. It afterwards came to one of the Whitcomb family, and was subsequently purchased by Dorothy Wadham, who made it part of the endowment of Wadham College, Oxford, including also the advowson of the church. This Dorothy was the second daughter of Sir William Petre, by his first wife, Gertrude, daughter of Sir John Tyrell, of Warley. She was the wife of Nicholas Wadham, Esq., of Merryfield, in Somersetshire, who left, at his decease, three thousand eight hundred pounds a-year estate, and four thousand pounds in money, and she completed the foundation of Wadham College, Oxford, which her husband had begun.

Church.

The church has a nave and chancel, with a strong tower of brick, containing four bells.†

The rectory of Fryerning is valued in the king's books at 9*l.*

Charities.

Robert D'Oiley, rector of this parish, left an annual charitable donation of thirty shillings, to purchase bread, to be distributed among the poor, at Christmas and Easter. The same munificent gentleman bequeathed one thousand pounds to the society in London instituted for the purpose of affording relief to the widows and families of poor clergymen.

BLACKMORE.

Blackmore.

This parish is bounded on the east by Fryerning and Writtle, by Norton Mandeville and High Ongar on the north, by High Ongar and Stondon on the west, and on the south by Doddinghurst, Mountnessing, and Shenfield; it is about three miles in length, and one in breadth. The name is derived from the dark colour of the soil, the lands lying low and swampy. The average annual produce is calculated to be twenty-four bushels per acre of wheat, thirty-four of barley, and thirty-four of beans.

Soil and produce.

Population.

The population is stated to be three hundred and thirty-nine males, three hundred and eighteen females; total six hundred and fifty-seven.

The village is nearly in the centre of the parish; and several springs, strongly tinctured with sulphate of iron, pass through and beside it. These rivulets, accumulating as they proceed, form the source of the river Can. It is twenty-three miles

* This Leonard lies buried in Frierning Church, on the south side of the communion table, where the following inscription appears on a brass plate:—"Here under lyethe buryed the bodye of Leonard Berners, late o. . . . . third sone and heyre of Wyllm Berners, the elder, esquier, whc deces . . . . . bruary, in the yere of our Lord God 1563, whose soul we trust d . . . . ."

† By Inquis. 29 Elizabeth, it appears that land was held here called the "*Chappell-yard*," but there does not seem to be any other evidence of there having been a chapel.

BOOK II.

distant from London, and three north-west from Ingatestone. Henry the Eighth granted a fair, which is held on the 21st of August, chiefly for cattle.

Not being mentioned in Domesday-book, no account of this lordship is found till the time of King Stephen and Henry the Second, when it appears to have been in the possession of a family surnamed De Sandford or Samford.

Manor.

The manor-house stands near the church-yard, the demesne of which comprises the greater part of the parish. This mansion was given, by Adam and Jordan de Sandford, to the priory which they founded here, according to Bishop Tanner, before or in the beginning of King John's reign, but Richard St. George, Esq., affirms* that it was founded by Sir John de Saundfort, about the time of Henry the Second; it was for canons regular of the order of St. Augustine, and dedicated to St. Lau-

Priory.

rence; whence it was usually called the monastery or priory of St. Laurence de Blackmore. It was dissolved in the year 1527, the seventeenth year of Henry the Eighth, and granted to Cardinal Wolsey, for part of the endowment of his college at Oxford, at which time its revenues amounted to 85*l.* 9*s.* 7*d.* Upon the cardinal's attainder, it came again to the crown in 1529, and, in 1531, was granted to the abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, in exchange for the manor of Stansted-abbots, and other lands. On the general dissolution of monasteries, King Henry the Eighth, in 1540, granted this estate to John Smyth, Esq.; and Thomas Smyth, Esq., his descendant, and last heir male of that family, sold it to Sir Jacob Acworth, who repaired and much improved this ancient building by many important additions; and his daughter and heiress, Lady Avis, conveyed it by marriage to Sir George Wheate. It was afterwards purchased by Richard Preston, Esq. It is said to have been one of the houses of pleasure resorted to by Henry the Eighth, in this county, when he wished to indulge himself in the embraces of his courtesans, and was at that

Jericho.

time called Jericho; hence it became a cant phrase among the courtiers, on the occasional disappearance of the king, that his majesty was gone to Jericho. His natural son, Henry Fitzroy,† duke of Richmond and Somerset, was born here, and became the friend of the gallant and accomplished earl of Surrey, whose poetry makes such a distinguished figure in the literature of the sixteenth century. The stream of the Can, which partly surrounds Jericho, has yet retained the name of the Jordan.

Copsheaves.

The manor-house is not far from Jericho; it has been variously named, Copsheaves or Copsheffs, and Smyth's Hall. It came from the Smyth family‡ to Captain Charles Alexander, who left it to his nephew, Robert Alexander Cricket, Esq.; this gentleman new fronted the old mansion, in a window of which there was some fine

* In his Collection, fol. 141.

† His mother was Elizabeth Talbois, daughter of Sir John Blount, and widow of Sir Gilbert Talbois.

‡ An account of the Smyth family will be given in the description of Cressing.

stained glass, of great antiquity, representing ancient military figures. These he carefully preserved, and formed into a beautiful window for the staircase.

Fingreth.

The manor house of Fingreth* stood a mile north of the town; this manor was holden of the king in capite by the grand sergeanty of being chamberlain to the queen of England,† and of keeping guard at the door of her chamber on the day of her coronation, having, for his fee, the furniture, beds, basins, &c. Gilbert de Sandford held the manor by this tenure, as chamberlain to Eleanor, the queen of Henry the Third. His only daughter and heiress, Alice, was married to Robert, son and heir of Hugh de Vere, earl of Oxford, who died in the twenty-fourth year of Edward the First, his countess holding by the same tenure this and also the barony of Samford. Afterwards the estate was conveyed to Sir Walter Mildmay, chancellor of the exchequer, and from that family it came by marriage to Robert Cory, D. D., who, at the coronation of Queen Ann, claimed, with Mary, his wife, the office of chamberlain; and it was afterwards claimed by the lord of this manor, at the coronation of Queen Caroline, in 1727, but disallowed, because not made out. C. G. Parker, Esq., is the present proprietor of this lordship.

Withers-pains.

The small manor of Witherspains, or Witherspawns, is a hamlet to Blackmore, and belongs to this hundred, though it lies in High Ongar.

Church.

The church and chancel are very ancient, and supposed to have formed part of the old priory church. There are two aisles, the roof of which is supported by two rows of columns. The body or nave is ceiled with oak wainscot, on which are the arms of Richard the Second, Henry the Fourth, and those of several noble and ancient families, probably such as were benefactors to the monastery; it has a small vestry, and in the steeple there are five bells. The church is dedicated to St. Lawrence, and in the window over the door there is a representation of the martyrdom of this saint, in stained glass. The church-yard is on the north side, and very small. In the church, near the communion table, there is a grey marble grave-stone, on the margin of which is the following inscription in Gothic characters.

Inscriptions.

"To the memory of the just Prior, Thomas de Veer."

And on the north side of the rails that surround the communion table, another grey marble bears the following:—

"Here lyeth the body of Simon Lynch, rector of Runwell, who, for fearing God and the king, was sequestered, prosecuted and persecuted, to the day of his death, by Gog and Magog; and left issue Elizabeth, Sarah, Simon, and Ithuel, unto whom the Lord be merciful. He died the 19th of June, 1660, aged 60 years."

* February 8, 1315, Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, gave licence to the prior and convent here, to appropriate to their monastery all the lands and tenements which Henry de Fyngrye held of him in the vill of Fyngrith.

† Liber Ruber, fol. 232.

BOOK II.

The burial place of the ancient family of the Smyths, of this parish, is at the end of the chancel; and there is a decayed tomb to the memory of Thomas Smyth, Esq., who died in 1594, and also of Margaret, his wife. Their full-length effigies are fixed on the monument. There are also several inscriptions to the memory of individuals of this family.

The rectory of Blackmore is an impropriation, valued in the king's books at 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, but, in 1720, Thomas Smyth Esq., augmented it by tithes of the value of four hundred pounds, on receiving two hundred pounds of the governors of Queen Ann's bounty.

Charities.

The following charities belong to this parish:—Mr. John Simonds left an annuity of forty shillings, to be given to the poor; and Mrs. Margaret Powle, the widow of Sir Stephen Powle, Knt., left the same sum, to be given yearly, on All Saints' day, to eight of the poorest women of the parish. Lands holden of Fingreth Hall are charged with an annuity of three pounds five shillings; the combined charities of Mr. George Challice, Mr. John Trotter, of Doddinghurst, and Dr. Tabor. Mr. George Challice, by his will, 1580, left a freehold tenement, garden, and orchard; the rents to be distributed quarterly to the poor. In 1601, Mr. Henry Waller left an annuity of forty shillings, to be given to the poor. Mr. William Peacock left an annuity of one pound, to be given to the poor. A messuage and tenements, with the appertenances, and ten acres of land, were left by will, for the best use of the poor, by Mr. Thomas Almond, in 1728; and half an acre of land was given by a person unknown, to supply bell-ropes, for which it has always been appropriated; it has usually let for nine shillings a year.

WIDFORD, OR WIDEFORD.

Widford.

This small parish joins that of Chelmsford on the south-west, and it may reasonably be presumed to have taken its name from a ford anciently forming a passage over the river in its vicinity. It has only one manor, and contains about eight hundred acres of land. It is twenty-seven miles distant from London and two from Chelmsford, the road passing through the village.

Soil and produce.

The soil is, in general, a light turnip land, of the same description as that of Chelmsford: in the lower parts, rich-meadow ground; and around the village, which is near the centre, the land is in a high state of cultivation, and very productive. Mr. Vancouver gives an account of some experiments on the culture of mustard-seed in this parish, which, even in a failing crop, were in a considerable degree advantageous. "On the 23d of May, 1800, twelve acres were sown with white mustard-seed, the quantity of seed one quart, instead of half a peck per acre, which is usually sown. It failed in the plant, owing to the land not being so well cultivated as it ought to have been, nor sufficiently manured, nor the weeds properly and fully destroyed.

In August it was reaped and harvested, but in consequence of the several defects stated, the produce was only one quarter and a half per acre; yet even this crop, at twelve shillings and sixpence per bushel, amounted to ninety pounds, that is, seven pounds ten shillings an acre. On the 25th of May, 1801, ten acres of land were sown, the ground being well prepared: when reaped, in September, the produce was forty quarters, which was sold for more than two hundred pounds, that is, twenty pounds per acre. These crops immediately followed wheat; and if the land had not been prepared for mustard it would have lain fallow, and have been sown next year with oats or barley, so that nothing but a crop of turnips could have been produced between, in the usual way; the mustard left the land in a good condition for a crop of wheat." This intelligent farmer observes, that the usual average crop is from three to four quarters per acre; a light and loamy soil suits best; and it is so far from exhausting, or injuring the soil, that it is enriched and pulverized by the leaves and flowers which fall upon it. It is best to sow mustard as soon after a shower as may be. It is cut, harvested, gathered, and thrashed in the field in the same manner as rape or coleseed.

Population.

The population of Widford parish is fifty-nine males, fifty-nine females; total, one hundred and eighteen.

In the oldest records this parish is named Wideford, and the first proprietor named is William de Cloville, who held it in the twenty-ninth year of Henry the Third.* In the year 1329 it was the property of Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent, and sixth son of King Edward the First, who was beheaded, in 1329, for contriving the deliverance of the captive King Edward the Second. It was next given to Roger Mortimer, earl of March, and Edmund Bacon held it under him; and, in 1336, Robert de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, held this manor of the earl of March, as of his manor of Swainscamp. It was all or part of it in possession of individuals of the Bacon family, under the earls of March, till the eleventh year of Henry the Sixth; some time after which it returned to the Cloville family; from whom, in 1589, it came to Charles Altham, serjeant at law, who, in 1604, built the chapel on the north side of the church.† Thomas Altham, Gent., died in 1607. Sir James Altham, Knt., died in 1616, holding this manor, and the advowson of the church, of Sir Ralph Weldon, Knt., as of his manor of Swainscamp. It afterwards was conveyed, by marriage, to Charles Tryon,‡ of Haringworth, in Northamptonshire; whose son sold this estate to Thomas Inwin, Esq., of Southwark; who, dying in 1743, left it to his widow, on whose death it came to his only

Edmund of Woodstock.

* See the account of West Hanningfield.

† In the west window of this chapel, in old English character, is, or was, the following: "Carolus Altham serviens, ad legem Dñs. Manerii de Widford ac Patronus istius Ecclesiæ hanc capellam ædificavit. Ano Dñi 1604, cujus . . . ." The rest wanting.

‡ Sir Samuel Tryon, of Layer-Marney, was a younger branch of this family.

BOOK II. daughter, Sarah, countess dowager of Suffolk, widow and relict of Henry, earl of Suffolk, who died in 1745. This lady, in 1752, was married to Lucius Carey, lord viscount Falkland.

A little beyond Widford Bridge, on the right-hand side of the road going toward Ingatestone, is a handsome modern building, surrounded by a good park, well watered. It is called Highlands, from the loftiness of its situation, commanding a wide extent of distant prospects. It was erected by Chief Justice Comyns, Knt., chief baron of the exchequer, who, at his decease, left it to his lady, and after her death to his nephew, John Comyns, Esq., whose son, John Richard Comyns, succeeded; its present possessor is P. C. Labouchere, Esq., who has much improved both the house and grounds. The chief baron's father was William Comyns, (descended from the Comyns of Dagenham, in this county,) educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, and afterwards a member of Lincoln's Inn. He died in 1685. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Matthew Rudd, of Little Baddow; they had, besides Robert and Thomas, who died infants, William, who died a bachelor; John and Richard; and two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of George Davenport, of London, Gent., and Mary, wife of Edward Tabor, of London, laceman. John Comyns, Esq., afterwards lord chief baron of the exchequer, was of the same college and society as his father, created serjeant at law in 1705, burgess of Maldon in the fourth year of King William, appointed one of the barons of the exchequer in 1726, and knighted, one of the justices of common pleas in 1735; and chief baron of the exchequer in 1738. He died, in 1740, without issue, though he was thrice married: his first wife was Anne, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Nathaniel Gurdon, D. D., rector of Chelmsford, who died in 1705; the second, was Elizabeth Courthop; the third was Anne Wilbraham. His brother, Richard Comyns, Esq., of Rolstons, was of the Inner Temple, and created serjeant at law in 1724; he had three wives: Judith, daughter of Dr. N. Gurdon, abovementioned; she died in 1700 with John, her son. His second wife, Frances, daughter of Thomas Houghton, D. D., vicar of Writtle, rector of Higham Gobion, in Bedfordshire, and prebendary of St. Paul's and Chichester. His third wife was Elizabeth Chiffings, of Kent. By his second wife, he had John, his eldest son and heir; Houghton, Richard, and three daughters: Frances; Elizabeth, married to the Rev. John Birch; and Mary. Serjeant Comyns died in 1740. His eldest son, John, was of Queen's College, Cambridge, and of the Inner Temple, and a barrister at law; he died in 1760, having been thrice married; his first wife was ——— Wright; his second, Elizabeth Hallet; and the third, Mary, sister to Sir John Tyrell. He left, by his second wife, a son, named Richard John.*

Baron Comyns.

* Comyns' arms. Azure, a chevron, ermines, between three garbs, or. — Crest. On a close helmet, a garb, or wheatsheaf, grasped by two hands.

The church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, stands on the western side of the London road; it is a small and ancient building, consisting of a nave and chancel. On the north side there is a chapel, leaded, belonging to the lords of the manor. There are two bells in a wooden turret at the west end. The wall between the nave and the chancel is of unusual thickness.* Church.

Widford rectory is valued in the king's books at 8*l.*

WRITTLE.

This parish is bounded on the east by that of Chelmsford, and is computed to be fifty-two miles in circumference; it is the largest in the county, and one of the finest. The soil is not materially different from Moulsham and Chelmsford; it produces excellent crops of wheat, and hops have been cultivated here. Writtle.

The population consists of one thousand and sixty-four males, one thousand and thirty-six females; total, two thousand one hundred. Population.

The village is two miles north-west from Chelmsford, and twenty-eight miles from London. They have a charter for a fair to be held annually on the Monday in Whitsun-week, and on the 10th of October; but what is very extraordinary, even this advantage is not embraced, though no town in England could better accommodate cattle of every kind.† The fair on Whit-Monday is indeed so far kept up as to afford a shattered booth or two, stored with gingerbread or children's toys; but that of the 10th of October has been long discontinued. Writtle is subject to no visitation, and formerly was of itself a place of jurisdiction, till at length the inhabitants assuming upon this prerogative, and refusing obedience to the summons of the sheriff at the assizes and quarter-sessions, to attend upon juries, an inquiry was made into their right of separate jurisdiction, which, appearing to have scarcely any other foundation than that of custom, it was thought proper to lay this distinction aside; ever since which they have served those offices, in common with other parishes. Fair.

This village has been conjectured to occupy the site of the Roman station named Cæsaromagus in the Itinerary of Antoninus. Writtle has been considered, Cæsaromagus.

* In this church there are, or were, the following arms:—In the south window of the chancel, an escutcheon of two parts; 1, Clovill; 2 and 3, ermines, a chief, azure, three lions rampant, or. Another, quarterly, first and fourth, sable, a bend engrailed, argent, between ten billets, five and five; second and third, gules, three globes on pedestals. In the chapel, on the north side:—Three escutcheons; 1. Azure, a chevron, argent, with a crescent, sable, between three escallops, argent, impaling, 1, gules, three storks, walking, or; 2, 1 and 2, a chevron, argent, between three fishes hauriant, or. 2. A chevron as above, impaling, gules, a fesse wavy, argent, between three bulls' heads couped, argent. 3. Argent, three chevronels, with a border engrailed, sable, in chief, gules, a bull's head couped, argent; surmounted by an annulet, sable, impaling, gules, a fesse, argent, with an annulet, sable, three bulls' heads couped, argent, a chief, argent.

† There is a remarkable custom here, called Leppe and Lasse, which requires that every cart passing over a place called Greenbury (except it be the cart of a nobleman) shall pay fourpence to the lord of the manor.

BOOK II.

both by Gale and Gibson, as a Roman town, although neither of them can produce any proofs of it from remains, coins, or other antiquities found there. Gibson supposes it to be the Canonium of Antoninus. The principal claim that Writtle has to be considered as the site of Cæsaromagus, is its distance from Colchester. In other respects Chelmsford, which was regarded by the older antiquaries as the representative of Cæsaromagus, would have the preference, as it stands upon the road, is still a place of consequence, and its distance from London is agreeable to the numerals given in Antoninus.* Gibson thought that Dunmow was Cæsaromagus, and contends that "there was no road through Chelmsford till some time after the conquest, and even then it was not much frequented, by reason it was exceeding woody," &c. But the same argument might be alleged against the Watling Street, at the same period: for Leofstan, the abbot of St. Albans, is recorded to have restored and repaired that street a little before the Norman conquest "by causing the great woods upon it to be cut down." Reynolds has placed Cæsaromagus

Widford.

at Widford, in the immediate neighbourhood of Chelmsford. "In this uncertainty, and want of positive evidence," he observes, "I had acceded to the claims of Writtle, as the most probable, though by no means satisfactory, when a communication from my right reverend friend and patron removed the difficulty, and enabled me to speak with more confidence as to the real site of their town. He had found reason to believe, that a village called Widford, about a mile south of Chelmsford, is the remains of this old town. A considerable quantity of Roman bricks and tiles has been found here, with other marks of a station. Here then we may fix Cæsaromagus on a pretty sure foundation."† Gale thought that Cæsaromagus might be Witham, and supports his opinion on some ancient remains found there, and on the name of the river, the Bar, which he supposes to be preserved in the name *Baromagus*, given to Cæsaromagus in the Peutingerian Tables.‡

The ruins of an ancient palace may yet be traced on the left-hand side of the road

* Reynold's Iter. Britan. p. 250. Talbot, the first we know of who wrote a discourse on the Iter. Britan. of Antoninus, placed Cæsaromagus at Chelmsford. "The distance," he observes, "very fitly agrees; for it is from London by modern computation XXV miles, which indeed will make XXVIII Italick mile (as you have in the Itinerary); neither doth the name very much allude. And in the IX journey Cæsaromagus is placed in the way which leads from Colchester to Londinium. But you will say, who at this day being to take his journey from London to Carlisle, doth chuse his course by Chelmsford? I answer, that perhaps they did so times formerly. For also the kings of Scotland, as we have heard, were wont to come up to the parliament here this way, and that they, or some one of them, built a convent of the order of Dominicans, or preaching Friers; as they did also a house of nunnes at Elstow or Elinstow, by Bedford."—*Talbot, in Barton, Comment on Antoninus*, p. 197.

† Reynold's Iter. Britan. p. 251.

‡ "Tabulæ Pentingerianæ afferunt Baromagum, Barus vocatur fluvius iste qui non procul ab oppido Witham in fluvium quem vocant *aquam nigram* dilabitur. Ostendit adhuc oppidum illud castri antiqui semirutum vallum, et si male quoad distantiam cum Londinio et Durolito convenit, melius sese tamen habet, respectu habito, sive ad Coloniam in hoc, sive ad Canonium in nono Itinere."—*Gale. Iter. Britann.* p. 91.

leading to Chelmsford, which, according to Stowe, was built by King John in the year 1211.

The road from London to Braintree, and various places in the north and north-east parts of the county, is said to have passed through Writtle before the bridge was built over the river at Chelmsford. A large and much frequented inn, called the Swan, formerly stood on the road, near the farm called Shakestones; and from various ancient accounts we learn that generally, for the greater part of the winter, all carriages to Ipswich and Harwich were obliged to pass this way, the ford at Chelmsford not being at those times passable without great danger. In the time of Edward the Confessor, this extensive lordship belonged to Earl Harold, and remained in the possession of the Conqueror at the time of the survey; except a part of it, which had been granted to the bishop of Hereford,* and Newland Hall, in Roxwell, which formed part of the possessions of Eustace, earl of Bologne.

Manor.

The manor of Writtle was part of the *corpus comitatus* of Essex; and King Richard the First granted some franchises to John Fitz-William, and Walter de Hadfield; but those franchises are not specified. About a quarter of a mile from the green, on the right-hand side of the road leading to Chelmsford, there is a farm called the Lordship, where the court-baron is held; but the court-leet is kept at Greenbury, on Little Green, upon Whit-Monday, in a place enclosed like a summer-house. The Market-house stood near it, but has been pulled down a long time ago. In the first year of Henry the Third this manor or lordship was granted to Philip de Albene, and in the following, to William Long-espée, earl of Salisbury; in the fourteenth of the same reign, it was in the possession of Ralph de Nova Villa, or Nevil, bishop of Chichester,† and lord chancellor of England; there was also annexed to it a wood, called Horsfrith. After the decease of the bishop this lordship came to the earls of Chester, of whom Ranulph Blondeville, the last of the line of Hugh Lupus, dying, left it to his sisters; and Maud, the eldest of them, was married to David, earl of Huntingdon, brother to William, king of Scotland. John, surnamed Scot, their son and heir, in right of his mother, became earl of Chester. He married Helen, daughter of Llewellyn, prince of Wales; but she poisoning him, he died without issue, in 1244. After his death, Henry the Third took this lordship into his own hands, lest so fair an inheritance should be divided among females, and gave his sisters other lands as a compensation. Robert the son of Isabel, the second sister by Robert de Brus or Bruce, on the death of his father, in 1252, doing homage, had livery of his mother's inheritance: he married Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and in 1276 served in Wales for one knight's

Llewellyn.

Robert de Bruce.

* This part is believed to have been the manor of Roman's fee.

† He built a house in Holborn, to be the town residence of the bishops of that see, which, from a subsequent owner, Henry, earl of Lincoln, took the name of Lincoln's Inn.

BOOK II. fee in Writtle and Hatfield. Upon vacancy of the throne of Scotland, he was one of the competitors for the crown of that kingdom; but in 1292, being then very old, he released to his son, Robert, and his heirs, all the right and claim he had, or could have, to that crown; and dying in peace at Lochmaben in Annandale, in 1295, was buried at Gisburn, with his ancestors. His son, Robert, married Martha, the daughter and heiress of Neil, earl of Carrick, widow of Adam de Kilcontach, who, in her right, had become earl of Carrick; she also conveyed this title to Robert, her second husband, who getting livery of his lands in England, died in 1304, possessed of the manor of Writtle, which he held of the king in capite by the service of half a knight's fee, and also of the manor of Bromeshobery, in Hatfield Broad-oak, which he held by the same service, together with the half hundred of Harlow, belonging to this last manor. He was succeeded by his son Robert in the earldom of Carrick, who, asserting his right to the kingdom of Scotland, and being crowned at Scone, in 1306, was deprived of all his estates in England by King Edward the First. These possessions remained in the crown till given by King Edward the Second to Humphrey de Bohun, high constable of England, earl of Hereford and Essex, and to Elizabeth* his wife, and their heirs. They had six sons and four daughters. Dying in 1321, he was succeeded by his eldest son John, on whose death, in 1335, without issue, the inheritance descended to his next brother, Humphrey, who had license from King Edward the Third, in 1347, to fortify and embattle his mansion-house at Writtle. He died unmarried, in 1361, and Humphrey, the son of his brother William, earl of Northampton, succeeded him, who died in 1372, leaving two daughters,† Eleanor and Mary; the latter of whom married Henry earl of Derby, afterwards Henry the Fourth king of England. Eleanor was married to Thomas of Woodstock, earl of Buckingham, Essex and Northampton, duke of Gloucester, and high constable of England, and who, in right of his wife, had the lordship of Writtle, with other great estates. This nobleman, in 1397, fell a sacrifice to the malice of his enemies, through the weakness of his nephew, King Richard the Second. He had a son, Humphrey, who died young, and four daughters, Anne, Joan, Isabel, and Philippa. Anne was contracted in marriage, very young, to Thomas earl of Stafford, who dying before the marriage was consummated, in 1392, his intended wife was married to his next surviving brother and heir, Edmund, earl of Stafford, who was slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, in 1403, leaving Humphrey, his son and heir, at that time not two years of age. Anne, his widow, married, first Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, and afterwards John Holland, earl of Huntingdon. Humphrey, on account of his near alliance to the royal family, was, in 1444, created duke of

Earl of Carrick.

Edward I.

Thomas of Woodstock.

Earl of Stafford.

* She was the seventh daughter of King Edward the First, and widow of John, earl of Holland and Zealand.

† By his wife Joan, daughter of Richard, earl of Arundel.

Buckingham, having before, the titles of earl of Hereford, Stafford, Northampton, and Perch, lord of Brecknock, and of Holderness; he fell in battle, fighting for King Henry the Sixth, at Northampton, in 1460. His son Humphrey, earl of Stafford, by Anne, daughter of Ralph Nevill, earl of Westmoreland, had died before him, having been killed in 1455 at the battle of St. Albans; so that his grandson, Henry, became his next heir.* He was the chief instrument in placing the crown on the head of King Richard the Third; but declaring afterwards against that usurper, he was beheaded in 1460, and his estates became forfeited. Edward, his eldest son, by Catherine, daughter of Richard Widevill Earl Rivers, obtained livery of all his father's lands from King Henry the Seventh. This nobleman, as unfortunate as his predecessors, came to a violent and untimely death; for happening to offend that overgrown favourite, Cardinal Wolsey, he was, through his malice and revenge, beheaded on Tower-hill, in 1521, and Writtle, with his other estates, came to the crown, where they remained till Queen Mary granted this lordship, with other estates, to Sir William Petre, Knt., in which noble family it has remained to the present time.

Widevill, Earl Rivers.

Sir Wm. Petre.

Formerly there were two parks in this parish, distinguished by the names of King's or Writtle Park,† which yet bears that name, and lies toward Ingatestone, and Hoastly, or Osterly Park, more anciently called Horsfrith,‡ which has been disparked a long time ago; it lay in the road from Cooksmill Green to High Ongar. That there used to be a bailiff and forest-keeper here, who held lands for their services, may be instanced in John de Wollaxton, who, we are informed, "held the bayliship of the forests of Writele, and half hundred of Chelmsford, by the sergeancy of keeping the king's forest in those places; and he held of Robert de Bruis, by reason of the manor of Writele one messuage, one hundred and sixty acres of arable land, six acres of meadow, six acres of pasture, eight acres of wood, and seventeen shillings rent in Writel;" and whoever held the premises was, on that account, to discharge the bailiship. Among the records in the Exchequer office, there is a perambulation of a forest in this parish belonging to Edward the First, but when it was disafforested is not known.

Writtle park. Osterly park.

Nine manors have at different times been parcelled out of this noble lordship, which have usually been described in the following order.

Manors.

Rolstons, which took its denomination from a family so called; the manor-house is pleasantly situated half a mile from the church, on the right-hand side of the road

Rolstons.

* His mother was Margaret, daughter and co-heiress to Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset.

† It has a fine mansion-house and elegant gardens, and has continued the country residence of different gentlemen of fortune. At present it is the seat of Lady Nightingale.

‡ In 1372 described as "a certain park, called Horsfrythe, near Writele, containing three hundred acres of land."

BOOK II. leading to Blackmore. Walter Thomas, Gent., held this estate of the crown by fealty and twenty-five shillings and sixpence rent, being then valued at eight pounds a year: he died in 1543, and was succeeded by his son. This family had also Tye Hall, in Roxwell. In 1633, it was in possession of the Astley family; Sir Andrew Astley, Knt., died here in that year, and was succeeded by his son and heir, Thomas. In 1653, it was purchased of Anthony Astley, by William Wiseman; and his successor, Elizabeth Wiseman, sold it to John Adams, Esq., in 1685, who dying in 1711, aged seventy-seven, was buried in Writtle Church. Randal Adams was of Gore Hall, in Kent; and Bonny Adams, Esq., was one of the family residing here.

Shakestons. Shakestons, anciently Schehestons, is a manor, the mansion-house of which lies on the side of the road leading from Writtle Church to Margaretting. William Bedell, of the family of that name, of Bedell's Hall, held this manor, and messuages, called the Lodge, and Howchers, all in Writtle, and died in 1535. Sir Andrew Astley,* mentioned above, lived in the mansion-house, and held this manor of Richard earl of Portland, and Peter Whetcomb; which they had in trust for the Lord Petre. This family of Astley took its name from a lordship in Warwickshire. They derive themselves from Thomas de Estley, or Astley, imprisoned by Fulk le Brent, in the castle of Bedford, in 1215; his grandson Andrew de Estley, was summoned to several successive parliaments of Edward the First; and John de Astley, of this family, was celebrated for maintaining a tilt, on horseback, at Paris, in 1438, against Peter de Massei, whom he vanquished in the presence of Charles the Seventh, of France; and three years after for another combat, in Smithfield, London, before King Henry the Sixth, with Sir Philip Boyle, an Arragonian knight, whom he also conquered, on account of which victory King Henry made him one of the knights of the garter. From the Astleys, Shakestons came to the families of Browne, Rogers, and Plummer, the last of whom sold it to Sir John Comyns, of Highlands.

Fithlers. Fithlers is so named from a family of great antiquity, written Fithelers, or Vithelers. The mansion-house is a little out of the road, on the right-hand side, leading toward Blackmore, and about three miles from Writtle Church. Nicholas de Fithelir lived here in the reign of King Henry the Third; John was his son and heir; he had two daughters, Maud, and Amicia. It continued in this family till the time of Edward the Second, when John, the son of Benedict de Fithelere, held lands here under Laurence de Tany. In 1465, it was in the possession of the Joslin family. Sir Ralph Joslin was mayor of London in 1476. His son and heir, Richard, was

* The arms of Astley. Azure, a cinquefoil, ermine, within a border engrailed, argent, a crescent for difference. Crest, on a torse, ermine and azure, a chapeau, furred ermine, thereupon a plume of feathers, argent, banded gules, and enriched with a ducal coronet.

of Fithlers, and had a daughter named Beatrix, who was married to John Browne, of the family of the Brownes, of Derbyshire, and their descendants continued here for many generations, intermarrying into the families of Haydon, Jasper, Waltham, Tyrell, Farre, &c. Henry Browne, of Fithlers, was knighted, died in 1617, and was buried in the south aisle of the church.* Afterwards, this manor came to a branch of the Petre family.

Turges.

Turges Cassus, and Sturgeons, are names of an estate which has been called a manor, and, in former times, belonged to a succession of dignified families, in which it is said Ralph Neville, bishop of Chichester, and chancellor of England, resided here. It was holden by John Berners, Esq.,† of the ancient family of Berners-Roding: he was gentleman-usher to the Princess Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward the Fourth, and afterwards sewer to King Edward the Fifth, as appears from his epitaph: his two wives lie buried beside him in the church. By Margaret, daughter of Richard Vere, Esq., of the family of the Veres, earls of Oxford, he had John, his heir, who was receiver-general of the honours, castles, lordships, and manors, both in Essex and Suffolk, belonging to Catherine Parr, dowager of King Henry the Eighth. The Pinchon family were the next possessors of this estate. Nicholas Pinchon, of Wales, was one of the sheriffs of London in 1532; he left John Pinchon, Esq., of Writtle, who married Jane, daughter of Richard Empson, (beheaded in 1509,) one of the hated ministers of King Henry the Seventh. This Nicholas died in 1573, and, with his wife, was buried in the north aisle of the church; his sons, were William, John of Springfield, and Edward, who was knighted. He had also two daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Geofrey Gates, of St. Edmunds; and Jane, the wife of Andrew Paschal, of Springfield. William Pinchon, Esq., of Writtle, married Rose, daughter of Thomas Redding, Esq., of Pinner, in Middlesex, by whom he had six sons and three daughters; of these, Joan was married to Sir Richard Weston, of Skreens, in Roxwell, chancellor of the exchequer, made baron of Stoke-Neyland, and earl of Portland. He died in 1592, and is buried in Writtle Church, leaving Peter, who died young; and Edward, who was knighted and came to the estate. He married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Jerome Western, of Skreens, by whom he had John, his son and heir, and three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Anne. Sir Edward died in 1625, and a noble monument is erected to his memory; which also commemorates his wife Dorothy. John, succeeding his father, married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress, of Thomas Corderoy: this last John died in 1654; and Edward his son was buried by his side, near the communion table, in 1672. The last of the family resided at the parsonage. The manor of Turges afterwards belonged to William Wolfe, Esq., of London.

Catherine Parr.

* The arms of Browne. Argent, on a chevron, gules, three roses, argent.—Crest. On a torse, argent, gules, a breast-plate, or, leathered, sable, buckles, or. A plume of feathers issuant, or and gules.

† He held it under Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, as belonging to his manor of Writtle.

BOOK II.

Hassets. Hassets is a manor, which, in Queen Elizabeth's time, was holden by John Pinchon, Esq., and afterwards came to the above-mentioned William Wolfe, Esq.

Morehall. Morehall, called also Standfords, is a small manor, the mansion of which stands in the road to Highwood, about a mile north-west from the church: it belongs to Wadham College, Oxford; the warden, and some of the fellows of which, come yearly in the Whitsun-week, to hold a court here.

Bowers. Bowers, Burrowes, or Barrowes, is by the side of Edney Common, in that part of the parish which includes Highwood. It was formerly possessed by the Luckyn family; afterwards it came to that of Brand, and afterwards became the property of Wadham College.

Bedells Hall. Bedells Hall has a good mansion-house on the right-hand side of the road leading from Pleshey to Chignall-Smeley, not far from Dives Hall; it is about four miles north-east from Writtle Church. Bedells Cross formerly stood here, where three ways meet. This manor is one of the four hamlets belonging to Writtle parish, and, at the time of the general survey, was holden by Robert Gernon, lord of Stansted-Montfichet; and from his family passed to that of De Vere, earls of Oxford: in the reign of Queen Elizabeth it was held by William Bedell,* from whose family it passed to Christopher Glasscock, clerk, who was more than forty years master of Felsted school; from his son, it went to Job Maple, clerk, vicar of Boreham; and by marriage, was afterwards conveyed to the family of Wallace.

Benedict-Otes. Benedict-Otes is a manor, so called from a person of that name; the mansion-house is on the right-hand side of the road leading from Roxwell to Chelmsford, not far from Cook's-mill Green, and about three miles north-west from Writtle Church. This manor formerly belonged to Mountney's chantry in Chelmsford, and, on the dissolution of chantries, was granted to Sir John Pergant and Thomas Reve, from whom it passed to Sir John Cary, to John Agmondesham, and to a branch of the Petre family.

Beaumont Otes. There is a farm in this parish, belonging to the right honourable Lord Petre, called Beaumont-Otes; it is in the road from Chignall-Smeley to Chelmsford; and there is a good estate called New House, the ancient mansion-house to which is below the mill on Cook's-mill Green.

Great and Little Waterhouse. Two good estates, called Great and Little Waterhouse, are in so low a situation, that when heavy rains occur, a sudden inundation takes place, which renders the roads inpassable, and has frequently proved dangerous to travellers passing this way.

Bedeman's Berg. Abbey-lands, or Bedeman's-Berg,† was a hermitage in the midst of a wood,

* Arms of Bedel. Sable, three saltiers, argent; on a fesse, argent, an escalop between two mullets, azure.—Crest. On a torse, argent and sable, a buck's head, gules, attired, or; between the horns a bough of a tree, leaved proper.

† This name is derived from the Saxon words Beoð, prayer—man—and beorg, hill.

called Highwood-quarter, about four miles north-east from the church; part of the ruins yet remain. It was founded by Robert, a monk, in the time of King Stephen; on which occasion that king not only granted him the ground necessary, but also whatever wood he might want for the building. He likewise gave him pasture for cattle, and greatly assisted him in the undertaking. From Robert it went to the abbot and monks of St. John's at Colchester, who had several additional benefactions granted by King Henry the Second; on the abolition of monastic institutions, it came to the crown, and was granted to Robert Tyrwhit, Esq., who sold it to Philip Lantall, of whom it was afterwards purchased by Sir William Petre. At the dissolution, this house was called Barrows, and Salmons, and the lands belonging to it stated to amount to fifty acres.

Church.

The church of Writtle is dedicated to All Saints; it is a massive building, covered with lead, consisting of a nave, two noble aisles, and a lofty stone tower, in which are eight bells; and above the tower there is a lantern. In the year 1143, this church was given to the monks of Bermondsey, in Surrey, by King Stephen, but was afterwards given by King John to the hospital of the Holy Ghost belonging to the English at Rome:* this being an hospital alien, was seized by the crown, and in 1399, was granted to William Wykeham,† bishop of Winchester, who settled it upon the warden and fellows of New College, Oxford, who have been the proprietors of the rectory, patrons of the vicarage, and ordinaries ever since: being a peculiar jurisdiction belonging to that college, it is subject in all spiritual matters to such commissary as its warden and fellows may appoint; for which reason it is exempt from episcopal visitation.

This rectory is a manor, called the manor of Roman's fee, or Rectoria de Writtle: the former name was given to it on account of its having belonged to the hospital at Rome; the court is kept at the parsonage-house. The rectory and vicarage are adjoining, and both pleasantly situated on the south side of the church-yard.

At the time of the suppression of monastic institutions, there were four chantries in this church: one, the name of which is not recorded, Sewal Bromfield's, or Our Lady's chantry, to which belonged a chapel in the church-yard, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, St. John the Baptist's chantry, and Carpenter's chantry. There were also endowments for twelve obits in the church, and for one lamp.

The four hamlets, or districts, in this parish were, Roman's fee, the Town-quarter, Highwood, and Bedells End.

This church is believed to contain a more considerable number of elegant monuments than any other in the county, a circumstance attributed to the wide

* It was founded for the support and maintenance of such poor Englishmen as happened to be at Rome, and destitute.

† Bishop Wykeham was the founder of New College.

BOOK II.

Inscriptions.

extent of this parish, the pleasantness of its situation, and, consequently, to the numerous wealthy families who have always resided here. On the north-side of the chancel, there is a marble monument of excellent workmanship, about sixteen feet in height, and six broad; two pillars support an elegant cornice, and enclose a fine sculpture of an angel, with sorrow pictured on his countenance, to represent the gloomy horrors of the grave, but above his head a resplendent glory breaks forth—the Sun of Righteousness; and we discover that the angelic figure stands upon a rock—the righteousness, and the rock we are to understand of Christ. Sheaves of corn are placed contiguous, with numerous implements of husbandry, by which the allegory is continued through all the processes of agricultural labour, concluding with the assurance that christians are God's husbandry, and that the reapers will gather them. Amongst these emblems a scroll bears the following:

S. M.
Edwardus et Dorothea Pinchon, una olim caro,
Unum nunc cadavar, hoc in tumulo Christum expectant,
Vixere singulari erga Deum fide,
Pari inter se concordiâ.
Nec aliâ erga homines charitate.
Hoc si filio mœstissimo dicenti non credas,
Interroga viciniam.

TRANSLATION.
Sacred to the memory of
Edward and Dorothea Pinchon, once one flesh,
Now one corpse, wait in this tomb for the coming of Christ:
They lived in matchless faith towards God;
In perfect harmony with each other,
And with perfect good-will toward all mankind.
If you cannot believe this on the word of an inconsolable son,
Consult the neighbourhood.

Against the same wall there is a small marble monument, on which is represented a father, with his four sons, on one side, and a mother, with her six daughters, on the other: they all appear in a devotional posture; and over their heads, on a brass plate, is the following:

Hunc periisse putes! Minime; mors janua vitæ est.
Grata Deo fuerat mors sua, vita viris.
Dilexit multos fuit et dilectus ab omni.
Ille Deum, Deus hunc eligit esse suum.
Esse homo desivit, cum ceperit angelus esse,
Cessat et esse suis, possit ut esse Deo.

TRANSLATION.
Do you think this man dead? It cannot be.
Death is the passage to life.
His death was as pleasing to God as his life had been to man.
He loved many, and he was beloved by all.
As he made godliness his choice, so God chose him for his own.
He ceased to be a man as he became an angel;
And he relinquished his own to remain with his God.

On another plate is the following:

"Neere unto this place resteth in peace the body of Edward Eliott, late of Newland, in the countye of Essex, Esq., son of John Eliott, of Stortford, in the countye of Suffolk. He tooke to wyfe Jane, one of the daughters of James Gedge, son and heire of Margaret Gedge, one of the daughters and heires of Thomas Barfield, of Shenfield; by whom he had yssue 4 sonnes and 6 daughters. They lived together in married estate 33 yeres, and he decesed the 22 day of Decemb. in the yere of owr Lorde 1595. Ætatis suæ 60."

On the south side of the chancel, there is an elegant monument to the memory of Sir John Comyns, fourteen feet high, and seven in width: his effigy appears standing upon a marble tomb, attired in his baron's robes, and on a grey marble table is engraved the following character of this celebrated Judge.

Near this place lies interred
The body of that great and good man,
The Right Honourable Sir John Comyns, Knt.,
Late Lord Chief Baron of his Majesty's Court of Exchequer,
Universally esteemed
One of the brightest ornaments of the bench,
And ablest lawyer of his time;
Who departed this life on the 13th day of Nov. 1740,
Aged 73.
That a character of so much piety, learning, and merit, should not be buried in oblivion, but remain a shining example to others,
This monument,
(Out of duty and gratitude)
Was humbly erected to his memory by his nephew and heir,
John Comyns, of Hylands, Esq., 1759.

——— Cui pudor et Justitiæ soror
Incorrupta fides, nudaque veritas,
Quando ullum invenient parum.

——— Oh when shall faith, of soul sincere,
Of justice pure the sister fair,
And modesty, unspotted maid,
And truth in artless guise arrayed,
Among the race of human kind,
A match to this Justinian find!

Upon the floor, in the chancel, there is a stone recording the death of John Pinchon, of Writtle, the son of Sir Edward Pinchon, July 30th, 1654; of John, his son, in 1672; and of Anne, wife of the last-named John, in 1675; and near to it, on a black marble, is the following:

Infra jacet, quod reliquum est
Rev. Johannis Birch, LL. B.
Ecclesiæ { de Corringham / de Margaretting } { in agro Essex } { Rectoris / Vicarii. }
Vir fuit
Ingenuus, doctus, amabilis, jucundus
Tàm suavitate quam sanctitate morum,
Insignis.
Multi ille bonis flebilis obiit.
Nono kalendarum Martii,
Anno { Domini 1734, / Ætatis 43. }
In cujus memoriam conjugalis pietatis et amoris ergo mœstissima conjux
Hoc monumentum collocari voluit.

TRANSLATION.
Beneath lie the remains of
The Rev. John Birch, Bachelor of Laws,
Rector of Corringham, and
Vicar of Margaretting, in the county of Essex.
He was a gentleman
Of family, learned, of an engaging behaviour, and cheerful temper;
As remarkable for amiable manners,
As for excellence of moral character.
He died, to the great sorrow of the good,
On the 21st of February, in the year of our Lord 1734,
Aged 43.
Out of conjugal love and affection, his disconsolate widow
Ordered this monument to be erected to his memory.

Near the communion table there are several memorials of the different branches of the Comyns family, and of the Petres, of Fithlers; of these last, the oldest seems to be that near the south door of the church, of Elizabeth, the wife of John Petre, Esq., of Fithlers, who died in August, 1658.

On the east wall of the north aisle a brass plate bears the following:—

"Neere to this place resteth the body of Edwarde Hunt, late of Wrettle, Gent., who lyvinge was much beloved; releeved the poor, and by his last wyll gave in perpetuytie two

BOOK II. alms houses in Church lane, with an yearly allowance of twentye shyllynges for their better maintenance. And also hath willed forever to the poor of this parish, to be yearly distributed on Good Fridaye, x shillings, whiche sommes are lymmated to be paid out of a parcel of lande called Appesfield, in Chelmesforde parishe. As by his sayde will at large appeareth. Deceased the 13th of August, 1606."

Charities. In the year 1607, Mr. Thomas Hawkins gave a messuage and farm called Hooks, with sixty acres of land, to the poor, who occupy six alms-houses in the church-yard of Writtle. Besides these six there are also five other adjoining alms-houses, the whole of which are kept in repair at the charge of the parishioners. The same benevolent gentleman also, some time afterwards, gave a farm of thirty acres for the repairs of the church. In 1591, a rent charge, now producing five pounds per annum, was left to the poor of Writtle, by Mr. William Horne, grocer, of London. In 1634, Dorothy Davis left an annuity to the poor of this parish, of two pounds thirteen shillings and four pence, chargeable upon the estate called Bogooses, in Roxwell. Twenty shillings yearly was given by Mrs. Eleanor Jones, in 1737, to be distributed in bread, at Christmas. The amount of this charity is charged upon the estate called Newhouse. Mr. Edward Hunt, in 1605, left two tenements, for the residence of two single persons for life, with twenty shillings per annum for their better maintenance. There are also the following gifts to Writtle Church: Bumstead farm, sixteen pounds a year; Parker's tenement in Greenbury; East Hayes, otherwise Polly's, in Church-haw-street, all given to adorn and beautify the church. To the poor monks twenty shillings a year, out of a farm at Chalk-end, in Roxwell. A tenement and two shillings a year, out of a piece of ground near the leet. Mr. John Blencowe, in 1774, left the sum of one thousand two hundred pounds for teaching the poor of Writtle and Roxwell.

Sir William Petre, Knt., the founder of this family, was born in the parish of Tor Brian, in Devonshire, and educated at Oxford, where he took the degree of LL. D. In 1535 he was appointed one of the visitors of the monasteries; about the year 1539, knighted; and in 1543, constituted one of the principal secretaries of state, in which office he continued to the end of the reign of Henry the Eighth, during the succeeding reigns of Edward the Sixth, and Queen Mary, and to the commencement of the reign of Elizabeth, being also privy counsellor, and frequently employed in affairs of the greatest importance. He died in January, 1571, and was buried in the church at Ingatestone. By his first wife he had two daughters, one of which was Dorothy, married to Nicholas Wadham, the founder of Wadham College, at Oxford. By his second wife he had three daughters, and John his only son, who, in 1603, was created Baron Petre, of Writtle. His lordship had four daughters, and four sons, of whom John, the second, was seated at West Hanningfield, Thomas, the third, at Cranham, Robert, the fourth, died young, and William the eldest, succeeded

to his father's estate and dignity; he had seven sons and three daughters, and died in 1627. The eldest son was Robert, who had three sons and two daughters; he died in 1637, and was succeeded by his eldest son William, who died in confinement in the Tower, in October, 1683. John, the next brother, succeeded, and died unmarried, in 1684, and Thomas, the next in succession, on his death, in 1707, left an only son, Robert, who dying of the small-pox, in March, 1713, left his lady (Catherine, daughter of Bartholomew Walmesley, Esq.,) with child, and she was delivered, the 3d of June following, of Robert, who married Mary, daughter of James, earl of Derwentwater; his eldest son and heir was Robert Edward; he had also three daughters, and died in 1742. Robert Edward, who was the ninth baron, married, on the 19th of April, 1762, Anne, daughter and co-heiress of Philip Howard, Esq., and neice and co-heiress of Thomas and Edward, the eighth and ninth dukes of Norfolk; by her he had two sons, Robert Edward, who succeeded him, and George William, and one daughter, Anne: by his second wife, Juliana, second daughter of Henry Howard, Esq., of Glossop, in the county of Derby, whom he married in January, 1788, he had one other son and two daughters. On his death, July 2d, 1801, he was succeeded by his eldest son, Robert Edward, who was born on the 3d of September, 1763, and married Mary Bridget, eldest daughter of Henry Howard, Esq., of Glossop, on the 14th of February, 1786; by her he had issue William Francis Henry, the eleventh and present Lord Petre, and five other sons and six daughters, two of the former dying in their infancy. He died on the 28th of March, 1809. William Francis Henry Petre, Baron Petre of Writtle, F. R. S., married, June 2, 1815, Frances Charlotte, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Bedingfield, Bart., and by her, who died January 29, 1822, had issue, Mary, born April 22, 1816, William, born December 20, 1817, Henry, born June 23, 1820, and Charlotte, born January 25, 1822. His lordship was again married, on April 2, 1823, to Emma, second daughter of Henry Howard, Esq., of Corby, and has issue four sons and a daughter.*

Dr. Bastwick.

Dr. John Bastwick was born at Writtle, in 1593, and practised physic at Colchester, and, unfortunately for himself, being a very good Latin scholar and a man of genius, wrote against the flagrant abuses of the catholic church. About 1633, he printed, in Holland, a Latin treatise entitled, *Elenchus religionis Papisticæ*, with *Flagellum pontificis et episcoporum Latialium;* for which, the English prelates thinking themselves also aimed at, he was fined one thousand pounds in the high commission court, excommunicated, prohibited from practising physic, his books ordered to be burnt, and himself to remain in prison until he made a recantation. Instead of recanting, he wrote in prison, *Apologeticus ad præsules Anglicanos;*

* Arms of Petre. Gules, a bend, or, between two escallops, argent. Crest, two lions' heads, erased and adossed; the dexter or, collared azure, the sinister, azure, collared or. Supporters, two lions regardant, the same. Motto: "*Sans Dieu rien*"—Nothing without God.

BOOK II.

and another book, called "The Litany;" wherein he severely exclaimed against the tyrannous court by which he was persecuted, and taxed the bishops with an inclination towards popery. Prynne and Burton coming under the lash of the star-chamber court at the same time, they were all censured as scandalous, seditious persons, condemned to pay a fine of five thousand pounds each, to be pilloried, to have their ears cut off, and to perpetual imprisonment in three remote parts of the kingdom. The parliament in 1640 reversed these proceedings, and ordered Dr. Bastwick a reparation of five thousand pounds out of the estates of the commissioners and lords who had prosecuted him, which the confusion of those times prevented his receiving; however, his wife, in 1644, had an allowance ordered for her and her husband's maintenance.

ROXWELL.

Roxwell.

This is a hamlet and chapelry belonging to the town of Writtle. It does not appear that this place has been constituted a parish of itself; yet, though generally understood to be a chapel of ease to Writtle, it is exempt from the payment of tithes, and its inhabitants are under no obligation to contribute to the repairs of the mother church, as appears by an ancient deed, preserved in the Bramston family, dated November 16, 1597, and signed by a great many of the principal inhabitants of Writtle.

Soil.

The soil is cold and moist, springs being found everywhere, on digging a few feet below the surface, and its name is believed to have been derived from this circumstance: it is sometimes written Rokeswell and Wroxwell, in ancient deeds. It lies five miles north-west from Chelmsford, and the road from that place to Margaret-Roding passes through it. It is twenty-two miles distant from London; and contains about two thousand acres of land.

Population.

The population consists of four hundred and forty-two males, three hundred and seventy-five females; total, eight hundred and seventeen.

Manors.

The several manors of Roxwell are included within the great manor or lordship of Writtle, on which, however, those of Skreens and Dukes are not known to have ever been dependent.

Boyton Hall.

Boyton Hall is a manor, named also Boyton Cross and Boyton Magna, the latter name given to distinguish it from another estate called Boyton Parva. In the year 1546, Henry, duke of Buckingham, held this as part of the demesne of Writtle; his successor forfeiting his possessions to the crown, this, as part of them, was granted to Sir William Petre, Knt.

Skreens.

Skreens is a manor which took its name from a family who held this and several other estates in the county. William Skrene,* of Writtle, and of Clifford's Inn, serjeant at law, was in possession of this manor in 1409, and it continued in the family

* His son, Sir William, held the manor of Longhous, in Chaldwell, with other estates, and died in the ninth year of Henry the Sixth.

till 1474; it was soon afterwards conveyed to William, Lord Hastings, who was succeeded in the possession of it by Richard Farmer, who being attainted of high-treason, this part of his estate was granted, by King Henry the Eighth, to Richard Sampford, yeoman, but it did not continue long in that family. In 1554 it was purchased by Richard Weston, Esq. This family are descendants of Hamon de Weston, lord of Weston-under-Lizard, in Staffordshire, in the reign of Henry the Second. Of this family there were two branches; the one ending in the early part of King Edward the Third's reign. The other branch trace their descent from Sir William de Weston, of Boston, Knt., living in the time of Henry the Third and Edward the First. He had two sons, John and Michael, which last settled in Essex, about the year 1275. His two sons were, Thomas de Weston, Knt., who held the manors of Eythorp-Roding, and Elmstead; Margaret, his daughter and heir, became the wife of John de Loveyn, lord of Little Estayne, who had by her a daughter and heir, married to William Bourchier, Knt., from whom the earls of Essex of that name descended. The second son of Michael was Humphry de Weston; he settled at Prested Hall, in Fering, and was living in 1360, where his family flourished for many ages. William Weston, of Prested Hall, had four sons, Richard, William, Thomas, and John, and two daughters, Margaret and Mary. John left a daughter, named Mary, married to John Ball, of Suffolk, and a son named Richard, who, being bred to the law, laid the foundation of the grandeur of his family; he bought the manor of Skreens of Richard Sampford. In January, 1559, the first of Elizabeth, he attained the degree of serjeant at law, and the 13th of the following month, was constituted one of the queen's serjeants; and in the same year, on the 16th of October, was made one of the justices of the common pleas. He had three wives; Wiburga, the daughter of Michael Catesby, of Seaton, in Northamptonshire, and relict of Richard Jenour, of Great Dunmow, the ancestor of the Jenour family; his second wife was of a family named Burnaby; and his third wife was Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas Lovett, of Astwell, in Northamptonshire. By his first wife he had Jerome, and two daughters, Amphalis, wife of Sir Benjamin Tichbourne, of Hampshire, and Margaret, the wife of John Loveday, remarried to Andrew Glascock. Jerome, being twenty-two years of age at his father's death, was high-sheriff of Essex in the forty-first of Elizabeth, and afterwards knighted; he died in 1603, and left by his first wife, whose maiden name was Cave, two sons and five daughters, Ann, Winifrid, Dorothy, Margaret, and another. His eldest son, Sir Richard Weston, Knt., born in 1577, was a man of great ability; King James the First sent him, with Sir Edward Conway, on an embassy into Bohemia, and, on his return, sent him, alone, to Brussels, to treat with the ambassadors of the emperor and the king of Spain: in 1621, he was made chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer, in which office he conducted himself with so much wisdom and integrity,

Weston family.

BOOK II. that, in 1624, he was commissioned to execute the office of treasurer of the exchequer during the king's pleasure; in 1628 he was created baron of Neyland, elected knight of the garter in 1630, made captain of the Isle of Wight in 1631, and, in 1632, created earl of Portland. He held the manor of Skreens of the king, in capite, by the tenth part of a knight's fee, and Tye Hall, of William Lord Petre, as of his manor of Writtle. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William Pinchon, Esq., of Writtle, by whom he had Richard, who died unmarried, and two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Netterville, son of Nicholas Viscount Netterville, in Ireland; and Mary, wife of Walter Aston, son to Sir Walter Aston, baron of Forfar, in Scotland. The earl's second wife was Frances, daughter of Nicholas Walgrave, Esq., of Borley. On the male issue of this lady, the baronial family estate was entailed. By her he had four sons, Jerome, Thomas, and Nicholas, who died and left no children, and Benjamin; also four daughters. This noble earl died at Wallingford House, Westminster, in 1634, and was buried in Winchester Cathedral; his eldest son, Jerome, then living, succeeded to the earldom; he married Frances, daughter of Esme Stewart, earl of March and duke of Richmond and Lennox. The last of this family who retained possession of the manor of Skreens was Thomas, the first earl's second son, who, in 1635, sold it to Sir John Bramston, Knt., lord chief justice of the king's bench. This ancient, dignified, and highly respected family have descended from William Bramston, sheriff of London in 1394, the time of Richard the Second; from various intermarriages the family extended itself into different parts of the country, and Roger, the eldest son of John Bramston, married Priscilla, daughter of Francis Clovill, of West Hanningfield Hall, an ancient and honourable family; by this marriage a branch of the Bramston family became settled at Maldon, where John their eldest son and heir was born; he had also another son, named William, and three daughters. John, the eldest son of Roger Bramston, of Maldon, was educated in the Middle Temple, in the study of the common law, in which he became so eminently learned, that he was appointed councellor to the University of Cambridge, in 1623, and raised to the degree of serjeant at law. In 1628 he was chosen counsel at law to the city of London, with a fee *pro concilio impenso et impendendo;* in 1630 he was appointed chief justice of Ely; in 1632 made serjeant to the queen; in 1634 king's serjeant, and knighted; and, in 1635, constituted lord chief justice of England. When he was reader to the Temple, he was considered to be the best lawyer of the age in which he lived, and when made serjeant, with fifteen others, he had the character of the best pleader in England. It is further said of him, that he was profoundly learned, of solid judgment, integrity of life, gravity of behaviour, and possessed of every accomplishment and all the requisite qualifications of a person of his station and profession. He was unfortunate in living in evil and difficult times, for, having delivered his opinion about

Bramston family.

ship-money in favour of King Charles the First, he was impeached by the house of commons, in 1641; however, so unquestionable was his conduct found, and so great his uprightness and ability, that in the propositions sent to the king at Oxford, in 1642, one clause was, "that his majesty would be pleased to make Sir John Bramston chief justice of the court of king's bench." In 1647 the parliament proposed to make him one of the commissioners of the great seal, which, it is generally supposed, he declined; and about the same time the lords voted that he should sit in their house as an assistant. They also voted, that he should be one of the judges of the common pleas. This learned person died in September, 1654, aged 78, and was buried in Roxwell Church. Sir John had two wives, Bridget, a daughter of Thomas Moundeford, an eminent physician; and Elizabeth, widow of Sir John Brereton, Knt., serjeant at law, daughter of Edward, Lord Brabazon, baron of Ardee, in Ireland. By his first wife he had three sons and three daughters; Sir John was his eldest son, Sir Mondeford the second, and Francis the third. Sir John was created knight of the bath at the coronation of Charles the Second, and was several times representative in parliament for the county of Essex, and for Maldon. He married Alice, the eldest daughter of Anthony Abdy, Esq., alderman of London, and by her had several sons and daughters, all of whom he survived, except Anthony, who married Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Nutt, Knt., of Mayes, in Sussex, by whom he had two sons and eight daughters; John married Mary, the daughter of John Pennington, of Chigwell, Esq., and died without male issue; consequently the manor of Skreens, and other estates, descended to his brother, Thomas Bramston, Esq., educated at Pembroke Hall, and afterwards of the Middle Temple. He married Diana, daughter of Edmund Turner, Esq., of Stoke, in Lincolnshire, who died in 1725. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Berney, Esq., recorder of Norwich, by whom he had Thomas, who was his heir, and whose son, Thomas Berney Bramston, Esq., was the next possessor of Skreens; by whom the house and surrounding grounds have been very much improved. The house was originally built by Thomas Bramston, Esq., and is a large and handsome erection. It is on the left-hand side of the road leading to Shellow, and about a mile distant from Roxwell Church.

Tye Hall.

Tye Hall is a manor formerly in a branch of the great family of Heveningham, of Suffolk. The mansion-house is at some distance from the left-hand side of the road leading from Roxwell to Skreens; it is moated round. From the Heveninghams it went, by marriage, to the family of Thomas, from whom it passed to that of Walter, to Sir Jerome Weston, to Sir Richard, earl of Portland, and to the family of Bramston.

Mountneys.

Mountneys manor has derived its name from the family so called, a branch of which has formerly been in possession of it. The manor-house is on the left-hand

BOOK II.

side of the road from Boyton Cross to Margaret-Roding, about half a mile from Newland Hall; it is large, and seems to have been anciently a considerable seat. From the Mountneys it passed to John Boseham, citizen of London, and several other persons, and to Robert Braybroke, bishop of London, and to Sir Gerard Braybroke. It afterwards passed from these proprietors to others of the names of Skreens, Fermer, and Lukyn, to the Bullock family, of Faulkbourn Hall.

Dukes.

Dukes is a considerable farm, which has been called a manor; the house is at the upper end of Roxwell-street, on the right-hand side of the way from Roxwell Church to Skreens. Little is known respecting the proprietors of this demesne in ancient times; it formerly belonged to one of the Skreen family, and was for many generations in the proprietorship of a family named Crush.

Newland hall.

Newland Hall is a manor, or lordship, which belonged to King Harold before the conquest. At the time of the Domesday survey, it belonged to Eustace, earl of Bologne, at which time it was named Neuvelanda. The ancient mansion-house is about a mile from Roxwell Church, on the left-hand side of the road from Boyton Cross to Margaret-Roding. In the time of King John, about the year 1210, Ralph de Novalanda held two knights' fees here, of the honour of Bologne; it was in the possession of William de Newland, in 1273, and the same family, deriving their surname from the place, retained the possession till the year 1425, when it passed from Walter Newland to William Taverner, and Ellen Tironill; four years after which, the whole was in the possession of William Taverner; it was afterwards in the possession of the Berefield family, from whom it passed to that of Gedge, who retained possession till it was conveyed, by marriage, to Edward Elliot, Esq., of Bishop's Stortford; who dying in 1595, left it to his son and heir, Thomas, from whom it passed to the Thwaite family.* William Thwaite, alderman of London, married Margery, daughter of George Pert, Esq., of Mountnessing, by whom he had Sir Samuel Thwaite, Knt., of Newland Hall, in Roxwell, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Gardiner, of Peckham, in Surrey; he died in 1636, leaving Thomas his son and heir, who held the manor of Wares in Good Easter. The manor was purchased from a descendant of this family by Richard How, Esq., of Stondon Massey, whose son, John How, Esq., died in 1748, leaving this estate to William Taylor, of Great Hadham, in Hertfordshire, whose son took the name of William Taylor How.

Youngs.

There is a small estate, called Youngs, in this chapelry, where a considerable family of the name of Young formerly resided. A little beyond Boyton Cross there

* Arms of Thwaite. Argent, a cross sable fretty, or; in the first quarter, a fleur-de-lis, gules, for difference, being the sign of a sixth brother.—Crest. A cock, with his wings elevated, sable; combed, wattled, and legged, gules; a fleur-de-lis for difference.

is a stream, called Bateman's Water, which, after continued rain, is frequently found dangerous to pass through.

Church.

The church of Roxwell is a good small stone building on the left-hand side of the road leading to Shellow Bowels. At the west end there is a wooden turret, in which are three bells. The inside is remarkably neat, particularly the chancel, in the south corner of which there is a marble monument, bearing the following inscription :—

Inscriptions.

Hic situm est corpus
Johannis Bramstoni, équitus aurat. Rogeri Bramstoni,
Armigeri, et Pricillæ Clovilliæ filliæ;
Qui
Cantab. in Colleg. Jes. omnibus bonis litteris
Lond. in Templo Medio Jurisprudentiæ operam
dedit,
Eo successu ut factus sit
Cantab. Advocatus simul ac forum attigerat;
Postea
Judex Eliensis, Regi Serviens ad Legem,
Primarius Judex Regiorum Subselliorum.
Primis nuptiis duxit Bridget Moundeford,
Honestissimâ familiâ natam;
Secundis Elizam Brabazon, filiam Dom. Baronis
Brabazon in Hiberniâ.
Vir
Morum antiquorum, et religionis non novissimæ,
Innocentissimus nocentium castigator,
Severus, placidus, gravis, comis,
In mutuis ipsorum civilium bellorum odiis nulli
homini
Nedum parti invisus
22 die Septemb. An. Dom. 1654. Ætat. suæ 78,
Tres filios totidemq. filias, modicas opes, optimam famam,
In terris relinquens,
Cœlum petit.
Quod tibi optem amplius, qui ista legis?
Ambitione, ira, donoq. potentior omni,
Qui Judex aliis lex fuit ipse sibi.
Qui tanto obscuras penetravit lumine causas,
Ut convicta simul pars quoque victa foret;
Maximus interpres, cultor sanctissimus æqui,
Hic jacet, heu! tales mors nimis æqua rapit.
Hic alacri expectat supremum mente tribunal
Nec metuit judex Judicis ora sui.
Latinissimum hoc epitaphium, et elegantissima
Hæc carmina, (ab Abrahamo Cowleio composita)
Diu abdita, marmori inscribi voluit
Thomas Bramston, Armiger, prædicti John,
Pronepos,
Quod summi poetæ admiratus sit ingenium,
Et justi judicis adveneratus memoriam, 1732.

TRANSLATION.

Here lies the body of
Sir John Bramstone, Knt., son of Roger Bramstone, Esq.,
And Priscilla Cloville:
who
Pursued his studies in the different branches of useful knowledge
At Jesus College, in Cambridge;
And in the law in the Middle Temple, London,
With such success, that he was made
Solicitor of Cambridge as soon as he was called to the bar;
After that
Judge of Ely, King's Serjeant at Law,
And Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench.
His first wife was Bridget Moundeford,
Descended of a honourable family;
His second, Elizabeth Brabazon, daughter of
Lord Baron Brabazon, in Ireland.
He was a man
Of old honest principles, and the established religion,
The most lenient punisher of the criminal,
Impartial, easy, serious, affable,
Giving no offence to a single person, much less to either side,
During the reciprocal disturbances in the civil wars.
On the 22d of December,
In the year of our Lord 1654, and of his age the 78th,
Leaving behind him three sons and as many daughters,
A moderate fortune and unblemished character,
He went to heaven.
What can I wish thee better who readest these lines?
Superior to ambition, passion, and every species of corruption,
He, who was a judge of others, was a law to himself.
He decided the most intricate points of law with such a perspicuity,
That the convict was at the same time convinced.
A most able expounder of the law, and most upright observer of justice lies here!
Alas! too impartial death carries off the best!

BOOK II.

This, so great a man cheerfully waits for his final doom;
Nor after having been a judge, does he dread the appearance of his Judge.
This truly Latin epitaph, and very elegant composition in verse,
(By Abraham Cowley,)
After being a long time concealed, was, by order of Thomas Bramstone, Esq., great grandson of the aforesaid John,
Engraved on a marble stone,
Out of esteem for the genius of so excellent a poet
And a venerable regard for the memory of so
Upright a Judge, in 1732.

Against the wall of the south-west corner of the chancel, there is a bust of a lady; above which an infantine figure is represented weeping; and below is the following inscription:—

Sacred to the memory of the Hon. Mary Byng,
Whose remains, at her own request, are here deposited.
She was second daughter and co-heiress of John Bramstone,
Of Chigwell, in the county of Essex, Esq.,
By Mary, his wife, daughter and co-heiress of John Pennyngton, of Chigwell, Esq.,
In November, 1730, she married the Hon. Edward Byng,
Fifth and youngest son of
The Right Hon. George Lord Viscount Torrington,
And died March 31, 1744,
In the 37th year of her age.
Her very person bespoke her disposition,
Being kind, affable, and mild by nature,
Which made her purity of mind appear in all her ways of life.
The virtues she possessed were many,
Unallayed with even the least tincture of vice;
And when alive, nothing more could be wished for in woman.
The sincere and tender affection she bore her husband
Was most exemplary and constant to her last moment.
Gratitude required this testimony;
Love, friendship, and regard
Inscribe the rest.

In the middle of the chancel, on a brass plate fixed upon a black marble stone, is the following:—

"Neere this plase lyeth the body of Thomas Younge, in Niveland and Roxwell, Gent., who marryed Katharen, one of the daughters of John Wiseman, of Canfield, in the countye of Essex. 1593."

Charities. There is a rent charge of twenty shillings left by some person unknown, and Mrs. Dorothy Davis, in 1634, bequeathed a rent charge, of six shillings and eight pence for the benefit of the poor.

BROOMFIELD.

Broomfield. This parish is fruitful in its soil, and healthy and pleasant in its situation; the road to Braintree, Sudbury, and Bury, to Dunmow, Thaxted, Saffron Walden, and Cambridge, lies through it. The village is distant from London nearly thirty-two miles; it lies northward from Chelmsford, and is joined to that parish. The district is remarkable for the abundant growth of broom, from which circumstance its name seems to have been derived.

Population. The population consists of three hundred and twenty-one males, three hundred and three females: total, six hundred and twenty-four.

In the time of the Saxons, Broomfield was in the possession of persons named Saulf, Segar, Borda, Picot and Godric; and, at the general survey, it belonged to Geofrey de Magnaville,* and continued in that family till the beginning of the fifteenth century, when it was conveyed, by marriage, to Roger Spice; after which, on the death of Humphry the last male heir of the family, Philippa, married to John Fortescue, Esq.,† brought this and other estates to her husband. It came next to the noble family of Rich, with whom it continued till the family became extinct; when this estate was sold, by Nicholas, earl of Scarfdale, to Herman Olmius, of London, whose daughter Judith, after her father's death, gave it to her nephew, John Olmius, Esq., afterwards Lord Waltham.

Patching Hall, and Wood Hall.

Patching Hall, and Wood Hall, are sometimes spoke of as two distinct manors, but more frequently as one. Patching Hall is a brick building, about a mile from Chelmsford, on the left-hand side of the road from that town to Broomfield; Wood Hall is on the north-west side of the church, at a considerable distance from Patching Hall, and near the road leading to Chignal Smely. These estates, in the Saxon times, were in three parcels, held by Segar, Edward, and Borda; and at the time of the Domesday survey, one part was in the possession of Odo, bishop of Bayeux; another belonged to Geoffrey de Mandeville; and the third to Robert Gernon, and under him to Picot; from which this manor was called Patching Hall Picot, and a court used to be held there. Roger Mortimer, earl of March, who died in 1398, held a view of frankpledge here, as did also Edmund, earl of March, who died in 1424. Various proprietors succeeded, but this manor seems to have continued longest in the noble family of Bourchier: it was held by Robert Bourchier, lord chancellor of England in the time of Edward the Third; his son, John Lord Bourchier, lived in the same reign, whose son Bartholomew succeeded him; he died in 1409. Idonea, his widow, held this estate till her death, and her daughter Elizabeth held it afterwards, on whose death, in 1433, it passed to her cousin and next heir, Henry Bourchier, earl of Eu. Afterwards it was successively the property of William Lord Parr, earl of Essex and marquess of Northampton; Sir Richard Rich; Robert Lord Rich; and John Olmius, Lord Waltham.

Belstead Hall.

Belstead Hall is on the east and south-east part of the parish, near New Hall Park. There is no authentic account of this manor till 1558, when it was in the possession of John Wiseman, Esq., of Felstead; Thomas was his son and heir. In 1628, it belonged to George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, who, after his violent death in that year, was succeeded by his son George. Afterwards it was enjoyed by General Monk, duke of Albemarle; with the estate of New Hall, sometime after his death, it passed to Richard Hoare, Esq.

George Villiers, duke of Buckingham.

* The Mandevilles, of Black Notley, were of this family.

† The Fortescue family were seated at Faulkbourn.

BOOK II.

Priors. In the south-west part of this parish, about half a mile from the church, there is a capital estate, called Priors, which formerly belonged to Blackmore Priory. After the suppresssion of monasteries, it became the property of Richard Roger, and Robert Taverner; from whom it passed, through numerous proprietors, to Thomas Pocklington, Gent., of Chelmsford.

Well House. Well House is an estate a little above Broomfield Green; it formerly belonged to Mr. Bullen, then to Mr. Bury, whose widow conveyed it, by marriage, to Mr. Marsh, who, at his decease, left it to his daughter, from whom, by will, it was conveyed to John Olmius, Lord Waltham.

Butlers. A little below the same green, and on the same side of the road, there is an estate called Butlers: in 1563, it belonged to Mr. Pascal, and afterwards passed through several proprietors to Sir John Tryon, whose son, Sir Samuel, sold it to Robert Vincent, from whose family it passed to George Mertins, lord mayor of London in 1725. It was afterwards purchased by Daniel Scratton, Esq., from whose family it came to the Rev. Jonathan White, vicar of Weathersfield, who rebuilt the house, improved the gardens and grounds, and rendered it a pleasant and genteel residence.

Gutters. Gutters is an estate so called, on the same side of the road, about a mile and half from Chelmsford: it formerly belonged to the Lake family, who resided at Witham, of whom it was purchased by Mr. John Judd, of Chelmsford.

Scrauels. Near Priors there is an estate called Scrauels: it formerly belonged to the Boosey family, afterwards to Mr. Daniel Harrington, of Waltham.

Church. The church has the appearance of great antiquity. It has a north aisle, separated from the nave by pillars and circular arches, modernized. There is the remnant of a wooden screen between the nave and chancel, and at the west end a circular tower, in which there used to be three bells; but one of them has fallen down and is broken to pieces. Specimens of stained glass appear in several of the windows. Round towers of this description attached to parish churches in England are generally attributed, by tradition, to the Danes, perhaps owing to their being found solely in the counties where those people settled, principally in East Anglia (Norfolk and Suffolk). They always bear evident marks of very great antiquity, and even the ornamented circular arch, where it occurs, has almost invariably the strongest possible appearance of being modern addition when compared with the body of the work.

Inscriptions. Near the communion rails, in the church, there is a black marble stone with the following inscription, above which there used to be two effigies, cut in brass:—

"Here lyeth, expecting a joyful resurrection; the bodie of Mr. Thomas Huntlye, late citizen and merchant adventurer of London, who married Rachel, the daughter of Mr. John Pake, of this towne, Gentleman, who had yssue by her two children, William and Ann. He departed this life the 24th day of April, 1613.

" Religio tibi sacra fuit, mores bene culti, feolix discessus, gloria finis erit.

Godly was his profession,
Religious was his conversation,
Blessed was his dissolution,
Glorious shall be his resurrection."

Against the north wall of the church, on a neat marble monument, is a Latin inscription, of which the following is a translation:—

In thee, O Lord, we put our trust:
Beneath this part of the church rests in peace,
Waiting for the coming of Christ,
Thomas Manwood, Gentleman,
Proprietor and inhabitant of the mansion called Priors,
In this parish,
Son of John Manwood, Esq., compiler of
A learned treatise on the Forest Laws;
And nearly allied to Roger Manwood,
Knight, and Chief Baron of the Exchequer
In the reign of Elizabeth:
He died the 20th of September, in the year of our Lord 1650,
Aged 63;
He married Ann, daughter of Thomas Love,
A Vice-admiral in King James's navy,
And left an issue three sons and six daughters.
Near him is interred John Manwood, Gent.,
Son of the above-named Thomas,
Who departed this life April 11,
In the year of our Lord, 1705, and of his age 63:
He married Diana, daughter of Richard Gold,
Merchant, of London,
By whom he left issue one son, Thomas,
And two daughters, Diana and Katharine,
Of whom
Katharine married the Rev. Oliver Pocklington, A.M.
Rector of Chelmsford;
She was
A virtuous wife and tender parent,
And a kind stepmother,
And died 28th of March, in the year 1716;
She left issue Katharine, Thomas, Diana, and Ann;
The last of these lies buried near her father.
Thomas,
The only one now remaining of the name,
And heir to the estate,
Hath, at his own expense,
Erected this monument
To the memory of his ancestors,
January the 26th, 1728.

Walter de Mandeville gave this church, with the lands, tithe, and all that belong to it, to the priory of the Holy Trinity in London, and to the canons there, and this gift was confirmed by King Henry the Third, in 1226; and, in 1293, Bishop Gravesend ordained a vicarage here, reserving to himself and successors the nomination of the vicars, who were to be presented by the prior and convent. At the suppression, the whole right and patronage of this vicarage was presented to the bishop of London, and has remained vested in his successors to the present time.

Vicarage.

The vicarage is a very good house, nearly opposite the church, and was rebuilt by the Rev. John Gibson. LL. B., in the year 1750, since which it has undergone many alterations and improvements.

The Rev. Edmund Tyrwhitt, incumbent here in 1763, procured two hundred pounds from the governors of Queen Ann's bounty, for the augmentation of this small living, the valuation of which, in the king's books, is 7*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

The impropriate tithes, on the suppression of the priory of the Holy Trinity, were granted by King Henry the Eighth, with the parsonage, to William Harris, from whom they came to Richard, Lord Rich, who made them part of the endowment of his free-school and alms-house at Felsted, and there was ordered to be paid,

BOOK II.

annually, to the school, sixty-eight pounds six shillings and eleven pence; and to the alms-house, eighteen bushels of wheat and twenty-nine bushels of malt.

Parsonage-house.

The parsonage-house, glebe, and great tithes, are held by lease, and the house and estate have been greatly improved by John Hill, Richard Price, the honourable Edward Finch Hatton, and other later lessees, by which it has been made a very elegant and commodious gentleman's seat. Some part of the house was built by the Devereux family, whose arms are cut in stone over one of the fire-places.

Charities.

The charitable donations in this parish consist of a large parcel of land, the original intent of which is not known, and two tenements on the south side of the green, nearly opposite the church, given in the year 1700, by Mr. Thomas Woolard, and since converted into a workhouse. There is also an alms-house for two dwellers, but without endowment.

Patrick Young, M. A.

The learned Patrick Young, M. A., resided in this parish, with his son-in-law, John Atwood, Esq., at the parsonage house, and died there in 1652. He was educated at St. Andrew's, and graduated at Oxford in 1605. He became keeper of the king's library at St. James's, and published St. Clement's Epistle to the Romans, Greek and Latin, in 1637. On account of his profound knowledge of the Greek language, he was employed to print the Septuagint from the Alexandrian MS., presented to King Charles the First by Bishop Cyril Lucar, but did not live to finish that work.

Thomas Cox, M. A.

Thomas Cox, M. A., a man of some celebrity, and learned, was vicar of Broomfield church, from February, 1685, to January, 1734; he translated Dupin's Life of Christ and his Apostles, from the French, and that author's abridgment of his Ecclesiastical History, in four volumes. From the Latin, he translated Pancirollus of Things Lost, two volumes. From the Greek, Plutarch's Morals. He also compiled a great part of a complete History of England; and six quarto volumes of the Magna Britannia.

CHIGNALL.

Chignall.

Two parishes of this name are united to each other, and also to Broomfield, on the west-north-west. The name is written in records Chignall, Chighenale, Chingenhall, Chickenhall, and, in Domesday, Cingehala. These parishes are small, yet, in the Saxon times, they were held by eleven proprietors, Godwin, Ulwin, Lefsun, Leuric, Lewin, Alestan, Sauin, a priest, Ersin, and three freemen; and when the general survey was taken, the lord paramount was Geofrey Mandeville, whose undertenants were Richard and Ralph; and Leuric and Lewin were permitted to enjoy what they had before held. Richard Gernet held also some part.

CHIGNALL ST. JAMES, OR GREAT CHIGNALL.

Great Chignall.

This parish is about four miles north-west from Chelmsford, and thirty-one from London. On its north-western extremity it joins the parish of Mashbury and the hundred of Dunmow.

A considerable portion of the soil of this district is described as a wet strong loam on a clayey marl bottom, neither of easy management nor by any means very productive.

Population.

The population consists of one hundred and fifteen males, and one hundred and two females; total, two hundred and seventeen.

Chignall St. Mary and St. James.

There are two manors in this parish; of these, that called Chignall St. Mary and St. James, from there having been formerly two churches here dedicated to those saints, it may be inferred, was divided into two proprietorships. The names of Chiggenhall-Tany and of Chiggenhall-Zoyn are applied to this manor in records. The manor-house is about half a mile north-west from the church. The family of Tany, or De Tany, called also Thani, were the earliest recorded proprietors of this manor; they were barons of the realm, and possessed also the manor of Stapleford-Tany, Theydon Bois, Elmstead, Great Stambridge, and Latton. From this family it passed, by marriage, to John de Drokensford, who died in 1341, and whose daughter and heiress married Thomas, the son and heir of Sir Thomas de Mandeville, of Black Notley. Afterwards this manor was possessed by the families of Nevill, William de Bohun, earl of Northampton, Thomas of Woodstock, William Bourchier, earl of Eu, and the Stafford family, when, upon the death of Edward Stafford, earl of Buckingham, who, through the treachery of his steward, Charles Knevet, was beheaded in 1521, it came to the crown, and was soon afterwards granted to Christopher Rochester, and Henry his son, during their lives, and after them to Ambrose Barker, Knt., from whose family it passed to Sir William Petre, Knt., and afterwards became the property of Thomas Berney Bramston, Esq. of Skreens.

Family of Tany.

Hawes, or Hittats.

Hawes, called also Hittats, is a manor, so named from two owners. The house is about a mile from the church, on the left-hand side of the road to Chelmsford. In the year 1295, Joane de Brianzon granted a tenement and lands here to John de Hotot; and in 1529, John Woode held this manor of the king, in capite, as of his manor of Chignall-Zoyn, which was to revert to his majesty after the death of the duke of Buckingham. From these records it is known that the manor of Hawes was in the eastern part of the parish. In 1638 it belonged to William Peacock, Esq., and afterwards to the Rev. Edward Herbert, rector of Cranham and North Okendon, from whom it passed to Mr. Hanbury, of Coggeshall. This manor-house is called Great Hawes, and there is a house opposite to it named Little Hawes, which formerly

BOOK II. belonged to Mr. Blackall, a woollen-draper in London, brother to Ofspring Blackall, bishop of Exeter.

Church. The church is a small neat building of brick and stone, with a wooden spire, and bells.

At a small distance from the church is the parsonage-house, pleasantly situated, and a very good building.

Belonging to the glebe there is a small field, called St. Mary's Croft, which was formerly the church-yard belonging to the church of St. Mary.

The living is a rectory, valued at 10*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.*

Inscriptions. On a black marble stone, near the communion rails, is the following:

Here lies the Rev. Thomas Stock,
Rector of Chicknall St. James and of Mashbury,
Son of Thomas Stock, of
Much Hallingbury, in the county of Essex,
And Johannah his wife.
He was
The kind husband;
The indulgent master; the generous friend;
A father to the poor;
In the work of the ministry faithful;
In the labour of the Lord diligent;
His charity spoke him a Christian;
His zeal for God's honour a priest;
In death lamented, and in life beloved.
He died Feb. 7th, 1744, aged 51.

A charitable donation of land, producing 4*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* a year, was bequeathed to the poor in the year 1702, by Thomas Woolard.

CHIGNALL SMEALEY, OR LITTLE CHIGNALL,

Chignall Smealey. Lies north of Great Chignall; it is one of the smallest parishes in the county, containing only about three hundred acres of land, and much of the soil is of an inferior description.

Population. The population consists of thirty-eight males, and thirty-six females; total, seventy-four.

Dives Hall. There are two manors in this parish; the oldest of which seems originally to have included the whole till the year 1400. This manor is called Dives Hall; and the house, which is partly surrounded by a moat, is about a quarter of a mile south-east of the church. The greater part of it was built by the Luckyn family. Geofrey de Mandeville seems to have been lord paramount of the two Chignalls, for Dives Hall was held under him, by John Trenchfuill, in the time of Henry the Second. It afterwards came to the Dive * family, who were succeeded in these possessions by the Botetourts, from whom it again reverted to its former possessors. It belonged to Sir John de Philibert, Knt. in 1331, who held a court here in 1332. A court was held here by John de Illegh in 1333, and from him it went to the Blount family. It was in the possession of John Glascock in 1429, and was retained by that family till 1559,

* Hugh, son of Otto, held the manor of Chignall, in the time of Edward the First, of Robert Dive, by the rent of one clovegilly flower.

when it came to the Luckyn family, from whom it descended, by heirship, to Joseph Brand, Esq., who sold it to Job Marple, M. A. vicar of Boreham.

Beremans.

The other manor is called Beremans, from a tenant of that name. It has belonged to the families of Porter, Chaplin, and Haslefoote; and, in 1677, was sold by Thomas Singleton, Gent., to Timothy Brand, Esq., of the Hide, in Frierning.

Church.

The church is small, built of brick; and there is at the west end a strong brick tower, embattled, containing one bell.

The rectory of Chignall Smeley is valued in the king's books at 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Inscription.

There is a marble monument against the north wall with a Latin inscription, of which the following is a translation:

"Sacred to the memory of Weston Styleman, sprung from Styleman and Manwood. The man who has obtained immortality, the prize he was in pursuit of, is above praise. Whoever would commend him, let it be done by imitating his virtue, benevolence, and integrity. He died the 17th of October, 1738, in the 76th year of his age, having inhabited Beadle's Hall, in this parish, for fifty years. Also Elizabeth, partner of his bed and grave, daughter of Robert Wood, of Barnstone, in this county; a woman of unblemished virtue, died August 23, 1700, aged 56. Robert, Anne, Dorothy, Catherine, and Elizabeth, survived them (four were snatched away in their infancy), Anne died the 23d of November, 1738, aged 47. Robert, by his will, ordered this monument to be erected. He was vicar of Stortford, in Hertfordshire, and did not degenerate from the virtues of his ancestors, but, for thirty years, faithfully and punctually discharged the duties of his office, assisting others to the neglect of himself. He died December 7, 1749, aged 49, and, being mixed with the ashes of his family, he rests near the opposite wall."

The following inscription is on a marble stone on the ground, in the body of the church.

"Here lyeth the body of Richard Luckyns, of Dives Hall, in the parish of Chicknall Smeley, in the county of Essex, Esq., and late sheriff of that county, who married the daughter of William Cholmeley, of Highgate, in the county of Middlesex, Esq., who departed this life the 10th day of March, 1657. Æt. 76."

Viscountess Falkland, in 1776, left, by will, one hundred pounds, the interest to be expended in bread for the poor.

GREAT WALTHAM.

Great Waltham.

The name of Waltham has been given to four parishes in this county, of which two are distinguished by the epithets, *great*, or *magna*, and *little*, or *parva*. The name is Saxon, Weal-ham—a village in a wood, this district and also a great part of the county having been formerly covered with woods. Great Waltham is in a central part of the county, and well watered by the river Chelmer, which passes through it,

BOOK II.

and by numerous springs, which have their origin here. Next to Writtle, it is the largest parish in the county, being seven miles in length, and bordering upon eleven other parishes.*

Soil and produce.

The soil is considerably varied, but its general character is a wet loam, on a clay bottom, and much of it has been classed with the worst in the county, yet, with draining and judicious management, it is made to produce as good wheat as any other part: the annual average produce per acre is stated to be, of wheat, twenty-four bushels, and of barley and oats, thirty-two.

Population.

The population of this extensive parish is nine hundred and eighty-seven males, eight hundred and ninety-six females; total, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three.

There are eight hamlets in Great Waltham, Church-end, South-end, Rophey-green, Chatham-end, How-street, Littley-green, Fourth-end, and North-end. In the Saxon times these lands were in the possession of Asgar and Ulwin; and at the time of the general survey were held by Geofrey de Magnaville, and under him by Hubert, Walter, Turchill, and Roger. The whole was afterwards divided into seven manors.

Walthambury.

Walthambury is an extensive manor, containing eight hundred acres. The house is nearly a mile west-north-west of the church. As the Saxon word bury imports, this was originally the capital family seat where the lord's court was kept. After the ancestor of the Mandeville family, the next possessor was William de Mandeville, whose successor was the second Geofrey, the founder of Walden Abbey, to whom succeeded the third of that name, who marrying Eustachia, a kinswoman of King Henry the Second, and leaving her soon after, that monarch caused her to be divorced from him, and seizing two of his best lordships, Walden and Waltham, gave them to the lady. From Mandeville, it afterwards went to Geofrey Fitzpiers, who was justice of England and earl of Essex; he died in 1212, and his son, Geofrey, succeeded him, taking the surname of Mandeville. From this family it passed, in 1227, with the earldom of Essex, to Henry de Bohun, on his marriage with Maud, the heiress of the Mandeville family. This nobleman was earl of Hereford and high constable of England. His successors, for several generations, continued to hold these estates. The last male heir was Humphrey, the sixth of that name, who dying in 1372, left only two daughters, Eleanor and Mary, co-heiresses. Eleanor, the elder, was married to Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, the sixth son of Edward the Third; and Mary, to Henry earl of Derby, who was afterwards King Henry the Fourth. Eleanor had this manor, and many others, in purparty with the earldom of Essex and constableship of England. Her husband was treacherously taken

* It comes up to Little Waltham Bridge, and thence goes along the western side of the Braintree road, and passing Chatham Green, it then crosses the road, and takes in some lands on the east side of it.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by E. Young.

HARE HALL,

NEAR ROMFORD, ESSEX.

SEAT OF J. WESTERN, ESQ. TO WHOM THIS PLATE IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED

Published by Geo Virtue, 26, Ivy Lane.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by E. Young.

LEIGHS PRIORY, ESSEX,

7 MILES NORTH OF CHELMSFORD.

away from his seat at Pleshy, and barbarously murdered; and she died in 1399, leaving a son, Humphrey, who died unmarried, and four daughters, Anne, Joan, Isabel, and Philippa. Isabel was a nun, and Philippa died young. Joan had this estate for her part, and was married to Gilbert Lord Talbot, of Goderic Castle and Blackmore; on her death, without a surviving heir, this inheritance descended to Anne, the eldest daughter, who was successively married to Thomas, and to Edmund, earls of Stafford, and to William Bourchier, earl of Eu. It continued in this noble family till it was exchanged with King Henry the Fifth, from whom it descended to Henry the Sixth, Edward the Fourth and Edward the Fifth, and to Richard the Third, who granted this manor to Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, he having assisted in placing him upon the throne but afterwards projecting, with others, to depose that usurper, he was betrayed by his steward, Ralph Banister, and, without arraignment or trial, beheaded at Salisbury. The manor coming to the crown on this occurrence, was granted by the succeeding monarch, Henry the Seventh, to Queen Elizabeth, the widow of King Edward the Fourth, during her life, and after her death, in the year 1509, King Henry the Eighth gave it in dower to his first queen, Katharine of Arragon; upon whose death Sir Richard Rich obtained the grant of it, and it continued in his posterity till 1678, when it became the property of Robert Montague, earl of Manchester, from whom it was conveyed, by purchase, to the family of Lord Waltham.

Chatham Hall.

Chatham Hall is about a mile east-north-east from the church, at some distance from the road to Chelmsford. There is a green near the hall, called Chatham Green. This manor has been in the possession of the families of Mandeville, Legat, Spice, Rich, and passed, in the same manner as Walthambury did, to the Lord Waltham.

Warners.

Warners derives its name from a family who were the first recorded proprietors of the manor. The house is about two miles from the church, on the left-hand side of the road to Dunmow. Edmund Warner* held this estate, under Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, in 1360, and it continued in this family till it was purchased by Lord Rich, in 1536, who had previously obtained a grant of the priory of Little Lees, with the lands and demesnes belonging to that house, between which there was no other partition than the road; of these demesnes he formed a park about four miles in circumference, which extended from this parish into those of Lees and Felsted. It was called Little Lee Park, and along the south side of it, a pleasant green is called Little Lee Green, which name, ancient and modern authors have corrupted into Littley Green. This manor, with Lees Priory, were enjoyed by the posterity of Lord Rich, till, upon the partition of the noble inheritance of that

Little Lee Park.

Lees Priory.

* Arms of Warner. Or, a bend engrailed, between six cinquefoils, or roses, three and three, gules. They are carved in several parts of the ceiling of the south aisle of the church of Great Waltham.

BOOK II.

peer, they were, with other estates, allotted to Charles Montague, earl of Manchester, whose son and successor sold them to the guardians of Edmund Sheffield, duke of Buckingham, of whom this manor was purchased by Herman Olmius, Esq., a descendant of whom conveyed it to Guy's Hospital, London.

Hide Hall.

Hide Hall is about half a mile north-east from the church. James de la Hyde had possessions here in 1324. His daughter, Elizabeth, is called, in the Inquisition, "Lady de Hemenhale." It is uncertain whether the family gave its surname to, or derived it from this manor. Peter at Hyde was living in 1363, and Thomas at Hyde was witness to a deed in 1416, but this family is not afterwards mentioned. In 1623 this estate was in the possession of John Hawkins; and his successor, of the same name, sold it, about the year 1650, to John Sorell, Gent.,* who married the daughter of Thomas Aylett, of Coggeshall; she died in 1642. Their son and heir, John, of Hide Hall and Waltham Parsonage, married the daughter of Richard Hale, of Beckenham, in Kent. Richard, his second and only surviving son, married the daughter of John Wise, Gent., of Berkshire, and died in 1738, without issue, and was the last of the male line of the family. Sarah, his sister, had a grandson, named John Sorell Hay, who was his heir, but he left this estate to Dr. Tyson, a physician of London. The Sorell family had another estate in this parish, not far from How-street, called Hill House; they were likewise lessees of the parsonages of Hide Hall and Stebbing.

Sorell Family.

South House.

South House manor is called, in old writings, the hamlet of South House, and, in the court rolls of Waltham, Le Southend, also Bybbesworth-fee, from an ancient owner of that name. The mansion is about three quarters of a mile south-west from the church. The Bibbesworth† family held this manor from the time of King Henry the Third, in the commencement of the thirteenth century, to the year 1336; and afterwards persons of this name are mentioned in writings, as holding the estate to the time of Henry the Sixth, in the year 1448. Thomas Barley held this manor in right of his wife, Joan, the aunt and heiress of the last of the Bybbesworths; and it continued in the possession of this family till the thirteenth of King Charles the First. It has since been in the possession of Mrs. Westland, and afterwards belonged to West Andrew Blackaller, of Abingdon, in Berkshire.

Langleys.

Langleys is a manor, also called Marshalls, or Mariskalls; the house is a quarter of a mile from the church, pleasantly situated on an eminence, below which a brook flows on the north, and on the south the river Chelmer. The family named Mareskull or Marshall, flourished here, from the time of King John to that of Edward the Third; William le Mareskull was living in 1336. About this time it came to the family of Langley. A moiety of the estate afterwards went to the

* Arms of Sorell. Gules, two lions passant, ermines.

† They took their surname from Bibbysworth Hall, in the parish of Kimpton, in Hertfordshire.

Slixtons, of Horndon, and another moiety to the Cornish family,* of this parish; but these portions of the estate were afterwards conveyed to the Everard family, the former by purchase, and the other by the marriage of Thomas Everard with the daughter and heiress of John Cornish. The whole manor having become the property of the Everard family, they were afterwards settled here for many years, and rose to considerable eminence in the county.

Everard family.

Ralph Everard lived in the reigns of Henry the Third and Edward the First; Walter, William and John were successively the heads of the family till the time of King Henry the Seventh and King Henry the Eighth, when Thomas, the son and heir of the last mentioned John, became possessed of this manor. He had by his first wife six sons and three daughters, and was succeeded in the estate by Richard, his fourth son, whose son, of the same name, was the next proprietor, and died in 1561, holding Langleys, and various other extensive possessions in the county. Richard, his grandson, succeeded, who married the daughter of John Wiseman, Esq., of Great Canfield, by whom he had Anthony, Matthew, Hugh, and John, and a daughter, named Mary, who was married to John Wiseman, Esq., of Systed. Anthony, his eldest son, received the honour of knighthood in 1603, but died before his father. He had two wives; first, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Barnardiston, Knt., of Kedington, in Suffolk, by whom he had Anthony, Richard, and Elizabeth, and also Anne, who survived him, and became his heiress, and who was married to Sir William Maynard, Knt. and Bart., of Great Easton. Richard Everard married, secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Felton, of Playford, in Suffolk, knight of the bath, by whom he had no children: he died in 1614. Hugh, the son of Richard Everard, succeeded to the estate. He was high sheriff of Essex in 1626, and married Mary, daughter of Thomas Brande, Esq., of Hormead, in Hertfordshire. His son and heir, Sir Richard Everard, was created a baronet in 1629; by his wife Joan, daughter of Sir Francis Barrington, of Hatfield Broad Oak, he had Richard, his eldest son and heir, Barrington, Everard, and Robert, who had no children; Hugh, Fellow of Emanuel College Cambridge; Winifred, wife of Sir William Luckyn, Bart., of Little Waltham Hall; and Joan and Frances, one of whom was married to John Cutts, Esq., of Arkden. Sir Richard's second wife was the mother of Sir Gervase Elways, of Stoke, in Suffolk, but by her he had no children. His eldest son, Sir Richard, Knt. and Bart., succeeded him, and was sheriff of Essex in 1644. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Gibbs, of Falkland, in Scotland, gentleman of the bed-chamber to King James the First; by this wife he had Richard, Hugh, and Jane. His second wife was Jane, daughter of Sir William Finnet, master of the ceremonies to King James, and King Charles the First; by

* The arms of Cornish. Sable, a chevron battelie, or, between three roses, argent.

BOOK II.

this wife he had no children. He died in 1694, in the 70th year of his age. His second son, Sir Hugh Everard, Bart., was bred to arms. He married Mary, the daughter of John Brown, M. D., of Salisbury, by whom he had Richard; Hugh, who was drowned in the great storm in November, 1703, being lieutenant of the Restoration; Morton, killed on board the Hampshire, commanded by Lord Maynard; and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Henry Osborne, A. M., vicar of Great Waltham, rector of West Hanningfield, and afterwards vicar of Thaxstead, and Frances, who died unmarried. Sir Hugh died in 1705, aged 61. He was for some time receiver general for the county, but left his estate much encumbered with debts, so that Sir Richard, his successor, was obliged to sell it, and bought himself a small estate at Broomfield. About the year 1724, he left England, having been appointed governor of North Carolina, under the lords proprietors; but, being displeased when the crown purchased that province, he returned to London, where he died in 1732. His lady, who survived him, and died in 1739, was Susanna, the daughter and co-heiress of Richard Kidder, D. D., bishop of Bath and Wells, who was killed in the before-mentioned storm of 1703, by the fall of a chimney. By this lady Sir Richard had two sons, Sir Richard, who succeeded him, but died unmarried in 1742, and Sir Hugh, who came to an empty title, with a very small inheritance, and went to Georgia. There were also two daughters, Susanna, married to David Mead, a Virginia planter, and Anne, married to George Lathbury, Gent.*

The manor of Langleys was purchased of the Everard family by Samuel Tufnell, Esq.,† who pulled down a great part of the old house, and erected a handsome and spacious new one, and made an extensive park around it. This house has been considerably improved by later proprietors of the same family.

Rectory manor.

The rectory is a manor, which was given to Walden Abbey by Geofrey de Mandeville,‡ grandson of the founder of that house; on the dissolution of monasteries it became the property of Sir Richard Rich, of whom it was purchased by Sir Thomas Pope, Knt., the founder of Trinity College, Oxford, who settled it upon the president and fellows of that foundation, under whom the Sorell family held it for many generations. About the year 1684 the lease was purchased by John Rotheram, Esq., the son of the Rev. John Rotherham, vicar of Boreham, and rector of Springfield, of the ancient family of the Rotherhams of Luton, in Bedfordshire, related to Thomas Rotherham, archbishop of York, and founder of Lincoln College,

Rotherham family.

* Arms of Everard. Argent, a fess wavy, between three etoiles, gules. Crest, on a torse, argent and gules, a man's head couped at the shoulders, argent, and cuppe bendy wavie of six, argent and sable . . . . . These arms were quartered in several parts of this house with Bernardiston, Maynard, Barrington, Cornish, &c.

† His father's name was John, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Joliffe, Esq. Samuel Tufnell, Esq. was representative in several parliaments for Maldon, Colchester, Great Marlow, &c.

‡ Geofrey de Mandeville gave this church to Hurley Priory, but his grandson had it again in an exchange, and settled it upon Walden.—*Mon. Angl.* vol. i. p. 363.

Oxford. John Rotherham, Esq., was an eminent counsellor at law, and took the degree of sergeant in 1688, and was soon afterwards made one of the barons of the exchequer, and knighted. He was succeeded by his son, John Rotherham, Esq., barrister at law, and recorder of Maldon, who married Mary, the daughter of Giles Alleyn, D. D., by whom he had five daughters; Mary, who died unmarried; Anne, married to John Wyat, A. M., master of Felsted school, and rector of Woodham Mortimer, of Peldon, and Little Waltham; the third daughter was Elizabeth, married to Sir Theophilus Napier, Bart., afterwards to Thomas Howard, baron of Effingham, and lastly to Sir Conyers Darcy; Penelope, the fourth daughter, was married to a tobacconist in London; and the fifth daughter, Frances, was married to Peter Curgenven, a merchant in the East Indies, and afterwards to Lord Somerville. Mary, the eldest, to whom her father had bequeathed the lease, left it to her sister Anne, and on her death, to the two daughters of Lord Effingham by his first lady; of these, Anne was married to Sir William Young, Bart., and Mary was the wife of George Venables Vernon, Esq.

The house is about a mile north-east from the church, near the river Chelmer, and was much enlarged and improved after it came to the Rotherham family.

North-end. Bullocks.

An estate in North-end, called Bullocks, was formerly the seat of John Wiseman, Esq., who settled here in the time of Henry the Sixth. He was the first of this name who lived in Essex, and from him the several branches of the family originated, respectively seated at Stisted, Great Canfield, Little Mapplestead, Bradocks in Wimbish, Rivenhall, Willingdale Dow, Great Baddow, Laingdon, Elsenham, Wigborough, and Mayland. Formerly, this family had possessions in Essex to the annual amount of seven thousand pounds. Three of them were honoured with the dignity of baronet; William of Canfield, in 1628, Richard of Thundersley, in the same year, and Sir William Wiseman, Knt., of Rivenhall in 1660.*

Wiseman family.

Balls.

Besides the manors already mentioned, Mr. Morant notices several other capital estates, of which Balls, about a mile from the church, was formerly in the proprietorship of a family named Goodeves, afterwards of the Tufnell family.

Wisemans.

Wisemans, near the church.

Fitz-Johns.

Fitz-Johns is a mile south-west of the church: this and the two last-mentioned, were held by the same proprietors as Balls.

Israels.

Israels is near Fitz-Johns, and some time ago belonged to a merchant of Colchester, named Whaley.

Blessed Baileys.

Blessed Baileys is in Chatham-end, and belonged to a family of the name of Lane.

* Arms of Wiseman. Per pale, or and azure, on a chevron, two dragons encountrant, counter-changed; on a chief, ermines, three coronets, argent.

BOOK II.

Hill House. Hill House is a large farm belonging, some time ago, to Mr. Tyson; and a large house, not far from the church, called Wallops, belonged to the Tufnell family.

Wallops.

Church. The church is of brick, large and spacious, covered with lead; about a dozen pews and a considerable number of movable benches occupy the body of the building, and a south aisle and a chancel are separated from it, on the north side of which there is a small vestry. An octagon tower at the west end contains six very good tuneable bells, and a set of chimes; and above the tower a clumsy spire rises, covered with lead. The whole of the inside of the church is well finished and very neat. In the chancel there is a neat altar-piece, of wainscot, erected about the year 1720; and in the vestry, a large parish chest, seven feet in length, three feet high, and three feet across, made of one piece of wood.

Vicarage. The vicarage is a very good building, west from the church.

This church, with the rectory and the vicarage, belong to Trinity College. It has been remarked as a singularity, that the vicar is endowed with the tithes of hay and other things besides the small tithes; notwithstanding which, this extensive and burdensome cure remained a poor vicarage of about eighty pounds a year; but, in 1751, the patrons made a handsome addition to it of fifty pounds a year for ever, payable half-yearly from the lessee of the rectory to the vicar, and further additions have been since made.

In North-end, near the road leading to Dunmow, there is a little timber building, with a wooden turret, called Black Chapel, being a chapel of ease for this distant part of the parish; but the inhabitants bury their dead in Waltham church-yard.

A lady of the Wiseman family, seated at Bullocks, left a farm near this chapel for the endowment of it, but part of the money goes to the poor. Several other chapels are mentioned in ancient records, as the property of the Mandevilles and the Bybbesworths, but these have been destroyed.

Guildhall. Partly over the western gate of the church-yard there is an old building, called the Guild Hall, on account (as is believed) of the court meetings being held here. It is not known how it came into the possession of Queen Elizabeth, but she granted it to Hugh Counsell, in the year 1569. It has since been converted into a workhouse.

In the king's books the vicarage of Great Waltham is valued at 18*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and is in the patronage of Trinity College, Oxford.

Monuments. Within the church, on the north side, is a neat grey marble monument, bearing the following melancholy recital:—

"Near this place lyeth the body of Peter Curvengen, merchant. He was sent in his youth to the East Indies, where, attaining a thorough knowledge of the India trade in all its branches, he acquired a plentiful fortune, and with all, what is more valuable, the universal character of a man of great honour and honesty, of inviolable faith and integrity, which

virtue he adorned with uncommon affability and politeness. Preparing, after a twenty-five years' absence, to return to his native country, he unfortunately fell into the hands of Cannajee Angria, admiral to the Sou Raja, then at war with the English, at Bombay, and remained in a miserable captivity five years; during which time, with an unparalleled patience, generosity, and greatness of mind, he continued not only comforting, assisting, and supporting his fellow-sufferers, but even refusing his own deliverance, without that of his companions in misery. At last, having freed himself and the rest by his own industry and management, he embarked for England, in hopes of sitting down in quiet, and enjoying the fruits of his labours. But see the uncertainty of all things below! Just before his landing, a violent fit of the cramp seizing his thigh, and bursting the vein, though the effects were hardly discernible, yet was he forced, soon after his arrival in London, to have his thigh first laid open, and then cut off almost close to his body. Scarcely ever was the like operation performed! Never any undergone with more resolution and firmness, without so much as a groan, or the least motion to express his anguish. He outlived this operation twelve days, when the wound, bleeding afresh, he resigned his last breath, with a surprising sedateness and unconcern at leaving this world, being fully persuaded he was going to exchange his perishable, for everlasting riches. He died June 26, 1729, in the 47th year of his age. He was son of William Curvengen, a gentleman of good family in Cornwall, and married Frances, daughter of John Rotherham, of this parish, Esq., whom he left his sole executrix, having no issue, and who erected this monument over his grave, as a token of affection and gratitude."

In the window on the north side of the church there is a very costly monument, to the memory of Sir Antony Everard, Knt., and his lady. It is within an arch of various kinds of marble, about fourteen feet high, and six and a half wide; the effigies of these dignified personages recline on two tombs, of which Sir Everard's is about two feet higher than that of his lady. Behind these figures, skulls and emblems of mortality appear, above which is an elegant latin inscription, of which, the following is a translation:—

"Sacred to the memory of Lady Ann Everard, daughter of Thomas Barnardiston, Knt., descended from the ancient family of the Barnardistons, of Kedington, in the county of Suffolk, (who formerly bore the most ancient surname of Newmarche, or New Market,) and of the Lady Elizabeth Hanchet, his wife. Six weeks after her lying-in, she was snatched away by a severe fever, and died a truly good foster-mother, the 19th of December, in the year of our salvation 1609. She left behind her only one daughter, Anne."

The following is on the left-hand side of this monument:—

" Here resteth in assured hope to rise in Christ, the body of Sir Anthony Everard, Knt., whoe departed this life in the yeere of our Lord 1614, 3 yeeres after that he had erected this monument of his deerly beloved wyfe. He left behinde him one onely daughter, and heire, since married unto Sir William Maynard, of this county, Knt. and Bart."

On a tablet, on the opposite side, is inscribed;—

BOOK II.

" Here lyes ther carkases, subject to corrupsion until ther blessed sowles shall once retorne and with them rise to glorye. Yf, answering ther uertues a tombe had bene prepared the had bene enshrined in gold, or stone more pricious."

Several infantine figures appear in different postures; two are embracing each other, with the names of Anonymous and Richard, written above their heads.

Against the wall of the south aisle the following is inscribed on a stone of grey marble:—

This monument
Covers not the ashes, but perpetuates the memory
Of Hugh Everard, second son
To Sir Hugh Everard, of Langleys, Bart.,
A son, though not born to the estate and honour of the family,
Yet early inherited the virtue and bravery of it,
The glories of whose infancy
Raised our just hopes to expect wonders from his manhood;
For, not being thirteen years of age, he left Felstead school September 24, 1700,
And, on the 29th, he went under Captain Whitaker, to convey king William from Holland.
Though then a tempest arose, which destroyed many in his sight,
Yet the undaunted youth still had glory in view.
The invitation of that, and the greatness of his soul,
Lessened all the threatenings of danger.
August 15, 1702, after several voyages and hardships endured
By land and sea,
A descent being made into Spain,
His choice and request put his courage upon action.
Being the third that landed, and the Spanish horse coming upon them,
The commander fell by his hand,
And the sword of the man before grazed the side of the young stripling.
But now reader,
Turn thy triumphant songs into mournful dirges,
For the fatal 27th of November, 1703, comes big with tempest and ruin,
(Such as former ages never knew, and future will scarce credit),
When our brave young man,
(Having changed his ship in order for new achievements),
And crew were swallowed up by the unsatiable Godwin.
Thus fell the age's wonder,
After he had established a reputation
That shall never die.

Beneath is a representation of the ship's being cast away on the Godwin sands.

Charities.

There are several charities in this parish. Geofrey Child, in 1720, left one hundred pounds (which was laid out in land, and produced, in 1786, five pounds ten shillings per annum) for the benefit of the poor at North-end. J. Shuttleworth, in 1727, left a rent charge of five pounds four shillings per annum, for bread to twelve poor widows. R. Everard, in 1542, left a rent charge of one pound, to be divided between forty poor householders. There is also a donation of sixteen shillings left, out of memory, for the poor, and Lord Rich left a charitable donation of four bushels of salt red and white herrings.

LITTLE WALTHAM, OR WALTHAM PARVA.

This parish joins, eastward, to Great Waltham, and is about four miles northward from Chelmsford and thirty-three from London. The road to Braintree, Sudbury, Bury, and various parts of Suffolk, lies through it. The river Chelmer also passes

through this parish. Its situation is remarkably healthy and pleasant, and it is very abundant in agricultural produce; it contains one thousand nine hundred and fifty-one acres of land.

Population.

The population consists of three hundred and nineteen males, three hundred and one females; total, six hundred and twenty.

In the time of the Saxons, this district was in the possession of Lefstan, the abbot of St. Edmundsbury, and of Stanhard. In Domesday book, Eustace earl of Bologne, appears as proprietor, his under tenant being a person named Lambert. The parish is said to have four manors.

Little Waltham, with Powers.

Little Waltham, with Powers, after Earl Eustace, came into the possession of Robert de Tatteshall, a descendant of Eudo, who came into England at the Conquest, and obtained of the conqueror, the lordship of Tatteshall, in Lincolnshire, from which he took his surname. Eudo's son, named Hugh Fitz-Eudo, had three sons, Robert, William, surnamed Fitz-Hugh, and another William, surnamed de Dentune. Robert, the eldest, had Philip, commonly called Fitz-Robert; and Fitz-Hugh, sheriff of Berkshire in 1195, 1196, 1197, and of Lincolnshire, in 1198, who died about the year 1199, leaving his son, Robert de Tatteshall, lord of Waltham manor. In 1205 he was sheriff of the counties of Huntingdon and Cambridge, and died about 1211, leaving by his wife Isolda Pantulf; Robert de Tatteshall, the third of the name; he married Mabel, or Amabil, the eldest of the four daughters and co-heiresses of William de Albini, earl of Arundel and Sussex, in whose right he became possessed, in 1244, of very extensive estates, particularly of the castle and manor of Buckenham, in Norfolk, which was made the principal seat of the family. He died in 1249, leaving Robert, who, in 1263, had leave to impark his wood of Little Waltham, within the bounds of the forest of Essex. By his wife Joan he had a son, Robert, and three daughters; Emma, married to Adam de Cailli; Joan, to Sir Simon de Dryby; and Isabel, to John de Orreby. He was succeeded by his son Robert, who, on his death, in 1302, left, by Eve his wife, daughter of Robert de Tibetot, Robert, who dying unmarried, the estate was divided between Thomas, the son of Adam de Cailli, Joan de Dryby, and Isabel, the wife of John de Orreby. Upon the division of this estate, Thomas de Cailli had for his share, Little Waltham, Buckenham, and other possessions. He was summoned to four of the parliaments of Edward the Second, and died in 1316, but left no children; his sister, Margaret, was married to Roger de Clifton, and Adam de Clifton became his uncle's heir. He married the daughter of Robert Mortimer, of Attilburgh, Knt., by whom he had Constantine, who was knighted, but died before his father, leaving John, his son and heir by the daughter of Sir William de la Pole, who, on the death of his mother, in 1363, succeeded to the estate, and was summoned to parliament from the year 1377 to 1388. He died in the isle of Rhodes, leaving

BOOK II.

Constantine, his son and heir by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Ralph Cromwell, Knt. Constantine married Margaret, daughter of Robert Howard, Knt., of East Winch, by Margaret Scales, his wife, and died in 1396, leaving John, his son and heir, and Margaret, afterwards wife of Sir James Knivet.

John Clifton, afterwards knighted, married Joan, daughter and co-heiress, of Sir Edward Thorpe, by whom he had Margaret, married to Sir Andrew Ogard, and in her right, the inheritance of the Cliftons was divided between the Ogards and the Knivets. But this manor did not come in amongst them, for Sir John de Clifton, who died at Rhodes, had granted it to Richard de Waltham, and Margaret his wife: probably he mortgaged, or sold it to raise money for his voyage to Rhodes, or the Holy Land. He was succeeded in this manor by his son John Waltham, Esq., who died in 1418, and is buried in the chancel of the church, under a marble stone, with an inscription, in which he is styled "lord of this vill." His son, Richard Waltham, was the next possessor, and is also buried within the church; he died in 1426.*

John Mabon was the next lord of this manor, who, dying in 1447, was succeeded in the possession by Thomas Mildmay, Esq., of Moulsham; from which family it was conveyed, by purchase, to the Luckyn family, about the year 1625. This family of Luckyn originally settled at Good Easter, extended to Sandon, to Shenges in Great Baddow, and also in Much Waltham, but the most considerable branches were at Chignall-Smeley, Little Waltham, and at Messing. William Luckyn, of Shenges, or Mascalls, in Great Baddow, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Jenney, of St. Edmundsbury; his son by her was William, born in 1594, created a baronet in 1628, and was sheriff of the county in 1637. He married Mildred, daughter of Sir Gamaliel Capel, of Rookwood Hall, in Abbess Roding, by whom he had Sir Capel Luckyn, born in 1621, who married Mary the daughter of Sir Harbottle Grimston, and was seated at Messing Hall: who had issue William, of Little Waltham Hall; and Jane and Elizabeth. Sir William's second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Pinchon, of Writtle; by her he had three sons and four daughters; she died in 1657. William, the second son, was created a baronet in 1661; he married Winifrid, the third daughter of Sir Richard Everard, of Great Waltham, Bart., by whom he had one daughter, Anne.†

Luckyn family.

John Edwards, Esq.‡ the next proprietor of the manor, was of Huntingdonshire, and held also estates in Cambridgeshire, and at Depden, in this county. He married Susanna, the eldest daughter of Sir Richard Munden, Knt., commodore of the squadron which retook St. Helena from the Dutch, in 1673, and brother of Sir John

* Waltham's arms. A cross florie, countercharged with a bordure charged with ten trefoils, slipped.

† Arms of Luckyn, of Little Waltham. Sable, a fesse dancette between two leopards' heads, or. Crest, on a torse, or and sable, a demi-griffin segreant, or, langued and talloned, gules, on a castle triple-towered port displayed, or, garnished sable.

‡ Arms of Edwards. Ermines, a lion rampant, gules.

Munden, Knt. rear-admiral of the red.* By her he had Henry, John, M. D., of Colchester; Susanna, wife of James Chalmers, rector of Lammarsh, and Wickham, St. Paul; Catherine, married to Daniel Scratton, of Broomfield, Gent.; Elizabeth, wife of Joseph Jekyll, of London, and Anne, unmarried. The eldest was of Lincoln's Inn, and became master in chancery, but was injuriously affected by the fall of Lord Chancellor Macclesfield. To make him some amends, a newly created office of Accountant in chancery was given to him, but he died soon after, in 1726. He married Sarah, the only daughter of Richard March,† of London and Enfield, by whom he had John, an attorney, Sarah, Henry, an attorney, and Richard. In 1761, John Edwards, Esq. sold his estate here to Daniel Harrington, Gent.

Powers, Sheepcotes, and Walkfares

Powers, Sheepcotes, and Walkfares were formerly called manors, but are now included in Little Waltham.

The mansion-house of Powers is on the road to Boreham, about a mile east from the church; Sheepcotes is in the fields, half a mile from the church, in a north-easterly direction.

The situation of the manor-house of Walkfares is not known; it is entered in Domesday book as being in Boreham.

In ancient writings, Powers and Walkfares are frequently mentioned, together or apart, as " the manor of Waltham Parva and Boreham." They were so named, as held by Robert de Boreham, in the time of Edward the First, and afterwards by Burnet, bishop of Bath and Wells, John de Handlo, John Lovel, of Tickmarsh, in Northamptonshire, and others of that family, of whom Sir William Lovel, Knt. Lord Lovel died in 1454, possessed of Powers, Walkfares, and Great Boreham. He married Alice, daughter and co-heiress of John Deincourt, Knt.; their son was Sir John Lovel, Knight, created Lord Lovel, who died in 1469, leaving, by Joan his wife, sister of William Viscount Beaumont, Francis Lord Lovel, advanced, in 1482, by King Edward the Fourth, to the dignity of Viscount Lovel. He was attainted by act of parliament, in 1485, for aiding and abetting the usurper Richard the Third; and these possessions were afterwards granted, by Henry the Seventh, to John de Vere, earl of Oxford, who had suffered greatly in the cause of the house of Lancaster, and had assisted in placing the crown on Henry's head: on his death, without heir, King Henry the Eighth gave the estate to Thomas Boleyn, father of Queen Anne Boleyn; he was afterwards created earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, in which honours he was succeeded by his son, George Viscount Rochford, who falling a sacrifice to Henry's arbitrary power and ungovernable passion, in 1536, these estates reverted again to the crown, and, the following

* Arms of Munden. Gules, a cross engrailed, or, charged with four lozenges, sable; on a dexter canton, ermines, three anchors erect, azure, one of them covered with the canton.

† Arms of March. Sable, a saltier, argent, between four lions' heads erased of the second, langued, gules.

BOOK II.

year, were granted to William Mildmay, Esq., of whose posterity they were purchased by Richard Banning, of Dedham. From this family they were afterwards conveyed, by marriage, to Lord Dacre, whose successor to this property was his son Henry Lennard, Esq., on whose decease, in 1703, he left three daughters, minors; Margaret, the eldest, married Colonel Lanow, whose son succeeded him in Sheepcotes; but the farm called Powers was purchased by Mr. Thomas Holmstead, of Braintree.

This manor or lordship of Powers was disafforested by Paul Viscount Bayning, who compounded with the crown for that purpose.

Boycroft and Blastard's-fee.

The manor of Boycroft and Blastard's-fee lies on each side of the road from Waltham bridge to Chelmsford; and the mansion belonging to it is only a small cottage, on the left-hand side, a little beyond the turning at the watch-house. The court is called here, but adjourned to a barn, in a wood, called Sparhawks, on the opposite side of the road.

Stonedge, or Stonage is a good farm in the north-west part of the parish, by the east side of the Braintree road.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Martin, is on an eminence at a short distance from the village; it is small, and the body is not separated from the chancel. At the west end there is a square tower of stone and brick, embattled, in which there are five bells. The church is kept in excellent repair, and the font and an elegant altar-piece are of modern workmanship.

The parsonage house is a very good ancient building, modernized, not far from the church, and near the river Chelmer; it is surrounded by rural scenery of the most agreeable description.

Originally, the advowson of this rectory was in a family surnamed Chively, and was, by William de Chively, given to the priory of Hatfield Peverell.* The rectory is valued at 11*l.* 10*s.*

There are few monuments in this church, but the following on account of their antiquity, deserve to be noticed.

Monuments.

Under the figure of a man in brass armour standing upon a talbot, is the following inscription in black letter :—

* The grant was in these words :—" Sciant presentes et futuri, quod ego Willelmus de Chevelly filius et heres Willelmi de Chevelli dedi et hac Carta confirmavi Ecclesiam de Parva Waltham cum omnibus pertinenciis suis Ecclesie Sancte Marie de Haedfeld et Monchis Albani ibidem de servientibus in liberam et perpetuam. Elemosinam sicut pater meus Willielmus eam illis carta sua auctoritate et confirmatione. Gilberti Londinensis Episcopi dedit et confirmavit. Hanc confirmationem feci eis pro salute Domini mei Henrici regis, et Regine, et pro anima patris mei et pro salute mea et matris mee, et omnium amicorum meorum. Hiis testibus Petro Abbate Cogh. Radulfo de Alta Ripa Archdiacono Cholecestre . . . . . with fifteen others named . . . et multis aliis. The donor's seal is affixed, on which is circumscribed, in Saxon letters, ' Siggillum Willi Cheveli pincerna Reg." He was cup-bearer, or butler, to King Henry the First. The Gilbert, bishop of London, mentioned in the deed was Gilbert Foliot; it is without date, as most ancient deeds are. From the original in the possession of the late Authur Dabbs.

Inscriptions.

" Hic jacet Johannes Waltham, Armig. quondam dominus hujus Villæ, qui obit 21 die Decemb. An. Dom 1418."

TRANSLATION.

" Here lies the body of John Waltham, Knt., sometime lord of this village, who died the 21st day of December, in the year of our Lord 1418."

Near this, there is another, in the same characters, which is as follows:—

" Hic jacet Richardus Waltham, qui obit 27 die menses Oct. An. Dom. 1426."

TRANSLATION.

" Here lieth Richard Waltham, who died, the 24th day of the month October, the year of our Lord 1426."

Charities.

There is a good mansion with some land belonging to it called Twainhall, or Channels; all or part of it was formerly appropriated by a person the name of Thomas Cowleman to the purpose of finding a chantry priest, an anniversary, an obit, and lights or lamps in the church. This estate, on the suppression of monasteries, coming to the crown, was granted, in 1553, to Richard Hamonde, Esq. and Roger Prideaux, Gent., from whom it was purchased by Roger Poole, and left in trust for the repairs of the parish church of Little Waltham, and for other pious uses. This estate, in 1786, produced 75*l.* per aunum. Mr. John Alleyn, the son of Giles Alleyn, M. A., formerly rector of this parish, gave by his will, dated 1762, 500*l.* to purchase land, the rent of which is to be employed in binding out apprentice the children of the poor of this parish, and the overplus, if any, to be distributed among the poor people of the parish, by the minister and churchwardens. This estate, in 1786, produced 30*l.* per annum.

GREAT LEIGHS, OR LEES.

Great Leighs.

This is one of two contiguous parishes, about six or seven miles north-east from Chelmsford, and thirty-six from London; it is five miles from Braintree. The name is from the Saxon leȝe or leaȝ leah, a pasture or untilled ground, a condition it undoubtedly was in when first so named. In Domesday-book it is written Lega and Legra, and in old deeds, Leghs, Lighs, and Lees. The entries in Domesday relating to Lega, or Legra, are not distinct, from which may be inferred, that at that time the parishes were not separated.

Soil.

Great Leighs is computed to contain two thousand acres of land. There are varieties of soil in this district, with a very considerable portion of waste ground. Some parts are described as a hard gravel, improvable by a mixture of marly clay; some others present a sandy loam, fertile and productive, on a clay bottom.

BOOK II.

Population. The population is one hundred and six males, and seventy-five females; total, one hundred and eighty-one.

The owners of these possessions, in the Saxon times, were Edric, Ansgar, or Esgar, Scalpin, Godric, and Ulmar; and, at the time of the general survey, they belonged to Eudo Dapifer, Geofrey de Mandeville, and Eudo, bishop of Bayeux. This parish of Great Leighs has eight manors.

Manor. Great Leighs has a good mansion near the church, and was, at the general survey, held by Eudo Dapifer, who died in 1120, and was buried in the Abbey of St. John's, in Colchester. Margaret, his only daughter, afterwards conveyed this manor, in marriage, with other possessions, to William de Mandeville, son of Geofrey de Mandeville, and father of the earl of Essex of the same name. The under-tenants of Mandeville were Tani and Bovill,

Robert de Tani lived in the time of William the Conqueror, and his successor was Hasculf de Tani, who, in 1140, had a great suit with Rualo de Abrincis, and gave a fine to the king that he might enjoy, in demesne, those lands in Essex which William de Boevill unjustly detained from him. Rainald next succeeded; and to him Gruel, or Grailand, de Tani, who seems to have been the last of the family that held lands here. Otvell de Bovill held under him one fee, and three fees and a half of the old feofment. He held also six knight's fees and a half of Geofrey Mandeville, earl of Essex. In the time of Henry the Third, William de Bovill kept a court ihere, and another of the same name held seven fees and a half here of Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, about the year 1703, which is the last account of the Tani or Bovill family in this parish.

Humphrey de Bohun held this manor of Great Lees in 1361, and died in 1372, leaving two daughters; Eleanor, married to Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, and Mary, who was married to Henry de Bolingbroke, earl of Derby, son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, who afterwards was raised to the throne as King Henry the Fourth, which event brought this and many other lordships to the crown, where it remained, till King Henry the Eighth, in 1509, settled it in dower upon Queen Katharine of Arragon, under the seal of the duchy of Lancaster, and at her decease gave it to Sir Thomas Audley, Knt., who, on the marriage of his daughter with Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, gave it to that nobleman. From this family it was sold to Thomas Mildmay, Esq., of Moulsham, from whose family it passed to Richard Bayning, Esq., and from that family, by marriage, to Lord Dacre, whose son Henry, succeeding him, gave it to his eldest daughter, Margaret, who was married to Colonel Lanow. Paul Viscount Bayning effected the disafforesting of this manor.

Lions Hall. Lions, or Lions Hall, has a mansion-house near the west end of the church. It is supposed to be what is entered in Domesday under the name of Laghen-beria, at that time in the possession of Odo, bishop of Bayeux. It is believed to have come to the

crown at the same time as the manor of Great Lees, and has passed through the same proprietorships.

Bishop's Lees manor anciently belonged to the bishopric of Norwich,* but was afterwards taken from that appropriation, and has belonged to the families of Mildmay, Shaw, Wyerd, Colleyn, Marion, Mead, Man, Cheveley, of London, and Mr. Ralph of Reine. The house, called Bishop's Hall, is in Church-end, near the parsonage. Bishop's Lees.

Gobions is a manor which took its name from a proprietor, of which family was Sir Thomas Gobion, who held these lands in 1349. It has since passed through numerous proprietors; in 1376 it belonged to Sir Walter Lee, and afterwards to Sir Richard de Bedford; soon after to Sir Thomas Mandeville, whose son, Thomas, died in 1399. Joan and Alice, his two sisters, were his heirs, and William Barry, Esq., son of the said Joan, was possessed of Gobions in 1472; and in 1569 James Clerk, of East Farley, in Kent, and Mary, his wife, daughter of Edward Saxbye, sold this estate to Robert Lord Rich. It next went to the Colleyn family, and to a gentleman of the name of Mead, and to Mr. Ashurst, of Castle Hedingham. The mansion of Gobions is a good old house, on the green called Gobions Green. Gobions.

Mulsham Hall manor lies below Young's-end, and has a mansion to the west of the Braintree road. In the Saxon times, it was in the possession of Godric and Ulmar, but at the general survey it belonged to Odo, bishop of Bayeux. What Godric held came afterwards to be called Great Molsham, and the other Little Molsham. The family of Melsham derived their name from this place, of whom Philip de Melsham was living in 1294, and John in 1300. It belonged to the Skreens, of Roxwell, some time afterwards; William took the degree of sergeant at law in 1409: he had two sons; Sir William, of Roxwell, and Thomas. Thomas Skreen, on his death, in 1466, held this manor of the prior of St. John's of Jerusalem. John, of the same family, was the next heir; he was a knight, and died in 1474. John Clerk, son of Christina, sister of Sergeant Skreen, was heir to Sir John Skreen, and, jointly with his wife, in 1482, passed the manors of Mulsham, Brahams, and Warrocks, by fine in the king's bench, to Geofrey Young, and John Rampstone, in trust for Sir Thomas Montgomery, of Faulkbourn Hall, but for the use of Roland Blount, second son of Lora, wife of Sir Thomas, and relict of Sir John Blount, and the heirs of Roland; in default of whom they were to go to William Blount Lord Montjoy, and his heirs. Thomas Denny purchased the estate of this proprietor, and it afterwards was conveyed to William Walsingham, Esq., for the use of John Gates, of High Estre, from whom it went to Edward North, Esq.; Sir Brian Tuke, treasurer to King Henry the Eighth, and, in 1540, to Richard Rich, Esq.; to Nicholas earl Mulsham Hall.

* A court was held for Mulsham Hall and Brayhams in *Lyes* Magna 6 Hen. VII. the jury present, "Quod Ricūs Epūs Norwicensis, pro terris suis vocat Somerforms, in Magna *Lyes*, debit servic huic Curie."

BOOK II.

of Scarsdale, afterwards to Herman Olmius, Esq., and to Lord Waltham. The manor of Fayrewood is incorporated in this of Mulsham; it contains about eighty acres, and lies below a road called Young's-end. The court baron of Mulsham Hall was formerly kept on a common in this place; but Sir Brian Tuke, in 1538, kept a court for these two manors under a tree, called Court Oak.

Chapley, or Chatley.

Chapley, or Chatley, is a manor and hamlet in Witham half hundred, appendant to Cressing Temple. It begins at White Notley, extending on each side of the road toward Chelmsford, and comprehends the manors of Mulsham, Fayrewood, Gobions, Bishop's Hall, Brayhams, St. Ann's, and Dere's Bridge, which is the bridge over the rivulet below St. Ann's. In January, yearly, a court-leet is held at St. Ann's, at which two constables are chosen. The inhabitants pay ten groats to the steward for a common fine, and the lord of the manor has the power of punishing persons who shall commit nuisances within this hamlet.

Fayrewood.

Bishop's Hall.

Brayhams, or Breams.

Brayhams or Breams has a mansion near Little Lees church, about half a mile from the Braintree road, but in Great Lees parish; it has a long time gone with Mulsham Hall. Formerly it belonged to a family from whom it took its name. Eustace de Brayham was living here in 1258; William, Nicholas, and a second William, previous to the year 1349, and John Brayham was living in 1358.

Fulbornes.

Fulbornes is a small manor held of Mulsham Hall, to which it pays a quit rent of ten shillings a year. The mansion is by the road side going from St. Ann's to the parsonage. John Fulborne, one of the family from which the name of this place is derived, was living here in 1399. This estate has been for several generations the property of the Marriage family, of Springfield.

Some pasture lands in Fairewood were held in several reigns from that of King Henry the Third, of the king in capite, by the remarkable service of furnishing our lord the king, after his coronation, with one ell of scarlet cloth, *ad caligas regis*, for his hose, or breeches.

St. Ann's.

St. Ann's, on the left-hand side of the road from Braintree to Chelmsford, was formerly a hermitage, which, at the general dissolution, in 1571, was given to Thomas Jennings; it is now converted into a public-house, called St. Ann's Castle.

Church.

The church, by its form and materials, appears as old as the Saxon era; it has a round tower of flints and stones at the west end, above which a tall octangular steeple rises. It is of wood, shingled, and contains five bells. The door at the west end has a handsome semicircular arch, with chevron mouldings. The chancel seems to have been built since the body or nave, and the walls of the whole building are of great thickness, but weak in appearance, and are supported by massive buttresses. The church-yard is very spacious.

Parsonage-house.

The parsonage house is about half a mile north-north-west from the church,

and was rebuilt by the Rev. John Townson, M. A., during his incumbency, in 1716. CHAP. I.

The glebe is one hundred acres, thirty of which are wood.

The rectory of Great Leigh is valued in the king's books at *25l. 7s. 1d.* It is in the patronage of Lincoln College, Oxford.

Mrs. Fortune Watts, by will, in 1698, left an annuity of one hundred pounds, which produced, in 1786, *5l. 17s. 6d.*, to be distributed every New Year's Day, by the churchwardens, to ten poor people. Charities.

LITTLE LEIGH, OR LEES.

This parish lies north-west from Great Lees, and is very small, containing only five hundred acres. It is about thirty-six miles from London, and five from Braintree. Little Leighs.

The soil, like that of the adjoining parish, is a sandy loam on clay, but it is very fertile and productive in many parts of it, particularly at the Priory farm and at Pond Park.

The population is eighty-six males, and seventy-four females; total, one hundred and sixty. Population.

There are three manors in this parish.

Little Lees Hall is a good house, about a quarter of a mile from the church. One of the first possessors of this manor was John de St. Philibert, who had a charter for "free-warren in all his demesne lands at Little Leys," in the tenth of Edward the Second. He died in 1333. His wife, Ada, and his son, John, enjoyed it after him; Edmund de Helpeston, of the family of that name at Helpstone, in Felsted, next succeeded, in 1373; after whom the manor passed to Thomas de Markeshale, who was succeeded by his son Thomas, from whom it went to the Scots of Stapleford Tany; John Scot, Esq. died in 1526, and his successor, Walter, died in 1550, whose son and successor was Roger, on whose death, in 1585, George, his son, came to the estate; he married Dorothy, the daughter of John Frank, Esq., of Broad Oak, and left by her, Elizabeth and Mary, co-heiresses; Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Alleyn,* of Hatfield Priory, conveyed this estate to him, and also Stapleford Tany Hall, and Ovesham Hall, in Matching. Sir Edward was created a baronet in 1629. Elizabeth's children, by Sir Edward, were Edmund, George, Robert, John, and Dorothea, Martha, and Mary. John and Dorothea died unmarried; Martha was married to the Rev. Joshua Blower, chaplain to her father, Sir Edward, and also vicar of Hatfield, and rector of Fairstead. Mary became the wife of Robert Clive, Esq., of Stych, in Shropshire. Sir Edward died in 1638, his eldest son, Edmund, having died before him, in 1633; he left by Mary, daughter of Nicholas Millar, of Alleyn family.

* See an account of this family under Hatfield Peverell.

BOOK II.

Wrotham, a son named Edmund, and Elizabeth, a daughter, who married, first, to John Robinson, Esq., father of Sir John Robinson, Knt., of Denston Hall, in Suffolk; her second husband was Sir William Jones, attorney general to King Charles the Second. Sir Edward was succeeded by his grandson, Sir Edmund Alleyn, Bart., who married Frances, only daughter and heiress of T. Gent, of Moynes, Esq., in Steeple-Bumstead, and had by her, Edmund, and two daughters, Frances, who died young, and Arabella, who became heiress to the estate. She was married, first, to Francis Thomson, Esq., of Yorkshire, and afterwards to the Hon. George Howard, third son of Henry duke of Norfolk. But this manor of Little Lees did not descend to her, but came, with the title of baronet, in the male line, to George, the brother of Sir Edmund, who died in 1638. Sir George had three wives, and his son and successor, George, was by his second wife, the daughter of Roger Jones, Esq., of Monmouthshire. Sir George died in 1664, and his son of the same name, who succeeded him, married Mercy, youngest daughter of John Clopton, Gent., of Little Waltham, of the ancient family of the Cloptons of Liston Hall.* By her he had four sons, Clopton and George, who succeeded each other in the title of baronet, and died unmarried; Edward, attorney at law, and John, who died unmarried. Edward married Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Trott, vicar of Sailing Magna, and had by her, Sir Edmund, who succeeded his two uncles, and Arabella, married to the Rev. James Chalmers, M. A., vicar of Earl's Colne, and rector of Little Waltham; and in this branch of the family the Alleyn estate at last centered; they had also the estate called Bullocks, in North-end, in Great Waltham.

Warrocks.

The manor of Warrocks lies on the left hand going from the church to Court Hill: the house is agreeably situated, and was formerly moated round. The name is derived from a family anciently seated here. Roger Warrock is mentioned in writings in the year 1258, and also various individuals of the same family down to 1348, from whom the estate passed to the families of Warner, Thomas, Mellere, Montgomery, Young, Rich, and Olmius, becoming the property of the Right Honourable Lord Waltham.

Lees priory and manor.

Lees priory and manor. The priory stood rather more than a mile north from the church, at the extremity of the parish adjoining to Felsted; it was founded in the reign of King Henry the Third, about the year 1230, by Sir Ralph Gernon, Knt., for Augustine canons, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary and St. John the Evangelist. The buildings were extensive and magnificent, and there was a spacious park and pleasant gardens. The advowson and patronage remained in the heirs of the founder till the suppression of monasteries, when it was of the annual value of £114. 0*s.* 4*d.* according to Dugdale. The founder died in the thirty-second of Henry the Third. William was his son and heir; and Sir John Gernon,

* Sir Edmund Clopton died in 1726. The family is buried in Little Lees church.

the last male of this family of the direct line, died in the seventh of Richard the Second, leaving only two daughters: Joan the wife of John, son and heir of John, Lord Botetourt; and Margaret, the wife of Sir John de Peyton. Joan had by Botetourt a daughter called Joan, married to Sir Robert Swinborne, one of whose daughters and co-heiresses was married to John Helion, and had by him, John, who married Editha, daughter and heiress of Thomas Rolf, Esq. of Gosfield Hall, and died the twenty-eighth of Henry the Sixth, possessed of the manor of Gerners, so called from a branch of the Gernon family seated in Warmingford, to which manor the advowson of the priory and church of Lees belonged, being holden of the king, in capite, of his duchy of Lancaster. Editha surviving him, was again married, and enjoyed these estates till her death in 1498. By Helion she had Philippa and Isabella. Isabella was married to Humphrey Tyrell, Esq., of Warley, by whom she had Anne, married to Sir Roger Wentworth, of Cobham Hall; and he, in her right, presented to this abbey and church; before her decease, this house was dissolved, and in the king's hands. On this event the king granted this priory, with the manors of Little Lees, Camsey, Berns and Herons, in Great and Little Lees, and an annual pension of five marks issuing out of the rectory and church of Great Birch, to Sir Richard Rich, chancellor of the court of augmentation, an eminent lawyer, whose talents rendered him a very useful assistant in the suppression of religious houses. On gaining possession of the priory, Sir Richard made great alterations in the buildings, which he enlarged, and formed into a magnificent dwelling, the capital seat for himself and family. It was built of brick, and consisted of two quadrangles, surrounding an outer and inner court, the latter of which was faced with free-stone and hard mortar. There was also a spacious banqueting house, and the gardens were laid out with taste and elegance. The oldest records give an account of a park here,* and that which surrounded the priory consisted of four hundred acres: to this Sir Richard added two other parks of nearly equal extent; and other improvements were made by his successors, by which it became so attractive in its appearance, that on the death of Charles Rich, earl of Warwick, in 1673, Dr. Walker, in his funeral sermon, speaks of it as "a secular elysium; a worldly paradise; a heaven upon earth." The Princess Elizabeth was confined here during some part of the reign of her sister Mary. The family of which Sir Richard was the progenitor, and which was seated here in great splendour upwards of a century, were originally from Hampshire, where John le Rich flourished at Rich's Place, about the time of Edward the Second. His great grandson, Richard Rich, Esq., was of London; he died in 1414, and was buried in St. Lawrence's church in

Rich family.

* John de Plessetis had license, in King John's time, to enclose a wood in Little Legha, called Thunenamehag; also Thomas de Blakenham had a park here; and in 1342, the prior of Leghes was presented for enclosing the park of Proureswode in Leighes.

BOOK II. Ivy Lane, leaving his son Richard Rich, a mercer, sheriff of London in 1441, who acquired great riches; he died in 1469, leaving two sons: John, from whom descended the Riches of Southweald, and Horndon, in Essex, of which branch of the family was Sir Robert Rich, master in chancery in 1620; and Thomas, who married —— Meyne of London, by whom he hadRichard, who married Joan, daughter of —— Dingley, and had by her several sons; of which Richard studied the law in the Middle Temple, and by becoming the obsequious tool of that tyrannical prince, Henry the Eighth, raised himself to the most profitable employments, and to the honour of a baron of the realm.* In 1529 he was chosen autumn reader of the Middle Temple; in 1532 appointed, by the king, attorney general in Wales and its marches, for life; the following year he became solicitor-general to his majesty; and two years afterwards had granted him the profitable office of chirographer of the king's bench. On the dissolution of monasteries he was appointed chancellor of the court of augmentation, which gave him an opportunity, not only of getting this priory but of greatly enriching himself otherwise with the spoils of the religious houses. In 1544, he was treasurer of the king's wars both in France and Scotland. Two years afterwards king Henry, in his will made him one of the assistants to his executors. King Edward the Sixth, in 1546, created him Baron Rich of *Leez,* and, the following year, made him lord chancellor of England. But endeavouring privately to serve the duke of Somerset during his troubles, and being discovered, he was forced to resign the seal, in 1551; on which he retired to his seat at Lees, where he employed himself in charitable works, founding a free school, and an almshouse, at Felsted. He died at his house at Rochford, and was buried at Felsted. He continued a papist, though he was very instrumental in suppressing the monasteries, for the sake undoubtedly of sharing their plunder. From the inquisition taken after his decease, it appears that he was possessed of immense estates in different parts of the county. Lord Rich married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Jenks, of London, by whom he had Robert, his heir, and three other sons, and nine daughters; he had also, of illegitimate offspring, a son and three daughters.

* On the trial of the truly great and virtuous nobleman, Sir Thomas More, who gave up his life rather than sacrifice his honour, Mr. Rich pretended to have heard him say, "That a parliament can make a king, and depose him, but a subject cannot be so bound in the case of supremacy," which he testified upon oath. Sir Thomas, irritated, made use of these strong expressions:—"If I were a man, my lords, that had no regard to my oath, I had no occasion to be here as a criminal; and if this oath, Mr. Rich, you have taken be true, then I pray I may never see God's face; which, were it otherwise, is an imprecation I would not be guilty of to gain the whole world." He then proceeded to charge Mr. Rich with being light of tongue, a great gamester, and of no good character in the parish where they had lived together, or in the Temple, where he was educated. After which he showed how unlikely it was that he should impart the secrets of his conscience, especially on so nice a point as the king's supremacy, to a man of whom he had so mean an opinion. This dishonourable proceeding, which would be considered to have fixed an indelible stain upon a man's character, served only to recommend Mr. Rich the more to the unworthy and ferocious monarch, to whose service he had devoted himself, right or wrong.

Drawn by C. B. Campion.

Engraved by W

WITHAM, ESSEX.

Published by Geo. Virtue, 26, Ivy Lane.

MOYNS PARK, ESSEX.

Robert succeeded his father in 1580. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of George Baldry, Esq., of Hadleigh, by whom he had Richard, Robert, Edwin, and two daughters. His second son, Robert, was his successor, and in 1618, was advanced to the title of earl of Warwick; but did not enjoy this honour quite eight months, dying in the same year. He married, first, Penelope, daughter of Devereux, earl of Essex, who forsook him, and was married again, in his life-time, to Charles Blount, earl of Devonshire. She had borne him Robert, Henry, and four daughters. By his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Christopher Wray, he had no children. Henry was created earl of Holland in 1624, and Robert succeeded his father. He was appointed admiral, by the long parliament, to whose interest he entirely devoted himself. He married Frances, daughter of Sir William Hatton, Knt., and had by her four sons, Robert and Charles, who succeeded their father; and Henry and Hatton, who both died unmarried; the lady Frances had also three daughters; Anne, married to Edward, then Lord Mandeville, son and heir to Henry earl of Manchester; Lucy, married to John Lord Robertes, of Truro; and Frances, who married Nicholas, earl of Scarsdale. Robert's second wife was Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Wortley, of Yorkshire, widow of Sir Henry Lee, of Quarendon; he died in the 70th year of his age, in 1658. His eldest son, Robert, succeeded, who, marrying Anne, daughter of William Cavendish, earl of Devonshire, had by her one son, named Robert, who, in 1657 married Frances, youngest daughter of Oliver Cromwell, the Protector; but died in 1658, in the life-time of his father and grandfather. The earl of Warwick's second lady was Anne, daughter of Sir John Cheke, of Pirgo, by whom he had three daughters, Anne, married to Thomas, son and heir of John Barrington, Bart., of Hatfield Broadoak; Mary, married to Sir Henry St. John, father of Lord Viscount Bolingbroke, and Essex, married to Daniel Finch, son of Heneage Lord Finch and lord keeper, afterwards earl of Nottingham. Robert, the third earl of Warwick, dying without issue male, in 1659, was succeeded by his next brother, Charles, who married Mary, daughter of Richard, the first earl of Cork, and sister to the honourable and greatly celebrated Robert Boyle; but died in 1673 without surviving issue, leaving Lees Priory with Warners, Abbchild Park, Old Park, and Lawn Hall, in Great Waltham, to Robert Montague, earl of Manchester, his eldest sister's son. The rest of the great estates were divided among the heirs or representatives of his three sisters, the Ladies Manchester, Radnor, and Scarsdale; and of his three nieces, the Ladies Barrington, St. John, and Nottingham. As for the empty title of earl of Warwick, it descended to Robert Rich, son of Henry earl of Holland, with no more of the estate, than Warwick House, in Holborn, London. Robert, earl of Manchester, died at Montpellier in 1682. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Christopher Yelverton, Bart., of Easton Mawdit, in Northamptonshire, by whom he had five sons and four daughters; of the

BOOK II. sons, the two first died infants; Charles succeeded to his father's honours and estates. He was employed in two embassies to Venice, one to France, and one to Vienna, and was also one of the principal secretaries of state. Having been created duke of Manchester in 1719, he died in 1721, leaving, by Dodington his lady, the youngest of the two daughters and co-heiresses of Robert Grenville Lord Brooke, William, his eldest son and heir; Robert, and four daughters. Soon after his father's death, William, duke of Manchester, sold Lees Priory, and all the adjoining estates, to the guardians or trustees of Edmund Sheffield, the young duke of Buckinghamshire, who, dying under age in 1735, these and his other estates, according to the direction of his father's will, descended to his half brother, Charles Herbert, who took the surname of Sheffield, and was afterwards created a baronet. He afterwards sold this estate to the guardians or governors of Guy's Hospital, who have caused the priory and seat to be taken down, except the Gate-house; and the parks and grounds about the house have been converted into farms.

Church. The church is about half a mile from the road between Chelmsford and Braintree; it is small, with a chancel, and at the west end, a wooden spire, containing one bell.

The living is a rectory, valued in the king's books, at £9.

Against the east wall of the chancel there is a small grey marble monument, to the memory of Herman Olmius, Esq., but the inscription is so much defaced, that it cannot be read.

Charities. The charities belonging to this parish are not numerous. Owen Offlet left twenty shillings per annum, and John Smith, in 1726, the same sum, to be expended in bread for the poor; and Lord Rich, in 1564, left an annual sum of three pounds for herrings for the poor.

CHAPTER II.

HUNDRED OF WITHAM.

Witham half-hundred. THIS hundred, or, as it is called in some charters, half-hundred, lies east-north-east from Chelmsford hundred, and extends northward to those of Hinckford and Lexden; is bounded eastward by Lexden and that of Thurstable; by Chelmsford hundred on the west, and by that of Dengey southward. Its situation is in the most pleasant part of the county, and the lands in general are very fertile, the soil varying from a

sound turnip loam, to a loamy, or sharp gravel, and a strong loam on a clay bottom, intermixed with some heavy lands.

Witham hundred was part of the patrimony of Queen Maud, and, with her consent, was given by King Stephen to the knights templars, with whom, and the knights hospitallers, it continued till the fall of religious houses, and was afterwards, either by grant or purchase, conveyed from the crown to the Smyth family, of whom Thomas had possession at the time of his death, in 1563, and his successors retained the fee, and had the green wax, to farm it under the king. In the foreign apposers' book of claims, kept in the Court of Exchequer, in 1749, William Prittleman, and Edward Evelin, are entered as the last that claimed this possession.

This hundred contains the following fourteen parishes:—Witham, Ulting, Hatfield Peverell, Terling, Little Braxted, Great Braxted, Kelvedon, Bradwell, Cressing, Rivenhall, Faulkbourn, Fairsted, White Notley, Black Notley.

WITHAM.

Witham.

This is a handsome and well-built town, pleasantly situated; it is thirty-seven miles from London, eight from Chelmsford, six from Maldon, six from Coggeshall, and fourteen from Colchester, the high road to and from those places lying through it; and being a thoroughfare to the principal parts of Suffolk and Norfolk, there are several good inns and many capital houses: there are also chapels belonging to dissenters of various denominations. The town is of larger extent than is indicated by its appearance toward the road, from which a considerable part of it is somewhat distant, surrounding the church, which is on an eminence called Cheping Hill,* formerly the place where the market was kept, and the chief business of the town transacted.† The market is now in that part of the town through which the public road passes, and is held on Tuesday, but when kept on Cheping Hill, it was on Sunday.‡ The fairs are on the Monday before Whitsunday; and on the 14th of September, and 8th of November. The learned Dr. Stukely derives the name of this place from the British, Guith-avon, the separating river;§ but Mr. Morant, and others, believe it to be from the Saxon ꝑıꝛ, and ham. In old writings it is sometimes called the burgh of Witham; and the assizes were held here July 19, 1568.

Cheping Hill.

The population of this town, in 1821, amounted to 1224 males and 1354 females; total 2578.

By the following passage, translated from the Saxon chronicle, we learn that a

* From the Saxon ceꝑınʒ, merchandise.

† The first grant of a market was by King Richard the First, and removed to the hamlet of Newland, in the time of King Richard the Second.

‡ Wytham Mercatum, quod solebat esse in Die Dominica, transfertur ad Diem Mercurii. Symond's Collections, 2 Hen. III.

§ Itin. Curios. p. 80.

BOOK II. town was built here in the year 913, by King Edward the Elder, the son of King Alfred. " After this, in the summer, betwixt gang-days and midsummer, went King Edward, with some of his force, into Essex, to Maldon, and encamped there while that men built and fortified the town of Witham. And many of the people submitted to him, who were before under the power of the Danes."*

A similar account is given by other ancient writers, yet some have expressed a belief, that it was rather the re-building, than the first foundation of a town, and that the old Roman station, called Ad Ansam, mentioned in the Itinerary of Antoninus, Iter. IX., was situated here. Those who are of this opinion, probably refer to the circumstance of there being found here considerable remains of an old encampment on Cheping Hill, on the south side of the church. The remains were formerly considerable, consisting of a circular camp, defended by a double vallum almost levelled within on the south side, but very visible on the south-west, where the road hence to Braintree runs along the outer bank; the works are lower on the west side, as it is there defended by the river; and a road runs through it from north to south. In levelling a part of which, Mr. Barwell found a coin of the Emperor Valens, with this reverse, *Securitas Republicæ*, and one of Gratian, with this legend on the reverse, *Gloria Nova Saeculi.* There appears also a considerable quantity of Roman bricks, wrought up in the tower, and other parts of the church.

Roman antiquities.

Mineral spring.

A mineral spring, about a quarter of a mile from Witham, was formerly much celebrated, and Dr. Tavernier, a learned physician residing here, published an essay on its virtues; but it has long since ceased to be noticed.

Manor of Newland.

The manor or lordship of Great Witham was anciently in the possession of Earl Harold, and was afterwards given to Eustace, earl of Boulogne, who married Goda, the sister of William the Conqueror. The manor-house is in the middle of the town, on the left-hand side going toward Colchester. About this time it was made an honour, and received the name of the honour of Bononia, being one of the four ancient honours in this kingdom. Afterwards it came to the crown, and Stephen gave it to the knights templars, to whom it was confirmed by Richard the First, John, and Henry the Third.† The three others were Dover Castle, in Kent, Hawlèy, or Hagoneth Castle, in Suffolk, and Peverell, in Nottinghamshire; all of these were held by knight's service, and also of the king in capite.

Knights hospitalers.

Queen Mary the First re-founded the house of the knights hospitallers, which had been suppressed, with other religious houses, in the preceding reigns, and granted them the manors of Witham, Purfleet, Temple-Roding, and Chingford; these, at her death, again reverted to the crown, and Witham was afterwards sold to Henry

* Ingram's Saxon Chron. 4to. 1823, p. 130.

† By an inquiry made in the reign of Henry the Third, it appears that one Geofrey de Linton held land in Witham by the service of carrying flour to make wafers on the king's birth-day, whenever his majesty was in the kingdom.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by Tombleson.

ROMAN STATION AT CHIPPING HILL, WITHAM.
ESSEX.

Published by Geo. Virtue, 26, Ivy Lane.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by Tombleson.

WRITTLE LODGE, ESSEX.

THE SEAT OF VICESIMUS KNOX, ESQ. TO WHOM THIS PLATE IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.

Smyth, Esq., of Cressing, of which family it was purchased by Jeremy Blackman, an eminent East India merchant, who is said to have brought one hundred thousand pounds from India. In 1668 the manors of Witham Magna and Newland were again sold to John Bennet, Esq., of Westminster, a descendant of the Bennets of Wiltshire, (of which family were Henry Bennet, earl of Arlington, and John Bennet, Lord Ossulston); John Bennet, Esq., his son and heir, was of Grays-inn, and in 1699, was made judge of the Marshalsea Court, created serjeant at law in 1705, and knighted in 1706. He married Anne, sister of Joseph Brand, of Edwardston, in Suffolk, and had four sons and one daughter, of whom, John was a barrister at law, and master in chancery: Thomas also attained the same degrees in 1723; Joseph was a drysalter, in London; Alexander lived in the East Indies nine years, and brought home a considerable fortune; and Anne, the daughter, was married to the honourable John Vaughan, Esq., eldest son of John Lord Viscount Lisburne, in Ireland, by Mallet, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of John, late earl of Rochester.* On the death of Sir John, John his heir sold this estate to the Rev. George Sayer, D. D., vicar of Witham, who kept his first court here in 1736, and died in 1761. He married Martha, eldest daughter of Dr. John Potter, lord archbishop of Canterbury, and left one daughter, Elizabeth.

The courts for the manors of Great Witham and Newland are held at the same time and place, but the court-rolls are distinct, and the customs remarkable; the owners of all the freehold lands in them being obliged to pay one whole year's value of those lands upon every death and alienation for a fine certain, unless he shall have been born within the manor; in which case, he pays a double quit-rent only, and is excused paying any further fine. There are also copyholders, and leaseholders, who hold by copy of court-roll, for a longer or shorter term of years, as the lord may choose, paying what fines he pleases. There were formerly, besides Great Witham, five other manors.

Little Witham manor or Powers.

The manor-house of Little Witham, or Powers Hall, is about three quarters of a mile from the church, on the left-hand side of the road from Witham to Braintree. It is called Powers, from an ancient owner of that name. In the time of the Saxons, Burcard and Lestan, two freemen, held this manor; and when the survey was made, it was held under Robert Gernon, by Hugh and Anchetill. The lords paramount of it were the barons of Stansted Mountfitchet; and Robert de Powers, and others, held under them in 1302; Elizabeth, the daughter of Robert's grandson, married to John Rikedon, had by him, Thomas, father of Robert de Rikedon, who held part of a knight's fee here, under Sir John Howard, in right of Margaret, his wife, daughter of John Plaiz; Sir John Howard died in 1437. The second husband of Elizabeth

* Bennet's arms. Gules, a bezant, between three demi-lions rampant, argent.

BOOK II. Powers was John Fryer, son of Alban Fryer, of Bocking, from whom the manor of Fryers, in that parish, received its name; their only daughter and heir was Elizabeth, married to William Brokeman, Esq., of Witham; their son, John Brokeman, married Florence, daughter of —— St. Leger, both of whom died in 1500. Thomas, their son and heir, married a daughter of—— Rochester, and had Thomas and John; Thomas, the eldest, had by Anne Bonner two sons, John and Emerius; and four daughters, Abigail, Anne, Agnes, and Frances.* This manor was next in the possession of William, the son of Thomas Wheatley, Esq., of Holkham, in Norfolk; his son succeeded him. From this family, it passed to the families of Fortescue, Southcot, and Garrard.

Manor of Blunts.

The manor of Blunts Hall is partly in this parish, but extends into the adjoining parishes of Hatfield Peverell, and Terling; its name is from ancient possessors of the family of Blunt, or Blund, descended from Robert Blundus, living in Suffolk at the time of the conquest. The house is in the fields, on the right hand, about a mile from the road leading to Chelmsford. In Edward the Confessor's time the three parcels of this manor were held by Harold, Brickmar, and a free woman. At the general survey they were vested in Eustace earl of Boulogne, Ralph Peverell, and his under-tenant, Humphrey, and Richard, son of earl Gilbert. Soon after, these three parcels became united in the Blund family. Robert de Blund, standard-bearer to the barons at the battle of Lewes, and slain there, in the 48th of Henry the Third, left two sisters co-heiresses: Agnes, wife of William de Creketoft, who had a son named William, and Rohaesia, wife of Robert de Valeynes, who had Robert de Valeynes, who held the manor of Blunts Hall of the king in capite, and the manor of Tolleshunt, at the time of his death, in the 10th of Edward the First. It afterwards passed to the families of Ludham, Bacon, Montgomery, Fortescue, to Weston, earl of Portland,

Bulstrode Whitlocke.

from whose family it came to the famous Sir Bulstrode Whitlock, son of Sir James Whitlock, LL. D., the learned lawyer, M. P. for Woodstock. Sir Bulstrode was born in 1605, and educated at Oxford, whence he went to the Middle Temple. In the long parliament he was member for Marlow, and was appointed chairman of the committee for prosecuting the earl of Strafford. He was a member of the assembly of divines at Westminster, and was commissioner of the great seal in 1647; was sent ambassador to Sweden in 1653, and, on his return, made commissioner of the treasury; in 1656, was chosen speaker of the House of Commons; made a member of Cromwell's House of Lords, in 1658; and, in 1659, made president of the council of state, and keeper of the great seal; and died in 1676. He wrote Monarchy the best Form of Government, 8vo., Memorials on English Affairs, and many other works. From the Whitlock family, the manor of Blunts Hall came to the

* Arms of Brokeman. Quarterly, party per fesse indented, or and azure, three martlets counter-changed impaling, argent, on a bend, three boars' heads coupé.

Pettiwards of Putney, of which family was Roger Mortlock Pettiward, D. D. chancellor of Chichester.

Manor of Hobregge.

The manor of Hobregge, or Hubbridge Hall, has a mansion on the left-hand side of the road leading to Chelmsford, which is now called the Dove-house. Some of the lands come up to Witham Bridge. Brictmar held this manor in Edward the Confessor's reign, and at the time of the survey it was in the possession of Robert Gernon, from whose descendants it came to the family of de Veres, earls of Oxford. After being in the family of William de la Zouch, and Sir John de Trailly, it came to Hugh de Mortimer, of the house of Mortimer earl of March, who died in the 32d of Edward the First, and of Maud his wife, who died in the 1st of Edward the Second; Joane and Margaret were their daughters and co-heirs.* Upon partition of the estate, Joane had Hobregge and Norton in Essex, and Richard's Castle in Herefordshire; she was married to Thomas de Bikenore, and afterwards to Richard Talbot, son of Richard Talbot, by Sarah, daughter of William Beauchamp, earl of Warwick; their son and heir was Sir John Talbot, lord of Richard's Castle. It passed through various branches of this family (and was successively possessed by individuals of notability or dignity, among whom were Sir Warine, the archdeacon, Sir Matthew Gurnay, Sir Walter de Lucy) to the Jenour family; from whom, passing to Sir Anthony Abdy, Bart., it was purchased of that gentleman by —— Lingard, whose son, John Lingard, Esq., was counsellor at law, and common serjeant of the city of London.

Batisfords.

The manor of Batisfords was a grant from the honour of Grafton, in free socage of all rents and services whatever, but not in chief. This manor was small, having no copyhold tenants. The mansion-house is in Witham-street, almost opposite to Newland manor-house. The families of Freborne, Boseville, Meade, Jackson, and Abbot, have been successively possessors of this manor.

Hog-end.

The vicarage is a manor, called Hog-end, having a court-leet and baron, of which the vicar is lord. This ancient manor was erected about the time of King Stephen, who gave the church to the canons of St. Martin's-le-Grand, in London. Anciently, all the other manors did homage, and paid an annual four-pence to this.

Mansion-house.

The mansion-house is on the west side of the church-yard, and is large and elegant, having been greatly improved and beautified with gardens, and every requisite for a gentleman's seat, by the Rev. George Sayer, D. D., during his incumbency.

Abbots, or Witham Place.

The capital messuage called Bacons and Abbots was given by Roger Bacon to the abbot and convent of St. John, at Colchester; this building is on the side of the road leading from Cheping Hill to Faulkbourn. At the suppression it was granted,

* Margaret, the co-heiress of Hugh de Mortimer, was married to Geofrey de Cornewall, ancestor of the Cornewalls, of Herefordshire.

BOOK II. by Henry the Eighth, to George Tresham, Gent., from whom it went to John Moigne, who sold it to John Southcote, Esq., of the Southcotes, of Southcote, in Devonshire. This gentleman, bred to the law, was created a serjeant in 1558, and made one of the justices of the King's Bench in 1562; he died in 1585, and was buried in the north aisle of the chancel of Witham church, where a stately monument is erected to the memory of himself and his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Robins, of London; they had thirteen children, of whom only one son and two daughters survived them. John Southcote, Esq., succeeded to the estate, and died in 1637, having married Magdalen, daughter of Sir Edward Walgrave, Knt., by whom he had Edward Southcote, Esq., of Witham, who, marrying Elizabeth, daughter of John Seaborne, Esq., of Herefordshire, had by her two daughters and a son, named John, afterwards knighted, who, by Elizabeth, daughter of Walter Lord Aston, and grandaughter of Richard Weston, earl of Portland, lord treasurer, had Edward, John, and Thomas, who died unmarried, and two daughters, Mary, who became the wife of William Viscount Stafford, and Anne. Sir Edward Southcote, Knt., the eldest son, married Juliana, daughter of Sir Philip Tyrwhit, Bart., of Lincolnshire, by whom he had Edward, who died in infancy; John, married to Mary, daughter of Edward Paston, Esq., of Berningham, in Norfolk, cousin to the earl of Yarmouth, and several other sons and daughters.* The manor of Abbots was let by the Southcote family, on a long building lease, to Lord Stourton, who made great improvements in the house and grounds. It has received the name of Witham Place, and is now the elegant seat of Captain Rook.

Bennington. Bennington was anciently called Breddinghoe, and belonged to St. Edmundsbury-abbey at the time of the survey. The house is in the south-east part of the parish, joining to Braxtead and Wickham, part of the lands lying in both of these parishes. It formerly belonged to the Montchensi family, and from that it passed to the families of the Hastings, the Talbots, Ayliffes, Darcies, Dawes, and Lascelles.

Church. The church of Witham, dedicated to St. Nicholas, is on the eminence called Cheping Hill, about half a mile west from the town, on the Braintree road. It is lofty and spacious, consisting of a nave, side aisles, and chancel. The walls of the church and steeple are of Roman bricks and flints, except the top of the tower, which used anciently to be of wood, but, in 1743, was exchanged for brick. The superior neatness of this sacred edifice is attributable to the Rev. Dr. Warley, who, sometime between the years 1701 and 1706, collected *293l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* from the neighbouring gentry, which he made up to the sum of 314*l.* 8*s.*, and expended the whole in improvements and repairs. Dr. Warley also gave the organ. The body of the church is leaded, and the chancel is tiled. The royal arms over the entrance into the

* Arms of Southcote. Argent, a chevron, gules, between three coots, sable. Of Robins. Argent, three arrows, azure, winged, 2, 1. Of Seaborne. A ship proper in full sail on the sea.

chancel is a specimen of carving in wood in a very superior style of workmanship. When King Stephen gave the half-hundred of Witham to the knights templars, he excepted this church and its appertenances, which he had given to St. Martin's-le-Grand, in London, the dean whereof, with the canons, ordained a vicar here, who, by compositions made between them, was to sustain the neighbouring chapel of Cressing, and the vicarage was afterwards settled by Eustace de Fauconberg, bishop of London, to whom, and his successors, the collation of it was reserved. The proprietorship remained in the canons of St. Martin's, till Henry the Seventh's time, who, July 23, 1503, gave it to St. Peter's Abbey, at Westminster, and when that monastery was converted into a bishoprick by Henry the Eighth, this living was annexed to it. But, at the dissolution of that bishoprick, it came to the crown, in which it continued till Queen Elizabeth granted it to John Ailmer, bishop of London, and his successors, and it has remained in their possession ever since, as well as the collation to the vicarage, from the year 1222. There were formerly two chantries here, one founded in 1397, and well endowed, for a chaplain daily to perform divine offices at the altar of St. John the Baptist, for the good estate of the Lady Joana de Bohun, countess of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, and of Robert Rykedon, and Thomas Byrcheleygh, by whom the chantry was founded, and several others. The other was called St. Mary's chantry, with an endowment to find a priest to sing mass daily at the altar of our blessed lady. There is a large and elegant monument on the north side of the chancel, erected in 1585, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, to the memory of Judge Southcote, of Witham Place, and his lady, whose effigies, as large as life, are placed upon the tombs, opposite to which, against the wall of the vestry, a marble tablet bears the following inscription:—

MONUMENTUM.

Monuments.

" Johannis Southcote nuper unius Justiciarium cour Dn̄am Elizabethæ Reginæ ad placita corā ipsā teneda assignati qui prædictum Judicii locum 23 annos integros tenebat: duxit in uxorē Elizabethā Robins ex civitate Londinensi ortā et ex illa 13 suscepit soboles ex quibus tres nunc solū modo supersunt, scilicit Johannes filius suus et hæres, Martha nupta Francisco Stonour armigero, et Anna in conjugem data Francisco Curzon armigero: postquam annos septuaginta quatuor plus minus compleverat in Christo obdormivit 18 die Aprilis, Anno Dn̄is 1585."

TRANSLATION.

" The monument of John Southcote, one of the justices of the court of the lady Queen Elizabeth, who held the above judicial office 23 years: he married Elizabeth Robins, of the city of London, by whom he had issue 13 children, of whom three only are now alive, John his son and heir, Martha, married to Francis Stonour, Esq., and Anne, married to Francis Curzon, Esq. After a life of about seventy-four years, he slept in Christ, on the 18th of April, A.D. 1585."

BOOK II.

This inscription being a considerable height on the wall, and shaded, cannot be read by a person standing on the ground, and probably this circumstance caused the mistake of giving the name of Heathcote instead of Southcote; a mistake to be found in almost every writer on the subject, since Mr. Morant.

On the same side of the chancel there is an elegant mural monument of white marble, containing two figures kneeling at an altar; the man attired in armour. The inscription informs us it was erected to the memory of Sir Thomas Nevill, and his lady, descended from the ancient and honourable family of that name in Yorkshire. The date is 1593.

On the south side of the chancel there is a very large vault belonging to the ancient family of Bennet, formerly lords of Witham. On a white marble monument, also in the chancel, is the following inscription:—

Juxta hoc marmor
Conditæ sunt reliquiæ Roberti Barwell, generosi,
Filii Dni Roberti, et Marthæ Barwell; plusquam
Annos bis octaginta enumerantium ipsi.
Pro dolor! subito apoplexiæ ictui succubuit.
Anno { Salutis 1697, / Ætatis suæ 44, } Juni 27.
In uxorem sibi ascivit Saram Josephi Newman,
Generosi, de Colchesteria, filiam quatuor supersunt liberi, duo
Filii, totidemque filiæ, ipsi charissimi,
Newmanus, Robertus, Sarah et Martha,
Qui præmatura bonæ indolis edunt specimina;
Primogenitus pietatis erga hoc posuit
Monumentum.
Dum multos longæva parens numeraverit annos
Filius ante diem rapitur; quam rara senectus?
Quid medicina valet? Nil plus ars victa Galeni;
Contendunt luctu proles et flebile marmor;
Quæ tanti fletus? tanti quæ causa doloris?
Durior en! Sors est aliis, quos longior ordo
Morborum cruciat, facile hic descendit ad umbras
Vixque mori dicas, potius sua vita recessit.

TRANSLATION.

Near this monument
Are interred the remains of Robert Barwell, Gent.
Son of Robert and Martha Barwell,
Whose ages together amounted to more than a hundred and sixty years.
Whilst he, alas! fell a sacrifice to a sudden stroke of apoplexy,
In the year of { Salvation, 1697, / His age 44, } June 27.
He married Sarah, daughter of Joseph Newman,
Of Colchester, gentleman.
He left issue four beloved children,
Two sons and two daughters,
Newman, Robert, Sarah, and Martha,
Who gave the earliest proof of the goodness of their dispositions.
The eldest hath erected this monument.
Whilst the parent lives to an uncommon age,
Behold the offspring is early taken off:
How few number many years? Of what avail is medicine?
Of what benefit the now conquered skill of Galen!
His children contend with the marble who shall manifest most grief.
But why all this sorrow! Whence the cause of all this lamentation!
When the fate of those whom a long series of illness torments
Is much worse than this man's.
He descends with ease into his grave;
He can scarcely be said to die, but rather to depart from life.

In the north aisle:—

"Here lies the Reverend Jonas Warley, D.D. Archdeacon of Colchester, Prebendary of Cantlow, Vicar of Witham, and sometime Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge. He was very diligent and conscientious in the discharge of his diaconal and pastoral office; a great promoter of good works; witness this church, and the restoring of 18*l.* per annum for the almspeople, which had

been lost nearly 80 years. He was ready to oblige every one, and willingly offended none: was always steady to the principles and interest of the church, yet of so courteous a behaviour, that he was by all parties respected. He did, not only in his life, many good works, but left considerable sums to several charities when he died, and on his death was lamented by all who knew him. Obit. Aug. 9, 1722, aged 73."

Over the vestry door:—

In memory of
The Rev. Andrew Downes, M.A.
Late Vicar of Witham,
Son of Robert, lord Bishop of Raphoe, and grandson of Henry, lord Bishop of Derry,
Born December 4, 1741;
Instituted to this vicarage October 31, 1782,
Died October 19, 1820, aged 78 years,
In whom
Were combined mental endowments highly cultivated and adorned,
Manners simple, yet refined,
Morals pure and irreproachable,
A temper equable, serene and cheerful,
Integrity incorruptible,
Conjugal, parental, and social virtue,
Conscientious rectitude in the discharge of the pastoral office,
With piety humble and unaffected,
An union of admirable qualities,
The result of christian faith, and hope, and charity.
By his widow and family,
To testify their own veneration and affection,
And to incite others to profit by such an example,
This tablet is erected.

In the middle aisle:—

In memory of
The Venerable and Reverend
Joseph Jefferson, M.A. and F.A.S.
Archdeacon of Colchester,
Reetor of Weely, and Vicar of this parish,
Who departed this life Dec. 28, 1821,
Aged 61 years,
And was buried at King's Langley,
In the county of Hertford.
His public virtues let his works attest,
Lo! yonder school, for village youth designed;
Lo! too, yon hospital dispensing rest
To the diseased, and maimed, and halt, and blind.
His private virtues need no record here,
For, long shall mourning memory proclaim
His fervent piety, his faith sincere,
His deeds of mercy that endear his name.

Charities.

In 1491, Thomas Green, Esq., by will, gave a messuage, called Rounds, and thirty acres of land, in Springfield, for the sustentation of his almshouse at Cheping Hill, at Witham, and the poor folk residing there, each to have, weekly, twopence in money and two quarters of wood, and a pound of candles yearly, to be distributed by the churchwardens of Witham, and the surplus for the use of the church. Dame Catherine Barnardiston, in 1626, gave a house to the minister of this parish, on condition of his preaching a sermon on Tuesdays, in the afternoon; but the feoffees gave consent to have two sermons on the Sabbath instead. She likewise gave, in 1632, to this parish, 100*l.*, the interest of which was to be laid out in bread, and given to twelve poor widows every Sunday; but a house was built with this money, and some part of it converted into a workhouse. George Armond, Gent., in the reign of King Charles the First, 1627, built and endowed an almshouse for the use of two poor widows; the endowments arising from the rents of four tenements, and

BOOK II.

two almshouses on Cheping Hill, endowed with 18*l.* a year; this endowment, after having been lost nearly eighty years, was recovered by the vigilance of Dr. Warley, at that time vicar of the parish. Of this, 10*l.* a year goes to the widows, and the rest towards beautifying the church. Five almshouses were demised to certain feoffees, Feb. 28, 1687, for the use of ten poor widows, and endowed with 35*l.* 10*s.* per ann. Dr. Warley * gave 50*l.*, the interest of which is to be laid out in bread, and given, every Sunday, to six poor women frequenting the church. The same gentleman also gave 100*l.* towards establishing an orthodox school for poor children of this parish, who are not to be admitted under the age of eight years, and not to exceed that of fourteen during the time of education.

Sir John Suckling.

Sir John Suckling, a celebrated wit, courtier, and dramatist, was born in this town in 1613. His father was of the same name, and comptroller of the household to King Charles the First, and member of parliament for Norwich. Young Suckling, at an early age, discovered an extraordinary propensity to learn languages; and is said to have spoken Latin fluently at five, and to have wrote it correctly when only nine years old. After lingering some little time about the court, during which period he seems to have given some uneasiness to his father, whose gravity but ill accorded with the gaiety and French manners adopted by his livelier offspring, he was despatched upon his travels. Abroad he seems to have aimed at nothing more than the character of a courtier and a fine gentleman; which he so far attained, that he was allowed to have the peculiar happiness of making every thing that he did become him. In his travels he made a campaign under the great Gustavus Adolphus, in the course of which he was present at three battles and several sieges. His loyalty, if not his valour, appeared in the beginning of our civil wars; for after his return to England, he raised a troop of horse for the king's service, entirely at his own charge, and mounted them so completely and richly, that they are said to have cost him 12,000*l.* But this troop, with Sir John at its head, behaved so indifferently in the engagement with the Scots, upon the English borders, in 1639, as to occasion the famous lampoon composed by Sir John Mennis, beginning, "Sir John he got him an ambling nag," &c. This ballad was set to a popular tune, and was in great request with the parliamentarians. This disastrous occurrence is supposed to have hastened his death, for he was soon after seized with a feverish complaint, of which he died at twenty-eight years of age, in 1641. He was possessed of a sprightly wit, and is described as having been a good musician, though the want of harmony in his verses would seem to indicate a defective ear. His works, consisting of a few poems, letters, and plays, have been frequently reprinted.

* He was the second son of John Warley, of Eltham, in Kent, educated at the free-school in Canterbury; Fellow of Clare-hall; Rector of Loughton; Vicar of Witham; Prebendary of Wells, and of Kentishtown, in St. Paul's, and Archdeacon of Colchester.

CRESSING. CHAP. II.

This parish was formerly included in that of Witham, and consequently is not separately mentioned in Domesday book. It joins to Bradwell, on the north, Witham on the south, Little Coggeshall on the east, and White Notley on the west: the name is formed from the two Saxon words, Cnerren and ig, supposed Cresses-field; in records, Cressing, Kirsing, Cursing: it is about five miles in circumference; the soil is in general heavy, but good. Hops have been cultivated here. Cressing.

The population consists of two hundred and thirty-eight males, and two hundred and fifty-one females; total, four hundred and eighty-nine. Population.

Cressing formed part of the possessions of Earl Harold, and succeeding proprietors of Witham, till the time of King Stephen, who about the year 1151 granted this manor, with the advowson of the church, to the knights templars, and it hence received the name of Cressing Temple, and was made a preceptory, or commandery.* When this order of knights was suppressed, in 1311, Cressing Temple, with their other possessions, passed to the knights hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem, near West Smithfield: some time before this occurrence, the hamlet, or parish, had been divided into Great and Little Cressing. Manor. Knights templars.

After the general suppression of religious houses, particularly of the knights hospitallers, in 1540, the manor of Cressing, and half-hundred of Witham, were granted, in 1541, to Sir William Huse, from whom they passed to the Smyth family, who long flourished at Cressing Temple. Their ancestor was Sir Michael Carrington, standard-bearer to King Richard the First, in his expedition to the Holy Land. Sir William Carrington, his son and heir, was father to Sir William who married Anne, daughter of Edmund Farnell, and their eldest son, Edmund, marrying Catherine, daughter of Thomas Herrel, had by her Sir William Carrington, who marrying Catherine, the sister of William Montague, earl of Salisbury, their eldest son was Sir Thomas Carrington, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Roos; and his posterity were John, Edmund, (who married Jane, daughter of Sir John Ferrers, by whom he had Catherine, wife of John Trancham, Esq., and Isabell, wife of Thomas Nevil, Esq.) and a daughter, Anne, wife of William Lemton, Esq. Sir Thomas died in 1380, and his eldest son, John Carrington, Esq., being obliged to banish himself from the country,† as is believed, on account of the civil wars of York and Lancaster, changed his name to Smyth. He married Melicent, daughter of Robert Laingham, Esq., and died in 1446, leaving his eldest son, Hugh, of Cressing, also a son Thomas, who was of Smyth family.

* A capital messuage with lands, belonging to this society, was so named, and the governor of it was called the commander. Preceptories were benefices possessed by the most eminent templars, created by the chief master, and named *Præceptores Templi.* Of these there were sixteen in England, of which Cressing Temple was the first in importance.—*Monast. Anglic.* vol. ii. p. 543.

† Hic fuit iste Johannes de cujus adversa fortuna historia contexitur.

BOOK II. Rivenhall, and by his second wife Isabel, daughter of William Tofts, Esq., of Little Baddow, had Sir Clement Smyth, of that place, who married Dorothy, sister to Edward, duke of Somerset: John Smyth, of Blackmore, in Essex, and Leonard Smyth, of Shouldham, in Norfolk, were also his sons. By this connexion Hugh, the eldest son of John Carrington (Smyth, Esq.), first of Cressing, and afterwards of Witham, had an only son, Sir John Smyth,* first remembrancer, and one of the barons of the Exchequer in 1540. Thomas, the eldest surviving son of Sir John Smyth, by his first wife, was of Cressing Temple; he had by his second wife Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Nevil, of Holt, in Leicestershire, Clement, Henry, William, and Thomas: of these, none had surviving offspring except Sir Thomas, who died in 1636, when this estate descended to Henry; or, according to some accounts, to Sir John Smyth, son of Sir Thomas, of Holt. The estate continued in the possession of the family till after the year 1646, when it was conveyed to —— Audley; —— Tuke; and to Sir Thomas Davies, Knight, lord mayor of London in 1677. His eldest son, Thomas Davies, Esq. unfortunately shooting himself here, his brothers, John, Robert, and James, sold the estate to the family of Olimius, Lord Waltham. The present owner of this manor is J. Grimwood, Esq. A court leet for Cressing Temple is kept at Terling the last day of December, yearly. The manor-house had formerly

Chapel. a chapel, or oratory, consecrated for divine service, which was, in 1626, granted to William Smyth, Esq. at that time lord of the manor.

Church. The church of Cressing, dedicated to All Saints, was originally a chapel to Witham, and founded by Elphelm att Gore, and his wife Levelote, who gave twenty acres of land for its maintenance. Afterwards, when King Stephen granted the rectory of Witham to the religious house of St. Martin-le-Grand, in London, the dean and canons there ordained a vicar at Witham, who was bound to support the chapel of Cressing; and since that time the patronage and presentation have remained in that church. There is a very ancient monument in the church, to the memory of some individuals of the Nevil family.

FAULKBOURN.

Faulk-bourn. The name of this parish is supposed to have been derived from the Saxon *Folc* and *burn*, the Folk's brook, or well; applied to a spring between the church and the manor-house, dedicated to St. Germain, and which yet retains the name of that saint.

Roman antiquities. A Roman villa is supposed to have stood here, from the circumstance of a silver coin of Domitian having been found under an old wall, partly composed of Roman bricks, and particularly noticed by Bishop Gibson.

* This Sir John was buried in Witham church; his arms are: Argent, two chevrons, azure, each charged with five fleur-de-lis, or; on a chief of the second, a lion passant gardant argent. Crest, an arm sleeved and cuffed, argent, holding in a hand proper two broad arrows, or.

This parish lies south from Cressing, and is two miles distant from Witham, in a north-easterly direction. The soil does not differ materially from other parts of the hundred, but it lies low.

Population.

The population consists of eighty-three males and eighty-five females; total, one hundred and sixty-eight.

Hamo Dapifer.

Faulkbourn was holden by Turbin in the time of Edward the Confessor, and was given by William the Conqueror to his nephew, Hamo Dapifer, who had numerous lordships in this county. He was Lord of Astremerville, in Normandy, and descended from Duke Rollo. His brother, Robert Fitz-Hamon,* obtained the Barony of Gloucester of William Rufus; and in 1091, was commander in chief in the conquest of Glamorganshire from the Welsh. He died in 1107, and was buried in the Abbey-church of Tewksbury, leaving four daughters, by his wife, Sibil, daughter or grand-daughter of Roger Montgomery, Earl of Shrewsbury. But King Henry the First, not permitting so large an inheritance to be divided among females, because not capable of performing military service, made the eldest, Cicely, abbess of Shaftesbury; Hawise, the second, abbess of Wilton; and Amice, the youngest, he gave in marriage to —— earl of Bretagne; reserving Sibil or Mabil, the third, for Robert, his natural son, to whom he gave, on her own account, the whole honour of Gloucester, a large inheritance in Normandy, and the whole estate of her uncle, Hamo Dapifer; he also conferred on him the title of Earl of Gloucester. And thus Faulkbourn, from Hamo Dapifer, who died without issue, came, by the marriage of his niece, to be involved in the honour of Gloucester, on which it depends, as to its tenure, being holden of the honour of Clare, as of the honour of Gloucester. William, the eldest son of Robert, succeeding to his father's honours and estates, sold this to Richard de Lucy, lord chief justice of England; the said William reserving to himself and heirs the service of ten knight's fees, which service, and consequently the tenure of this lordship, came to the honour of Clare, by the marriage of Amice, daughter, and at length sole heir of the said earl, with Richard de Clare, baron of Clare and Tonebridge, and earl of Gloucester, in right of this marriage. Richard de Lucy was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1156, and died in 1179, leaving Geofrey, Herbert, Maud, and Rohaise. Geofrey, the eldest son, succeeded, but dying without surviving offspring, his inheritance came to his two sisters, and the lands in Essex to Maud, who had two husbands, Walter Fitz-Robert, and Richard de Ripariis, or Rivers. She had a son Richard, who died before her, and consequently, on her death, in 1243, Richard de Rivers, her grandson, became her heir, who being at that time only four years of age, his wardship was given

Robert Fitz-Hamon.

Roger Montgomery.

* There is an impenetrable darkness in this part of Norman history. Robert Fitz-Hamon, we might naturally suppose to have been the son of Hamo Dapifer, as his name imports; but he was his brother, and Hamo is stated to have been uncle to the daughters of Hamo Dapifer. Camden says that Robert Fitz-Hamon, who conquered Glamorganshire, was the son of Haimon Dentatus, earl of Corboil. *Brit. in Glam.*

BOOK II.

by the king to Philip Basset, for a thousand marks; and in 1263, he held ten knight's fees, part of which was Faulkbourn, under Richard, earl of Gloucester and Hertford. John de Rivers, his son and successor, died in 1294; whose son, of the same name, in 1339, conveyed this, with other estates, to Sir John Sutton, of Wivenhoe; and a great part of it was in the possession of Thomas Fabell, in 1353, whose son and heir was John Fabell. It afterwards passed to Sir John Curzon, who was succeeded by Sir Thomas Mandeville, in 1364; who dying in 1399, Alice, his eldest daughter, was the next heir: she was twice married; first to Helmingius Legat, and afterwards to Roger Spice, of the family of Spice, seated at Bocking.

Montgomery family.

In 1411, John de Bohun, earl of Hereford, held these possessions of the Earl of March, as of his honour of Clare, in which he was succeeded by Sir John Montgomery, who is supposed to have been a native of Scotland, his arms being nearly the same as those of Montgomery, earl of Eglington. This Sir John was created a knight of the bath, at the feast of St. George, held in Caen, in Normandy, where he was made privy counsellor to the regent, John, duke of Bedford; captain of the strong castle of Arques, and other fortresses; bailiff of Caux; and nominated in the scrutiny of the order of the garter in the twenty-third of Henry the Sixth; he also became famous for various military exploits in the French wars, and was first in the list of the gentry of this county returned by the commissioners in 1433. He died in 1449, leaving his widow in possession of this estate, and the advowson of the church, which she retained till her death in 1464. The offspring of this connexion were, John, Thomas, Anne, and two other daughters, both named Alice; one of these was married to John Fortescue, afterwards to Robert Langley, and lastly to Edmund Wiseman: the second Alice became the wife of Clement Spice. John, the eldest son, is supposed to have been the person of this name who was beheaded in 1462 for his attachment to the party of King Henry the Sixth. Sir Thomas Montgomery, the second son, was one of the most eminent men of his time; from his infancy, educated in the court of King Henry the Sixth; he was one of the marshals of his hall, keeper of the exchange and of the money in the tower of London, and had the wardenship of the coinage of gold and silver within the kingdom. Having the art of adapting his conduct to all changes, he became one of the greatest favourites, and of the privy council of Edward the Fourth, who heaped upon him places of trust and profit; gave him the stewardship of Havering at Bower, of Hadleigh Castle, and of the Forest of Essex; the constableship of Bristol, and of the castle of Caen, in Normandy, and the treasurership of Ireland, all for life: he was created a knight, a knight banneret, and a knight of the honourable order of the garter; he was also employed in embassies and affairs of the greatest consequence, and was one of the knights of the shire for the county of Essex. He was as great a favourite with Richard the Third as he had been with his predecessor, for Richard granted him the whole estate of John de Vere,

earl of Oxford, in this county. This, however, was taken from him on the fall of the usurper. He was also in high estimation under King Henry the Seventh. He made his will at Faulkbourn, from which we learn that he was possessed of this manor and the advowson of the church; of the manor of Blunt's Hall, and a water-mill called Mocon's Mill, in Witham; of the manors of Rivenhall, and Great Tey; Mulsham, Brayhams, and Warrocks, in Great Lees; Bower Hall, in Mersea; and Great Braxtead: he had also the manor of Shipton, in Oxfordshire, and of Chauton, in Hampshire. He died in 1494, aged fifty-five, and was buried in the chapel of our lady, erected by him at Tower-hill, in the Abbey of St. Mary of Graces. His first wife was Philippa, daughter and co-heir of John Helion, Esq., of Bumsted Helion: his second wife was Lora, daughter of Sir Edward Barkely, of Beverston, and widow of John Blount, Lord Mountjoy. He had no surviving offspring.* John Fortescue, Esq., was the principal heir of Sir Thomas, and seated himself at Faulkbourn Hall. Another nephew and heir was Humphrey Spice, who, on his death in 1485, left an only daughter, named Philippa, afterwards married to John, son of the before-mentioned John Fortescue, Esq., by which means the greater part of the Montgomery estates came to the Fortescue family.† Philippa was, after her first husband's death, again married, having for her second husband Sir Francis Bryan, who, in her right, presented to this living in 1534. The family of Fortescue was of Wimpston, in Devonshire. The second son of Sir William Fortescue, of that place, was Sir John, who was captain of Meaux and governor of Brie, in France, in the reign of King Henry the Sixth, whose eldest son, Sir Henry, was lord chief justice of Ireland, and his second son, Sir John Fortescue, became chief justice of the King's Bench in 1442, and lord chancellor of England toward the close of the reign of King Henry the Sixth. He was the author of "*De Laudibus Legum Anglia*," and several other valuable works. From the third son, Richard Fortescue, Esq., proceeded the Fortescues of Poundsborrow, in Hertfordshire. John Fortescue, of that place, married Alice, daughter of Sir Geofrey Bullen, by whom he had several sons, one of which married Alice Montgomery, as above stated, and died in 1518. Their son Henry was one of the four esquires for the body guard of Queen Elizabeth. The last of this family, who retained these possessions, was John Fortescue, Esq., who sold Faulkbourn to Sir Edward Bullock, of Loftes, in Great Totham, in this county.

Fortescue family.

The name of Bullock is of great antiquity in various parts of the kingdom, but it cannot be clearly ascertained from whence this family originally came. Richard

* Arms of Montgomery. Gules, a chevron ermines between three fleur-de-lis, or.

† Sir Adrian Fortescue, of this family, was porter of the town of Calais, and came over with King Henry the Seventh, who created him a knight banneret, for his good services. John Fortescue, of Salden, in Buckinghamshire, overseer of Queen Elizabeth's studies, master of the wardrobe, a privy counsellor, chancellor of the Exchequer, and of the duchy of Lancaster, was his son. Arms of Fortescue. Argent, a bend engrailed cotised, sable.

BOOK II.

Bullock lived in the time of Henry the Third, and had Gilbert Bullock, Gent., father of Robert Bullock, who flourished in the reign of Edward the First. His son and heir, Gilbert Bullock, Esq., married Anne, daughter and heiress of Thomas Nevil, of Barkham, in Berkshire. Dr. William Bullock, clerk, was one of the commissioners to negotiate a peace between England and Scotland in 1335, and numerous persons of this surname were returned, as gentlemen, in 1431, the twelfth of King Henry the Sixth. Henry Bullock, D.D., Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, was a good linguist and general scholar: he was intimate with the celebrated Erasmus, whom he calls his master, and who in his letters styles him *doctissimum Bovillum*. Cardinal Wolsey was his patron. He was rector of St. Martin's Ludgate, in 1522, and vice-chancellor of Cambridge in 1523 and 1524. George Bullock was fellow of St. John's, in Cambridge, and afterwards master of that college, and vicar of St. Sepulchre, London, in 1558. He was also prebendary of Durham, and was one of the most learned writers of the age in which he lived. Robert Bullock, Esq., of Herburghfield, in Berkshire, was sheriff of that county, and of Oxfordshire, in 1389. He bore the same arms, and seems to have been the ancestor of the family of the Bullocks of Faulkbourn Hall: his son was Thomas, of the same place, who married Alice, daughter of William Yeading, whose son Robert married Margaret, daughter of William Norris, of Bray, in Berkshire, from whom descended the Lords Norris, of Ricot. The Bullocks of Thornborough, in Berkshire, were their descendants; and John Bullock, Esq., the first who settled in the county of Essex, was one of them; he resided at Great Wigborough, and died in 1595. Edward, his eldest son, married Joan, daughter of John Collen, of High Laver, and died about the year 1601. His son and heir, Edward, succeeded him, and in 1609 was knighted by King James the First, and purchased Faulkbourn Hall in 1637; his posterity have remained here to the present time.* The manor house is a stately and spacious building, and exhibits the architectural features of various ages; the tower gateway is a fine specimen of the early Norman, and is believed to have been built by the Earl of Gloucester in the reign of King Stephen, or in that of Henry the Second; and the various other parts are the production of different intermediate ages up to modern times, including numerous improvements by the present family. In several of the apartments there are fine paintings by Vandyck, Vandevelde, Michael Angelo, Sir William Beechey, Sartorius, and other masters. The surrounding grounds are beautiful and extensive, and well watered, with numerous springs; and there is a cedar tree here of extraordinary dimensions, believed to be the largest in the kingdom;

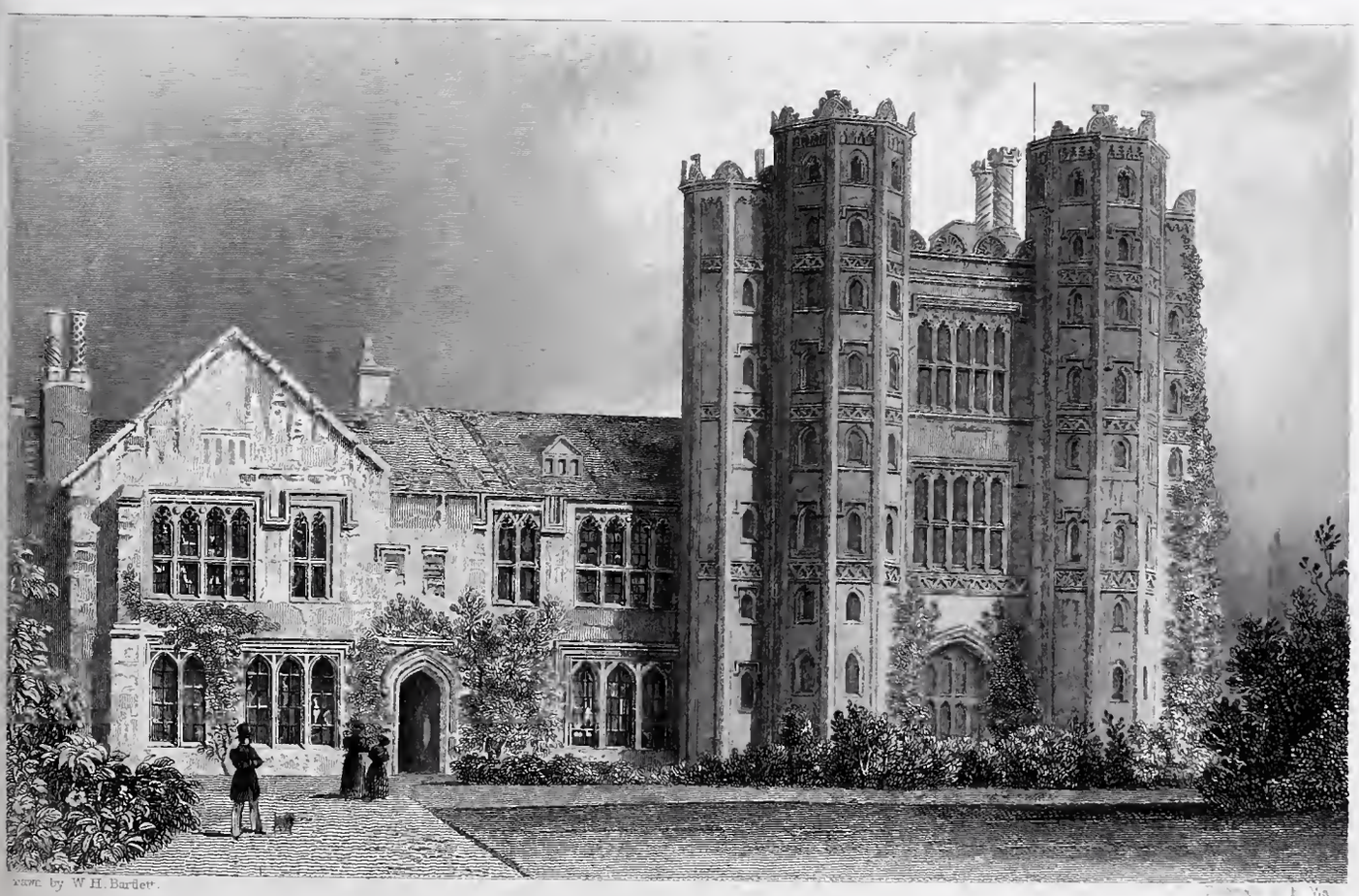
Bullock family.

Faulk-bourn Hall.

* Arms of Bullock. Gules, a chevron, ermine, between three bulls' heads caboshed, argent, horned or. Crest, on a torse, argent and gules, five bills or staves, sable, bound with an escarf knot, tasselled gules.

Drawn by W.H. Bartlett. Engraved by H. Wallis.

FAULKBOURN HALL,
NEAR WHITHAM.
ESSEX.



Drawn by W.H. Bartlett.

LAYER MARNEY TOWER.
ESSEX.

THE PROPERTY OF QUINTIN DICK ESQ.[illegible] OR THE BOROUGH OF MALDON

at six inches above the ground it measures eighteen feet nine inches; at ten feet from the ground, fourteen feet nine inches; its height to the first branch is nineteen feet. This elegant seat is enclosed in a park, within which the church, dedicated to St. Germain, is situated upon an eminence. It is kept in excellent repair, and has a small painted wooden spire, in which are two bells. St. Germain was bishop of Auxerre in the fifth century, and one of the champions of the Roman church, who came into England to confute the heretical opinions of the celebrated Pelagius. "He came," says Mr. Morant, "to combat, but not to defeat his opponent." There are inscriptions on two stones in the chancel to the memory of two of the Fortescue family, with the dates 1576 and 1598. And on the north side is the monument of Sir Edward Bullock, in black marble, with the date 1644. In the southern part of this chancel there is a costly and magnificent monument of white marble, bearing on a pedestal a female figure as large as life, with a scroll, on which is an inscription to the memory of John Bullock, Esq., of Dives Hall, who died in 1740. There are also other inscriptions, particularly the following, on a neat marble monument:

Church.

Near this place lies the body of the
Rev. Dr. Richard Bullock,
Son of Edward Bullock, Esq.
And of Mary, the daughter of Sir Josiah Child, Bart.
A gentleman of superior abilities in his profession,
And strict purity of life and manners.
An honest sincerity of heart heightened all his
christian virtues,
And a peculiar tenderness distinguished him
As a friend, a son, a husband, and a father.
He died at Streatham, in Surrey, Nov. 16, 1754,
Aged 53,
And this stone is raised to his memory
By Whalley Bullock, his widow,
As a testimony of her sincere affection and esteem.
The said Whalley Bullock departed this life
July 10, 1767,
And was interred in the same grave.

A Captain Hutchinson gave by will (the time unknown) 200*l.*, the interest to be annually expended in bread, for the poor.

Charities.

FAIRSTED.

This small parish joins that of Faulkbourn northward, and as its Saxon name imports, is in a pleasant and healthy situation. The soil is varied, containing a considerable portion of heavy and wet land on a whitish clay marl. It is four miles from Witham, and thirty-five from London, and contains about 12,000 acres of land. It has only two manors.

Fairstead.

The population consists of one hundred and forty-two males, and one hundred and twenty-one females; total, two hundred and sixty-three.

Population.

Fairsted manor house is near the church; the manor belonged to William, earl Ferrers, the son of Robert, grandson of Henry de Ferrers, who lived in the time of

Manor house.

BOOK II.

the Conqueror. He married Margaret, the daughter and heiress of William Peverell, of Nottingham, and she is supposed to have brought him this, with other lordships. He lived about the time of Henry the Second; his sons were Robert and Walcheline. It remained in the Ferrers family till the reign of Henry the Sixth, and afterwards passed to the Cornewall family, and to those of Chauncey and Hobbes, and to Colonel Fiennes; from whom it was conveyed to the Barwell family, of which Newman Barwell appears to have been the last male heir, on whose death these possessions came to his sister. This lady, in 1720, contracted with Robert Surman, deputy-cashier of the South-sea Company, for the sale of this manor; the purchase money was to be 84,000*l.*, but only 1,000*l.* had been paid in part, when the estate was sequestered by parliament for the use of the proprietors of the South-sea Stock. Afterwards, it became the property of General Oglethorpe.

Wileigh Hall.

Walley, or Wileigh Hall, is about half a mile from the church, near the road to Braintree. The house is almost surrounded by a moat and a pond, and an ancient building belongs to it called Lady Wydelin's Chapel. This manor was anciently possessed by the Scott family, from whom it afterwards passed to the Fortescues and to the families of Bond, Dequester, and to the Ashhursts of Castle Hedingham.

Lady Wydelin's Chapel.

Church.

The church is small, and has a tower of stone, with three bells; above this there is a lofty spire, shingled. The patronage of this church was given by Roger Rydel * to Eustace de Fauconberg, bishop of London from 1221 to 1228, or to whomsoever he would assign it, and he gave it to his successors, bishops of London, who have enjoyed it ever since.

Near the communion table in the church there is an elegant monument to the memory of Sir Anthony Maxey and his lady, who lived here in the time of Queen Elizabeth. The cornice is supported by pillars of the Corinthian order; and on the left, beneath an arch, are the effigies of Sir Anthony and his lady, kneeling; and on the right, are figures of his son and daughter-in-law in similar postures. Several others of this family are also buried here.

Rectory.

The rectory has seventy-seven acres of glebe land, twenty acres of which lie separate from the rest, and called Lade Wydelin's: for this the sum of 6*s.* 8*d.* is paid yearly to Hazeley parish.

Bishop Basset.

Sir Philip Basset, brother to Fulk, bishop of London, gave to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, seventy-six acres of arable, thirty acres of wood, two acres of meadow in Fairsted, and ten shillings of rent annually; and also half an acre of meadow land in Boreham; for keeping the anniversary of his brother, the bishop, and paying a hundred shillings on the first of May, for a repast or feast in the church of St. Paul.

* Geofrey Rydel was eminently learned in the laws of England in the time of Richard the First, and was made chief justice. By Geva, daughter of Hugh, earl of Chester, he had an only daughter, married to Richard, son of Ralph Basset.

Fairsted court leet belongs to Cressing Temple; it extends up to Willeigh Green.

Some lands in this parish belonged to Darcies' chantries in Danbury and Maldon. A farm in this parish belongs to the widows' almshouses at Witham.

Charities.

Edward Livermore, in 1779, bequeathed by will 20*l.* the interest to be divided among the poor not receiving parish relief.

WHITE NOTLEY.

White Notley.

White and Black Notley formerly constituted only one township; the name is supposed to have been derived from the Saxon, knut and ley, a nut pasture. In Doomsday book it is written Nutlea, Nutleia, Nuchelea; and in other records Nutteslega, Nutelegh, Notlee, Notteley, Nuttely.

Population

The population consists of two hundred and twelve males, and one hundred and eighty-five females; total, three hundred and ninety-seven.

In Edward the Confessor's reign Notley was in the possession of Harold; a freeman, named Achi; Alestan, another freeman; Esgar; Levecild; and the bishop of London. But very soon after, the whole was divided between Geofrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex, and Roger Bigod, earl of Norfolk; and without doubt these capital proprietors founded the churches of White and Black Notley upon their respective lands, for the convenience of their tenants, endowing them with glebe lands and the tithes. The chief lords here at the time of the survey, were—Eustace, earl of Boulogne, Suene of Essex, Hamo Dapifer, John, son of Waleran, Geofrey de Mandeville, and Saisselin; and their under tenants were, Aluric a Theign, Godebold, Ralph, Robert and John, son of Erunchen. The parish of White Notley contains what was held at the time of the survey by the earl of Boulogne, Suene of Essex and Hamo Dapifer. It joins to the north side of Fairsted, and lies three miles east from Black Notley. A strong loam on a clay bottom is the general character of the land.

In 1211 the Eugaine family held this manor, and retained possession till 1399, when it went to the family of Pakenham; and successively passed into the possession of the families of Aylesbury, Cheney, Vaux, and to the Wrights of Kelvedon Hatch.

White Notley Hall.

White Notley Hall was occupied for a considerable time by a family of the name of Whitbread; they intermarried with the Smyths of Cressing.

Slamondsey.

Slamondsey, or Slamsey, is a manor and hamlet belonging to this parish, on the right-hand side of the road to Little Waltham, and separated from the rest of the parish by part of Black Notley and Great Lees; it consists of three farms, being part of the endowment of Lees Priory. At the general suppression it was granted to Richard Lord Rich, whose son sold it to John Forster, from whom it passed to Richard Everard, Esq. who sold it to the Earl of Warwick; and it was afterwards transferred to the last Lord Waltham. Between little and great Slamondsey, there is a farm called Cuthedge.

Lees Priory.

BOOK II.

The church is built of stone, and has a nave, two aisles and a chancel, and a lofty spire with three bells. The chancel was thoroughly repaired in 1639 by Henry Smyth, Esq. proprietor of the great tithes, and the ceiling was lined with wood, on which were several shields of arms, containing the quarterings of the Smyth and Nevil families, of Cressing Temple. In the year 1103, Roger Bigod, having founded a monastery at Thetford, in Norfolk, for Cluniac monks, made the tithes of this parish part of the endowment; and, in 1273 a vicarage was ordained here and endowed, the bishop of London reserving to himself and successors the right of nomination. At the suppression, the impropriate tithes were granted to Thomas, duke of Norfolk, from whom they have since passed to various proprietors.

Almshouses.

There are two almshouses, with two acres of land, on the road side in this parish, which were given to the poor by Major Whitebread, of Baddow: to these the parishioners have since added a house for one dweller.

BLACK NOTLEY.

Black Notley.

This parish contains what was holden here at the time of the survey, under the name of Nutlea, by John, son of Waleran, Geofrey de Mandeville and Sasseline. It is pleasantly situated on high ground, and extends to the extremity of the hundred, northward. The soil is of various descriptions, but very fruitful.

Population.

The population consists of two hundred and eight males, and two hundred and ten females; total, four hundred and thirteen.

Antiquities.

Several fragments of antiquities were dug up in a field here in the year 1752, among which were, an oblong blue glass vessel, with white bands running round it at unequal distances; various pieces of earthenware; a copper vessel with a small neck and globular body; and another fragment of copper, like a fluted column, terminated at one end with a ram's head, and in its general appearance similar to one given by Count Caylus as a knife-handle.*

Manor House.

There are two manors in this parish. The manor house of Black Notley, which is also named Gobions, is near the church, and the lands belonging to it are those held by Waleran and Sasseline, and which became incorporated into the honour of Mandeville, of which this manor was holden by the service of one knight's fee and a half. William de Mandeville, the son of Geofrey, by Margaret, daughter of Eudo Dapifer, had two sons: Geofrey, earl of Essex, and Walter. The latter had this estate: he married Gunnilda, daughter of Maurice the sheriff, also surnamed Fitzgilbert, and had by her Sir Thomas de Mandeville, who married Rose; their son, Sir John, had licence, in the forty-eighth of Henry the Third, to hunt in the county of Essex. The

* Gough's additions to the Britannia, vol. ii. p. 55.

second Sir Thomas of this family was his son; who, marrying Ismena, the sister of Sir John de Roos, had Walter, who by his wife, Agnes, daughter of Nicholas Barrington, had Sir Thomas Mandeville, living in the year 1372, and who had a park in this parish: his wife was Anne, daughter and heir of Thomas de Drokensfield, or Drokensford; and their son, Sir Thomas, marrying the daughter of ——Wauton, Knight, had by her Thomas, Alice, and Joan. On the death of Thomas, in 1399, his two sisters became his co-heirs. Joan was married, first to John Barry, and afterwards to William Pirton, of Ipswich; and Alice had for her share, the manor of Black Notley, and other estates in this county. She was first married to Helmingius Legat, Esq. sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1401 and 1408, and had by him a son named Thomas, who is supposed to have died before his mother. The second husband of Alice was Roger, or Richard Spice,* of the family of that name seated at Bocking and Willingale-Spain. He died in 1459, and his wife died in 1420. Their son and heir was Clement Spice, Esq., who married Alice, daughter of Sir John Montgomery, and sister and co-heir to Sir Thomas Montgomery of Faulkbourn Hall: and on his death in 1483, left a son, Humphrey, who on his death, in 1485, left Philippa, his daughter and heir, aged only one year. She was married to John Fortescue, Esq. to whom she brought a very great estate; but in which this manor was not included, for it went to Joan Bradbury, with other lands in White Notley, both the Leighs, Felsted, and Fairsted, holden of the king, as of his duchy of Lancaster. This lady, who, in 1530, was a widow, is supposed to have been the sister of Humphrey Spice, or one of that family. She was married, first to Thomas Bodley, by whom she had James, and a daughter, named Dionysia. Her second husband was Thomas Bradbury, lord mayor of London in 1509, son of William Bradbury of Braughing, in Hertfordshire. James Bodley, her son, died before her, leaving a son who became her heir, but seems to have died soon after her, for all the estates became vested in her daughter, who was married to Nicholas Leveson, sheriff of London in 1534, owner of Horne Place, at Halling, in Kent, by whom she had four sons and three daughters: Dorothy was the wife of William Streete; Elizabeth, of Sir William Hewet, lord mayor of London; and Mary, of Edmund Calthorp, Gent. Of the sons, Nicholas and John died without issue; but Thomas, the second son, on the death of his mother, who survived her husband, and died in 1561, succeeded to the family inheritance. He married Ursula, daughter of Sir John Gresham, of Tillesley, in Surrey, and had by her nine daughters and three sons, of whom, William married the daughter of—— Robotham, of the wardrobe to Queen Elizabeth, and by her had Thomas, born in 1594; John, the eldest son, succeeded his father, and had two wives; Christian, daughter of Sir William Mildmay, chancellor of the Exchequer, by whom he had five daughters, and

Spice family.

* Arms of Spice. Argent, on a chief engrailed, azure, three martlets, or.

BOOK II.

five sons. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Manwood, chief baron of the Exchequer, by whom he had three daughters. John Leveson, Knt., the eldest son, held a court here in 1615; but from 1616 to 1620, the courts were holden in the names of Sir Francis Vane, Sir Richard Newport, Knts., and Edward Barret and Walter Barret, Esqrs. Afterwards the manor was in the possession of Richard, the second son, born in 1588, and created Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the First, who held it from 1627 to 1634, when he sold it to Thomas Keightly, Esq., from whom it afterwards went to —— Thorowgood, Esq., ——Pate, Esq., Francis Asty, Esq., succeeded by Sir Marmaduke AstyWyville, Bart. and other proprietors.

Stauntons.

Stauntons is an estate which has been annexed to this manor; the house is beside the road from Braintree to Faulkbourn; it was in the possession of Clement Spice in 1483.

The Buck.

Plumtrees is a capital estate in this parish, called also, the Buck: Milbourne Carter held this estate in right of his wife. The Buck is a good house, in which he resided.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, has a wooden turret, containing three bells, above which there is a shingled spire. Walter de Mandeville, in 1217, gave the lands and tithes of this church to the Priory of the Holy Trinity, in London, which, on the suppression of that house, were granted to John Cock and his heirs, to be holden of the manor of Clerkenwell. It afterwards came to the Levesons, lords of this manor.

Parsonage.

The parsonage house was new built by Geofrey Barton, LL. D. during his incumbency.

The learned and christian philosopher, Ray, an honour and an ornament to this his native county, and to the nation, was born here; and in the church-yard there is a handsome square monument on a pedestal, surrounded by an iron balustrade, which was erected by the Right Rev. Henry Compton, bishop of London: it bears the following elegant Latin inscription.

Inscriptions.

Eruditissimi viri Johannis Ray, A. M.
quicquid mortale fuit
Hoc in angusto tumulo reconditum est;
at Scripta,
non una continet regio;
Et fama undique celeberrima
vetat mori.
Collegii S. S. Trinitatis Cantab. fuit olim socius;
Nec non societatis regiæ apud Londinensis sodalis,
Egregium utriusque ornamentum.
In omnium scientiarum genere,
Tam divinarum quâm humanarum,
Versatissimus.
Et sicut alter Solomon cui forsan unico secundus,
A cedro ad hyssopum,
Ab animalium maximis ad minima usque insectarum,
Exquisitam nactus est notitiam.
Nec de plantis solum, qua patet terræ facies,
Accuratissime disseruit;
Sed est intima ipsius viscera sagacissime rematus.
Quicquid notatu dignum in universâ naturâ
descripsit;
Apud exteras gentes agens
Quæ aliorum oculos fugerant diligenter exploravit.
Multaq; scitu dignissima primus in lucem protulit.
Quod superest, ea morum simplicitate præditus,
Ut fuerit absq; invidiâ doctus
Sublimis ingenii,

Et quod raro accidit, demissi simul animi modestiq ;
Non sanguine et genere insignis,
Sed (quod majus)
Propria virtute illustris ;
De opibus titulisq ; obtinendis
Parum solicitus :
Hæc potius mèreri voluit, quam adipisci :
Dum sub privato lare, sua sorte contentus,
(Fortuna lautiori dignus) consenuit.
In rebus aliis sibi modum facile imposuit :
In studiis nullum.
Quid plura,
Hisce omnibus
Pietatem minime fucatam adjunxit.
Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ
(id quod supremo habitu confirmavit)
Totus est ex animo addictus.
Sic bene latuit, bene vixit vir beatus,
Quem præsens ætas colit, postera mirabitur.

TRANSLATION.

Whatever was mortal of that learned man, John Ray, A. M. is contained in this narrow tomb ; but his writings are not confined to one country, and his fame, everywhere most celebrated, forbids him to die. He was once a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and of the Royal Society of London, of both a bright ornament. In every department of science, both divine and human, he was well-skilled : and, like another Solomon, to whom alone perhaps he was second, from the cedar to the hyssop, from the greatest animals to the most diminutive insects, he had gained a most accurate knowledge of nature. Nor did he make known only the plants which grow upon the earth's surface: he explored also its interior, and described whatever was worthy of notice in all nature. In his travels in foreign countries, he diligently examined what had escaped the eyes of others, and first brought to light many things that were worthy of knowledge. As to the rest, he was possessed of such simplicity of manners, that he was learned without envy, of a lofty genius, and, which rarely happens, at the same time of a humble and modest mind. Not renowned for the glory of his ancestors but, which is more illustrious, by his own virtue. Little solicitous of obtaining riches and titles, he wished rather to deserve than to possess them. He reached old age in his own private dwelling, contented with his lot, though worthy of a higher fortune. In other things he easily confined himself to moderation, in his studies he had none. To all these he joined an unfeigned piety, and was to the last a zealous advocate of the English Church. Thus this happy man lived a good life in a virtuous concealment, whom the present age reveres, the future will admire.

On the north side,—

J. RAY. { Nat. 29 Nov., 1628. / Ob. 17 Jan., 1705,-6.

The Priory of Leighs had a messuage and ten acres of land in this parish.

Charities.

Mr. Coker left an estate at Bocking, called Hull-Bush, of which an annuity of eight pounds is given to that number of poor widows, on Lady-day, and five pounds to a charity school. Ten pounds a year for ever was left by Mary, the daughter of Edwin Walford, of this parish, and wife of Captain Thomas Kitching.

Bishop Bedell.

The learned Dr. William Bedell was born in this parish in 1570, and educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he obtained a fellowship at the age of twenty-three. In 1604 he became chaplain to Sir Henry Wotton, and accompanied that gentleman on his embassy to the republic of Venice, where he obtained the friendship of the famous Antonio de Dominis, archbishop of Spalatro, whom he assisted in the book entitled "De Republica Ecclesiastica." He also contracted a close intimacy with Father Paul Sarpi, who presented him with his manuscript history of the council of Trent, and other valuable writings. In 1627, he was elected provost of Trinity College, Dublin, and two years afterwards was presented to the bishoprics of Kilmore

BOOK II.

and Ardagh: but though two of the poorest sees in Ireland, the conscientious scruples of this good bishop would not allow him to appropriate two livings to himself; and he therefore resigned one of them. His episcopal character was exemplary; and by his firm, yet conciliating endeavours, he effected a considerable reformation in the conduct of the inhabitants of his diocese, which had been previously considered one of the most turbulent and licentious in the country. When the rebellion broke out in 1642, the bishop at first did not feel the violence of its effects; for the very rebels had conceived a great veneration for him, and they declared he should be the last Englishman they would drive out of Ireland. His was the only house in the county of Cavan that was not violated, and it was filled with people who fled to him for protection. About the middle of December, however, pursuant to orders received from their council of state at Kilkenny, they required him to dismiss the people that were with him, which he refused to do, declaring he would share the same fate as the rest. Upon this, they seized him, two of his sons, and Mr. Clogy, who had married his daughter-in-law, and carried them prisoners to the castle of Cloughboughter, surrounded by a deep water, where they put them all, except the bishop, in irons: after some time, however, this part of the severity was abated. After a confinement of about three weeks, the bishop, his two sons, and Mr. Clogy were exchanged for some of the principal rebels; but the worthy bishop died soon after, on the 9th of February, 1642, his death being chiefly occasioned by his imprisonment. The Irish did him unusual honour at his burial; for the chief of the rebels gathered their forces together, and with them accompanied his body to the church-yard. He was the author of many learned works.

Ray.

John Ray, M.A., was the son of Roger Ray, a blacksmith, of this parish, who, perceiving that he possessed a superior genius, sent him to school at Braintree, and from thence to Cambridge, where he was admitted into Catherine Hall, but afterwards removed to Trinity College. He took the degree of M.A., and became a senior fellow; but his intense application to study having injured his health, he was obliged to exercise himself much in riding, or in walking, which confirmed him in his attachment to the study of nature. In 1661 he made a tour through Great Britain, accompanied by the celebrated Mr. Francis Willoughby, in search of rare plants; and in the following year accompanied the same gentleman in a tour through Holland, Germany, France, and Italy; and, on his return, was made F.R.S. Mr. Willoughby dying soon after his return from the Continent, made Mr. Ray one of his executors, and tutor to his children, with sixty pounds a year for life. In 1673 he married a daughter of Mr. Oakley, of Launton, Oxfordshire. Among his most valuable works are, "Topographical and Moral Observations made in Foreign Countries," "The Wisdom of God manifested in the Works of the Creation," and "Three Physico-theological Discourses concerning the Chaos, Deluge, and Dissolution of the

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by J. C. Armytage.

TERLING PLACE, ESSEX.

THE SEAT OF GEN.L STRUTT.

TO WHOM THIS PLATE IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by J. C. Armytage

REMAINS OF BECKENHAM HALL.

ESSEX.

World." His communications to the Philosophical Society, and numerous works on natural history and other subjects, are deservedly esteemed. He was modest, affable, and communicative, and distinguished by his probity, charity, sobriety, and piety. Towards the latter part of his life, Mr. Ray removed from Cambridge to his native place, where he died in 1706, in his seventy-eighth year.

TERLING

Terling.

Lies between Hatfield Peverell and Fairsted, and is bounded on the west by the hundred of Chelmsford. This parish is pleasant in its situation, and its soil, though in some places heavy, is yet highly productive. Its name is of uncertain derivation. It is two miles north-west from Witham, eight from Chelmsford, and thirty-six from London. There is a fair here on Whit-Monday.

Population.

The population consists of four hundred and ten males, and three hundred and seventy-one females; total, seven hundred and eighty-one.

In Edward the Confessor's reign Terling was holden by a king's thane, named Ailmer; and, at the time of the general survey, by Ralph Peverell, with an under-tenant named Richard. There are four manors, or capital estates in this parish.

Terling manor house.

Terling manor had formerly a good mansion-house near the church, called Terling Place. This manor was originally part of the endowment of the abbey of Ely, but was taken from it by William the Conqueror, on account of the protection found there by the fugitive Saxons, and it was given to Ralph Peverell; it afterwards passed to Robert de Bruce, and to the Bohuns, earls of Essex and Hertford, as lords paramount. It was held under them in 1269 by the bishop of Norwich, and his successor had a park and a palace here, with a chapel that had the privilege of sanctuary; and here the celebrated Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent and chief justice, fled for refuge from the pursuit of his enraged sovereign, King Henry the Third. It continued to be held by the see of Norwich* till Richard Nix exchanged it with the crown in 1535 for the lands, manors, &c. belonging to St. Bennet de Hulm. King Henry the Eighth resided here, as appears from several acts of his; particularly the creation of Sir Edward Seymour, Viscount Beauchamp, in 1736; in which year that monarch granted this manor, with the advowson of the rectory and vicarage, to Thomas Audley,† lord chancellor of England, and Thomas Pomell: from the family of Audley it passed by marriage to Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, who sold it to Thomas Mildmay, Esq., of Moulsham Hall, from some of whose posterity it came to Thomas Western, Esq., of Rivenhall, who gave it, with his daughter in marriage, to Henry Featherstone, Esq., brother to Sir Heneage Featherstone, of Harsingbrook, in Stanford-le-Hope;

* In 1443, the Bishop of Norwich obtained a grant of a market and a fair at Terling: the latter is yet continued.

† He obtained a licence, in 1540, to enclose three hundred acres here for a park.

BOOK II.

and it was purchased in 1761 of Sir Matthew Featherstonehaugh, by John Strutt, Esq., and has remained in the family.

The present manor-house is an elegant quadrangular building, on elevated ground, commanding an extensive and pleasant prospect; it is enclosed in a handsome park, well wooded, and both the mansion and surrounding grounds have been greatly improved by the last and present proprietor.

Strutt family.

Sir Denner Strutt, Knt., was of Little Warley, of which place he was created a baronet in 1641; he suffered severely from the arbitrary exactions of the parliament in the time of King Charles the First, being compelled to pay 1,350*l.* for the redemption of his estates, which had been seized; and he was afterwards slain in battle, fighting in the royal cause. Sir Denner leaving no surviving offspring, his brother was the ancestor of the present family. John Strutt, Esq., of Terling, was representative of Maldon in three successive parliaments. In 1756 he married Anne, daughter of the Rev. William Goodday, of Strellay, in Nottinghamshire, by whom he had John, who died in 1781; Joseph Holden, his heir; and William Goodday, a major-general, and governor of Quebec. Mr. Strutt died at the advanced age of ninety, and was succeeded by his son, Joseph Holden Strutt, who was educated at Winchester, and afterwards at Brazennose College, Oxford, where, as a gentleman-commoner, he took the regular bachelor and master of arts degrees. In 1782, he was appointed lieutenant-colonel to the Essex militia; in May, 1796, he was appointed colonel of the Essex supplementary militia, which being reduced, he was again appointed colonel to another regiment of Essex militia, and that also being reduced, he was appointed colonel to the first Essex local militia, retaining his rank of colonel from the original date of that commission in the militia service. In the year 1790, he succeeded his father as representative in parliament for the ancient borough of Maldon, which he uninterruptedly represented till 1827, and was afterwards chosen for Okehampton. This gentleman married the Lady Charlotte Mary Gertrude, fourth daughter and eighth child of James, duke of Leinster, by Lady Emily Lennox, daughter of Charles, duke of Richmond, Lennox, and Aubigny. The offspring by this marriage are, Emily Anne, born 24th of January, 1790; John James, born 30th of January, 1796; and Charlotte Olivia Elizabeth, born 5th of January, 1798. The Lady Charlotte Mary Gertrude Strutt was created Baroness Rayleigh, on the 9th of July, 1821. Heir apparent, John James, her ladyship's only son. Creation, 18th of July, 1811.*

Baroness Rayleigh.

Margeries, or Terling Hall.

The manor of Margeries, or Terling Hall, belonged to the knights hospitallers till the dissolution of monasteries, when it seems to have been held in portions by various

* Arms of Strutt. Argent, a saltier, gules. Supporters: dexter, a reindeer, or, collared sable; sinister, a monkey proper, chained, or.

persons till it came to the Smyth family about the year 1554, from whom it passed into that of Shaa; and from them, by marriage, was conveyed to the family of Godebold, or Godbolt.* This family came from Suffolk. John Godebold, Esq. married Mary, the eldest daughter of John Sammes, Esq., and had with her Topingo Hall; and afterwards, various individuals of the family, by intermarriages with the families of Shaa and Aylmer, became possessed of Mugdon Hall, in Ulting, and of Terling Hall.

Ringers.

The manor of Ringers took its name from an ancient family, and was in the possession of John Renger, in the time of Henry the Third and Edward the First. It was afterwards purchased by Nicholas le Gros, and passed to the families of Goldington, Chertesey, and Henxtwell, and the Rochester family. In 1508, Robert Rochester held the manor of Ringers of the bishop of Norwich, as of his manor of Terling Hall; and on his death, in 1558, was succeeded by John, his son; it passed from him to Robert Wiseman, Esq.; to — Haver, Gent., of Norfolk, who sold it to — Taverner, of Halstead, from whom it passed to John Godebold, of Terling Hall, who sold it to John Harris, distiller, of Redcross-street, London, who married Sarah Sawin, of Great Lees, and whose son Benjamin, in 1746, sold this manor to Mr. John Strutt, of Maldon. The manor-house is about a mile from the church.

Lowes, or Loys.

Lowes, or Loys Hall, was a manor, formerly belonging to the Rochesters. The house was remarkably large, but a great part of it has been taken down; yet there is sufficient of it left to make a very good and commodious farm-house. This estate, with that of Scarletts, was holden, in 1588, under Sir George Norton, of his rectory of Terling, by William Rochester, who was succeeded by his son John; from whom, passing to the Taverner family, it became the property of James Taverner, M.D. on whose death it was purchased by Mr. John Strutt. The ancient family of Rochester flourished in this parish for many generations. Richard de Roucester lived here in 1317, and John Rowchester died 1444, having been returned, in 1433, one of the chief gentlemen of the county appointed for the better keeping of the peace: he married the widow of William Gotham, and lies buried with her in Terling Church, where Robert Rochester, and Johanna, his wife, are also buried. Robert Rochester, comptroller of the household to John, earl of Oxford, died in 1506, and John, his son, died the year following, having married Grisild, daughter and co-heir of Ralf Writtle, and leaving by her three sons—Robert, William, and John. The eldest, Sir Robert, was comptroller of the household to King Philip and Queen Mary, and died in 1557. William, his next brother, succeeded him, and died in 1558, leaving by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Newton, four sons and two daughters. Of these, Grisild was the wife of Joblyn Pease, and Philippa was

* Arms of Godebold. Azure, two cross-bows in saltier, argent. Crest, a hand dexter armed, throwing a dart.

BOOK II.

married to Laurence Ball, of London. John, the eldest son and heir, married first, Philippa, daughter of Richard Whetley, by whom he had two sons and six daughters: Anne, wife of Thomas Wyberd, or Whitbread; Margaret, of James Lord, of London; Penthesilia, of John Bronshall, of Huntingdonshire; Mary, of Henry Saville; Philippa, of Thomas Shaa, of Terling; and Elizabeth, of John Frankling, of Kent. His second wife, Johanna, had two children—Robert and Mary. John Rochester died in 1584, and Emerius, his eldest son and heir, married Frances, daughter of Francis Stonard, of Knolles Hill, in this county, and died in 1618.

Ridley Hall.

Ridley Hall is a very old house, about a mile from the church, on the road to Great Leighs. It was in the possession of a Saxon, named Esgar, in the time of Edward the Confessor, and at the Survey belonged to Geofrey de Mandeville. Afterwards it belonged to a family which, from the place, took the surname of Riddelee, or Redleigh. Roger Redleigh held it of Roger de Bohun, earl of Essex, in 1372. No further account has been preserved till it came into the possession of Sir Humphrey Browne, one of the judges of the Common Pleas, who died in 1563. George, his son and heir, was, at that time, fifty years of age.

This estate afterwards formed part of the possessions of the owners of New Hall, in Boreham, and was purchased by Benjamin Hoare, Esq., who sold it to Thomas Chitty, Esq., lord mayor of London in 1760. Ridley Hall has been conjectured to be what was anciently called the manor of Necton; but of this there is no certain evidence.

Oakendon's-fee.

Oakendon's-fee, or Owls Hill, is an estate which lies near Fairsted; in 1494, it belonged to Sir Thomas Montgomery.

Church.

The church, dedicated to All Saints, is a spacious building, in good repair, and has a nave, south aisle, and a chancel, which was some time ago repaired, and very elegantly fitted up, by John Strutt, Esq. In the year 1730, the steeple, having been repaired in an imperfect manner, and without properly securing the foundation, gave way, and the north, south and west sides of it fell to the ground, leaving the bells, five in number, suspended in the frame, supported only by the east side of the steeple; in which state it remained till props could be brought from Maldon, which is between five and six miles distant. It was afterwards rebuilt with brick, as we learn from the following inscription, on the western side, under the clock:

"Spacio vetusta fesso ruinam dedi: duabusq: illapsis messibus tertia, Johanne Scott et Daniele Stammers Ædilibus, spectatior surrexi Antonio Gould Latomo. Anno sal. humanæ, 1732."

TRANSLATION.

"This erection being very old, it fell down; and continuing in that state for two years, was rebuilt on the third, being the year 1732. John Scott and Daniel Stammers the church-wardens, and Anthony Gould the builder."

On the wall, at the east end of the aisle, is the following inscription on a brass plate:—

Inscription.

"Within this yle of Terling is enterred an esquyer,
Whose lyfe to virtue's path was bent, till death dyde clayme his biere;
His name, hyght Wm. Rochester, with whome lyeth buried here,
Eliz. his onely wyfe, a lowinge faithfull feere;
The fatal dart of pryinge Death, hyr lyfe did take away,
In July moneth departed shee, the nine and twenty day,
A thousand and five hundreth yeres, from Christ his incarnation,
And fyftye-syxe, the truth to showe, as tyme will make relacion.
The worthy gentleman not longe behynde his lovynge wyfe,
The seconde of September dyde yeld up his mortal lyfe,
In anno, as I sayde before, of hundreds five times three,
And fifty-eight his soul dyde goe, where all God's chosen bee."

There is also a Latin inscription to the memory of another of the same family, but the characters are nearly obliterated, so that it cannot be perfectly understood; it is intended to inform posterity, that John Rochester, Esq., married two wives, by whom he had twelve children, that he was pious and charitable, and died the last day of March, in the year 1584.

HATFIELD PEVEREL.

Hatfield Peverel.

The name, in the original Saxon, is written Þeaxfelꝺ, Þæꝺfelꝺ, and Þeꝺfelꝺa, signifying a heathy field, and Peverel is added to distinguish this place from the parish called Hatfield Broad Oak, in the hundred of Harlow. In early records the name is written Hadfelda, Hetfend, and Hethfeld.

Situation.

This parish joins Ulting on the south, and lies chiefly on the high road between Boreham and Witham. It is two miles distant from the latter town, six north-east from Chelmsford, and thirty-four from London.

Population.

In 1821 this parish contained five hundred and twenty-one females, and five hundred and eighty males; total, one thousand one hundred and one.

Soil.

The soil is in general light and gravelly, and contains extensive woodlands.

Woods.

"Many woods have been grubbed up here, and cultivated to great advantage; sowing, first cole seed, then oats, then wheat; the crops immense, insomuch, that the three, sometimes two, and in a few cases, even one paid the value of the fee simple of the old wood, which indeed yielded badly, not paying, at fourteen years' growth, above five or six pounds per acre."*

This district, in the Saxon times, was in the possession of Almer and thirteen freemen, and at the general survey was part of the possessions of Ralph Peverel; Serlo, Ernulph, and Richard holding under him. There are five manors or capital estates in this parish.

* Agricultural Report of Essex.

BOOK II.

Manor-house.

The manor-house of Hatfield Peverel was also called Hatfield Termines, or Termytts, from a person of the name of Elene Termine, by whom it was held in the reign of Edward the First. The account of the possessors of this estate cannot be distinctly traced till we find it in the Bacon family, in 1310, from whom it descended to the families of Berghersh, Arundel, and to Thomas Chaucer, son of the celebrated poet, Geofrey Chaucer, whose daughter was married to William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, whose grandson, John, earl of Lincoln, engaging in the affair of Lambert Simnel, was slain in a battle at Stoke, in Nottinghamshire, in 1487, and this estate, with his other possessions, were forfeited to the crown. It was afterwards granted to Oliver St. John, Esq., whose posterity enjoyed it for many generations, till it was sold, in the year 1674, by Sir Walter St. John, to Anthony Collins, Esq., of the Middle Temple; from whom it passed to his son Henry, whose son, Anthony, died in 1723, his only son having died before him, and his estates descended to his two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Walter Carey, Esq., and Martha, to the hon. Robert Fairfax, brother to Lord Fairfax. Upon Martha's death, Walter Carey, Esq., in right of his wife, became entitled to this, and the manors of Sandon, and of Giberake, in Purley. The mansion-house, called Hatfieldbury, lies about half a mile north from the church.

Hatfield-bury.

Priory manor.

The Priory manor of Hatfield Peverel was one of the numerous lordships given to Ralph Peverel, who married the beautiful Ingelrica, daughter of a noble Saxon, the concubine of William the Conqueror. This lady, in her latter days, repenting her past conduct, to make some atonement, founded a college here in the time of William Rufus, for secular canons, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, where she spent the remainder of her life, and at her decease, about the year 1100, was buried in the church. Her legitimate son, named William Peverel, who was governor of Dover Castle in the time of Henry the First, converted the college into a priory of Benedictines, subordinate to St. Alban's abbey, dedicating it to the Virgin Mary. He confirmed all that before belonged to that church, and which had been given to it by his father and ancestors, adding thereto his own mansion, and all his other houses, to be converted into dwellings for the monks; and three fields near the church, and Alvelwood and Haiwood; also lands called Copinch, Colinges, and Aichacham, with a mill; the tithes of his rents in Maldon, the whole tithe of Dome, and the churches of Achaton, Aselon, and Christesaie, with lands and tithes.* They also had the advowson and patronage of the church of Little Waltham, and the tithes of certain demesne lands in Bradwell-near-the-sea; with tithes in Little Baddow, in Ulting, Witham, Terling, and Boreham. In 1231 this priory was nearly destroyed by fire, but was afterwards re-edified. At the suppression it was purchased of the crown, by Giles Leigh, of Walton Leigh, in Surrey, son, or grandson, and heir

* One of these churches, the names of which are so disfigured, was Assington, in Suffolk.

of Thomas Leigh, Esq., who died in 1509, possessed of the manors of Haylesley, Shelley, Garnets, and Olyffs, in Margaret Roding. On his death, in 1538, he left two daughters to succeed to his possessions: these co-heiresses married two brothers of the Alleyn family, of Thaxted. The ancestor of this family was Richard Alleyn, Gent., who had three sons; two of the name of John, and Christopher. Sir John Alleyn, his eldest son and heir, was citizen and mercer of London, of which city he was lord mayor in 1525 and 1535; and, on account of his superior talents and acquirements, was chosen of the privy council to King Henry the Eighth. He was a great benefactor to the city of London, and gave to it a rich collar of gold, to be worn by succeeding lord mayors, and 500 marks, to be a stock for sea coal. The rents of his lands purchased of the king, he left to be distributed to the poor in the wards of London for ever, besides considerable benefactions to the prisons and hospitals. He died unmarried in 1544, and was buried at St. Thomas Acres, in Cheapside, in a chapel which he had built there. He was succeeded in his estates and possessions by his brother, John Alleyn, jun., of Thaxted, who married Margaret, the eldest daughter of Giles Leigh; and his brother Christopher married Agnes, the other sister and co-heiress, by which this manor, and other possessions, were conveyed to the Alleyn family, in which they continued for many generations.* Edward Alleyn, high sheriff of Essex in 1629, was of this family, and in the same year was created a baronet. He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of George Scot, Esq., of Little Leighs, with whom he had Little Leighs Hall, Stapleford Tany Hall, and Ovesham Hall, in Matching. Of Sir Edward's children, Martha was the wife of his chaplain, John Blower, vicar of Hatfield, and rector of Fairsted; and Mary was married to Robert Clive, Esq., of Stych, in Shropshire. Sir Edward died in 1638, his eldest son, Edmund, having died before him, and having left, by Mary, the daughter of Nicholas Miller, of Wrotham, in Kent, a son, Edmund, and a daughter, Elizabeth, first married to John Robinson, Esq., father of Sir John Robinson, of Denston Hall, in Suffolk, Knt., and whose second husband was Sir William Jones, attorney-general to King Charles the Second. Sir Edmund Alleyn, Bart., succeeded his grandfather in title and estate, and married Frances, the only daughter and heiress of Thomas Gent., Esq., of Moynes, in Steeple Bumpstead. He died in 1656, and his lady in the following year; their children died before them; so that Arabella, his sister, and the last of the family, became the sole heiress. This lady was married to the Rev. Henry Chalmers, rector of Little Waltham, and died in 1762, leaving a son and daughter, minors; her estates were put under the direction of the court of Chancery, and by an order from that court the manor of Hatfield Peverel was sold to J. Wright, Esq., in 1768, who pulled

Alleyn family.

* Upon the division of G. Leigh's estates, John Alleyn had Hatfield, and Christopher had Haseley and Margaret Roding.

BOOK II.

down the old mansion-house near the church, and built a very elegant house, upon an eminence not far distant, commanding an agreeable prospect. This elegant seat is called the Priory; but the only remains of the original foundation is the church, now made parochial.

Priory house.

Earnest-fee.

Earnest-fee is a manor derived from that of the Priory; the mansion-house is beside the Maldon road, near Hatfield Green, having been part of the endowment of St. Gregory's College, in Sudbury: it was granted, after the suppression, to the Alleyn family, and passed, with Hatfield Priory, to succeeding proprietors.

Smallands.

Smallands, also called Marshalls, has a manor-house, called Smalland Hall, about a mile north-east from the church, and the lands extend into the parish of Witham. These lands were held, in the Saxon times, by Earl Algar; and, at the survey, by Robert, the son of Corbutio. Sewall de Smalelond held half a fee in Hatfend, under Robert de Montalto, in the reigns of Henry the Second and Edward the First. In the following reign it was in the possession of John Engaine, and of Sir John Montgomery in that of Henry the Sixth: it afterwards passed to Andrew Edmonds, Esq., to John Wiseman, and, in 1622, to Paul, Viscount Bayning, who held this estate of the lord of the manor of White Notley, with whom he compounded for the disafforesting of it, estimated to contain three hundred acres. It was sold by his heirs to the Lingard family.

Topingo Hall.

Topingo Hall, formerly called Filiols, has a house on the right-hand side of the road from Witham to Chelmsford. In the time of Henry the Third and Edward the First, it was holden by Thomas de Topingo, and passed afterwards through various families to William Stydole, who lived in 1542, from whom it passed to the families of Sammes, Godbolt, Thomson, and Mortimer, which last sold it to the right honourable Lady Abercorn; and afterwards it became the property of Colonel Strutt. There are some exceedingly fine cedar trees on this estate.

Crix Hall.

Crix, or Crix Hall, is a handsome seat in this parish, formerly belonging to the Bragg family, of Bulmer, in Hinckford, now the property of S. Shean, Esq.

Church.

The old church belonging to this parish formerly stood on an eminence near the river, in a field called Churchfield, between Terling and Hatfieldbury. A tenement, called Bridgman's Broom; another, named Londs; and a croft, called Danseys, all in this parish, were endowments for four obiits in this church. The present church formerly belonged to the Priory; it consists of a nave and chancel, and a spacious north aisle, leaded: in a small turret, at the west end, there is one bell. A vicarage was ordained here, of which the prior and convent continued proprietors till their suppression. An ancient statue in one of the windows of the aisle, in a devotional attitude, is intended to represent Ingelrica the foundress of the Priory. When the ancient mansion belonging to this priory was pulled down, the church was thoroughly repaired, and a beautiful window of old painted glass inserted. There are monuments

and inscriptions, to the memory of several of the Bragg and Alleyn families, of which the following is in black-letter characters, on a brass plate, on the ground. CHAP. II.

Inscription.

Under this tombe lyeth buried an esqyer,
John Allen by his name,
And his three wyffe with him lye here,
Interred in the same,
Whose vertues nowe and godly minde,
If I woulde houlde my peace,
The poore which did it prove, I fynd,
To speake it will not cease.
By his first wyffe God gave him store,
With blessed encrease between the twaine,
Of sonnes three, and daughters four,
Whereof as yet four doth remain;
For being lord while he did lyve,
And patrone of this same,
Daily he dide his almes give,
And vertue doeth remaine;
Their bodies, and their life, therefore,
So long as here they lived,
Both to the riche, and eke the poore,
Was dere and well beloved;
Their soules, no doubt, in heaven above,
Are now as angels blest,
With Christ, who doth them deerly love,
In joye and quiet rest,
Whose life departed the first
of December, Anno Domini,
1572.

Charities. Charitable benefactions. In pursuance of a commission for charitable uses, dated November 8, 1679, a new deed of feoffment was made in May, 1681, to the minister of this parish, and several of the inhabitants, of the messuages, lands and tenements following.—A close of pasture, containing five roods; two tenements, called Mason's Gardens; a messuage, with a garden; lands and tenements, called Londis, with a meadow; a messuage on the highway leading from Maldon to Terling; lands and tenements where the parish workhouse now stands, all in this parish; a messuage with appurtenances, and two crofts of land and pasture ground, called Howlets, or Wheelers, containing about nine acres, in Much Totham parish, and a cottage on part of the land, with a piece of meadow in Wickham parish, were purchased and settled, according to the will of Sir Edmund Alleyn, Bart., to be employed by the churchwardens and overseers of the parish, for ever, towards schooling and binding out poor children apprentices, only in the clothing trade, as they should think fit. Certain lands in Little Baddow, purchased by John Chalk, carpenter, of Boreham, with 46*l.* taken out of the common treasury of Hatfield, and settled, in trust, for the relief of the poor of this parish. The lands, formerly purchased by Thomas Saffold, with 23*l.* 10*s.*, part of the stock of Hatfield, for the relief of the poor, at the discretion of the trustees. A farm, of this parish, lying in the way from Hatfield Green to Wickham Mills, belongs to the school at Maldon. There are almshouses on Hatfield Green, and also beside the London road. Almshouses.

Edmund Castel. The learned Edmund Castel was vicar of this parish, and also rector of Woodham Walter, in the last century. He was educated at Cambridge, became master of Catherine Hall, Arabic professor, and canon of Canterbury. He was distinguished by his skill in the eastern languages, was chosen chaplain to King Charles the Second, and was one of the chief assistants to Mr. Brian Walton, in his valuable edition of the Polyglot Bible, both in correcting the proofs and collating the manuscripts.

BOOK II.

But his great work was the Lexicon Heptaglotton, or Lexicon of seven languages, for the better understanding of the Polyglot Bible. On this excellent work, which occupied the greater part of his life, he bestowed incredible pains and expense, even to the ruin of his constitution and exhausting of his fortune, having expended no less than 12,000*l.* upon it. At length, when it was printed, the copies remained unsold upon his hands. On his death, in 1685, he bequeathed all his oriental MSS. to the University of Cambridge, on condition that his name should be written upon every copy in the collection.

ULTING.

Ulting.

This is a small parish, about six miles in circumference, bounded on the south by the river Chelmer, and on the north by Hatfield Peverel. It lies three miles south-west from Witham, and is thirty-four miles from London. It has two capital estates.

Population.

In 1821, this parish contained eighty-three females, and ninety-two males; total, one hundred and seventy-five.

Ulting Hall.

Ulting Hall belonged to Hacen, a Saxon, before the Conquest, and at the time of the survey was in the possession of Ralph Boynard, whose grandson enjoyed it after him, till joining with Robert, duke of Normandy, in his attempt to deprive King Henry the First of his crown, he was dispossessed of this estate, which was afterwards given to Robert, a younger son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, progenitor of the ancient earls of Clare; and from him sprung the noble family of Fitzwalter. It afterwards passed to the families of Fitz-Robert, Ulting, Bourchier, Stafford, to Sir William Parr, of Kendall, afterwards earl of Essex and marquis of Northampton, who, for espousing the cause of Lady Jane Grey, was condemned to death, and forfeited his estates. And though his lands were restored, yet this manor seems to have remained in the crown; for in 1574, Queen Elizabeth granted the manor of Ulting Hall to Thomas Heneage, Esq., and from his posterity it was purchased by Anthony Collins, whose two daughters, co-heiresses, by marriage, conveyed Ulting Hall to Walter Carew, and Robert Fairfax, Esqrs., from whom it afterwards passed to Joseph Banks, Esq., counsellor at law.

Mugdon Hall.

Mugdon Hall is a manor in this parish; but some of the lands extend into that of Hatfield Peverel, and Little Baddow. In records it is written, Mokelinton, Mogelington, Magelinto, Mountdon Hall, and Cardeviles and Cardfields. It was anciently holden by the Filiols, under the Lords Fitzwalter: and Sir John Filiol married Margaret, daughter and heir of — Bucklington, of Mugdon Hall: hence we learn that its name has been derived from that family. It was holden under the Filiols by the family of Huntingfield, of Suffolk; and in 1389, was in the possession of William Rikhell, or Rickels; and this family remained here till 1476. Alexander Frognal, Gent., resided at Mugdon Hall in 1519; Sir Clement Smyth died in possession

Bishop Aylmer.

of it in 1552, and it was sold by his son and heir, John, to John Aylmer,* bishop of London, who was born in 1521, at Aylmer Hall, in Norfolk. When a boy, his quickness of apprehension, and superior mental ability, attracted the attention of the marquis of Dorset, who sent him to Cambridge, and made him his chaplain and the tutor of his children. One of these children was the unfortunate Lady Jane Grey. His first preferment was to the archdeaconry of Stow, in Lincolnshire, which gave him a seat in the convocation held in the first year of Queen Mary, where he resolutely opposed the return to popery, to which the generality of the clergy were inclined, and he was soon afterwards obliged to fly for protection to the protestants in Switzerland. On the accession of Elizabeth, he returned to England; in 1562, he obtained the archdeaconry of Lincoln, and was a member of the famous synod of that year, which reformed and settled the doctrine and discipline of the church of England. In 1576, he was consecrated bishop of London, and died in 1594, aged seventy-three. He was a learned man, and a zealous father of the church, but a bitter enemy to the puritans, and was the author of numerous controversial writings. He is, by Mr. Strype, supposed to have published Lady Jane Grey's "Letter to Harding." He also assisted Fox in translating his "History of Martyrs" into Latin. The bishop's eldest son, Samuel, succeeded to Mugdon Hall, and other possessions in Essex: he was seated at Claydon Hall, in Suffolk, of which county he was high sheriff in 1625. By his second wife, Anne, eldest daughter of Edward, Lord Brabazon, he had three sons and two daughters, of whom John, the eldest, married Lucretia, daughter of Sir Henry Cloville, of West Hanningfield, by whom he had Brabazon, who, marrying Mary, daughter of — Godbold, Esq., of Toping Hall, had three sons and two daughters, of whom Anne was married to John Godbold, Esq. of Terling Hall; and Anthony, by Catherine, daughter of Robert Beale, of Hillingdon, in Middlesex, had Brabazon, Robert, educated at Bennet College, Cambridge, and vicar of Camberwell, in Surrey, Anthony, and Theophilus. Brabazon, the eldest son, was a bencher of the Middle Temple, and several years clerk of the peace for this county. He died in 1735, but left no children. His wife, the daughter of Robert Bragg, Esq., of Hatfield Peverel, was jointured in this estate of Mugdon Hall, which, at her death, became the property of her nephew, Robert, son of the Rev. Robert Aylmer, above mentioned. The mansion-house of Mugdon Hall was rebuilt in 1679, by Brabazon Aylmer, as we are informed by an inscription over the porch of the hall.†

Church.

The church is small, and built of stone: at the west end there is a wooden turret, with a shingled spire, and two bells. The church-yard, and also the parish and the hundred, are bounded by the river Chelmer.

* This family name has been written Elmer.

† Arms of Aylmer. Argent, a cross, sable, between four Cornish choughs, proper.

GREAT BRAXTED.

Great Braxted.

There are two manors of this name, distinguished from each other by the epithets Great and Little; the name is of uncertain derivation: it is written in records Brachesteda, Brakings, Brensted, Brackstead, and Braxtead. Great Braxted joins the other parish of the same name, on its northern side; it is two miles distant from Witham, about twelve from Colchester, and forty from London.

Population.

In 1821 this parish contained two hundred and fifty-six males, and two hundred and fifty-two females; total, five hundred and eight.

Manors.

Besides the manor of Great Braxted there are two others, partly in this parish, called Westhall and Briddinghoe.

In the Saxon times, the lordship of Great Braxted belonged to one of the king's thanes; but at the general survey was holden by Eudo Dapifer; and a family surnamed de Anesty, from the place of their residence in Hertfordshire, had possession here in the reigns of Henry the Second and King John. Hubert, or Herbert, de Anesty was living in 1199, and was the son of Richard de Anesty, by Agnes, daughter of William de Sackville: his son and heir, Nicholas, in 1210, held a knight's fee here; he resided at his castle of Anesty, and joined with the barons against King John. Dionysia was his only daughter and heiress, and was married to William de Montchensy, baron of Swainscamp, in Kent, to whom she conveyed this estate. His sister was Joan, married to William de Valence, earl of Pembroke, brother, by the mother's side, to King Henry the Third.* William de Montchensy had a warren here, and was also possessed of South Hanningfield; he died in 1289, and left a daughter named Dionysia, who was married to Hugh de Vere, second son of Robert, earl of Oxford, to whom she conveyed the lordship of Swainscamp. He died in 1313, and his lady died in the same year, holding Great Braxted and other extensive possessions. After successively becoming the property of individuals of the families of de Valence, de Hastings, Talbot, de Grey, and Montgomery, it passed to William Ayloff, Gent., of Sudbury, who was justice of peace for this county and for Suffolk. This family were originally of Sudbury, but, besides this manor, had also possession of Bretons, in the parish of Hornchurch. John Ayloff, of that place, married Anne, daughter of Thomas West, by whom he had Thomas, married to Agnes, daughter of William Birch, by Alice, his wife, daughter of Roger Gris, and had William, the purchaser of this estate; and Agnes, married to Sir John Brydges, lord mayor of London in 1521. Various individuals of this family † were

Ayloff family.

* William de Montchensy, joining with the barons against King Henry the Third, had his lands seized and given to his brother-in-law, William de Valence.

† Sir Benjamin Ayloff, and his son William, paid 2,000*l.* composition for their estates during Cromwell's usurpation. Arms of Ayloff. Sable, a lion, rampant, or, between three crosses potence or. Crest, a lion rampant.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by H. Wallis

BRAXTED LODGE: NEAR WITHAM. ESSEX.

THE SEAT OF P. DUCANE ESQRE

W. Bartlett. Engraved by H. Wallis

LITTLE MAPLESTEAD CHURCH

ESSEX.

successively proprietors, till the manor was sold to Sir Henry Maynard, Knt., who held it at his death, in 1610. It was afterwards in the possession of Sir Robert Cotton, Knt., by whom, or his heirs, it was sold to Thomas Darcy, Esq.,* of St. Clere's Hall, in St. Osyth, the father of Sir Thomas Darcy, who was created a baronet in 1660, and lived at Braxted Hall. Sir Thomas, his son, at his decease, left it to his son, Sir George, a minor, who dying young, it came to his three sisters, who sold it to Peter Whetcomb, from whom it went to his two daughters, and was by them sold to Henry Cornelisen, Esq., who married the daughter of Sir Richard Hoare, Knt., by whom he had six children; on whose account this estate was sold, at their father's death, to Peter du Cane, Esq., of Great Coggeshall, who was sheriff of the county in 1745.

Manor-house.

The old manor-house was a plain building of antique appearance, near the church; this has been pulled down, and a large house built by the Darcy family, named Braxted Lodge, which has been greatly altered and improved. It is approached by a noble avenue of trees, and is situated on an eminence, which commands extensive prospects over a richly cultivated country. The house is large, elegant, and commodious, and the surrounding scenery in a high degree beautiful and picturesque.

Braxted Lodge.

Fabians.

The park has been very considerably enlarged by the addition of the valuable estate called Fabians, and the grounds are ornamented with a fine sheet of water; an interesting collection of statues, brought from Italy by Mr. du Cane, add greatly to the general effect.

Rectory-house.

The rectory-house, and several other capital mansions, with the accompanying improvements of genteel residents, render this a very agreeable part of the country.

Bennington and West Hall.

Bennington and West Hall extend into this parish, but the former is considered to belong to Witham; the latter is supposed to have been the moiety of a knight's fee, which Simon Fitz-Richard held in Braxted, under Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hereford, and who died in 1262; the same was afterwards holden by his son in 1315.

Tiptree Priory.

Tiptree Priory and manor were in this parish; this house was for black canons, called also canons of St. Augustine, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary and to St. Nicholas. Neither the time of its being founded, nor the founder, can be ascertained, but it is known to have been established previous to the year 1280, because in that year the prior had license to impark sixty acres of land. The family of Montchensy were the principal benefactors to this priory.

This is one of the forty smaller monasteries granted to Cardinal Wolsey for the endowment of his two colleges; and, upon his attainder coming to the crown, was consigned to Edward Huddlestone, Esq.; in 1547 it became the property of Thomas Darcy, Esq., the son of Anthony, and grandson of John Darcy, of Tolleshunt

* Arms of Darcy. Argent, three cinquefoils, gules.

BOOK II. Darcy. Anthony, the father of this Thomas Darcy, was sheriff of Essex in 1512, and died in 1540; and Thomas, son of the said Thomas, by Anne, daughter of John Munday, lord mayor of London, was sheriff of Essex in 1580; his son Brian, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Heydon, Esq., was seated at Tiptree, where he built himself a fine house out of the ruins of the priory, pleasantly situated on the right-hand side of the road from Colchester to Maldon. He was sheriff of Essex in 1585, and died in 1587. John, his son and heir, by Bridget, daughter of John Corbet, Esq., of Sprouston, in Norfolk, was bred to the law, and created a serjeant in 1623, and died in 1638; and his son Thomas, by Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Audeley, of Berechurch, was his heir; whose posthumous son, Thomas, by Mary, daughter of Sir Andrew Astley, of Writtle, succeeded to estates in Tiptree, to St. Clere's Hall, in St. Osyth, and in 1660 was created a baronet. His son, Thomas, by Jane, daughter of Robert Cole, Esq., was heir to his dignity and estate; but Tiptree appears to have been previously sold to Richard Bennet, Esq., from whom it passed successively to the families of Acris, Pemberton, Lightmaker, Peacock, Forster, Skinner, Brassey, Horne, and to John Price, Gent., of London, but originally of Shrewsbury; his sons, by Judith, daughter of —— Reynolds, Esq., of Great Tew, in Oxfordshire, were Robert and John; the latter was colonel of a regiment of foot and a major-general, and dying at Breda, in 1747, left by his widow, daughter of Matthew Martin, Esq., of Wivenhoe, a son, Martin Price, Esq., and Mary, married to the Hon. and Rev. Edward Townshend, D.D., dean of Norwich, &c. Robert Price, Esq.,* the eldest son, was of the Middle Temple, recorder of Colchester, and created serjeant at law in 1736. He married Bridget, daughter of William Tempest, Esq., of Yorkshire, one of the prothonotaries of the court of common pleas, by whom he had Bridget, married to Mr. John Cole, of Colchester, a rich merchant. He had also several other children, who, with his wife, survived him. He died in 1741.

Tiptree Heath.

Tiptree Heath is named from this manor, though it extends into most of the adjoining parishes. It formerly was part of the great forest of Essex, which extended over more than half the county. When King John,† in 1204, had disafforested a very large portion of forest land lying north of the great road or causeway leading from Stortford towards Colchester; that is, as far as Hayditch, or the ramparts at Lexden Heath, and thence turning to Neyland, there remained to the king this great waste, called Tiptree Heath, containing above a thousand acres. This is known from an inquisition taken in 1401, which also informs us, that the freeholders, or tenants, of Inworth, Messing, Layer Marney, Braxted, the town of Maldon, Totham, Tollesbury,

* Arms of Price. Or, a lion rampant regardant, sable. Crest, the same.

† What King John disafforested included the hundreds of Clavering, Utlesford, Freshwell, Hinckford, except a very small piece on the south, and part of the hundreds of Dunmow and Lexden.

and Tolleshunt, had common of pasture for their cattle here, and estovers of the trees and underwood growing upon this waste, for the building and repairing of the houses and hedges belonging to their tenements, and sufficient fuel for firing, as belonging to their lands and tenements in the places aforesaid, and had ever enjoyed the same. But the abbess of Barking, the abbot of Coxall, and Reginald de Grey, lord of Ruthin, who possessed manors in the adjoining parishes of Tollesbury, Tolleshunt-major, and Braxted, had grievously encroached upon a great part of this waste. By an order of council made in the reign of Henry the Eighth, it was decreed, "That all and everye of the freeholders, copieholders, and inhabitaunts of the townes of Messynge, Lyard Marney, Wygeboroughe, Salcote, Tollyshunte-Knights, Tollyshunte-Darcye, Tollesburye, Goldeanger, Tolleshunt-major, Little Tothame, Muche Tothame, Hebredge, Langeforde, Wikehamme, Braxted, Keldon in parte, and Inforde, and of Tiptree Heathe, shall have and enjoye to them, theire heires, and successors, and assignes, common of pasture in Tiptree Heathe, in all and everye the severall wastes thereof: all the said severall lordes' tenants, as well in their own lordes' soyle, common, and wastes, as in the soyle, common, and wastes of all other lordes there, generallye to putte in and to common at large upon the said common and waste of Tiptree Heathe, and of everye parte of the same, with all manner of beastes and catells (except gootes), at their pleasure, without nombre, keeping their hogges ringed," &c.* This important document proceeds to state the allowance of the tenantry to cut wood for the repairing their houses, and for building new houses where the old ones have decayed and fallen down. Liberty is also given to cut brush or underwood, for fires and other purposes. This extensive waste is now enclosed, yet the fair for cattle and toys on the 25th of July continues to be well attended

Tiptree fair.

The church is on an eminence, commanding an extensive and interesting prospect. It is a small neat building, with a shingled steeple, containing three bells, besides a small one, called a saint's bell. The following inscription is on a marble tablet on the outside of the south wall of the church:—

Church.

The Right Hon. the Countess Delavall
Departed this life the
18th day of November,
In the year of our Lord God, 1683.
Salve hospes
Sub pedibus tuis placide obdormiunt
Gulielmus Ayloff, Magnæ Braxteddiæ in comitatu
Essexiensi baronettus;
Anna honoratissima Delavalliæ apud Gallos
Comtissa, uxor amantissima

Gulielmus Ayloff, armiger parentibus supradicti
charissimus;
Tres uno amore, & tumulo conjunctissimi.
Hoc sepulchrale marmor
Illustris fœmina, viri mandatis semper morigera,
Poni curavit quo posteris innocescat idem
Conditorium solis suis incolis consecrati
Ut post exactos vitæ labores cineres immoti
Quiescant.

Inscription.

* "Thomas (Wolsey), Lord Cardinall, Legat a latere, Archebishoppe of Yorke, Primate of Englonde, and Chauncellor of the same; and Thomas Docura, Prior of the Hospitall of St. John's, Jerusalem, in Anglia," are mentioned in the beginning of this order; so that it was made about the year 1523.

TRANSLATION.

Stranger, God speed you!
Under your feet rests in peace
William Ayloff, of Great Braxted,
In the county of Essex, Baronet;
The most honourable Countess of Delavall, in France,
His most loving wife;
and
William Ayloff, Esq. the most beloved son of
the parents above mentioned.
These three are joined alike in love
and in the grave.

This marble monument
The illustrious Lady,
Ever attentive to the requests of her husband,
Hath caused to be erected,
To inform posterity
That the same grave was consecrated
To the sole use of these inhabitants,
In order that, having travelled through this
troublesome world,
Their ashes might rest undisturbed.

Charities. John Frese, by will, in 1653, left money to purchase one coat or gown value 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and bread to the amount of 13*s.* 4*d.* to be given to the poor annually. There is also a rent charge of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for poor widows.

LITTLE BRAXTED.

Little Braxted. This little parish joins to that of Witham on the east, and on the south-south-east is bounded by Thurstable hundred, and by Great Braxted parish on the north: its whole circumference is not more than three miles. It is thirty-eight miles from London.

Population. In 1821 this parish contained sixty-three females and fifty-four males; total, one hundred and seventeen.

It constitutes one manor, which, in Saxon times, was in the occupation of a freeman named Aluric; and, at the time of the survey, was part of the private estate of the bishop of London, and held under him by a tenant named Hugolin. Nicholas de Halughton was the next possessor, in 1339, and Margaret and Joanna were his daughters and heirs. Afterwards it was in the possession of Sir John Montgomery, of Faulkbourn, in 1439; and of Thomas Green, of Witham, from 1472 to 1480, and he or his heirs sold it to William Roberts, one of the auditors of King Henry the Seventh; he died in 1508, and his son, Thomas Roberts, Gent., was also auditor to the same monarch. This family appears to have retained possession till the year 1680. Robert Aylett, Gent., was next possessed of this estate; he was descended from the Ayletts of Doreward's Hall, in Rivenhall, and married a daughter of Henry Ayloff, Esq., second son of Sir William Ayloff, of Great Braxted, Bart.; from the Ayletts, this manor passed to the Rush family, about the year 1717. The manor-house is near the church.

Church. The church is small, and has a shingled spire, with two bells; the chancel is very ancient, and of a circular form.

Charities. John Goddeshalf left a house and lands of 8*l.* per annum, the income of which, after deducting 10*s.* for quit-rent to the lord of the manor, and 1*s.* 8*d.* to the king, is

Drawn by W Bartlett

Engraved by J. C. Armytage

RIVENHALL PLACE, ESSEX.

SEAT OF THE REVᴰ J. WESTERN.

Drawn by W. Bartlett

Engraved by C. Armytage

HOREHAM HALL, NEAR THAXTED.

ESSEX.

to go to the poor of the parish. John Frese, in 1653, left land, of the annual value of 2*l.* for the support of the poor of this parish, vested in Peter du Cane, Esq.; and the same person also afterwards left land, from which there arises an annual rent of 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* vested in George Buxton. Ann Richardson, in 1726, left land, of the yearly value of 8*l.* for poor husbandmen, vested in Thomas Wilsher.

RIVENHALL.

Rivenhall.

The name of this parish is found variously written in records; Ravenhall and Rivenhall have been most generally used. It is bounded by Kelvedon parish on the east, Fairsted on the west, Witham on the south, and Cressing on the north. The road from London to Colchester and Harwich passes through a part of it. It is two miles distant from Witham, and thirty-nine from London.

Population.

This parish, in 1821, contained two hundred and seventy-five females, and three hundred and sixteen males; total, five hundred and ninety-one.

In the time of the Saxons, these lands belonged to Editha, the queen of Edward the Confessor, to Harold, Lestan, and Alestan, freemen, and Ulsi, also a freeman. At the general survey, they were in the possession of Eustace, earl of Boulogne, Robert Gernon, Suene, of Essex, and Roger God save our ladies. Robert's and Suene's under tenants were Ascelin and Clarenbald.

Manors.

There are five manors in this parish. The manor of Rivenhall was conveyed to the crown by an heiress of the family of Boulogne being married to King Stephen; and various families held it under the crown, till it was conveyed, by marriage, to Robert de Scalariis, otherwise de Scalers, or Scales, descended from Scalier, one of William the Conqueror's warriors. Robert, his son, succeeded; he was in several expeditions in France, and had summons to parliament: dying in 1266, he was succeeded by Robert, his son and heir, who was summoned to parliament, as a baron of the realm, from the twenty-seventh to the thirty-third of Edward the First, which was the year of his death. Robert, his son, succeeded, and was made Knight of the Bath with Prince Edward, whom he attended in his expedition into Scotland. He sat in parliament from the thirty-fourth of Edward the First to the eighteenth of Edward the Second. His son, Sir Robert de Scales, by the daughter of Hugh de Courtney, was his heir, who died in 1369. Sir Roger de Scales, Knt.* was his son and heir, by Catherine, sister and coheir of William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk; his lady, Joan, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Northwood, brought him the lordship of Shaldford, in Essex, and estates in Kent. He died in 1386, leaving Robert, Lord Scales, his heir, who, dying in 1402, left two sons, Robert and Thomas, by his lady, Elizabeth, daughter of William, Lord Bardolph.

Scales family.

* On the insurrection of Jack Straw, he was one of those eminent persons whom the rebels seized and compelled to march along with them.

BOOK II.

Robert, the eldest, died in 1418, and was succeeded by Thomas, who signalized himself by various martial exploits in France, and in various other places; for which services he obtained from the crown a grant of 100*l.* a year during his life, and the privilege of a ship of two hundred tons burden, to transport any goods or merchandise to any port he should choose beyond seas, except the staple of Calais, paying the usual customs. He sat in parliament from the twenty-third to the thirty-eighth of Henry the Sixth. During the civil wars he was a firm adherent to the Lancastrian interest, and at last fell a sacrifice to it, being murdered in July, 1460. By Emma, daughter of John Whaleborough, he had a daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, who was married to Henry Bourchier, Esq., second son of Henry, earl of Essex; after whose death, without surviving offspring, she was married to Anthony de Widville, Earl Rivers, brother to King Edward the Fourth's queen, and in her right he was declared Lord Scales. This amiable nobleman, who had signalized himself on many occasions, was beheaded at Pontefract, in June, 1483, through the artifices of that cruel usurper, King Richard the Third. The day before his execution, he bequeathed, by will, such lands as were the Lady Scales's, his first wife, to Sir Edward Widville, his brother. But long before that, he had conveyed the lordships of Rivenhall and Shalford to the Gate * family; of which, Sir John Gate was a very considerable person, being of the privy council to King Henry the Eighth, captain of the guard to King Edward the Sixth, vice-chamberlain of his household, chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and privy counsellor. Living in the time of the suppression of the monasteries, he much enlarged his patrimony from that source. At the coronation of King Edward the Sixth he was knighted, and constituted sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, in 1552; but, unfortunately espousing the cause of the Lady Jane Grey, he was beheaded in 1553; and on his attainder, this, and his other estates came to the crown. In the same year, Queen Mary granted Rivenhall to Susan Tongue, widow, from whom it passed to the families of Englefield, White, and Wiseman. Sir Thomas Wiseman, knighted in 1604, held Rivenhall, and is reckoned to have had estates of the value of 3,000*l.* a year. His grandson, Sir William, was created a baronet in 1660. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lewis Mansell, of Margam, in Glamorganshire, Knt. and Bart., and by her had his only daughter, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Isaac Lamotte Honeywood, Esq., of Markshall, but died without children by him; on which event, her mother, who probably was jointured in this estate, together with Samuel Wiseman, Esq., brother and next heir to Sir William, sold this manor to Thomas Western, Esq., of London, of whose numerous family, his eldest son, Samuel, was bred to the law, and became learned in that profession. He was thrice burgess in parliament for Winchelsea.

Earl Rivers.

Western family.

* Arms of Gate. Per pale gules and azure, three lions rampant gardant, or. Crest, on a torse, or and gules, a demi-lion rampant gardant, or.

Dying before his father, in 1699, he left by his wife, Anna Maria, daughter of William Finch, Esq., his youngest and only surviving son, William, who succeeded his grandfather, on his death in 1706. He married Anne, daughter of Sir James Bateman, lord mayor of London in 1717, sister to the Lord Viscount Bateman, and, dying in 1729, left by her a son and heir and two daughters, one of whom was married to John Hanbury, Esq., of Kelmarsh, in Northamptonshire. His widow was married to George Dolliffe, Esq., of London; and his son dying under age, in 1730, these estates descended to his cousin, Thomas, son of Thomas Western, by Mary, his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir Richard Shirley, of Preston Place, in Sussex, Bart. He married Anne, daughter of Robert Callis, Esq., sister to Admiral Smith Callis, and had by her Charles, Thomas Walsingham, and Anna Maria, Frances, and Judith.

Hoo Hall.

Hoo Hall is a manor, which has also been called Martells and Coggeshalls, names derived from different possessors. Eustace de Ho held lands here in 1284, by the sergeantry of finding one horseman, with a long coat, in the king's army, forty days, whenever he should war in Wales. The same lands had been previously held by William Martell and John de Coggeshall, by the service of finding one esquire, with a purple lance and an iron cap, for forty days. Several individuals of this family held other portions of land here, on the same terms; and William Martell, in 1317, held a capital messuage here, with lands, and rent of assize from seven free tenants, for which he was obliged to do suit, every other year, at the king's court of Boulogne, at Witham; and John de Coggeshall, his partner, was also obliged, in his turn, to do suit and service every other year, from month to month. The name of Hoo Hall is first found in records in 1383, and then said to have been holden by Thomas Martell, whose son Thomas succeeded him; on whose death, in 1424, his successor was his cousin, Elias Doreward, Esq., descended from the family of that name, of Bocking. This Elias was the son of Walter, who was the son of E. Doreward, by his wife, Anne, daughter of John Martell, of Martell Hall, in Ardley, and sister to Thomas Martell, Esq.: he died in 1425. His widow was afterwards married to Nicholas Mortimer, Esq., of Woodham Mortimer: and this manor went to his eldest daughter, the wife of David Mortimer. In 1443, Hoo Hall, with other possessions, had become the property of William Babthorp, Esq. The Smyth family next succeeded to this estate, and Sir Clement died in possession of it, in 1552: afterwards it passed to the Western family. The manor-house is about a quarter of a mile from the church.

Manor-house.

Dorewards Hall.

Dorewards Hall manor has a mansion about a mile and a half from the church, on the right-hand side of the road from Witham to Kelvedon; it is vulgarly called Durance Hall. John Doreward was living here in 1379, but no certain information can be procured of successive proprietors, till 1583, when it was in the possession of

BOOK II. William Aylet, and it continued a considerable time in his successors of that family, and was afterwards the property of the Rev. — Jergon.

Lanehams. Lanehams is a manor in the western extremity of the parish: the mansion-house is three miles and a half from the church. Its name is from the family of de Lenham, its ancient proprietors. Edward de Lenham had these possessions in 1324. Robert, of the same surname, was his successor. Afterwards it went, by marriage, to the Smyth family, who had a chapel in the church-yard, where some of their descendants were buried. Proprietors of the names of Watson and Caswell succeeded.

Bourchiers. Bourchiers is named from its noble proprietors of that family. The manor-house is two miles from the church. Robert Bourchier is the first named of this family who had these estates, and he died in 1349; his son, Sir John, succeeded, whose son, Bartholomew, Lord Bourchier, held these possessions in 1400: he died in 1409, and Idonea, his widow, died the following year, leaving an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Hugh Stafford, and afterwards to Sir Lewis Robessart. But Sir William Bourchier, the son of William, brother of Sir John, the father of Bartholomew, succeeded to this estate: he married Anne, daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, the sixth son of King Edward the Third. This Anne had been before married to Edmund, earl of Stafford, by whom she had Henry, his son and heir; Thomas, successively bishop of Ely and archbishop of Canterbury; William, Lord Fitz-Warine; and John, Lord Berners. Sir William died in 1420, and was succeeded by his son and heir, Henry, created earl of Essex in 1461. He enjoyed this and numerous great estates till his death, in 1483. By his lady, Isabel, sister of Richard, duke of York, he had seven sons, of whom William, the eldest, died before him, and his grandson, Henry, earl of Essex, was therefore his successor. But being killed by a fall from a horse, in 1540, his estates descended to his only daughter, Anne, soon afterwards married to Sir William Parr, earl of Essex and marquis of Northampton. At the time of her death, in 1570, Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, was heir to this estate. It was in the possession of Sir Ralph Wiseman in 1608, and of William Smith, Esq. in 1630; and it afterwards was conveyed to Thomas Western, Esq.

Church. The church is very neat, and the nave rises half a yard higher, and is a yard wider than the chancel. The tower is of brick, with battlements, and a wooden spire. There is only one bell.

There are a hundred acres of glebe belonging to this living.

Monuments. There is a very handsome marble monument to the memory of Ralph Wiseman, formerly owner of the manor of Rivenhall; and on the north side there are several costly tombs to the memory of individuals of the Western family. One of these tombs is very elegant, and bears the following inscription:—

M. S.
Under this tomb lie interred
the bodies
Of William Western, Esq., aged 36 years,
Who died the 22d of September, 1729;
And of James, his Son, aged fourteen years,
A youth of the most promising hope,
Who survived his father only six months.
An affectionate wife and fond mother,
Under the sharpest sense of her double loss,
Ordered this monument to be erected.

Durum est; sed leve fit patientia,
quicquid corrigere est nefas.

TRANSLATION.

It is indeed difficult to bear; but patience lightens the burthens we cannot hope to remove.

Inscription.

The knights templars had one hundred and sixty two acres of arable, three of meadow, and five of pasture in this parish, besides other possessions; the tenant of some of which was to eat in lieu of all services, "*manducabit pro omni servitio.*"

Donations.

Sir Thomas Wiseman, in 1615, gave a rent charge, producing 3*l.* 4*s.* per annum, out of Braddocks, in Wimbish, to the poor of Rivenhall; and a legacy of four pounds a year, to purchase herrings to that amount, for distribution to the poor on Fridays in Lent, was left by two sisters who were buried under a stone near the south side of the steeple. Over this stone there formerly stood a small house, in which the herrings were distributed, but a part of the steeple fell upon this house, and it was beaten down. William Bollan, in 1784, gave 218*l.* 6*s.*, vested in the three per cent. consols, towards building a workhouse, and several other contributions having been made, the house has been built.

Thomas Tusser.

A family of the name of Tusser formerly resided in this parish, of which William Tusser married Isabella, daughter of Thomas Smyth, and sister to Sir Clement Smyth, and had by her Clement, Andrew, John, Thomas, William, and three daughters. From one of the sons sprung Thomas Tusser, who wrote the celebrated poetical treatise on husbandry, entitled, "Five Hundred Points of good Husbandry, as well for the Champaign, or Open Country, as also for the Woodland or Severall, mixed in every Month with Huswifery. Augmented to a fourth part more, with divers other Lessons, as Diet for the Farmer; of the properties of Winds, Plants, Hops, Herbs, Bees, and approved Remedies for Sheep and Cattle." He was born at Rivenhall, in 1523; and his father, designing him for a singing-man, put him to Walford school, from whence he was removed to Eton, where he acquired some knowledge of Latin, and was afterwards entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he had not been long, when he was afflicted with a severe illness. After his recovery he left the university, and went to court, living with Lord Paget during the reign of Edward the Sixth; when, on account of some quarrel among the lords, he left court, and retired into Suffolk, where he married his first wife, and took a farm at Ratwade, in that county, which place he left on account of his wife's ill health, but she soon after died at Ipswich, and he afterwards married a second wife, and again engaged himself in husbandry, and took a farm, called Diram Cell; but he had not been there many years before his landlord died, and, owing to some misunderstanding with the heirs or

BOOK II.

executors, Tusser again left his farm, and commenced singing-man, under the dean of Norwich. He next took the management of the glebe-farm at Fairsted, in his native county. His next remove was to London, from which place he retreated precipitately on the appearance of the plague, and retired to Cambridge; and to the close of life seems to have moved from place to place, being successively a musician, schoolmaster, serving-man, husbandman, grazier, and poet. He died in London, in 1588, and was buried at St. Mildred's church, in the Poultry, with this epitaph:—

Here Thomas Tusser, clad in clay, doth lie,
That sometime made the Points of Husbandry;
By him learn thou mayest, here learn we must,
When all is done, we sleep and turn to dust;
And yet, through Christ, to Heaven we hope to go:
Who reads his books, shall find his faith was so.

KELVEDON.

Kelvedon.

Mr. Morant derives the name of this place from the Saxon Dun, a hill, and Cel'd, pronounced Keld, a spring. But the learned Dr. Stukely derives it from the Celtic Celn, mysterious, or to conceal, from whence Celi, the name of God, according to which it signifies "God's hill." It is written in records, Kilwendun, Chellendana, Keluedon, Kellevedon, Kelvedon. It was also anciently called Easterford, from a ford which used to be here, and which, relative to some other ford, lay in an easterly direction.

This parish is at the eastern extremity of the hundred; it joins Rivenhall westward, and Great Braxted on the south. The town is pleasantly situated, partly on rising ground, and consists chiefly of one street nearly a mile in length; it is three miles and a half north-east from Witham, ten from Colchester, and forty-one from London.

Population.

In 1821, this parish contained six hundred and seventy-seven females, and six hundred and fifty-one males; total, one thousand three hundred and twenty-eight.

Fair.

There is an annual fair here on Easter Monday.

Soil.

In the vales, and part of the slopes, the soil is a good sandy loam; but in the flatter parts, a strong loam on clay, and all summer fallowed; around Felix Hall, various; but generally of the above description, some fields admitting turnips, but very few with propriety; the surface mould, nine or ten inches deep, and drains well by hollow cuts.*

In the Saxon era, some of the lands in this parish belonged to the crown; some to Gudmund, a king's thane, and other portions to eleven freemen. At the survey, they were in possession of St. Peter's Abbey, and of Hugh de Montford, or his under tenant. There are four manors.

Church Hall.

Church Hall is so named from its vicinity to the church. It was holden under Edward the Confessor, by Angelric, one of his nobles, who gave it to Westminster Abbey, and the king confirmed the grant, by the name of Kilwendun, with all its appurtenances. It remained part of the endowment of Westminster Abbey till its

* Last Agricultural Survey.

suppression; and when that abbey was converted into a bishopric, it was granted to the bishop; but when that bishopric was dissolved, it was given, by King Edward the Sixth, to the bishop of London and his successors, together with the rectory and advowson.

Felix Hall, the seat of C.C. Western, Esq. M. P. is a handsome modern mansion, on an eminence, enclosed in a park, and commanding an extensive and varied prospect over the Braxteds, and other neighbouring parishes. It is about a mile distant from Kelvedon, a little to the right of the road to London. The interior possesses great elegance, and the gardens are laid out with taste and judgment. Felix Hall.

Great alterations and improvements have been made by the present proprietor, particularly in the house. The front towards Kelvedon has been ornamented with an elegant tetrastyle portico; the two bay windows, which originally rose no higher than the first story, have been enlarged, and raised to the top of the building, and the whole of this front has been covered with composition.

Soon after the Conquest, this estate was in the possession of a family named Filiol, from the Latin *filiolus*, or the French *filleul*, a godson. And by a seal of a grant of William Filiol, to Coggeshall Abbey, on which is the representation of a font, with a king on one side of it, and a bishop on the other, holding a child as in the ceremony of baptism, it is reasonably supposed the family had a tradition of this surname having been given, at the time of baptism, to one of their ancestors, by one of the kings of England. The name occurs in the roll of Battle Abbey. Robert Filiol held lands in Leaden Roding about the time of King Stephen. Baldwin Filiol had possessions at Kelvedon, and several of the same family succeeded him, till, the male line of the family failing, these estates were conveyed to Sir John de Bohun, in 1345, by marriage with Cicely, the daughter of Sir John Filiol. Sir John de Bohun was of Midhurst, in Sussex, and attended King Edward the Third at the battle of Cressy, and in other engagements. He died in 1367; and Cicely, his lady, in 1381, was possessed of the manor of Filiol's Hall, in Kelvedon, which is the first time of its occurrence in records, under that name. Sir John de Bohun, son and heir of the former Sir John, held this manor, and had also other possessions here and at Toleshunt Knights, Toleshunt Tregoz, &c. He died in 1432, and his son Humphrey was the father of Sir John de Bohun, who died in 1499, leaving two daughters: Mary, married to Sir David Owen, the natural son of Owen Tudor, grandfather to King Henry the Seventh; and Ursula, the wife of Sir Robert Southwell. On the death of Mary, who had no children, Felix Hall came to Sir Robert, in right of his wife, who afterwards sold it to Thomas Lovel; and in 1532 it was purchased of Richard Southwell, of Woodrising, in Norfolk, by Sir Thomas Audeley, and other commissioners of King Henry the Eighth; and it was afterwards granted by the king to Sir Richard Long, one of the gentlemen of his bedchamber; he was of Shengay, in

BOOK II.

Cambridgeshire, and married Margaret Kitson, widow of Sir Thomas Kitson, of Hengrave. He died in 1547, and Elizabeth, his eldest daughter, conveyed the estate, by marriage, to Sir William Russell, who sold it to Sir Thomas Cecil, a younger son of Thomas, earl of Exeter, of whom it was purchased in 1630, by Anthony Abdy, Esq. The ancestor of this family was Richard Abdy, of Abdy, in Yorkshire, whose son, Robert, was the father of Robert whose son was Thomas Abdy, of Abdy, who married Cicely, daughter of William Tijas, Esq., of Yorkshire, and left by her a second son, Roger, who died in 1595, leaving, by Mary, daughter of Richard White, Esq., of Hutton, two sons, Edmund and Anthony: Edmund married Judith, daughter of Sir Christopher Yelverton, judge of the Common Pleas, by whom he had Sir Christopher Abdy, who married the youngest daughter of Sir Herbert Crofts, of Suffolk. Anthony, the second son of Roger, was an alderman and sheriff of London, and the purchaser of Felix Hall in 1630, as above stated; he died in 1640, and, besides other children, left, by Abigail, daughter of Sir Thomas Campbell, of London, three sons, created baronets, and a daughter, Alice: Sir Thomas Abdy was of Felix Hall, Sir Robert Abdy, of Albyns, and Sir John Abdy, of the More, in Salcot Verley. Alice, the eldest daughter, was married to Sir John Bramston, of Skreens.

Sir Thomas Abdy, of Felix Hall, was created a baronet in 1641, being the first of the family who attained this honorary distinction: on his death, in 1685, he was succeeded by his eldest son, Sir Anthony Abdy, who married Mary, the only daughter of Richard Millward, D.D., rector of Great Braxted, and canon of Windsor. Sir Thomas dying in 1704, his son, Sir Anthony Thomas Abdy, succeeded to his dignity and estate; he had three wives, and on his death, in 1733, left two daughters. His next brother, Sir William Abdy, succeeded him in dignity, but the greater part of the estate, particularly Felix Hall, went to his daughters, of which Charlotte, the eldest, was married to John Williams, Esq., second son of Sir John Williams, Knt., of Tendering Hall, who rebuilt Felix Hall, and made it an elegant country seat, and afterwards, in 1761, sold it to Daniel Matthews, Esq.

Easterford.

The manor of Easterford, also called Kelvedon manor, has a pleasant mansion about a mile from the church, which is within the present bounds of Great Braxted parish; in which the greater part of its demesnes lie, though some of the lands are in Kelvedon, whose present bounds go within fourscore rods of the house. These lands are believed to be those mentioned in Domesday as encroachments on the king's possessions. Formerly this manor belonged to a family surnamed De Kelvedon, and mentioned in records of the year 1346. Sir William Kelvedon, of Braxted, left Jane, his daughter and heiress, who was married to Sir John Lowdham, of Frense, in Norfolk, who died in 1355, leaving a son, Sir Thomas, whose son, John, died in 1373. The last of this family who held Easterford was John Lowdham, Esq.,

who, in 1423, held this manor of the prior and convent of St. Botolph, in Colchester. Joanna was his only daughter and heiress, married to Thomas Heveningham, Esq., and a second time married to Ralph Bleverhasset, Esq., of Bleverhaysset, in Cumberland. He died in 1475, and Joanna, his wife, in 1501, at the age of ninety-seven. In the record she is said to "hold this manor of Kelvedon Hall, in Brakested, of Robert Southwell, in right of his wife, as of the manor of Fillwell Hall." The last of this family on record, who held this manor, was Samuel Bleverhasset, Esq., in 1613. It afterwards went to the Carew family.

Ewell Hall.

The manor of Ewell Hall was, soon after the Conquest, in the possession of a family surnamed De Ewell, supposed from a place called Ewell, in Surrey. The house is about half a mile from the church. After the family of Ewell, those of Fitz-Ralph, Doreward, and Sammes succeeded; after which it became the property of Mr. John Cooper.

Dorewards Hall.

The manor-house of Dorewards Hall is partly in Rivenhall, and partly in Kelvedon, and the lands extend into both parishes. The river Pant, or Blackwater, runs through this parish; and there is supposed to have been formerly a hamlet beside this river on the farm, called Bridgefoot. This estate formerly belonged to the Aylet family, and several of them lived here. John Aylet, Esq. sold this estate to Bezaliel Sherman, surgeon, of Kelvedon, whose second wife was the sister of Sir Anthony Abdy.

Church.

The church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is in a pleasant situation, a little to the north of the town; it is spacious, and consists of a nave, north and south aisles, and a chancel; the chancel has but one aisle. It has a square brick tower, with a spire, leaded, and five bells.

Vicarage-house.

The vicarage-house is north-west of the church, and has fifty-six acres of glebe land belonging to it.

Charities.

John Marler gave two houses, and one acre of meadow land, for the maintenance of two almshouses, and a public well; and some lands in East Thorpe were given to purchase bread, which is distributed to the poor every Sunday during a great part of the year.

BRADWELL.

Bradwell.

There are two parishes in Essex of this name: this, on account of its nearness to Coggeshall, named in writings, Bradwell juxta Coggeshall; the other, which is in Dengey hundred, distinguished by the words juxta mare. The name of this parish is from a "broad well" or spring, a little north of the hall, out of which the water flows so abundantly, and has so considerable a fall, that it turns an overshot mill near its source; and Pant, or Blackwater, runs through a hamlet or village here, which has received the name of this river.

BOOK II.

Population.

The population, in 1821, consisted of one hundred and sixty-two males, one hundred and fifty-five females; total, three hundred and seventeen.

Soil.

The parish is small, and lies very low; the soil, in some parts, heavy but good. It has but one manor, called Bradwell Hall.

Bradwell Hall.

Bradwell Hall stands near the church, and formerly had a park. Not being mentioned in Domesday-book or the Red-book of the exchequer, it is conjectured to have included, or constituted, what are mentioned as encroachments on the king's demesne lands in Kelvedon. In the reign of King John, a family named Daggeworth held this manor, and, in the following reign, Osbert Daggeworth had free warren in Bradwell and in Dagworth in Pebmarsh, and a license for himself and heirs to hunt in the forest of Essex. In 1383 this estate was granted to Sir John Sutton, who is said to have holden it of the king in capite, as of the honour of Peverel. Ten years afterwards, it was in the possession of Sir John Hende, or Hinde, a rich alderman of London, of which city he was sheriff in 1381, and lord mayor in 1391 and 1404. He was a great benefactor to Coggeshall Abbey; in gratitude for which, they engaged to celebrate his obit with the solemnity of a founder. His eldest son, John Hende, Esq., was sheriff of Essex in 1443 and 1447, and died in 1461, leaving his mother, and a second John Hende, Esq., his brother, who was sheriff of the county in 1456, and died in 1464; and Joan, daughter of the elder brother, became the heiress general to both, and brought a vast estate in marriage to Walter Writtle, Esq., of a very ancient family, descended from Ralph Fitz-Ralph, Esq., who had a grant of the manor of Writtle from Margaret, countess of Galloway, and from thence took his surname. From defect of heirship, these possessions afterwards became the property of John Basset, Esq., of Great Chishul, in right of his wife, daughter of William Andrews, Esq., and Amicia, sister of Sir John Hinde. Sir John Smyth, of Cressing Temple, also laid claim to this great inheritance, as the descendant of Alice, daughter of John Hende, alderman of London; but the estates were confirmed to the first claimant. John Basset was descended from the noble family of the Bassets, of the south. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Gregory, who married Margaret, daughter of Robert Forster, Esq., of Birch, by whom, on his death, in 1528, he left Dorothy, his only daughter, at that time only one year old. His widow was, after his death, twice married, first to William Ayloff, of Great Braxted, Esq., and afterwards to Eustace Sulyard, Esq., of Runwell. Thomas Bonham, Esq., of Kent, procured the wardship of the great heiress Dorothy Basset, and, as her guardian, kept his first court here in 1531. He procured her to be married very young to his son, Robert Bonham, Esq., who had by her Jeremy and Charles, and two daughters; Mary, married to Andrew Clarke, Esq., of Bocking, and Elizabeth, the wife of John Filiol, Esq., of Old Hall, in Raine. Charles, his second son, married Jane, daughter of Gilbert Songar, and had an only daughter, Dorothy, married to Sir John Selby.

After the death of Robert Bonham, his widow was married to a second husband, Anthony Maxey, Esq., of Great Saling Hall, who removed with her to Bradwell Hall; she proved very unkind to her first husband's children, whom she in effect disinherited, settling her whole estate on the children of Anthony Maxey. And as for Jeremy Bonham, her eldest son, who should have been her heir, she made the poor man a pensioner upon his own estate, allowing him the miserable pittance of 10*l.* a year for life out of her manor of Picots, in Great Saling. Anthony Maxey died in 1592, and his widow married a third husband, John Babington, Esq. She died in 1602, and was buried beside her second husband, by whom her surviving children were, Sir Henry and Sir William, and two daughters; Dorothy, married to Sir Edward Heron, one of the barons of the Exchequer; and Bridget, married to Edward Wentworth, Esq., of Bocking Hall. On his mother's death, Sir Henry succeeded to the estate. He married Mildred, daughter of William Cook, Esq., second son of Sir Anthony Cook, of Gidea Hall, by Frances, his wife, daughter of Lord John Grey, brother to Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk; but dying, in 1624, without surviving offspring, his brother, Sir William Maxey, Knt., succeeded him, being at that time fifty years of age. He married Helena, daughter of Sir Edward Greville, of Harold's Park, by whom he had three sons, Greville, Henry, and William; Henry, the second son, was adjutant-general of the horse to King Charles the First, and distinguished for his loyalty; William was a traveller, and served the same king in all his wars, and was major-general of his horse at the siege of Colchester; he died in 1659. Sir William died in 1645, aged eighty-eight, and his lady, surviving him, was married to Captain Spencer, her second husband; she died in 1659, and was buried beside her husband, where a sumptuous monument was erected to their memory by Henry, their second son. Greville Maxey, Esq., the eldest son, succeeded his father, and died in 1648. His eldest son, by his wife, Mildred, daughter of Sir William Cook, of Gloucestershire, was Anthony Maxey, Esq., who succeeded to his father's estates; he sold Saling, Picots, and other estates, to Martin Carter, Esq., but left Bradwell Hall to his brother, Henry Maxey, Esq., who, by his wife Sarah, daughter of Humphrey Lowe, of Baddow, had a son, Anthony, married to Elizabeth, daughter of Martin Carter, Esq., of Saling Hall, both of whom dying without surviving offspring, this estate descended to Martin Carter, Esq., of Witham, the eldest son of John Carter, attorney at law, of Braintree, who was brother to Martin Carter, Esq., the last owner of that name, of Great Saling Hall. This last proprietor of Bradwell Hall dying without surviving offspring, left the estate to his brother, Milbourne Carter, Esq., of Braintree.

Maxey family.

The church, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, is small; it has a tower, with a spire, and three bells. The chancel contains several stately monuments belonging to the Maxey and Carter families.

Church.

BOOK II.

ECCLESIASTICAL BENEFICES IN WITHAM HUNDRED.

R. Rectory. V. Vicarage. * From the returns to Parliament in 1818. † Discharged from payment of first-fruits.

Parish.	Archdeaconry.	Incumbent.	Instituted.	Value in Liber Regis. £.	s.	d.	Patron.
Bradwell, R.	Colchester.	M. J. Bruncoin. . . .	1813	12	0	0	Rev. M. J. Brunwin.
Braxted, Great, R. .	. . . . .	T. Herring	1828	19	0	0	C. C. Col. Cambridge
——— Little, R. .	. . . . .	C. T. Pettingall. . . .	1810	*†119	8	0	Fras. Capell, Esq.
Cressing, V.	. . . . .	W. G. Plees	1814	†7	15	5	Vicar of Witham.
Fairsted, R.	. . . . .	W. R. Lyall	1827	6	13	4	Bishop of London.
Faulkbourn, R. . . .	. . . . .	John Bullock.	1818	6	13	4	J. J. C. Bullock, Esq.
Hatfield Pev. V. . .	. . . . .	Coventry Payne . . .	1823	*†90	0	0	J. Wright, Esq.
Kelvedon, V.	. . . . .	Charles Dalton . . .	1804	9	4	8	Bishop of London.
Notley, Black, R. . .	. . . . .	William Wyvill. . . .	1829	15	0	0	M. Wyvill, Esq.
——— White, V. . .	. . . . .	John Dennis	1804	10	0	0	D. Pennell, Esq. &c.
Rivenhall, R.	. . . . .	John Lewis.	1824	21	5	5	C. C. Western, Esq.
Terling, V.	. . . . .	William Goodday . .	1801	†10	0	0	J. H. Strutt, Esq.
Ulting, V.	. . . . .	John Lupton.	1823	*†95	0	0	R. Nicholson, Esq.
Witham, V.	. . . . .	John Newman	1822	22	0	7½	Bishop of London.

CHAPTER III.

BOROUGH AND LIBERTIES OF COLCHESTER.

Colchester. Situation.

This very ancient town is in the north-eastern part of the county, in 51° 55′ north latitude: it is twenty-one miles from Harwich, twenty-one from Chelmsford, and fifty-one miles north-east from London. The principal part of this town occupies the summit and north and eastern sides of a fine eminence, rising gradually to the height of a hundred and twelve feet above the river Colne, which, from hence, taking a south-easterly direction, falls into the German ocean, at the distance of fifteen miles, and is navigable to the Hythe, a suburb forming the port of Colchester. This situation contributes to the pleasantness as well as healthiness of the place, allowing a free air, and extensive prospects over the country in various directions. It is so near the sea, that it enjoys the benefit of carriage by water, and a constant supply of fish, particularly soles and oysters; it yet lies far enough distant from the sea to be perfectly free from the moist atmosphere and noxious exhalations of the Essex coast.

Soil.

Within the walls the soil is a dark-coloured sand, and in instances where observations could be made, sand has been observed to form the sub-soil, to the depth of ten or twelve feet, and in other instances a fine yellow sand has continued to the depth of sixty feet.

CHAP. III.

"The district surrounding the town is a dry gravelly loam, perfectly well adapted to the culture of turnips; it extends east and west from Stanway to the Bromleys, north and south from Mistley to Fingrinhoe, and, toward Bures, is varied by a mixture of heavier land. Part of Copford, Stanway, and Lexden is sand, and a sandy loam on a gravelly bottom; much of it light, and much of it also so deep above the gravel, as to be very excellent land; in wet seasons yielding very great crops. Considerable tracts near Colchester are in the occupation of gardeners, who, besides supplying the town with vegetables, raise considerable quantities of garden-seeds for the country, and the supply of London. About Berechurch, a dry, sound, sandy, or gravelly loam; all, or nearly all, good turnip land, and for feeding off; but most productive in wet seasons, and some apt to burn in dry ones, from the shallowness of the surface soil, or the sharpness of the under stratum. Of this description is a level and sound dry land, with some variations to the south and west of the town."*

British name.

Its convenient situation attracted, at an early period, the attention of the old inhabitants of Britain; and, under the name of Cam-a-laün-uïdun,—the town on the hill at the winding of a river, Latinised into Camulodunum,—was long the capital of the Trinobantes. Camden and others were for placing this ancient town, and its Roman representative, which was the first colony in Britain, at Maldon; and Reynolds, in his Commentary on Antoninus,† thinks that Colonia and Camulodunum (or, as he would spell it, Camalodunum,) were two different places, fixing the former at Colchester and the latter at Maldon. But there are a variety of reasons sufficient to make us believe that Camulodunum and Colonia were the same, and that they were both nearly identical in site with the present town of Colchester.

Camulodunum.

Camulodunum was one of the first and principal settlements of the Romans in our island. By Claudius it was raised to the rank of a Roman colony,‡ and it was soon

* Last Agricultural Reports.

† Pp. 251, 308.

‡ The planting of the colony at Camulodunum, according to Camden, was commemorated by a medal of Claudius, which had on one side the emperor's effigy, with the inscription, TI. CLAVD. CAES. AVG. GER. P.M. TR. P. XII. IMP. XIIX.: on the reverse, a plough drawn by an ox and a cow yoked, driven by a man, to represent the ceremony of describing with a plough the circuit of the intended station: above, COL. CAMALODON. AVG. The spelling, *Camalodon*, however, with other circumstances, if the coin were authentic, would render it doubtful if the colony of Camulodunum were that whose founding was thus intended to be recorded. But the existence of this coin has been suspected. Gough observes—"I have not been able to find where Camden and Burton met with this coin. It has not been turned up at Maldon or Colchester, nor is it mentioned by Vaillant, Patin, or Occo. The former (p. 105) barely mentions among Claudius's colony coins the name of Camulodunum; the other (p. 78) gives such a reverse as this with five standards, inscribed COL. C. L. for *Claudiopolis in Isauria.*"—*Notes to Camden*, vol. i. p. lxx. The Roman name of this town was undoubtedly derived from that under which it was known to the Britons. Camden ventured as a conjecture, that "this name was imposed upon Camulodunum of the god *Camulus*;" and the idea was revived in an ingenious pamphlet, published at Colchester by E. W. A. Hay, on occasion of the discovery of a monument of Roman sculpture in the grounds of the Essex and Colchester Hospital. Camden founds his conjecture

BOOK II.

adorned with a number of magnificent buildings. "Camalodunum," says Edmund Bolton, in his "Nero Cæsar," "the standing court, or palace roiall, of their (the Trinobantian) kings, was now become the centre of pleasant retirements for the Romans, not the rendevous of their power. The outward state of the towne seemed very flourishing. For besides the old palace, and other buildings, of the Britanns, (for the Romans, saith Sigonius, did not use to destroy the buildings they found,) it had a senate-house for consultations, a theater for playes, that goodlie temple of Claudius, and, as well they as the rest, undoubtedlie answerable in some measure to the Roman magnificence."

Colchester, as a military post, appears to have been the principal of the line of stations which are still traced along the northern part of the county, which was at one time the boundary of the Roman conquests in this direction. It may, therefore, be thought perhaps not foreign to our subject to trace the ancient fortifications of this line of border. Eastward of the town, the depth of the Colne, the nature of its shores, and the steepness of the ancient ascent, might afford sufficient security: towards the north it was protected, perhaps, by the yet existing fosse and mound added to the natural defences of the river, and a wide morass; and similar earthen works are still visible to the west, on which side, and on the south, were the extensive *castra*, *castella*, and *præsidia* spoken of by Tacitus. A line of strong posts also stretched out from the west as far as Mersey Island, and the total want of natural defences on the west, accounts for the situation of an important camp in that direction, serving both for observation and defence. If we examine the defensive line of boundary from the mouth of the Colne, on the eastern coast, it will appear very probable that it was constituted by that river only, until it reached the northern side of Camulodunum, where it was strengthened by a fosse, whether originally British or Roman is not known. The river continued thence to be the boundary, until it passed opposite Lexden, whence ramparts were stretched towards, and ultimately carried beyond it, as far as to the south bank of the Stour, which, probably, at a later period, served as a defence against the Iceni of Suffolk. It appears probable that the frontier, as it gradually extended, next took a direction nearly due west from Lexden, to where the river Stort divides Essex and Hertfordshire. It would naturally be a grand object with the Romans to take up their defensive positions upon rivers of such a magnitude as would be themselves no mean defence against the attacks of the rude inhabitants: the Colne ceased to be such a river at Camulodunum; nor was there another calculated by situation to form a

Roman fortifications.

on the fact that Mars was worshipped under the name of Camulus, and on the inscription *Camulo Deo Sancto et Fortissimo:* but Dr. Salmon's explanation appears more probable, that, "as Claudius was deified, and had a temple here, *Camulo* may stand for *Camuloduni*, according to the Roman practice of cutting words short. And Claudius may be the *Deus Sanctus* and *Fortissimus*," for he is said to have been worshipped here.

natural boundary and protection of their conquests, nearer than the Stour on one side, and the Stort on another. To this latter river, therefore, they constructed a road, or military *stone-way,* from which the parish of *Stan*way takes its name, and this they probably defended, at proper distances, by camps and forts for garrisons. Both at Coggeshall and Dunmow, and at the seat of Lord Maynard, near the latter place, numerous vestiges of such works have been discovered; and, near the Stort, upon the Essex side, at the distance of about two miles south from Hockerill, commences a complete series of Roman works; which, in a southward direction, keep the eastern side until beyond the junction of the Stort with the Lea, after which they cross the stream, apparently to connect the chain with the *civitas Trinobantum.* We will briefly trace this series of defensive works, which, nearly at its commencement, very naturally falls in with the curvilinear frontier, supposed to be that of the Trinobantes, from the Cassi. The first, situated about two miles south from Hockerill, appears to have been a camp of oblong form, and is at present known by the name of Wallbury. About five miles lower on the river, at a place called Latton, are evidences of the ancient existence of a station, which was at first, it is probable, a British strong-hold, afterwards occupied by the Romans: in the contiguous fields there appears to have been a regular Roman town, from the number of coins, and other antiquities, both Roman and British, that have been discovered on the spot, at the depth of a few feet from the surface. About a mile north-east of this station the remains of Roman buildings, formed of brick and flint-stones, were discovered about three years since by some labourers, in making a ditch. Crossing the Lea, after it has received the waters of the Stort, opposite Broxbourne, we again meet with Roman military works; and again at Cheshunt,* where, in a field called Kilsmore, may be seen a part of a vallum, with its regular fosse, of an oblong figure. Traces of such works are again visible in the fields near Islington, at a distance from London, the *civitas Trinobantum,* not greatly differing from that of the western camp of Lexden from Camulodunum. Until within a few years, these latter works gave the figure, in a very perfect state, of the *prætorium,* with other features, of a Roman camp: the object of constructing which, may be presumed to have been the security of the station at London, since there yet exist contiguous embankments, appearing, from their direction, to have connected these with other, and probably more extensive works of the same kind.

History of Colchester.

Under the Saxons, this town, which then received the name of *Colon-ceaster,* or *Colne-ceaster,* lost much of its ancient importance, partly owing to the increasing prosperity of London, and afterwards its situation exposed it in a peculiar manner to the depredations of the Danes, who gained possession in a short time of the whole district. In 921, the town was forcibly wrested from them by Edward the elder, and

* Domesday-book evinces the Roman origin of this place, in the appellation of *Cestre*-hunt.

BOOK II.

the Danes that were in it were all put to the sword, with the exception of a very few, who escaped over the walls, and fled into East Anglia. Edward is supposed to have repeopled the desolated town by a colony of West Saxons, and in the November of the following year, as we learn from the Saxon chronicle, he repaired or rebuilt the walls.* In 975, according to the Colchester chronicle, "The castle of Colchester, with seventeen or eighteen castles more, was almost destroyed." In 1071, the same document records that the town was burnt by a party of Danes, and was afterwards given by King William to Eudo Dapifer.†

Many of the towns and burghs, in the Saxon times, were demesnes of the king, or of some other territorial lord. The major part of Colchester was in the crown in the reign of Edward the Confessor, and consequently in that of William: whether he gave it in custody to Eudo, or, as has been conjectured, from his possessing a court (*curia*) in the town, to Hamo Dapifer, cannot be ascertained. It is known that Eudo afterwards was in possession of this town.

Domesday book.

The general state of the town in the time of the Conqueror best appears from Domesday-book, the substance of which, so far as relates to this place, is as follows: —The Bishop (*i. e.* of London) had in Colchester, fourteen houses, and four acres, paying no rent but scot, unless to the Bishop. Hugh held of the Bishop, two hides, and an acre. There had been always (*i. e.* pertaining to the bishop) two carucates in demesne, one plough-land for the tenants, two villains, eleven bordars, one servant, and six acres and a half of meadow: at the time of the Survey, one mill, formerly worth forty shillings, but then fifty. The number of the king's burgesses who paid fee-ferm rent was two hundred and seventy-six, who had three hundred and fifty-five houses, and one thousand two hundred and ninety-six acres of land, besides fifty-one acres of meadow. Hamo Dapifer had one house and a court or hall, one hide of land, and fifteen burgesses, holden by his predecessor, Thurbern, in King Edward's time; all which then paid rent, except the hall: the burgesses still paid so much per head, but nothing for their arable land, or the hide they held of Hamo: in the hide there was one carucate, or plough land, in King Edward's time, but, at the time of this survey, none. Hamo also had six acres of meadow. Mansune, two houses and four acres. Goda, one house. Eudo Dapifer had five houses and forty acres of land, which the burgesses held in King Edward's time, and paid all the rent usually paid by burgesses, but, at the time of the Survey, they paid only by poll. All this, with the fourth part of St. Peter's church, (which belonged to Eudo)

* ⁊ ȝebeꝛ ꝑa buꝛh. ⁊ ȝeeðneoꝑaðe ꝑæꝛ hıoæꝛ ꝛo bꝛocen ꝑæꝛ. Sax. Chron. p. 109.

† "1071. The city of Colchester burnt by the Danes, they having first ravished the cityzens' wifes, Wm. the Conqueror gave Colchester to Eudo his cup-bearer." This is taken from a MS. volume, written, as appears from one portion of its contents, by Edmund Hickeringill, rector of All Saints, in Colchester, which contains a transcript of this chronicle (in English), with some additions from Speed, and is brought down to the year 1741, in the same hand, though Morant fixes Hickeringill's death in 1708.

paid thirty shillings. Hugh de Montfort, one house, which his predecessor, Godric, held in King Edward's time. Roger Pictaviensis, one house, which his predecessor, Alflet, held in King Edward's time. Earl Eustace, twelve houses, besides one which Engelric had seized. They were worth twelve shillings. William, the bishop's nephew, two houses which Turchil held. Otto, the goldsmith, three houses, lying at Esceldeforde, which the Countess Alueva held. This was part of the queen's land. The abbot of Westminster, four houses, which Earl Harold held, at Ferigens. Goisfrid de Magnaville, two houses, which Geny at Erlige held in King Edward's time. Sueno, one house, which Goda held at Elmestade in King Edward's time. William de Wateville, one house of his own name, which Robert Wimarc held in King Edward's time. Turstin Wiscard, three houses of John Fitz-Waleram, and half a hide of land, which two burgesses held in King Edward's time. Ranulf Piperell, five houses, which Ailmar at Terlinge held in the time of King Edward; one of them was without the walls. Radulf Baignart, one house, which Ailmar Melc at Tollensum held in King Edward's time. The abbess of Berchingis, three houses. Alberic de Ver, two houses and three acres of land, which Ulwine, his predecessor, held in King Edward's time. The king's demesnes in Colchester: one hundred and two acres of land, of which ten were meadow, and wherein were ten bordars, besides two hundred and forty acres, between pasture and heath. All this was let to ferm by the king. In common among the burgesses, eighty acres of land, and eight perches round the wall; of all which the burgesses had sixty shillings a year, for the king's service, if need were, if not, to be divided in common. And the custom was, for the king's burgesses to pay yearly, fifteen days after Easter, two marks of silver, which belonged to the king's ferm. Likewise 6*d.* a year out of each house, to be paid whether the king had soldiers, or undertook an expedition; for which sixpences, the whole city paid, in King Edward's time, 15*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.* a year. Moreover the burgesses of Colchester, and of Meldune, paid 20*l.* for the *privilege of coining money*, which was settled by Waleram. And they appealed to the king, that he had remitted them 10*l.* And Walchelin, the bishop's tenant, demanded of them 40*l.* The church of St. Peter was held, in the time of King Edward, by two priests, for a small quit-rent, of which, Robert Fitzralph, of Hatinges, claimed three parts, and Eudo Dapifer the fourth.

In the time of the second William, Colchester was relieved from much of the tyrannous and oppressive treatment of the preceding reign, by being committed to the government of Eudo Dapifer;* this appointment was at their own special request,

* Dapifer is defined by Spellman as being "summus officialis cum in aulis principum, tum in privatorum hospitiis," the chief official, either in the household of princes or of private people. The name marks more particularly the original nature of the office, "utpote quod in *ferendis dapibus* exhibetur," that of serving at table. The name is not found in writers of the age of Charlemagne; but in his household there was one Audulfus, or Odulfus, a man of great power, who was sent to subdue the people of Armorica or Bretagne, in 786: he

BOOK II.

and they were not deceived in their expectation of kinder treatment from him than they had hitherto experienced from their Norman lords.

In "1076," it is stated in the Colchester Chronicle, "Eudo built the castle of Colchester upon the foundation of Coell's palace, and repaired the chaple which St. Helena had built, and dedicated it to St. John, upon St. Katherine's day, in honour of St. Katherine and St. Helena, by Roger, bishop of London; William, abbot of St. John's, being present. W. Rufus took Colchester with the castle into his possession."*

Henry I.

Henry I. granted letters patent to the tenants of his manor of Colchester: they were preserved among the town records till the time of Elizabeth, but they have since disappeared.

In the reign of Stephen, and in the earlier part of that of Henry II. the town was let in ferm to the sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire; but before the close of the

Fee-ferm.

latter reign, the custom of letting in fee-ferm to the men or burgesses of the respective towns was introduced, and Colchester, in 32d and 33d of Henry II., was thus let to the burgesses at a yearly fee-farm of 42*l.*, in those days a very considerable sum. Out of this practice arose the property of the burgesses in the manor of the corporation.† In the twenty-ninth year of King Henry II., the town of Colchester was amerced before justices errant for an escape. They were amerced *secundum facultates*, that is, each of the chief townsmen at a certain sum of money, the poorer sort in gross or altogether.‡ In the beginning of this reign, the burgesses were also in possession of Kings-wood Heath, but, for reasons not particularly mentioned, Henry afterwards took it into his own hands again. Henry II. after the death of Eudo, gave

Hubert de St. Clair.

the castle of Colchester in charge to Hubert de St. Clair, who, attending Henry at the siege of Bridgenorth, and perceiving an arrow aimed at the monarch, stepped before him and received it in his own breast, thus saving the life of his sovereign by the sacrifice of his own. The possessions of Hubert came to his only daughter, who

William de Lanvallei.

was given in marriage, by the king, to William de Lanvallei. William de Lanvallei was made governor of Colchester castle in place of Hubert, and he founded, near the principal gate, a convent for crouched friars, of the order of St. Augustine.

is called in the Annales Fuldenses, "*Caroli Seneschallus;*" but by Aimonius, "*Regiæ mensem præpositus,*" (lib. iv. c. 76,) and by Reginus, "*Princeps Coquorum.*" Seneschallus hospitii was synonymous with dapifer. The name of dapifer was given to various offices of the household; and among them were included even the common waiters at table, "famulos omnes qui mensam domini sui observabant, nobisque hodie *serving-men* appellantur." The name was sometimes used synonymously with *comes*, seneschallus, and even with justitarium. One duty of the dapifer, according to Spellman, was to carry the banner before his master, vexillum domini sui gestare.

* From a copy of the original deed of gift in a MS. register of the monastery of John the Baptist at Colchester, preserved among the Harl. MSS. Cod. 312, we learn that the king gave—"Eudoni Dapifero meo,"—"civitatem de Colcestr̄ et *turrim* et castellum et om̄es ejusdem civitatis firmitates," &c.

† In the reign of Henry II. Colchester was a royal possession, as we find from the Mag. Rot. 17 Henry II. Rot. 8. a Ricardus de Luci reddit compotum de xl *l.* Bl [ancorum], de firma de Colcestra.

‡ Madox, Hist. of Exchcq. p. 387.

Privileges of the town.

It is to about this period that the earliest records now left extend, which give us any information of privileges granted to, or claimed by, the people of Colchester. Under Henry the First, and Henry the Second, they had *consuetudines aquæ et ripæ ex utraque parte*, the customs of the water, and of the banks on either side. In the reign of the latter monarch, their market and customs were confirmed by the justices itinerant, on the oath of the burgesses. In the first year of the reign of Richard the First, the manor was resumed by the town, and was restored the same year, when the first charter was granted them, which bears date December 6, A. D. 1189. Its chief provisions in favour of the burgesses were, that they should have liberty to choose bailiffs from among themselves, and a justice to hold pleas of the crown, and not be required to plead any matter without the walls of their burgh. They should be free from scot and lot, danegeld, murdrum, and be amerced only for their weere; and exempt from toll, lastage, passage, pontage, and all other customs and duties, at all times, and in all places.* None of the royal or any other family should be lodged, by force, or by the marshal's appointment, within the walls of the burgh. No forester should have power to molest any man within the liberty; but all the burgesses should be free to hunt within the liberty, the fox, the hare, and the polecat. The burgesses should have their fishery from the north bridge as far as Westnesse; and the customs of the water and banks on both sides, to enable them to pay their fee-farm, as they enjoyed them in former reigns. The market should not be hindered by any other market, but it and the customs should remain as they had been confirmed before the justices itinerant of Henry the Second.

First Charter, A.D. 1189.

During the commotions of the reign of John, in 1215, Saher de Quincy, earl of Winchester, with an army of foreigners, entered the kingdom, and laid siege to Colchester castle; but on hearing that the barons at London were hastening to its relief, he retired to St. Edmund's Bury. He, however, or some other of his party, soon afterwards gained possession of the town, plundered it, and placed a garrison in the castle; but the king, after a few days' siege, retook it. In the year following, at the commencement of the reign of Henry the Third, Lewis, son of Philip the Second, invited by the barons, entered England, and, among other places, made himself master of Colchester; but it was recovered on the submission of the barons to the new king, who granted to the burgesses of Colchester, in addition to their former charter, that they and their heirs, for ever, should have the return of all writs in matters concerning the liberty of the town.

Saher de Quincy.

* Murdrum was a fine imposed upon a place wherein a murder had been committed; or for not producing the murderer, if he had fled thither. Weere, a fine laid upon the murderer himself; and it must mean, that if a burgess had committed murder, he should be indicted for it only at a hundred or other court within the burgh, and be amerced the usual sum of 100 shillings. Lastage, a compensation for liberty to bring goods to fairs and markets, or to carry them where the owner thought proper. Passage, money paid for passing to and fro of persons and goods, in common shores, landing-places, &c. Pontage, toll for passing over bridges, with horses, carriages, &c. or under them, in boats or other vessels.

BOOK II.

Under Edward the First, large sums were obtained from the town to assist in meeting the expenses of his warlike government. The records, preserving the particulars of these various assessments, are yet extant; and we learn from them that fifteenths were levied upon the town and liberties in the first, eighth, and twenty-ninth; a tallage to which Colchester contributed 64*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.* in the fourth, and a seventh in the twenty-fourth years of this reign.*

The whole number of persons assessed in the town and liberties was three hundred and ninety, and the sum collected amounted to 24*l.* 12*s.* 7*d.* Other assessments of the same kind were made in the sixth and thirteenth years of the reign of Edward the Second, who granted the burgesses an exemption for ever from murage, picage, paage,† and all other impositions upon their goods and merchandise, throughout his dominions. Colchester, in 1347, furnished five ships towards the fleet with which Edward the Third blockaded Calais; and, after the battle of Cressy, this monarch committed some of his prisoners to the custody of the bailiffs, as appears by his letter which is preserved among the town records.

Lionel de Brandenham.

In the reign of the third Edward, Lionel de Brandenham, a powerful and avaricious man, who was lord of the manor of Lagonhoo, attempted to infringe upon the exclusive privilege of the town to the fishery of the Colne, by enclosing and appropriating to himself some part of the river. By the adjudgment of commissioners appointed to inquire into this affair, the enclosures were ordered to be broken down; but Brandenham, enraged at his defeat, determined to wreak his vengeance on the town, to which he laid siege for a quarter of a year, with the intent to burn it, holding in his service several robbers and such reckless persons, by whose means he drowned several people in the Colne. In the end, however, this turbulent baron was compelled to sue for pardon, and the full rights of the townsmen were restored.

* The roll particularizing the assessment of the fifteenth in the 29th Edward I. is the most minute and curious: among other instances the following may be particularized:—"Roger the Dyer had, on Michaelmas-day last, in his treasury or cupboard, 1 silver buckle, price 18*d.*—1 cup of mazer, (maple) pr. 18*d.* In his chamber, 2 gowns, pr. 20*s.*—2 beds, pr. half a mark—1 napkin and 1 towel, pr. 2*s.* In his house, 1 ewer with a bason, pr. 14*d.*—1 andiron, pr. 8*d.* In his kitchen, 1 brass pot, pr. 20*d.*—I brass skillet, pr. 6*d.*—1 brass pipkin, 8*d.*—1 trivet, pr. 4*d.* In his brew-house, 1 quarter of oats, pr. 2*s.*—woad-ashes, pr. half a mark—1 great vat for dying, pr. 2*s.* 6*d.* Item, 1 cow, pr. 5*s.*—1 calf, pr. 2*s.*—2 pigs, pr. 2*s.*: each 12*d.*—1 sow, pr. 15*d.*—billet-wood, and faggots, for firing, pr. 1 mark.—Sum, 71*s.* 5*d.*: fifteenth of which, 4*s.* 9*d.* qa.

"William the Miller had, the day aforesaid, in ready money, 1 mark of silver. In his cup-board, a silver buckle, pr. 9*d.*—1 ring, pr. 12*d.* In his granary, 1 quarter of wheat, pr. 4*s.*—1 quarter of barley, pr. 3*s.*—2 quarters of oats malted, pr. 4*s.*: each quarter 2*s.*—2 hogs, price 10*s.*: each 5*s.*—2 pigs, pr. 3*s.*: each 18*d.*—1 pound of wool, pr. 3*s.* &c. &c.

"The Abbot of St. John's had, the day aforesaid, at Greensted, 8 quarters of rye, pr. 24*s.*: at 3*s.* a quarter.' Item, 4 stallions, pr. 24*s.*: each 6*s.*—4 oxen, pr. 40*s.*: each 10*s.*—24 sheep, 24*s.*: each 12*d.*, &c.

"No degree of poverty exempted the subject from his share. John Fitz-elias, weaver, had, the day aforesaid, 1 old coat, pr. 2*s.*—1 lamb, pr. 6*d.*—Sum, 2*s.* 6*d.*: fifteenth of which 2*d.*"

† *Murage* was a duty on carts and horses which passed through a town, for the repair of the walls. *Picage* was money paid for breaking up the ground for erecting booths, stalls, &c. *Paage* is believed to be the same as *passage*, mentioned before.

CHAP. III.

In the twenty-second year of king Richard the Second, the men of Colchester were charged by the summonse of the Exchequer, with 42*l.* for the ferme of their town. The barons of the Exchequer awarded a writ of *scire facias* to the sheriff of Essex, to warn them *(quod præmuniantur prædicti homines)*, to show cause why they should not be charged to the king every year with the entire sum of 42*l.* for the ferme of their town. On this, the sheriff returned answer, that he had warned Thomas Godeston, Thomas Fraunceys, John Seburgh, and John Dyere, merchant, men of the town of Colchester, to appear before the barons of Westminster, in the quinzieme of St. Hilary, to show cause, and to do as the said writ required. At that time these men appeared by their attorney, and said they were not yet fully instructed to answer touching the premises, and prayed a further day. A day being given them, they appeared at the quinzieme of Easter, by their attorney, and were further adjourned to the quinzieme of St. Michael, before which day, king Richard the Second ceased to rule. A fresh writ was issued for them to appear on the morrow of the close of Easter, in the first year of Henry the Fourth; and the sheriff warned John Seburgh, John Forde, Thomas Fraunceys, Henry Bosse, and Michael Aubrey, who appeared by their attorney, and said they were not yet informed what to plead. The court gave them day from term to term. At length they brought into court a close writ of the great seal, directed to the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer, reciting the case of the said townsmen, and commanding the barons to make them allowance of the said 7*l.*, so that they be discharged for ever. "Hereupon the court doth adjudge, that the said men of Colchester have full allowance of the said 7*l.*, as well for the time past, as for the time to come, and that they, the said men, and their successors, be discharged and acquitted thereof."*

Charter of Henry V. A.D. 1413.

The charters of the town were confirmed and renewed by Edward the Third, by Richard the Third, and by the fourth and fifth Henries; and the latter made and added several privileges, chiefly relating to the pleas, of which the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty, should have cognizance.†

Henry VI.

Henry the Sixth confirmed the former privileges, and also granted some additional ones, settling the extent of the liberty, &c. of the town, and granting that it should not be lawful for the steward, or marshal, or clerk of the king's household, or his admiral, to enter the town, or its liberty, &c.; and that the bailiffs should have full power and authority to inquire of all

* Madox, Firma Burghi, p. 143, &c.

† The initial letter of the charter of Henry the Fifth, granted to the burgesses of Colchester in 1413, represents St. Helena, the mother of Constantine the Great, sitting upon a throne: her dress is blue, her girdle black, ornamented with gold studs, and edged with pearl. Upon her head is a crown of gold, and a sceptre in her right hand; her left is placed upon her breast, as expressive of religious awe and humility. A label encircles her, upon which is the following inscription:

Scā. Elena nata fuit in Colcestria mat:
Constantini fuit et scām. crucē invenit.

Before her is placed the cross, which, tradition says, she discovered during her sojourn at Jerusalem.

BOOK II.

matters concerning the office of clerk of the market. But on the fourth of March, 1446, the same monarch made a grant to John, Earl of Oxford, of the fisheries; though, after several trials, the possession was decided in favour of the town.

Charter of Edward IV.

Edward the Fourth,—"considering that the burgh of Colchester was one of the ancientest burghs in the kingdom of England; that it was seated near the sea-coasts, to oppose the attempts of his enemies that were disposed to invade the kingdom; and remembering the very great faithfulness and loyalty of the burgesses of that burgh, both to himself and his predecessors, kings of England;" confirmed all the previous charters, and also granted that the bailiffs and burgesses and their successors, consisting of two bailiffs and one commonalty, should for ever be one perpetual body and commonalty, incorporated by the name of the bailiffs and commonalty of the burgh of Colchester; and that the bailiffs should hold, in the Moot-hall, a court every week, on Mondays and Thursdays; that a common council should be elected, &c. It also contained some other considerable privileges. The town evinced its attachment to the king, by allowing no person to remain within its precincts for forty

Henry VII.

days, without taking the oath of fealty to him. Henry the Seventh gave a new charter, confirming the inhabitants of Colchester in the exercise of their ancient franchises, and annexing to their jurisdiction the four hamlets of Lexden, Mile-end,

Hen. VIII.

Greensted, and Berechurch. In the fifteenth of Henry the Eighth the inhabitants of Colchester did "lovingly avaunce to him a sum by weye of lone, for the maintenaunce of his Grace and warys ageynst Fraunce and Scottlond;" and Henry promised, under his privy seal, "truly to content and repay to all and singuler suche personnes of the borough of Colchestre—all and singuler suche particuler summes of money as have been by theym and every of theym lovingly advanced—amounting in the hole to the summe of one hundred one poundes and foure shilling st." In the charter of this monarch, Kingswood, or Kingswood heath was granted to the town.*

Katharine of Arragon.

In 1516, on the day before the feast of Corpus-Christi, Katharine of Arragon, who was going in pilgrimage to our Lady of Walsingham, visited Colchester on her way, and was met at Lexden by the bailiffs, aldermen, and a large body of the burgesses, who conducted her in state to St. John's abbey. A purse of £40 was presented to her; and, at her departure, the bailiffs, aldermen, &c. attended her to the farther bounds of the parish of Mile-end.

In 1544, this town was called upon to assist the monarch in foreign war.† The

* Charters, confirming those which had been made before, were given by Edward the Sixth, Mary Elizabeth, James the First, and Charles the First.

† The following letter, under the royal signet, was addressed to the bailiffs:

"BY THE KING.

"HENRY R.

"Trustie and welbeloved, we greate you well: And wheras betweene us and Themperor, upon provocation of manyfolde Injuries committed by the Frenche King unto us both particularlie: And for his confederation

assumption of Henry the Eighth, of being the supreme head of the church, was the foundation of religious liberty, and the structures of papish superstition and error were soon thrown to the earth: but in their ruin, unsolicited charity to the indigent, and hospitality to the houseless wanderer, were overwhelmed. The destruction of the monastery and church of St. John, the priory of St. Botolph, the hospital and church of the Crouched Friars, and of other religious structures, occasioned consternation and grief and despair to those who had chiefly depended on the charity and benevolence which constantly stretched forth the hand of relief at their gates. John Beche, the last abbot of St. John's, because he could not conscientiously acknowledge the supremacy of King Henry the Eighth, was condemned to death; and it is traditionally recorded, to the disgrace of the then bailiffs, that the unsuspecting abbot was by them invited to a feast, and, in the moment of apparent good-will and friendship, suddenly struck with astonishment and dismay, by the presentation of the warrant, and hurried away to execution, because he could not be persuaded to belie his own conscience, and commit a crime, by the sanction of what he deemed infamous.

Dissolution of monasteries.

Last abbot of St. John's.

During the attempt which was made to place on the throne the ill-fated Lady Jane Grey, the people of Colchester warmly espoused the cause of Mary, and the town itself was put in a state of defence, in her favour; and in return, very shortly after her accession to the throne, on the 26th of January, 1553, she visited Colchester, where she was liberally entertained, and was presented with a silver cup and cover, partly gilt, and twenty pounds in gold.* But even their services and loyalty were not able to defend the inhabitants of this town from the furious persecutions which disgraced her reign. Colchester was distinguished at this period for the diversity of its religious sects. A person named Henry Harte is mentioned as a particularly zealous apostle of novel doctrines; and in 1555, Christopher Vitels, a disciple of Henry Nichols, the founder of the Family of Love, coming from Delft, brought over

Queen Mary.

Family of Love.

with the Turke against thole common-wealth of Christendom, It is agreed, that eche of us aparte in persone with his puissaunt Armey in severall parties this soommer shal invade the Realme of Fraunce; And being not yet furnyshed of such ample noomber of men às shall suffice for that purpose; For the good opinion we have in you to see us furnyshed as to our honour apperteyneth, We have appointed you to send us the nombre of xv hable fotemen, well furnyshed for the warres as apperteyneth, wherof three to be Archers, everye oone furnyshed with a good bowe in a cace, with xxiii good arrowes in a cace, a good sworde and a dagger; and the rest to be bill men, having besids theyre bills a good sworde and a dagger: To be levied of your own servants and tenants. And that you put the saide nombre in such a redynes, furnyshed with cotes and hosen of such colours as is appointed for the Battell of our Armey, As they faile not within oone howres warnyng to marche forwarde to suche place as shal be appointed accordinglie. Yeven undre our signet at our Palace of Westm' the vth daie of June xxxvith yere of our Reigne."

* The value of this gift will be better understood from the following items amongst those recorded in the chamberlain's account of the charges incurred by the purchase of various articles of food, in consequence of the visit. Thirty-eight dozen of bread, 39*s.* Fifty-nine gallons of claret wine, 48*s.* A quarter of beef, weighing five score and ten pounds, 9*s.* 2*d.* A side of beef, weighing seven score and five pounds, 12*s.* 1*d.* A veal, 4*s.* Half a veal, 2*s.* 4*d.* Two muttons, 9*s.* 4*d.* &c.

BOOK II.

and spread the knowledge in this town and neighbourhood, of his master's and his own "straunge opinions." Vitels was a joiner by trade; but "being, as it seemed, weary of his occupation, he left his craft of joignyng, and took unto him a new trade of lyfe: so that of a simple scholer, he became a great and learned schole-maister of that doctrine."* Throughout Mary's reign "the auncient and famous towne of Colchester was a sweete and comfortable mother of the bodyes, and a tender nourse of the soules, of God's children: which towne was rather at that tyme frequented, because it afforded many godly and zealous martyrs, whiche continually with their bloud watered those seedes, which by the preachyng of the worde had been sowne most plentifully in the hartes of Christians in the dayes of good Kyng Edward. This towne, for the earnest profession of the gospell, became like unto a citie upon an hill; and, as a candle upon a candlesticke, gave great light to all those, who for the comfort of their conscience came to conferre there from divers places of the realme, and repairying to common innes, had by night their christian exercises, whiche in other places could not be gotten. For proofe whereof, I referre the reader unto that which is truely reported by M. Foxe, in his booke of Actes and Monumentes: that at the Kynges-head, in Colchester, and at other innes in the sayd towne, the afflicted Christians had set places appointed for themselves to meete at." † In 1555, 1556, 1557, and 1558, several people were put to death in this town for their opinions; and others, who were prisoners in the castle on the same charge, were released on the accession of Elizabeth. In 1571, the Dutch and Flemings sought here an asylum from persecution; which caused the establishment of the Bay and Say trade.

Bay and Say trade.

In the autumn of 1579, Elizabeth took a "progress" through part of Essex and Suffolk, and visited Colchester on the 1st and 2nd of September. The following orders were made for her reception:—"That the bayliffs and aldermen, in the receipt of her Majestie, shall ride upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in damask or sattin cassocks or coats, or else jackets of the same, with sattin sleeves in their scarlet gowns, with caps and black velvet tippets. The councell to attend upon the bayliffs and aldermen at the same time, upon comely geldings, with foot-clothes, in grogram or silk cassock coats or jackets, with silk doublets, or sleeves at the least, in the livery morray-gowns, with caps, &c. That her Majestie shall be gratified from the town with a cup of silver, double-gilt, of the value of twenty marks, or £10 at

Elizabeth visits Colchester, A. D. 1579.

* See a "Confutation of the Family of Love," by W. Wilkinson, 4to. Lond. 1575. Among the Harleian MSS. Cod. 416, there is a letter to Bishop Bonner, from Chidsey, then in commission against the heretics at Colchester, who speaks of "obstinate hereticks, anabaptists, and oyr vnruly parsons." There is another letter of the same stamp, from Colchester, in Harl. MSS. Cod. 421, where complaint is made that they read the "booke of Powles Epistoles in Englysse," &c. And one person had the "new testamēt in Englese, and paid for it," "and red it thorowygly many tymis," "and afterward when he hard that the said new testamēt was forboden that no man shuld kepe them, he delyured it and the booke of Powles Epistoles to his mother agen," &c.

† "A brief description of the first springing up of the Heresie, termed 'The Familie of Love,' by W. Wilkinson."

the least, with forty angels in the same; and the officers of her Majestie to be gratified as afore they have been. The recorder for the time being, to make the oration to her Majestie."*

Sir Francis Walsingham.

In the reign of Elizabeth, the celebrated Sir Francis Walsingham was recorder of Colchester; and, from the testimony of regard for him that is found in the records, it is probable that the town, through his means, gained both protection and favour.

Second Charter of Charles I.

The second charter granted by Charles I. to Colchester, was, in a manner, quite a new charter, and incorporated "the men, and free-burgesses, and bailiffs, and commonalty," by the name of the "mayor and commonalty," and confirmed the former charters. Among other things, it enacted that the mayor, recorder, preceding year's mayor, and two other aldermen annually chosen, are to be justices of peace, and hold quarter sessions of the peace: the mayor and recorder to hold the weekly courts on Mondays and Thursdays. The mayor and commonalty to have cognizance of pleas of debts and offences within the burgh belonging to the admiral's jurisdiction; but the admiral of England, or his deputy, to have the liberty of entering the burgh to take care of his debts, and other concerns of the admiralty. A perambulation ordered to be taken yearly of the bounds and liberties, to the intent that they might not be forgotten, and to prevent disputes.

The people of Colchester expressed, at an early period, their dissatisfaction under the government of Charles: "About the commencement of the year 1627, forces were transported from these parts to the king of Denmark's assistance; but they went so much against their will, that the militia was sent from this town to restrain their mutinies." This was the first open act of opposition in this part of the kingdom. In January, 1641-2, a petition was presented from this town to the House of Commons, complaining against the penal jurisdiction and office of bishops, and requiring liberty of conscience, desiring that church discipline might be established according to the word of God, and the town better fortified. The latter request was complied with, and the parliament granted 1500*l.* to render Colchester, and the Block-house at Mersey, defensible. On the twenty-second of August, 1642, the townsmen seized Sir John Lucas, who was preparing, with ten or twelve horse, and some arms, to join the royal party in the north; barbarously maltreated his mother and lady, with his chaplain, Mr. Thomas Newcomen, rector of the parish of Holy Trinity; plundered

* The queen's stages, or rests, were these: "Aug. 5, from Greenwich to Havering, and there 5 days: Aug. 10, to Woodcroft-hall, Mr. Weston Browne's, and there 2 days: Aug. 12, to Lees, the Lord Riche's, and there 3 days: Aug. 15, to Gosfelde, the Lady Matraver's, and there 5 days: Aug. 20, to Small-bridge, Mr. Walgrave's, and there 2 days: Aug. 22, to Ipswich, and there 4 days: Aug. 26, to Harwich, there 3 days: Aug, 29, to the Lord Darcy's, and there 3 days: Sept 1, to *Colchester*, and there 2 days: Sept. 3, to Leyrmarney, Mrs. Tuke's, and there 2 days: Sept. 5, to Malden, Mrs. Harries', 2 days: Sept. 7, to Mousham, Sir Tho. Mildemay's, and there 4 days: Sept. 11, to the Lady Petre's at Ingatestone, and there 3 days: Sept. 14, to Havering."

BOOK II.

his seat on St. John's-green, sparing not even to violate the repository of the ashes of his ancestors in the adjoining church of St. Giles; and conducted him and Mr. Newcomen prisoners to London. Some of the authors of these violent proceedings were afterwards seized, and sent up to the parliament; but the representatives for the borough, Sir William Masham, Bart. and Harbottle Grimston, Esq. interested themselves in their behalf, and they escaped without punishment. Colchester had, however, for some time, very little share in the troubles of the time.

Supplies to the parliament.

In 1642, "the committee of the Lords and Commons for the safety of the kingdom," were indebted to the "activity and dispatch" of the leading men of Essex and Suffolk, for two thousand horse for dragoon service: and in November of the same year, when the king had entered Middlesex, and was threatening London, Colchester raised and equipped a company, under the command of Captain John Langley, to assist in defending the parliament. In the beginning of 1643, they despatched another complete company, destined to join the earl of Manchester to the rendezvous of the eastern association at Cambridge;* and during the whole continuance of the war, Colchester supported the popular cause by perpetual reinforcements of men, as well as by large supplies of military stores, and money to an extraordinary amount. Particular exertions to raise a pecuniary supply were made in June, 1643, at the pressing solicitations of the earl of Essex, seconded by those of Cromwell, whose letter,† as well as that of the earl, was full of strong expressions. The earl desired

Cromwell's Letters.

* The following letter from Oliver Cromwell, dated March 23, 1643, and addressed "To the Maior of Colchester, and Captaine John Langley," relates to this particular company.

"Gentlemen, Upon the cominge downe of your townsmen to Cambridge, Capt. Langlie not knowinge how to dispose of them, desired mee to nominate a fitt Captaine, which I did, an honest, religious, valliant gentleman, Capt. Dodsworth, the bearer heereof. Hee hath diligently attended the service, and much improued his men in their exercise, But hath beene unhappie beyond others, in not receauinge any pay, for himselfe, and what Hee had for his souldiers, is out longe agoe. Hee hath by his prudence, what with fayre and winninge carriage, what with monie borrowed, kept them together. Hee is able to do soe noe longer, they will presently disband if a course bee not taken, it's pittye itt should be soe, for I belieue they are brought into as good order as most companies in the Armie. Besid's at this instant there is great neede to vse them, I havinge receaued a special comand from my Lord Generall to aduance with what force wee can to putt an ende (if itt may be) to this worke (God soe assistinge) from whome all helpe cometh. I beseech you therefore consider this gentleman, and the souldiers, and if itt bee possible, make up his cumpanie a hundred and twenty, and send them away with what expedition is possible, itt may (through Gods blessinge) proue very happie, one months pay may proue all your trouble. I speake to wise men, God direct you, I rest, yours to serve you, OLIVER CROMWELL."

† "Gent: I thought it my duty once more to write unto yow for more strength to be speedily sent unto us for this great service; I suppose yow heare of the great defeat given by my L. Fairfax to the Newcast: Forces at Wakefield; it was a great mercy of God to us, and had it not bin bestoune upon us at this very present, my Lo: Fairfax had not knowne how to have subsisted: we assure yow, should the force we have miscarry, expect nothing but a speedy march of the enemy up unto yow; why yow should not strengthen us to make us subsist, judge yow the danger of the neglect, and how inconvenient this improvidence or unthrifty may be to yow; I shall never write but according to my judgment: I tell yow again it concerns yow exceedingly to be perswaded by me: My Lor: Newcastle is neer 6000 foot and about 60 troopes of horse: my Lo: Fairfax is

"such as had most interest in the cause, to approve themselves in it; men of religious lives and affections, fittest to bear arms for the truth of religion; men of estates, to defend those estates; the employment not being too mean for the best men." The inhabitants entered into a general subscription, and the women were not less generous than the men. The direct assessments upon the town and liberties, by order of the parliament, during the course of the civil war, amounted in all to 30,177*l.* 2*s.* 4½*d.*

Troubles in 1648.

In 1648, a design was conceived by many of the nobility and gentry, in various parts of the kingdom, to use some means of restraining the power of the parliament. Frequent conferences were held; and in Kent, under various pretences, great numbers assembled, and took up arms, under George Goring, earl of Norwich, who was elected general. They advanced as far as Blackheath, in expectation of being joined by the Londoners; but, on the advance of Fairfax, they retreated in two separate bodies, one taking the road to Rochester, the other falling back upon Maidstone. One of these divisions was pursued and defeated by the parliamentarian general, but the other advanced a second time to Blackheath, and being again compelled to retreat and disperse, a part crossed the Thames at Greenwich, and remained five days at Stratford-le-Bow, where they were joined by many Kentish men, and London apprentices. In the mean time, the royalists of Essex made great exertions, and assembled at Chelmsford, where they raised considerable forces, under Sir Charles Lucas, and seized upon the committee of parliament who were sitting there. These forces met the Kentish men at Brentwood; and, on the ninth of June, they all reached Chelmsford, where they were joined by others from Hertfordshire and Bedfordshire, under Arthur Lord Capel, Lord Loughborough, and other persons of distinction. Their first determination was to attack Sir Thomas Honeywood, who had assembled a parliamentary force at Coggeshall; but, on more mature consideration, it was determined to march to Braintree. In their way they stopped at Lees-house, the seat of the earl of Warwick, from whence they carried two brass field-pieces, between two and three hundred muskets, as many pikes, and a quantity of ammunition. A curious account of their proceedings at Lees and the neighbourhood, is given by Arthur Wilson, who was present, having been sent by the earl of Warwick

The royalists advance to Braintree.

about 3000 foot and 9 troopes of horse; and we have about 24 troopes of horse and Draggooners: The enemy drawes more to the Lo: Fairfax: Our motion and yours must be exceeding speedy, or elce it will doe yow noe good at all; if yow send let your men come to Boston. I beseech yow hasten the supply to us: forgett not monie. I presse not hard, though I doe soe need that I assure yow the foot and Draggooners are ready to mutiny: lay not too much upon the back of a poore Gentl' who desires without much noyse to lay downe his life, and bleed the last dropp to serve the Cause and yow; I ask not your monie for myselfe, if that were my end and hope, (viz. the pay of my place,) I would not open my mouth at this time. I desire to deny myselfe, but others will not be satisfied: I beseech yow hasten supplies. Forget not your prayers.

"Gent' I am yours,

MAY 28, 1643. "OL. CROMWELL."

BOOK II.

to protect his property.* The following extracts are sufficiently interesting to deserve insertion:

Wilson's account of the conduct of the royalists at Lees.

"That day that Goring crost the water, my lord sent me to Leeze, with a great part of his familie, to secure his house. I mett Mr. Rich, Sir Harbottle Grimston, and Sir Martin Lumley in the way, who had been at Chensford, to offer those tumultuous people indempnitie from the parliament, if they would retire to their owne homes. But they slighted their offer. And the parliament men, with some difficulty, got from them; they having committed Sir Henrie Rowe, and others of the committee of the countie, intending they should run the same hazard they did. From Leeze I sent scouts everie day to know which way they bent their course, and what they did? And I heard that the lord Capell, with some few with him, the lord Loughborow and his brother, with some others, were come to them. My lord generall (Fairfax) hearing of this commotion, and of Goring's joyning with them, sent Collonel Whaley, with a partie of fifteen hundred horse and foot, to follow theise roisters, and amuse them till he could bring up more forces to quell them; who, drawing somewhere nere them, they began to stirr. Upon their first motion, one of my scouts gave mee intimation that they intended to rifle my lord's armorie at Leeze. And, presently after, I had a message from my lord Goring, that he would dine at Leeze, (being on Saturday, the — of June,) and borrow my lord's armes. I knew it impossible for mee, with five hundred men, (if I had them,) to hold the house against an armie which brought ordinance. And, receyving assurance from them that nothing should be taken away but armes, I shut up the gates, cal'd our people into the armorie, and tooke downe one intire side of it, and better: hiding the armes in divers obscure places of the house. Which we had no sooner done, but some thirty or forty gentlemen, collonels, and other officers, came to the gates, protesting they came from the lord Goring and Sir Charles Lucas, to protect the house from the violence and rapine of the souldiers. And finding some of them to be our neighbours (as Collonel Maxey and his brother, Mr. Nevell's son, of Cressing-temple, and some others, whom I knew) who might do us good, and could do us no hurt, (for wee had men enough in the house to grapple with them; theye being arm'd onelie with swords, and wee having everie man his carbine or muskett) I lett them in. And trulie their demeanour was very faire and civill. Presently after them the armie marcht through one of the parkes, and came close by the house. But, having neither order nor discipline among them, the souldiers left their ranks; and some fell to killing of deere, some to taking of horses, and others clamber'd over the walls, and came into the house. Those who were abroad could not be restrayned; but those who came over the walls were beaten out againe by theise gentlemen. About one of the clock the lord Goring came; who,

* "The Life of Mr. Arthur Wilson, the Historian," by himself, printed in Peck's "Desiderata Curiosa," vol. ii. lib. xii. p. 6, &c.

in a very formall speech, told mee, his intention was onelie to borrow my lord's arms. That there was a necessitie for it: their lives, honor, and all that was deare to them, depended upon it. That they were pursued by an enemie; and they, having many unarmed men, must make themselves as strong as they can, for their owne defence. That they should be delivered to him by inventorie, and hee (like an old courtier) would see them made good again. But he assur'd mee, wee should receyve no other prejudice: for nothing but armes and munition should bee deminisht. Then he went up into the armorie. And, seeing it so emptie, hee askt, what was become of the rest of the armes? I told him, my lord of Manchester had armes out of it for his regiment, which were lost at the battle of Kinton. Which was a truth. And hee made no further inquirie; but tooke those he found there. Then he commanded a partie of about an hundred men to come into the outward court, to take away the armes: whereof he distributed some. The rest were loaded in carts. And theise men could hardlie secure the house from the rabble, who prest to get in. So that the officers had much ado to keep themselves from being overrun by their owne souldiers. For there being two generalls, and all the scum of the countrie, and many hundreds of apprentise boyes from London, (for the train'd bands were most of them gone, leaving their armes behind them,) who knew not whom to call commander, nor how to bee obedient; there was such a confusion, that the officers, with swords drawne, did not onelie protect the house, but themselves. By that time that they had gott carts, loaded them with armes, and fitted my lord's teame of horses to drawe away two brasse field-peeces which were in the house, it inclined towards night. About seaven of the clock (my lord Goring being gone) Sir Charles Lucas, and some of the chiefe officers, came to mee and told mee, there were more armes in the house, and they would have them, or they would search all the house for them. And some of the officers were pleas'd to threaten me verie roughlie, if I conceal'd any. I wisht them to do their pleasures; they should see all the house freelie. Lucas pointed to one of the places where the said armes were. It seemes some traytor among our selves had inform'd him, that wee had reserv'd some of them. I suspected one of the ordinarie women to be the divulger of it. The housekeeper being by mee, I winkt on him to goe out of the way. And then I cal'd for the housekeeper, with the keyes; seeming greedie to lay all open to their view. But, the housekeeper not being soudainely found, night drew on, and part of their armie was marcht away. Collonel Whaley was also at their heeles, and gave them an alarum, so that it hindred any further search. Then they mounted with all speed, and had much adoe to gett their souldiers out of the house. Lucas riding into the inner court, to fetch some of them out, (the pavement being of smooth free-stone,) his horse slipt and fell flatt upon his side, bruising the rider's thigh and knee, so that he could scarce stand, (which was but a bad omen to his enterprise,) but hee was helpt up againe, and they hasted away. So

BOOK II.

wee lost some horses, two brasse guns, a great part (though not halfe) our armes, foure barrells of pouder, some match and bullett; and after the drinking of some twenty hogsheads of beere, one hogshead of sack, and eating up all our meat, and killing at least one hundred deere in the three parkes about the house) wee were rid of our ill guests."

On the tenth, they arrived at Braintree, and on the eleventh, about nine o'clock at night, they again marched for Colchester, Sir Charles Lucas having expressed his hopes of being joined by many friends there; and at four o'clock the next afternoon, they arrived within six miles of the town. Here they received intelligence, that the town would not receive them in arms. A reconnoitring party, which was sent before, returned with information that the inhabitants "stood upon their guard, and were so far from giving entrance, that they opposed them, and were too strong for them. On receipt of which news, Sir Charles, and the gentlemen with him, set spurs to their horses, and galloped full speed till they came to the town, when they found the gates shut: and about sixty horse were drawn out in a very formal troop, well armed and accoutred, and some of their scouts were without the turnpike by the almshouses. Sir Charles made a stop here, and sent back a messenger to the army, to hasten their march: but four or five gentlemen, keeping on their speed, drew their swords, and charged up to the party (of scouts), and forced them within the turnpike; so they retreated to Head-gate, where the whole troop was drawn up in order, and the gentlemen retreated again towards the turnpike: in which fray, one person on horseback was shot by one of the gentlemen, and he fell down dead. Now the townspeople perceiving the body of the army coming, and that Sir Charles Lucas had drawn up two or three troops of horse very near them, they sent out to treat with him; and upon his engagement that the town should not be plundered, nor any injury offered to the inhabitants for what they had done, they submitted themselves, and engaged to deliver up their horse and arms, with the town; so the gates were opened, and the army quartered that night in the town."* The number of the royalists was, at this time, about 4,000, of whom 600 were horse; but not above 2,500 of the foot were well armed. The regiments of horse were those of the earl of Norwich, Lord Capel, Sir Wm. Compton, Col. Slingsby, Sir Bernard Gascoigne, Col. Hammond, and Col. Culpepper; of foot, those of Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, Colonels Tilly, Tuke, Gilberd, Sir William Campion, Burd, Bowman, and Chester. Of the gentry and officers who cooperated in the cause without taking any command, the principal were Lord Loughborough, Sir William Layton, Sir Richard Hastings, Colonels John Heath, Lee of Kent, Panton, Cook, Sir Hugh Oriley, William Maxey, Pitman, Beal, Lieut. Col. Hatch, and Major Jammot. Fairfax, after having been "joined on the

The royalists arrive at Colchester.

Approach of Fairfax.

* "True Relation of that honourable, though unfortunate Expedition of Kent, Essex, and Colchester, in 1648. By Matthew Carter, Quarter-Master General in the King's Forces."

road by Colonel Whaley and Sir Thomas Honeywood, with 2,000 horse and foot of the country," reached Lexden-heath on the thirteenth of June, the day after that on which the royalists entered Colchester. He immediately despatched a summons to the earl of Norwich, commanding him to lay down his arms, which was treated with derision and scorn. The parliamentarians were directly ordered to the attack; a hot engagement in the suburbs ensued, and the royalists were at length driven back to the gates, and all the guards called in. To prevent the entrance of the enemy, they were obliged to shut out many, chiefly of Colonel Farre's regiment, who thus became prisoners. Lord Capel distinguished himself in this action, charging at Head-gate, where the contest was hottest, until it could be shut, and at last finding time only to fasten it with his cane. The parliamentarians still endeavoured to force their way into the town, making an attack upon Head-gate, upon which they at length brought a brass gun to bear: but the royalists annoyed them so much from their positions in St. Mary's Church-yard, and some adjoining gardens, that, after seven or eight hours' fighting, on the approach of night, the assailants were compelled to retreat, leaving their brass gun, and more than 500 small arms behind. In this attack, the parliamentarians lost about seven hundred men, besides 130 taken prisoners. The loss of the besieged was comparatively small. Before the besiegers retreated, they set fire to some houses near Head-gate, but the flames were prevented from communicating with the town by the diligence of the soldiers.

Attack on the town.

The royalists were now obliged, by the nearness and by the number of their enemies, to stay and defend themselves in Colchester, as it was not possible for them to move from it with safety. And Fairfax, who had established his head-quarters at Lexden, and who now placed a strong guard of horse on the road to Cambridge, determined to reduce the town by a regular blockade, when he saw the difficulty of taking it by an assault. He also placed a party of horse at Mersey Fort, which precluded all assistance from the coast.

Siege of Colchester.

Fairfax now began to make regular approaches on the Lexden side, casting up a fort and barricadoes, to secure the road and the head-quarters; and two days after, he constructed during the night a battery nearer the town, which he called Fort Essex, which was eight rods long and three broad, and was filled up and levelled in 1742. In a short time the place was enclosed by a line of redoubts and batteries. The besieged were not less active in putting themselves in a posture of defence, and in laying up provisions and ammunitions necessary to hold out during a siege; and fortunately the town at that time, particularly at the Hithe, contained very considerable stores. They laboured hard in strengthening the walls, and casting up ramparts and counterscarps, and erected a fort at St. Mary's, which they called the Royal Fort, "from whence they fired hard, and killed some of the

Fort Essex.

Fort at St. Mary's.

BOOK II.

workmen employed in making Fort Essex, and others as they were straggling in the fields." *

Attempts at negotiation.

The parliamentarian committee which had been seized at Chelmsford, and which was now at Colchester, attempted to negotiate between the two armies: and on the 19th of June, by permission of the royalist generals, they wrote to Fairfax, desiring "that there might be a treaty between both armies for a peace." But their endeavours were unsuccessful, the parliamentarian general offering merely, in his letter to Lords Norwich and Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas,—"That if yourselves, and the rest with you in Colchester, shall, within twenty-four hours after notice hereof, lay down armes, the common soldiers and men of that rank, shall have liberty to depart to their several homes, and there quietly to remain submitting unto the authority of parliament; yourselves, and the officers and gentlemen engaged with you in the town, shall have liberty, and passes, to go beyond sea, with equipages befitting their qualities, engaging themselves not to return into this kingdom without leave from the parliament. And all of both sorts, with the inhabitants of the town, shall be free from plunder, or violence of the souldiers; their arms, ammunition, and furniture of war, within the town, and also their horses imployed in militarie service (except such horses and swords as shall be fit to be allowed to captains, or superior officers, and gentlemen of quality, for their removall) being first delivered up without imbezzlement, in an orderly manner, as shall be further set down, and the forces under my command, or such as I shall appoint, being admitted a peaceable entrance into the town."

Sallies by the royalists.

Towards the latter end of June, several attempts were made by the royalists in the town to sally out and collect men and provisions from the surrounding country; and, though the precautions of the besiegers frequently defeated them, yet these excursions were sometimes successful. On the 22nd of June the parliamentarians were industriously at work upon "Col. Ewer's fort, near the Shepen; which 100 of the royalists sallied out in the night to view, but were instantly beaten in again. However, their cannon killed two of the besiegers." On the twenty-sixth, the besieged being drawn "out in Crouch-street, (which, though without the walls, was still in their possession,) a party of Colonel Barkstead's foot beat them out of their hedges, and from their court of guard, fired the guard-house, and brought away the hour-glass by which they stood sentry." On Wednesday, the twenty-eighth, "early in the morning, the besieged, with a party of horse, attempted the parliamentarians' horse-guards, near St. Mary's, and shot a scout, but were instantly beaten back." The day following, while the besiegers were busied in constructing a new fort, called Barkstead's Fort, on the west side of Maldon-lane, they were much annoyed by the shot of the royalists, who occupied the house of Sir Harbottle Grimston, which was, in consequence, battered by the cannon of Fairfax, and finally

* Diary of the Siege of Colchester.

set on fire by its occupants before they retreated from it. On the first day of July, Col. Whaley took possession of Greensted church, and erected a strong battery in the church-yard: and about this time the besiegers occupied East-street, which extends from East-bridge towards the country, and placed a guard in the mill on the river. This guard being very troublesome to this part of the town, to which they attempted in one instance to set fire, the royalists made a grand sally with five hundred infantry, headed by Sir George Lisle, and two hundred horse under Sir Charles Lucas. The enemy's guard was posted on the farther side of the river, on both sides of the street, with a barricado across the way, in the centre, and "with their chase-shot from their drakes, and small shot from the barricado and guard-houses, they played very thick" upon the royalists as they advanced. The party who had been chosen for the first attack passed the river over a foot-bridge, the end of which reached to the barricado, and, facing the shot of their adversaries, "as if it had only been a sporting skirmish among tame soldiers at a general muster, regarded it not, and running in a single file over the bridge, and some for haste through the river, mounted their barricado, and beat the enemy off in an instant; and having once gained that, overturned the drakes, and charged upon other parties that still fired at them in the street, surrounding them; who having neither possibility of relief, retreat, or escape, yielded upon quarter: so they took the captain, lieutenant, ensign, and about eighty private soldiers, with all the other inferior officers." The rest of the royalists then marched up, and cleared the entire street, with the adjacent houses, of the parliament soldiers, "which gave so great an alarm to all their leaguer, that they immediately rallied together all the foot and horse on that side of the river, and marched down the hill from behind the east windmill, to the top of another hill, (near St. Anne's,) in a very full and orderly body, leaving only their colours and pikes, with a reserve, behind the windmill." The royalists having gained also the top of this hill, again charged, and forced them to a disorderly retreat. The royal party now attacked the reserve and colours left on the second hill, behind the windmill, and drove them also away; when the parliamentarians, having divided their horse into three squadrons, with one made a stand, while the other two wheeled up and down, rallying the infantry, who formed behind a very thick hedge. The main body of the royalists had by this time begun their return to the town; but a party of their infantry continued advancing, till they gained an old thin hedge opposite that behind which the enemy were posted. Here they renewed their fire, while a body of the parliament's horse hovered about, as if irresolute whether or not to attack them. Unfortunately, an exclamation from one of the royalists for more ammunition being heard by the cavalry, they judged them all to be deficient, and made a furious charge through the hedge, and either killed or captured nearly the whole party. On this, the main body faced about, as the parliamentarians again advanced, and "received their charge with such an undaunted retort, that they forced them once

Skirmish in East-street.

BOOK II.

more to a speedy retreat, and so marched easily into the town again in very good order." In this action, thus hardly maintained, the royalists, (as may be supposed,) suffered rather considerable loss; and, in the heat of the fight, Sir George Lisle was made prisoner, but was immediately rescued. The night following, the besiegers recovered all the ground they had lost in the action of the previous day, and began to fire the houses on the west side of the river, and succeeded in destroying most of the windmills; but the royalists formed a number of millstones, which they had found in the Hithe, into horse-mills, and thus prevented the inconvenience which might have resulted from this circumstance.

Discontents of the townsmen.

The greater part of the inhabitants of the town, all this time, favoured the besiegers; and the mayor, by neglecting to make mills, and furnish the common people with provisions, hoped to make them, from hunger, the readier to assist the assailants. The royalists, commiserating the condition of the townsmen, and at the same time wishing to attach them to their own cause, made up the deficiency of provisions which resulted from this conduct, out of their own stores; and, on the twelfth of July, a declaration was composed and dispersed as much as possible amongst the enemy's forces, inviting them to join in their cause, offering them the immediate payment of all arrears in their pay. On the fifteenth of July, Fairfax sent offers of "honourable conditions" to the common soldiers, if they would surrender, or quit the service; to which, the lords Norwich and Capel, and Sir Charles Lucas, returned an answer,—"That it was not *honourable*, nor agreeable to the usage of war, to offer conditions separately to the soldiers, exclusive of their officers:" and they accompanied this remonstrance with a civil intimation, that, if his lordship sent any more such proposals, he must not take it ill, should they hang the messenger. In the evening of the same day, it was resolved that all the volunteers, with the greater part of the horse, should attempt to break through the enemy, and proceed by Nayland-bridge into Suffolk, and afterwards to join the forces which they were secretly informed were advancing to their assistance from the north, under Sir Marmaduke Langdale. By this measure they hoped that the garrison left behind would be able to hold out the longer, as the stores were now much exhausted, and that they would be able to bring speedy succour.

The royalists attempt to escape from Colchester.

Those who were to take part in this enterprise assembled at a late hour in the Castle-yard, with a party of foot, and some pioneers, the former to assist in forcing the enemy's line, the latter in opening the hedges and levelling the banks for the passage of the cavalry. They marched by the Middle-mill, where they crossed the stream, and came within reach of the enemy's sentinels without being discovered; but, on a sudden, the "guides and pioneers, who were for the most part townsmen, agreeably to a plotted combination amongst them, ran away immediately, the night being dark." This led to a general retreat, and the enemy, being now alarmed, attempted to pursue; but, by mistake, took a wrong direction, while the party, without loss,

returned into the town. The parliamentarians then burnt all the houses without the bridge; and a battery being afterwards erected at the ford by the Middle-mill, all idea of escaping in this manner was abandoned. Having now drawn their line very near Lord Lucas's seat, on St. John's Green, the besiegers brought up two guns, under the shelter of an old wall and some buildings, (probably the existing garden-wall, and remains of the outbuildings of the ancient monastery,) and battered it. They threw down one side of the gate-house, and, by the firing of several grenades, many of the guard within were buried in the stones and dust; while the rest, after fighting hard, contrived to escape, some through the wicket of the gate, others out of the windows, or by the breaches in the walls.

The increasing want of provisions in the town now rendered it necessary to kill the horses of the garrison; and on the 26th the enemy began to batter the walls from St. Mary's to the north gate, but they were driven from their posts by a party who sallied from the town. By the 2d of August provisions had become excessively scarce, and for those cavalry horses which were left they had the greatest difficulty in obtaining sustenance, many of the garrison being from time to time killed in their attempts to procure grass. The people of the town began to be very troublesome to the soldiers; and on the 7th, the mayor and aldermen, with the permission of the royalists, petitioned Fairfax to allow the inhabitants to leave the town, but their petition was rejected, and the parliamentarian forces were ordered to fire on such as might endeavour to escape. In this state of things, the besiegers attempted, by circulating false reports and offers of indemnity amongst the garrison by every means possible, to excite them to mutiny, but without success. On the 20th, Fairfax sent what he termed his last offers of mercy, which were immediately rejected. The condition of the besieged was becoming every day more miserable, yet the garrison were determined to hold out to the last. On the 21st it was found that there was not sufficient ammunition left to maintain a two hours' fight, in case the enemy should attempt to storm the place, and not bread sufficient to last the army two or three days, and very few horses left. On the 24th, by means of a kite, the enemy conveyed into the town a book, containing the relation of a great victory over the Scots, and their general rout; and, shortly after, fired a general volley throughout their lines, which induced the besieged to suppose that they intended an attack upon the town, and they accordingly prepared to defend themselves. On the following day, the 25th of August, finding that they were disappointed in their hopes of an attack, they resolved, if possible, to provoke the enemy to advance, and thereupon sent word to Fairfax, that, "since he denied to treat upon any conditions that were honourable, notwithstanding that their actions and demeanours in the service had been nothing but what became honour and fidelity, if he were pleased to make an attempt of attacking them, he should not need to spring any mine, as he

Dearth of provisions.

The royalists challenge the besiegers.

BOOK II.

boasted he had already done: but that any gate of the town he might make choice of should be set open, and his entrance disputed afterwards." This proposal produced no effect, and, in a council of war, the royalists determined to make an attempt of forcing their way through the enemy; but from want of unity in themselves, they were obliged to lay aside the design, and finally to treat for terms of surrender.

Surrender of the town.

Colonel Tuke was chosen to conduct the negotiation, and proceeded to the enemy's camp, on Saturday, the 26th, with orders to obtain and accept the best terms he could; which were, that the inferior officers and common soldiers should have fair quarter; that the lords, general officers, captains, &c. should be rendered up to mercy, and that the committee-men should be immediately released; and that the town should be secure from plunder. The day following, these articles were confirmed and signed by both parties. And thus, after a defence of seventy-six days, the town was surrendered, the ammunition of the garrison being found to be reduced to a barrel and a half of powder.*

During the negotiations two queries were proposed by the besiegers, relating to the sense which was intended to be given to the terms, "fair quarter," and "rendering to mercy," and, from the answers, it was understood, that the soldiers should be free from any danger, but that the higher officers should some of them suffer, according to the judgment of the parliament, or of the private council to be held by Fairfax on gaining possession of the town.† A council of war was accordingly held

* The following is a list of the garrison at the time of surrender: "*Noblemen and Gentlemen:* George Lord Goring, earl of Norwich; Arthur, Lord Capel; Henry Hastings, Lord Loughborough; Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, Sir William Compton, Sir Bernard Gascoigne, Sir Abraham Shipman, Sir John Watts, Sir Lodowick Dyer, Sir Henry Apleton, Sir Dennis Strutt, Sir Hugh Oriley, Sir Richard Maulyverer, (who escaped, but was retaken.)—*Quarter-Master General:* Matthew Carter.—*Colonels:* Gilburne, Farre, (who escaped, but was retaken,) Hammond, Chester, Till, Heath, Tuke, Ayloffe, Sawyer.—*Lieut.-Colonels:* Culpepper, Lancaster, Gough, Powell, Ashton, Baggley, Wiseman, Smith.—*Majors:* Ascot, Smith, Armestrong, Warde, Bayley, Reade, Scarrow, Blyncott, Gennings.—*Captains:* Wicks, Pits, Buly, Burdge, Bartrope, Lynsey, Myldmay, Osbodston, Estwick, Lovell, Cooper, Blunt, Snelgrave, Dynors, Dussen, Ward, Bushey, Payne, Hemor, Smith, Kennington, Heath, Rawson, Bayley, Stephens, Gennings, Lodge, Lynne.—*Captains-Lieutenant:* Caninge, White.—*Marshal-General:* Edward Goodyeare.—*Commissary-General:* Trouley.—*Master of the Ordnance:* Francis Lovelesse.—*Waggon-master General:* Gravisden. (All the foregoing were 'rendered to mercy.')—*Lieutenants:* 72.—*Ensigns and Cornets:* 69.—*Sergeants:* 183.—*Servants to the Noblemen and Gentlemen:* 65.—*Private Soldiers:* 3067."—(Account published by John Wright, September 2, 1648.)

† The following is a copy of these queries and their answers:—

"*Heith, August* 26, 1648.

"Queries propounded by the Commissioners from Colchester, to the Commissioners of his Excellency the Lord Fairfax, upon the Conditions sent into the Towne.

"1. What is meant by faire quarter?—2. What by rendring to mercy? Answer. To the first: By faire quarter we understand, that with quarter for their lives they shall be free from wounding or beating; shall enjoy warme clothes to cover them and keep them warme; shall be maintained with victuals fit for prisoners while they shall be kept prisoners. To the 2nd: By rendring to mercy, we understand, that they be rendered, or render themselves to the Lord Generall, or whom he shall appoint, without certain assurance of quarter, so as the Lord Generall may be free to put some immediately to the sword (if he see cause), although

at the Moothall, before which were summoned Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, Sir Bernard Gascoigne, and Colonel Farre. Farre had escaped, but the other three, who were confined with their friends at the King's Head inn, proceeded to the council, where they were informed, that, "after so long and obstinate a defence, it was highly necessary for the example of others, and that the peace of the kingdom might be no more disturbed, that some military justice should be executed; and the council had therefore determined that they, Sir Charles Lucas, Sir George Lisle, and Sir Bernard Gascoigne, should be presently shot to death." They were then placed in confinement in the castle. Ireton soon afterwards came to them, and bade them prepare for death, as "the sentence which had been passed was to be executed upon them directly." Sir Charles Lucas desired to be allowed till the next morning to settle his affairs in this world, and to prepare for another; but his request was refused. Sir George Lisle, also, desired a little respite, that he might write to his father and mother; he was, also, obliged to submit in silence to his fate. About seven o'clock in the evening they were all three conducted to the place of execution, "a green spot of ground on the north side of the castle, a few paces from the wall," where they were received by Colonels Ireton, Rainsborowe, and Whaley, with three files of musketeers. Sir Bernard Gascoigne was here granted a reprieve, as being a foreigner.* Sir Charles Lucas was then brought forwards, and said: "I have often looked death in the face in the field of battle, and you shall now see I dare die." He fell on his knees for a few minutes, and then rising up, with a cheerful countenance, bared his breast, and called out to his executioners, "See, I am ready for you, and now, rebels, do your worst!" At these words they fired; and the balls piercing him in four several places, he fell, and expired. Sir George Lisle was then brought to the spot where lay the bleeding body of his friend. After having kissed the corpse, he took from his pocket five pieces of gold, being what money he

Death of Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle.

his Excellency intends chiefly, and for the generality of those under that condition, to surrender them to the mercy of the parliament and Generall. There hath been large experience, neither hath his Excellency given cause to doubt of his civility to such as he shall retaine prisoners, although by their being rendred to mercy, he stands not engaged thereby."

* "Sir Bernard Gascoigne," says Matthew Carter, "was a gentleman of Florence; and had served the king in the war, and afterwards remained in London till the unhappy adventure of Colchester, and then accompanied his friends thither; and being brought to the place of execution, had only English enough to make himself understood that he desired a pen, ink, and paper, that he might write a letter to his prince, the Great Duke, that his Highness might know in what manner he lost his life, to the end his heirs might possess his estate. The officer that attended the execution thought fit to acquaint the general and council, without which he durst not allow him pen and ink, which he thought he might reasonably demand. When they were informed of it, they thought it a matter worthy some consideration: they had chosen him out of the list for his quality, conceiving him to be an English gentleman; and preferred him for being a knight, that they might sacrifice three of that rank. After a consultation held, Sir Bernard was offered to be brought back, and kept with the prisoners; most of the council of war being of opinion, that if they took away the life of a foreigner, who seemed to be a person of quality, their friends or children, who should visit Italy, might pay dear for many generations."

BOOK II.

had about him, and gave one to be distributed amongst his executioners, and the other four to a person standing near him, who had some years before been his servant, desiring him to deliver them to his friends in London, as his last legacy. After having addressed a few words to the spectators, he looked at the file of soldiers, desired them to approach nearer to him, on which one of them answered, "I'll warrant you, Sir, we'll hit you." Sir George, smiling, replied, "I have been nearer you, friends, when you have missed me." He then knelt for some minutes, to pray, and rose up, and said, "I am now ready; traitors, do your worst!" They immediately fired, and he fell. The bodies were conveyed to a vault belonging to the Lucas family, in the church of St. Giles, at Colchester.*

The town of Colchester, after its surrender, was treated with severity, for Fairfax imposed upon it a fine of 14,000*l.* of which, however, 2,000*l.* were remitted. The town itself was much damaged during the siege; many houses were destroyed, and with them, the magnificent church of St. Botolph. The walls, where they had not been destroyed during the siege, were ordered to be pulled down, upon the surrender.† When Evelyn visited Colchester, on the 8th of July, 1656, he describes it as "a faire towne, but now wretchedly demolished by the late siege, especially the

* The severity of Fairfax, in this transaction, has been generally censured. The nature of the present work will not allow any long examination of his conduct, and we have been contented to state facts. The following is the vindication which he gives for himself in his memorial:—

"It is fit for me in this place to say something for my own vindication about my Lord Capel, Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle, who were prisoners at mercy upon the rendering of Colchester, seeing some have questioned the just performance of those articles.

"I laid siege to the town, and made several assaults; but finding their forces within much more numerous than those I had without, I was forced to take another course in blocking them up, and, by cutting off all supplies, to bring them to a surrender; which, after four months' close siege, they were compelled to, and that upon mercy, being, in number, three or four thousand men; and delivering upon mercy is to be understood that some are to suffer, the rest to go free.

"Immediately after our entrance into the town, a council of war was called, and those forenamed persons were sentenced to die, the rest to be acquitted.

"This being so resolved, I thought fit, notwithstanding, to transmit the Lord Capel, the Lord Norwich, &c. over to the parliament, being the civil judicature of the kingdom; consisting then both of lords and commons, and so most proper judges in their case, who were considerable for estates and families. But Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle, being mere soldiers of fortune, and falling into our hands by chance of war, were executed; and in this I did nothing but according to my commission, and the trust reposed in me.

"But it may be objected, I went into the court during the trial: to which I answer, it was at the earnest request of my Lord Capel's friends, who desired me to explain there what was meant by surrendering to mercy; otherwise I had not gone, being always unsatisfied with these courts.

"For this I need say no more, seeing I may as well be questioned for the articles of Bristol, Oxford, Exeter, or any other action in the war as this."—*Somer's Tracts*, Vol. V. p. 395.

† The number of houses destroyed in each parish was as follows: In that of St. Mary at the Walls, fifty-one burnt and ruined; in that of the Holy Trinity, thirty-two burnt and ruined; in St. Martin's, five pulled down; in St. James's, twenty-eight burnt; in St. Giles's, seventeen burnt; in St. Botolph's, fifty-three burnt and ruined.

suburbs, which were all burnt, but were then repairing. For the rest, this is a ragged and factious towne, now swarming with sectaries."

In the August of 1655, the plague, then raging in London, made its appearance in this place, and, between that time and the December of the year following, it destroyed four thousand seven hundred and thirty-one persons. A new charter, dated August 3, 1663, was given by Charles the Second, which was nearly a counterpart of that of Charles the First; and as a second was given in the same reign, giving to the crown a power to remove the officers of the corporation by an order of privy council, James, his successor, confirmed their charter. On the accession of William and Mary, in 1693, this first charter of Charles the First, with all the privileges then possessed by the town, was restored and renewed. This charter was again renewed, with very slight alterations, by George the Third, on the 9th of September, 1763, and again in the fifty-eighth year of the same reign, by reason that "divers differences having arisen within the town and corporation, and informations in nature of *quo warranto* having been prosecuted in the Court of King's Bench, and judgments of *ouster* obtained against several members of the said corporation," the said corporation was become "incapable of exercising their liberties and franchises." The new regulations in this charter chiefly related to the office of recorder.*

Charters of Charles II.

James II. William III.

Antiquities found at Colchester.—Colchester, as we gather from Marianus Scotus,† was celebrated centuries ago for the vast quantity of antiquities that were discovered in it; but it is only in modern times that any care has been taken to preserve these valuable remains of former ages. All the older buildings of the town are constructed, in great part, of Roman bricks and tiles, materials which had been taken from more ancient buildings that were of Roman workmanship. These bricks are distinguished by their extraordinary hardness, and are generally, when perfect, eighteen inches long, by eleven broad, and two thick. The tiles are, also, much more substantial than tiles of modern make. Large abundance of pottery has been found at various times, much of which is

Roman antiquities.

* Besides its chartered privileges, Colchester possesses several by prescription and custom.

Miscellaneous privileges of Colchester.

1. To be a hundred or liberty of itself: a hundred-court used anciently to be held, as also a law hundred-court, which in time gave place to the quarterly sessions of the peace.

2. A femme-couvert may convey her estate, within this town, by deed, (being first solely and secretly examined before the mayor, and declaring her consent,) without paying a fine.

3. A free burgess could not only bequeath by will what he had purchased, but this town had anciently the probate and enrolling of wills. The probate of wills began to cease about 1550 or 1560.

4. The last important privilege pertaining to the free burgesses, is that of commoning in certain lands round the walls, from Lammas-day, or August 1, until the 2d of February. These lands are called half-year land, and once comprised upwards of one thousand acres; but large portions of them have been sold by the corporation.

† He describes Colchester as—"Civitas inter eminentissimas numeranda, si non vetustas, conflagrationes, eluviones, denique piratarum immissiones, variæque casuum afflictationes, omnia civitatis memoralia delevissent.—Conjicitur etiam ex his, quæ de terra fossores eruerunt, tam ferrum quam lapides, tam æra signata quam ædificia sub terra inventa."

BOOK II.

the fine glazed and red ware which has been so much admired by antiquaries; as well as abundance of household utensils, and other instruments and ornaments, such as vases, urns, rings, intaglios, writing styles, &c. A remarkable sepulchral urn was dug up in the time of Morant. It was made of a coarse light clay, and held twenty gallons. Within was an urn of black earth, holding about two gallons, and containing ashes, which appeared to be those of a Roman lady, as two bottles of clay for incense, two clay lamps, a metal vessel for ointment, and a speculum, or looking-glass, of polished metal, were found with them. The same writer has given an engraving of a small brass Mercury found in Colchester. Another image of Mercury, about three inches high, with a purse in one hand, and a caduceus in the other, was found in 1791; and another was found in the garden of F. Smythies, Esq. Many antiquities were discovered on the site of the hospital, of which a detailed account was given in a pamphlet written by Mr. Hay, and published at Colchester, in 1821.* In digging the earth for the foundation, the workmen found the figure of a sphinx, in

The sphinx.

freestone, at the depth of two feet from the surface, and near it a considerable fragment of the tibia of the right leg of a man. Contiguous to this place, it has been ascertained, was one of the public burial places of the Roman colonists; and only a few days before the discovery of the sphinx, was found part of a sepulchral inscription, in the same place, as well as various fragments of Roman pottery, some of them funereal urns. The sphinx is represented sitting over the mangled remains of a human victim, her features conveying the expression of calm and contemptuous satiety. The dimensions of this monument are: length of the base, twenty-five and a-half inches; medium breadth, ten inches; height from the base to the top of its head, twenty-five inches. Its arms terminate at the wrists in paws. Mr. Hay conjectures that a temple stood on the place where this monument was found, and thinks it "not improbable that here stood that very temple which was said to have been dedicated *Camulo Deo Sancto et Fortissimo*, and considered to have been raised in honour of the Emperor Claudius. My supposition may perhaps receive some support from the circumstance of this temple being the only edifice in Colchester, of that description, of which any mention has descended to us: and from the striking peculiarities of the spot, whether its elevated situation be considered, or its neighbourhood to the grand military way, and the presentation of its hallowed fane to all those in intercourse between the great camp of Lexden and this metropolis of the Trinobantes." Underneath the base is engraved a large Roman S. In the summer of 1820, a small bronze sphinx was found a few yards from the place where the stone figure lay, which has both the hind and fore legs of a lion. The only antiquity of any importance found, of late years, at Colchester is a large amphora, found in 1823, at Lexden, on the

* A Letter to the Committee of the Essex and Colchester Hospital, by E. W. A. Hay, A. B.

estate of John Mills, Esq. Morant mentions a small image of Venus, discovered in a gravel-pit near the town, in 1739.

Tesselated pavements.

Morant mentions no less than eight tesselated pavements which had been discovered in this town. "There is one in the church-yard of St. Mary's at the Walls, of which pieces are frequently discovered, when graves are dug in a quite fresh place. It seems to have been a very large one, or rather more than one pavement; for the pieces discovered are at a considerable distance from each other. There is moreover one in the cherry-garden, belonging to the rector of St. Mary's, on the north side of the parsonage; not many yards from the other. There is also one in Berry-field, in St. James's parish, of which part was discovered by George Wegg, Esq. The tesseræ were red, intermixed with many white ones, disposed in a star-like form. One was found at the Queen's Head inn, in the High-street, when a stable was pulled down, which was supposed to be an old Roman building. Another was found on the south side of the Red Lion inn, when part of it was converted into an iron warehouse. A great quantity of the pieces were preserved, and set in an arbour in one of the gardens belonging to that inn. Another was discovered just below the Castle-hills. When Dr. Daniell's house was rebuilding, one was found by the workmen. Finally, in the beginning of this year, (1748), one was discovered in the garden of Mr. Peter Creffeild, in the parish of H. Trinity. In the earth which was flung up, there was the bottom, and other fragments, of a fine figured urn of red earth; upon one of which fragments was represented the head of Jupiter." Another pavement has been more recently discovered on part of the site of the present market-place.

Inscriptions.

It is a rather singular circumstance that scarcely any sepulchral inscriptions have been discovered at Colchester, although it was a principal settlement of the Romans in Britain. It has been intimated that a chief cause might be the dearth of stone in this part of the island, but perhaps we may rather attribute it to accidental circumstances. Mr. Ashby, in an article on a coin of Nerva, found at Colchester, in the third volume of the Archæologia, published in 1772, mentions an inscription "found at this place, only six or seven years ago," which was in the possession of Mr. Gray, and which, he says, was very difficult to be understood. A fragment of a sepulchral inscription has been found, and is placed beside the sphinx in the hospital, on which may be traced the following words:

. . . . . VIVIT . . . . . .
. . . . . AE · BIS . . . . . .
. . . . . BIS · T · LL . . . . . .
. . . . . LEG III · AV . . . . . .
. . . . . EG XX VAL · V . . . . . .
. . . . . DVS · NICAE . . . . . .
. . . . . A . M..LITAVE . . . . . .
. . . . . IXIT · ANN . . . . . .
. . . . . ERIT..V . . . . . .

BOOK II. In the second line the Ī is not very distinct in the original. Another fragment, in the possession of Mr. Hay, bears the following words:

D . M
. . . . . VMVLO · TEC . . . . . .
. . . . . RABLIS · IVVE . . . . . .
. . . . . CVNCT · MVC . . . . . .
. . . . . ERVNT . . . . . .
. . . . . N . . . . . .

The last letter in the second line is damaged in the stone, and may have been an O. In the T of the fourth line the vertical line rises considerably above the horizontal line which crosses it.

British coins.

No antiquities are found so frequently, and in such great abundance, as coins and medals. Of these, the most curious are the British coins of Cunobeline, which generally bear an inscription—CAM. or CAMV., showing the place of their mintage, and affording a convincing argument of the identity of Colchester with the ancient Camulodunum.* A number of gold coins were discovered at Mark's Tey in 1807, of which only one has any letters remaining, which are supposed by some to be British, and by others Gallic.

Roman coins.

Roman coins are frequently discovered, mostly imperial, and some of them extremely scarce, and even unique, as that of Nerva, described by Mr. Ashby, in the third volume of the Archæologia. The consular silver coins that have been found, belong chiefly to the Julian, Marcian, and Nævian families, and to the families of

* Plates of these coins may be seen in Morant, in Gough's Camden, and in Pegge's Essay on the Coins of Cunobeline. The following is a list of some of the principal varieties.

1. A gold coin of Cunobeline, very small and thin. On one side it represents an ear of corn, with the letters AM on the left side, and CV on the right: reverse, a horse galloping, with something like the branch of a tree above it. This was found by a labouring man in 1820.

2. A gold coin, still smaller, and found with the above, without inscription; it represents obscure and unknown figures.

3. A gold coin, found at Mark's Tey, about five miles from Colchester, near the London-road, in 1807. A considerable number were discovered, and several are in the possession of Mr. Patmore, Mr. Alderman Abell, and others. Many have on the obverse something like a star-fish; on the reverse, a horse galloping, with crescents, wheels, or stars.

4. A fine old coin, in Mr. Patmore's collection, has on the obverse a horse and a wheel below; on the reverse, four compartments with unintelligible ornaments.

5. A small copper coin of Cunobeline, having on the obverse, CVNO within a wreath upon a label; on the reverse, a horse galloping, and below it, CAMV. Purchased from a gardener in Colchester, in 1808, by the Rev. Mr. Mustard.

6. A copper coin of Cunobeline, which accompanied the foregoing, has on the obverse a griffin sitting; on the reverse, a victory, with CVNO.

7. A copper coin of Cunobeline, in the possession of Mr. William Keymer, has on the obverse CAMVLODVNO; on the reverse, a winged horse, and underneath, CVNO. Found in 1796, in a field near the old waterworks.

8. A coin, given by Pegge, bears on one side a head, with the legend, CVNO; on the reverse, a sphinx, legend, TACIO. Morant mentions two varieties of copper coins of Cunobeline bearing a *sphinx*.

Cordia, Egnatuleia, &c. The imperial silver bear the names of Augustus, Tiberius, Nero, Galba, Vespasian, Domitian, Nerva, Trajan, Hadrian, Faustina, Lucilla, Julia Donna, Julia Sabina, the Antonini, &c. Of the large brass coins, those of Trajan and Hadrian, with those of the Antonini and the Faustinas are the most common. The middle brass are those of New Vespasian, Trajan, the Antonini, &c. Of the small brass, those in the finest condition are those of Constantine the Great, Helena, Delmatius, and Fausta. Coins have been found of almost every emperor down to Honorius.*

SURVEY OF THE TOWN.

The wall which enclosed the town is in many places very entire; it is composed of stone,† mixed with a very large proportion of Roman bricks of extraordinary hardness, which, from their broken appearance, seem to have been derived from the ruins of some more ancient foundation. The cement is exceedingly hard and tenacious, but is much affected by frosts and thaws, preceded by heavy rains. Where the wall remains perfect, it is faced either with Roman bricks or square stones, its thickness being generally seven or eight feet, but at the gates and posterns much thicker.‡ The original form of the wall is believed to have been a parallelogram; yet, at present, it appears to be a trapezium, the longest sides of which are those of the north and south. The north side measures one thousand and thirty-three yards; the south side nine hundred and forty; the east end six hundred and five; and the west end five hundred and fifteen yards,—the whole circumference being three thousand and ninety-three yards, one foot and a half; very little more than a mile and three quarters. The walls.

* There is yet one object to notice among Colchester antiquities, which deserves notice only because it has been a subject of some dispute among the learned,—the ancient date (1090) in Arabic figures, which formerly stood on the north side of a house in the High-street, almost opposite to the Mote-hall. The back, or southern part of this house was built of a mixture of Roman brick and stone, with arched passages, and, according to tradition, was the residence of Eudo Dapifer. It has been agreed that the Arabic numerals were not used in Europe before 1250 or 1300, and this date has been produced as an argument to the contrary opinion; but as the first cipher is defaced at the bottom, it has been conjectured that it was intended originally for a 4, the old form of which was something like ?. But Morant's seems the more rational opinion, "that this date was either set down by the carpenter from tradition, or taken from some ancienter date, undoubtedly in Roman numerals, which stood upon the old stone house (as it is called in some writings in my possession), when it was new fronted with timber in the 14th or 15th century."

† This stone is of the kind called septaria, compounded of a species of marle or clay, with a mixture of iron and spar: it was formerly found in great abundance on the Essex coast, but much of it has been collected for the manufacture of Parker's cement, and for other purposes.

‡ The Roman wall in Cumberland and Northumberland is between seven and eight feet thick; that is, a Roman pace and a half.—*Britannia Romana*, p. 122. Bede says it was eight feet broad, and twelve high.—*Ecc. Hist.* lib. i. c. 12.

BOOK II.

Ancient dates.

Colchester is known to have been a Roman station, and believed to have been surrounded by a wall at that time: of this, however, there is no certain evidence; but authentic history informs us that long before the Norman period, in the year 921, King Edward the Elder repaired the walls of Colchester, the same year in which he took this town from the Danes. Being the chief defence and security of the place, great care was formerly taken to preserve these walls from injury or destruction, particularly during the reign of King Richard the Second, of which many notices are found in the records of the town, where it is stated that the bailiffs and commonalty were daily repairing the stone walls;* and that king, in the sixth, twelfth, and seventeenth of his reign, exempted the burgesses of Colchester from the charge of sending representatives to parliament for three years, on account of the great expense they were at in repairing the wall with lime and stone for the safety of the town against all invaders. The same king, in 1394, authorized a grant of two messuages, and the advowson of the Hospital of the Holy Cross, as an assistance to all future repairs; on the same account, in 1403, exemption from sending members to parliament for six years, was granted to the burgesses by King Henry the Fourth; and the same exemption was granted in the year 1421, by King Henry the Fifth; and undoubtedly these bulwarks of the town were kept in repair till the destructive siege of 1648, which reduced the wall of Colchester to nearly its present state. In this wall there were four gates: Head-gate, in the records Heved or Haved-gate, in Latin, *porta capitalis;* North-gate; East-gate; and St. Botolph's-gate, anciently called South-gate. There were also three posterns: the West-postern, in St. Mary's church-yard; Schere-gate, or South-postern; Rye-gate, more properly Rhee, or Rea-gate, that is, River-gate; it was also called North and King's Sherde.

Gates and posterns.

Colchester is approached from the west by Crouch-street, which joins the London-road; and this street passes in a line with the south side of the town wall from the south-west corner, where Balkerne-lane terminates; from this place the course of the wall may be traced behind the houses, till we come to where Head-gate formerly stood, and, proceeding in an eastern direction, enter Gutter-street, where portions of the wall continue visible till we pass the place where South-sherde or postern used to stand: here there is now an ascent by steps, beneath the houses, to the upper street, nearly facing Trinity or Scheregate-street. We now proceed along Black-boy-lane, and may perceive the remains of the wall in many places, till we reach the commencement of Botolph-street. St. Botolph's-gate stood here, and was the last remaining gate, only finally destroyed, or taken away about ten or twelve years ago. The ruins of the abbey, from which this gate and street were named, form a picturesque object on the right, as we proceed along More-lane. Here the wall is

* Chronic. Saxon. ad. an. 921, p. 108, 109.

seen to form boundaries of gardens; and the remains of bastions or small round forts appear, especially that which forms the south-east angle of the wall. As the wall continues, it encloses garden-grounds, and part of St. James's church-yard, till we arrive at the place where East-gate formerly stood, some parts of which are said to have remained till the year 1675. After crossing the top of East-hill we enter a lane, which is in the direction of the course of the wall, which is here hidden from our view by the intervention of grounds belonging to the Rev. J. Savill, whose elegant stuccoed mansion, with its Doric portico, fronts the street we have just left. Turning from this lane into the meadows that lie north of the town, we again reach the wall, at its north-east angle, from which place it lies open to the country, forming a prominent object in various interesting views, and constituting the boundary of shrubberies, orchards, and garden-grounds; and opposite this part of the wall, in our way to the castle, the fosse remains entire, deep, broad, and overgrown with grass. The country from this elevation presents an interesting prospect of richly cultivated grounds, and the river pursuing its course through the valley. The fosse, on this north side of the wall, is discontinued, where low grounds commence, which may reasonably be believed to have anciently formed a morass, extending to the river, and in this part would render a fosse unnecessary: here we pass over the wall, and along grounds nearly on a level with the top of it, and opposite to the castle, which is indistinctly seen behind a fine double row of tall trees, occupying the high rampart in its immediate vicinity, and formerly belonging to it.

The next place which occurs, is where the postern called Rye-gate or Rea-gate formerly stood, which was an outlet leading to the river. This gate was taken down in 1669. The wall, as we proceed, supports the fronts of several houses, and forms the foundation of a low modern wall, enclosing little gardens fronting small habitations, and continues the basement of the walls of modern buildings, or of fences, till we reach the site of North-gate. Here the gate, and part of the wall and houses were removed in the year 1823, by which a great improvement was made, the passage having been previously narrow and inconvenient.

From the bottom of North-hill, passing along Balkerne or Balkon-lane, we gain the north-west angle or curve of the wall, which encloses gardens, and orchards, and other grounds; and here the lane begins to ascend, taking a parallel direction with the western line, and very evidently occupying the ditch that, on this as on the northern side, added to the strength of the fortress. The ascent is steep, and the road throughout is along the hollow of the excavation, whose high banks are thrown against its opposite sides, lying against the base of the wall on the one hand, while gardens and cottages occupy the other side of the lane as it ascends, till we arrive at the ruins of a fort, called the Balkon, or chief bastion, from which the lane is named. The great proportion of Roman bricks in these ruins, renders it probable that

BOOK II.

they stand on the site of a more ancient Roman fortress; and the name they formerly bore of Colkynge's Castle, or the Castle of King Coel, indicates that here there formerly stood a strong fort of that British tributary monarch. The fosse terminates here, and cottages are built against the wall till we arrive at the site of the old west postern, which led through St. Mary's church-yard, and in the place of which stone steps were placed, when the church was rebuilt, something more than a century ago. The wall partly encloses the burial ground, and passes along beyond the houses till it reaches the south-west angle, where our tour commenced.

Parishes.

Colchester, with its liberties, is divided into sixteen parishes: eight within* and four without the ancient walls; and four within the liberties. When this parochial division was made, is not known; and we are also ignorant of the respective eras at which the churches were erected. Domesday record, however, proves that St. Peter's church was in being before the Conquest; and the foundations of the rest (those attached to the religious houses excepted) might with probability be referred to the eleventh and twelfth centuries. Most of them are built of Roman brick, mixed with the rubbish of more ancient buildings; and except St. Mary's, and St. Peter's, which have been re-edified and St. James's, which is spacious and regular, the churches of Colchester are rather of an inferior description.

ST. MARY AT THE WALLS.

St. Mary's Church.

The church of St. Mary at the Walls, dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin, is called in records St. Mary *ad Murum*, or *Muros*, to distinguish it from that belonging to the parish of St. Mary Magdalen; it stands within the south-west angle of the walls. Its situation is in the highest part of the town; and the parsonage-house, which stands very near the north side of the edifice, affords a fine view of the surrounding country. The Rev. Philip Morant, the learned historian of Colchester and of Essex, was rector of this parish; and rebuilt the west end of this mansion, which is said to have been beat down, or at least very much damaged, during the siege, at which time the old church was nearly demolished, and remained in ruins till the year 1713, when, at the instance of the Rev. Robert Middleton, then rector, and through the encouragement to the design given by Sir Isaac Rebow, Knt., and other principal inhabitants, it was determined to commence the repairs; which not being found easily practicable, the church was rebuilt as it now stands; the expense, amounting to about 1600*l.* being defrayed by brief, aided by a rate and benefactions. The steeple was restored, rather than rebuilt; and in 1729, twelve feet of brick

* Parishes within the walls are those whose churches stand within the walls; but most of them extend into the country.

work were added to the top, at the cost of more than 234*l*. It is a plain building, consisting of a nave and two side aisles, whose length is seventy feet, exclusive of the break of the chancel, which is ten feet by fifteen: the east and west ends are each fifty feet wide on the outside; the foundations are five feet deep; and the height of the walls eighteen feet. There are nine regular windows, besides small circular ones in the roof. There is a gallery at the west end, which contains an organ.

Monument.

At the east end of the north aisle there is a marble monument, with a statue as large as life, erected by Sir Isaac Rebow, to the memory of his father and mother, John Rebow, of Colchester, merchant, who died the 13th of April, 1699, in the seventy-second year of his age; and Sarah his wife, daughter of Francis Tayspill, of the said borough, merchant. Sir Isaac left in his will, 20*s*. per annum, to the sexton of the parish, for keeping this monument clean.

There is a marble tablet on the wall, at the east end of the south aisle, which bears the following elegant Latin inscription, written by the celebrated Dr. Parr.

Thomæ Twining, A.M.
Hujus Ecclesiæ Rectori
Viro in quo
Doctrina inerat multiplex et recondita
Ingenium elegans et acutum
Scribendi genus non exile spinosumque
Sed accuratum et exquisitum
In rebus quæ ad rem criticam pertinent explicandis
Sermo sine aculeo et maledictis facetus
Et sapore pæne proprio Athenarum imbutus
Mansuetudo morum et comitas suis perjucunda
Pietas erga Deum pura atque sincera
Siquidem honesta de natura eius opinione
Stabilique in Christo Fide
Potissimum nixa est
Et cum summa in omnes homines benevolentia
Nunquam non conjuncta
Ricardus Twining Fratri carissimo
Nato 8 Calend. Ianuar. Anno sacro 1735.
Mortuo 8 Id. August. 1804.
Condito Colcestriæ in Sepulcreto Templi
Ad Milend siti
H. M. P. C.

TRANSLATION.

To Thomas Twining, A.M.
The Rector of this church:
A man who was possessed of
Multifarious and solid learning,
An elegant and acute judgment;
Whose style of writing was not meagre and rough,
But accurate and polished:
On all subjects which relate to criticism
His conversation was facetious without being ill-natured or scurrilous:
Imbued with all the elegance of Attic wit:
Who was endeared to his friends by his elegance of manners and politeness:
Whose piety towards God was pure and sincere,
Inasmuch as it rested on an honest idea of his nature,
And a firm faith in Christ,
And was accompanied ever with the greatest benevolence toward all men;
Who was born the 25th of December, A.D. 1735, and died 7th of August, 1804.
Buried at Colchester, in the vault of the Church at Milend.
His beloved brother erected this monument.

This church-yard, surrounded by rows of shady lime trees, is much frequented, as affording the most agreeable public walk in Colchester. Abundance of stately monuments are seen here, and less costly memorials mark the graves of humbler individuals. Among these, a plain head-stone bears the following elegant tribute of affection:—

BOOK II.

"Here lies the body of Henrietta, the beloved wife of George Bennet, Comedian; who died January the 15th, 1823, aged forty-nine years.

Fear no more the heat o'th sun
Or the tedious winter blast;
Thou thy worldly work hast done,
And the dream of life is past!
Monarchs, sages, peasants must
Follow thee and come to dust."

Chantry.

There was a chantry within the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, in the old church of St. Mary, and a small building on the south side of the parsonage-house belonged to it. It was the most considerable chantry in the town, and was founded in 1348, by Joseph Elianore, who had been several times bailiff of Colchester. He dedicated it to God Almighty, the blessed Virgin Mary, and all the Saints; ordaining two chaplains to pray daily for his good estate as long as he lived, and, after his decease, for his soul, and for the souls of his father and mother, and of Philippa, John, Hubert, and Elias, and all his benefactors, and for the souls of all faithful persons departed this life. It was endowed with very ample possessions.

Rebow family.

The ancestors of Sir Isaac Rebow came from the Low Countries, and, settling at Colchester, entered into the bay trade, and became opulent merchants. Sir Isaac was knighted by King William the Third, in March, 1693, who was at that time a guest in his house in Head-street, in this parish; and he had the honour of entertaining the same monarch in the month of October following, as well as in the year 1700. Sir Isaac was one of the representatives of the borough in all the parliaments of William; in the four first of those of Anne, and in the first of George the First. He was also high steward and recorder of Colchester; and died in 1726. His son, Lemyng Rebow, Esq. died in 1717, and was succeeded by his grandson, Isaac Lemyng Rebow, who married Mary, daughter of Matthew Martin, Esq. He died in 1735, and his surviving son was Isaac Martin Rebow. The present representative of the family is Major General Rebow, of Wivenhoe Park.*

Grimston family.

The Grimston family were residents of this parish; of whom, Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart., was member of parliament for Colchester, in 1639 and 1640. He was a man of an independent spirit, and, "in the beginning of the long parliament," says Bishop Burnet, "was a great assertor of the laws, and inveighed severely against all that had been concerned in the former illegal oppressions. His principle was, that allegiance and protection were mutual obligations, and that the one went for the other: he thought that the law was the measure of both; and that when a legal protection was denied to one that paid a legal allegiance, the subject had a right

* The arms of Rebow; gules, two long bows bent and interlaced in saltier, or, stringed argent, between four besants, each charged with a fleur de lis, azure.

to defend himself." Sir Harbottle had been educated in the inns of court, and was famed both for his knowledge of the common law, and of the customs and usages of parliament. He was one of the first to contest the presumed legality of ship-money: but, afterwards, disgusted with the ambition and violence of the parliamentary leaders, he exerted himself to procure the king's restoration, and, in consequence, was, with other members, excluded the house. Having suffered in his personal liberty, and having had his house here much burnt and otherwise damaged during the siege, Sir Harbottle quitted his post of recorder of the town, and for some time lived abroad. He promoted the restoration of Charles the Second, and was chosen speaker of the house of commons in 1660; * in the same year constituted master of the rolls; and continued to fill the latter office with talent and integrity, and to represent the borough, until his death, in his eighty-second year, in 1683. The Grimstons of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, and Hertfordshire, are descended from Sylvester de Grimston, a Norman, who bore the standard of the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings. He was appointed chamberlain to William in the following year. In the reign of Edward the Sixth, Edward Grimston, Esq. was comptroller of Calais, and continued in that office under Queen Mary. On the taking of Calais by the duke of Guise, in 1558, he was taken, and confined in the Bastile; but, after two years' confinement, escaped to his native country, and was honourably acquitted of any misconduct connected with the loss of the last possession of the English in France. He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth; represented the borough of Ipswich in several parliaments; lived to the age of ninety-eight; and was succeeded by his eldest son, Edward, whose grandson, the second Sir Harbottle Grimston, was so actively engaged in the calamitous times of Charles the First. His father, Sir Harbottle Grimston, of Bradfield, Essex, suffered a long imprisonment, for refusing to pay his assigned quota

* The expelled members at this period resumed their seats; and on the eve of that event, the baronet received the following letter from the corporation of Colchester:—

"Honourable Sir,

"As we cannot but with thankfulness acknowledge the mercy of God to the nation in general, so more particularly to this town, that, after the many changes and alterations we have been tossed in, that there now is (as we have been credibly informed, and do believe) a free admission of the members of the late parliament, so long interrupted by force; we cannot but with much earnestness, in the behalf of ourselves, and the free burgesses of the town, make our humble request that you will return to that trust to which you were so freely and unanimously elected in the year 1640; which we do the rather request, out of the former experience that not only this town, but the nation in general, hath had of your faithfulness and ability, and the many miseries and calamities we have groaned under since your absence; and as we formerly had the honour of sending so eminent and worthy a member, so we shall hope, by the blessing of God upon your endeavours, that not only ourselves, but the whole nation, shall have cause to bless God for your return, and in due time reap the benefit of your counsels and labour in that great affliction. Sir, we shall not further trouble you at present, than to assure you we are, as by many former favours bound to be, your faithful and humble servants,

"Thomas Peeke, *Mayor.*

"John Shaw, *Recorder, &c. &c.*"

BOOK II. of a loan attempted to be enforced by that king. The present earl of Verulam, Viscount Grimston, is descended from the eldest daughter of Sir Harbottle, of Colchester.*

Crouched friars.

The house of Sir Harbottle Grimston had been originally a convent for crossed, or, according to the old English word, crouched friars, of the order of St. Augustin, as well as an hospital for the reception of poor people, and was governed by a prior. By whom it was instituted, is certainly not known. Morant could only collect grounds for believing the founder to have been William de Lanvallei, lord of the manor of Stanway, and that the building must be older than 1244. This church and hospital acquired a great accession of strength and riches in 1407, by becoming the

Guild of St. Helen.

seat of the guild of St. Helen, as well as of the chantries that were afterwards incorporated with it. It enumerated among its members, during the fifteenth century, the countess of Hertford, Sir John Howard, Knt., Sir Gerard Braybroke, Knt., Lady Brockhole, the abbot of St. John's, John Lord Berners, &c. The crouched friars seem to have been dispossessed upon the entry of the guild, and until the commencement of the reign of Henry the Seventh; when an active person, named Roger Churche, by producing papal bulls, and other evidences, from which it appeared that the house was originally for friars of that order, and, through the interest of John, earl of Oxford, and others, procured their reinstatement, Roger himself then becoming prior. At the dissolution, the entire possessions and revenues of this convent were valued only at 7*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*; for which sum they were granted to Sir Thomas Audeley, Lord Audeley, of Walden, then chancellor. The chapel had been demolished many years, when the house became the residence of Sir Harbottle; it had been previously the seat of the Stephenses, a family at that time of some consequence in Colchester. After having been much dilapidated by the siege, it was hired by the Workhouse Corporation about the beginning of the eighteenth century, and became the general workhouse for the town; was afterwards let out in tenements to poor people; and finally pulled down, the rents thus afforded being scarcely worth the trouble of collecting. It stood on the south side of the London road.

Mr. Philip Morant, F. S. A., who was a considerable time resident at St. Mary's, was an indefatigable antiquary and biographer, son of Stephen Morant. He was born at St. Saviour's, in the Isle of Jersey, Oct. 6, 1700, and educated at Abingdon school, and Pembroke College, Oxford; where he took the degree of B.A. June 10, 1721, and that of M.A. 1724. Between 1733 and 1745, he obtained six benefices in Essex; and in 1748 he published his History of Colchester, of which only two hundred copies were printed. In 1751 he was elected F.S.A., and in February, 1786, he was appointed by the sub-committee of the house of peers to succeed Mr. Blyke in preparing for the press a copy of the rolls of parliament,—a service to

which he diligently attended until his death, on the 25th of November, 1770. After his death, Thomas Astle, Esq. who had married his only daughter, succeeded him in his labours in preparing the rolls for publication.* The following epitaph was placed in the chapel at Aldham: CHAP. III.

Philippo Morant, A. M. hujus Ecclesiæ rectori.
Vir fuit eximiâ simplicitate, et moribus planè antiquis:
Bonorum studiosus, omnibus benevolens:
Eruditione denique multiplici repletus.
Gentium origines, agrorum limites, in hâc provinciâ,
feliciter investigavit.
Ad vitas Britannorum insignium illustrandas quamplurimum contulit.
His studiis
à primâ juventute usque ad mortem totum se dedit:
Nec ostentandi gratiâ, sed quod reipublicæ prodesset.
Obiit Nov.$^{bris.}$ 25to, A. D. 1770, æt. 70.
Et Annæ, uxori ejus, matronarum decori,
Ex antiquis familiis Stebbing et Creffield oriundæ.
Ob. Jul. 20$^{mo.}$ A. D. 1767, æt. 69.
Optimis Parentibus
Tho. et Anna-Maria Astle posuerunt.

TRANSLATION. Inscription.

To Philip Morant, A. M. rector of this Church.
He was a man of great simplicity, and purity of manners:
An assiduous friend to the good, benevolent to all:
Abounding in every kind of erudition.
He investigated with success the origin of the families, and the territorial divisions of this county;
And contributed much to celebrating the lives of illustrious Britons.
In these studies he spent all his time from his earliest youth to his death:
Not for ostentation, but for the profit of the public.
He died Nov. 25, A. D. 1770, aged 70.
And to Anne, his wife, who was an honour to her sex.
She was descended from the ancient families of Stebbing and Creffield,
And died July 20th, A. D. 1767, aged 69.
To these, the best of parents,
Thomas and Anna-Maria Astle have dedicated this monument.

The population of St. Mary's parish, in 1821, consisted of five hundred and one males, and six hundred and forty-six females; total, one thousand one hundred and forty-seven.† Population.

ST. PETER.

The parish of St. Peter adjoins St. Mary's on the north and east, and includes the Balkon-hill, together with the lower Balkon-lane. St. Peter.

The church, which existed before the Conquest, is considered the principal one in the town; being that in which the episcopal and archidiaconal visitations are held, and at which the members of the corporation generally attend once a fortnight, in their robes. It was nearly thrown down by an earthquake in 1692; Church.

* It has been doubted whether Morant took his degree of M. A. at Oxford or Cambridge. In the second volume of Nichols's Literary Anecdotes, (p. 705,) is the following note: "Philip Mourant, as spelt in the convocation-book by himself, Pembroke college, B. A. September 21, 1721; A. M. of Sidney college, Cambridge, 1730." Besides the histories of Colchester and of Essex, and several translations, abridgments, &c., he was the author of all the Lives in the Biographia Britannica marked C, and of the life of Stillingfleet, in which that mark is omitted. He prepared the rolls of Parliament as far as the sixteenth year of Henry IV. He had prepared in MS. "An Answer to the first part of the Discourse of the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion," and a "Life of King Edward the Confessor."

† The parish extends west and south-west, about a mile into the country. The glebe is in ten small parcels, some of which are considerably distant from each other.

BOOK II. the particulars of which occurrence are recorded in the parish register, by the Rev. Robert Dickman, then vicar.* The edifice consists of a nave, side-aisles, and chancel. The south aisle was enlarged about fifteen years since, when the whole was repaired and beautified. The walls are coated on the exterior with composition, and turreted with white brick: the tower, which is entered from North-hill, is of red brick, relieved by stone quoins, and contains eight bells. Internally this church has an elegant appearance, and is in excellent repair. A large and well-executed altar-piece decorates the east end; it was painted by John James Halls, Esq. (of Great Marlborough-street, London,) son of James Halls, Esq., of St. Mary's parish.

Monuments. The subject is, Christ raising Jairus's Daughter. This church contains several inscriptions of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries; the most ancient of which records, in Old English characters, on a brass plate against the wall of the south aisle, the deaths of "John Sayer, sometyme alderman of this towne of Colchester, and of Elizabeth his wyfe," in the years respectively, of 1510 and 1530. Another, in the north aisle of the chancel, is to the memory of "the worshipfull George Sayer, the elder," who died in 1577, and bears the following epitaph:

O happie hoared heares that here in grave doth lye,
Whose body resteth nowe in earth, his ghost with Christ on hie.
His youthfull race he ran with travayle and with troth,
His myddle and his aged years with wealth and worship both.
Full thyrtye years or more cheefe rule or place he bare
In this his native auncient towne, whereof he had great care.
With justice he did rule, and eke with mercy mylde,
With love he lyved many years of man, woman and chylde.
A monument he made for ever to remain
For ayde to poor and aged wights, which are oppress'd with payne.
Posteritie he had to his great joye of mind,
His place and portion to possesse, which he hath left behynde.
O happie Sayer, not for theis thinges alone,
Which were but mundane, vayne, and vyle, and fade, and fayle eche one:
But happier thousande-folde to lyve and love those dayes
Wherein Goddes gospell brightlye shynes to his eternall prayse.
Thy oft desired wyshe thou doubtless didest obtayne,
With Symeon to departe in peace, and lyfe by death to gayne.
Thy ofspringe may rejoice for this thy happye ende:
Thy freinds and tenaunts all are gladd that God such grace did send.

* The record states that "On Thursday, September 8, 1692, there happened, about two of the clock in the afternoon, for the space of a minute or more, an universal earthquake all over England, France, Holland, and some parts of Germany. And particularly it was attested to me by the masons that were then plaistering the steple of St. Peter's in this town, and upon the uppermost scaffold, that the steple parted so wide in the midst that they could have put their hands into the crack or cleft, and immediately shut up close again, without any damage to the workmen, (who expected all would have fallen down,) or to the steple itself. Most of the houses here and elsewhere shook, and part of a chimney fell down on North-hill; and very many who were sensible of it were taken at the same time with a giddyness in their heads for some short time. In witness of what is here related, I have hereto set my hand,

"Robert Dickman, Minister of St. Pet. Colchester."

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by C. Mottram

THE CORN MARKET, COLCHESTER.
ESSEX.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by C. Mottram

HIGH ST. WITH THE CHURCH OF ST NICHOLAS, COLCHESTER.
ESSEX.

And we, that yet remayne within this vale of tears,
By thine example maye be taught for to contemne all fears,
And always for to praye that God our stepps so gvyde
That we lykewise may hence depart in endlesse blisse to byde.*

There are other inscriptions to members of the same family, as well as to that of Brown; both appear to have been eminent for wealth or municipal consequence in Colchester. On the north side of the chancel, a monument of black and white marble is inscribed in gold letters, to "Martin Basill, sometime alderman of this towne, whoe departed this lyfe, the 23d of March, 1623, and Elizabeth his wyfe, whoe deceased the 30th of October, 1625." Their effigies appear kneeling, a desk between them; below, in bass-relief, are their six sons and seven daughters, also kneeling. Richard Heynes, who lived in the reign of Edward the Fourth, founded a chantry in this church, with an endowment for a priest to sing mass for ever: the institution was some time previous to the year 1473.

Heynes' chantry.

There was a chantry in St. Peter's church, called the Guild of St. John's, or Jesus' Masse; but it is not known by whom it was founded.

The Corn-market is on the south of St. Peter's church, and occupies the ground where there was formerly a public edifice, called the Red Row, and it was afterwards called the Exchange: whilst the bay trade flourished here, it was daily frequented by great numbers of substantial merchants, and over it was the Dutch bay-hall. The new building was erected about the year 1820, by subscription, for the use of corn-merchants and farmers. The architect was David Laing, Esq., F. S. A., and the builder, Mr. Hayward, of Colchester. The basement story, which is an open colonnade, consisting of a double row of cast-iron fluted pillars, forms the Corn-market. The facade above is balustraded at top, and has a pediment in the centre, with a clock. The upper rooms are occupied as the Essex Equitable Fire and Life Insurance Office.

Corn-market. Red Row.

The pump, called King Coel's pump, in this vicinity, was removed, and the well covered in, a few years since, under the authority of the new paving act.

King Coel's pump.

North Bridge, one of the three which cross the Colne here, is in this parish. It is of common red brick, and has three arches, which, though the structure has scarcely stood forty years, bear visible marks of decay: the centre arch has partly given way, and has been lately repaired. It was built by the late Sir William Staines, Knt., lord mayor of London in 1801.

North Bridge.

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of seven hundred and fifty-seven males and eight hundred and ninety females; total, one thousand six hundred and forty-seven.

* Arms of Sayer: Gules, a chevron between three martlets, argent; a chief, ermine. Crest, an arm sleeved, cuffed, and scarfed, or and gules, holding in the hand, proper, a wolf's head erased, vert.

ST. RUNWALD.

St. Runwald.

The parish of St. Runwald lies eastward from St. Peter's, and unites with it in High-street. It takes its name from St. Runwald,* to whom its church is dedicated, and is the smallest parish in Colchester, St. Mary Magdalen's excepted; but, lying in the heart of the town, is the best situated of any for trade and business.

Moot-hall.

In this parish, on the north side of the High-street, is the Moot or Mote-hall, the court of judicature of the borough, deriving its name from the Saxon Mot-peal, a council-house, or place of assembly. It is an ancient edifice of timber, and over the entrance are the royal arms of William the Third. Here the courts are held, and all the public affairs of the town transacted. The court-days are Monday and Thursday, weekly, the mayor and recorder, &c. presiding; and the sessions are held four times a year. The edifice contains the Moot-hall itself, the freemen's chamber, in which entertainments are made on Michaelmas-day, when the new mayor is sworn in; and meetings held on particular occasions. There is, also, an apartment called the council-room, into which the aldermen retire to elect the mayor from the two members of their body, previously nominated by the free burgesses. There are, also, other apartments under and adjoining the hall, used for the confinement of debtors and malefactors. Behind is an empty decaying structure, once the theatre of Colchester, and to which the entrance was through the Moot-hall, from High-street.

Market-place.

The market-place is beside the Moot-hall, and the ground it occupies was formerly the garden of the Three Cups inn, the entrance being under a part of that house, supported by Tuscan pillars. The interior, which is adapted to the sale of flesh, butter, poultry, fruit, &c., is small, but convenient. The erection cost nearly 10,000*l.* In the centre is a stone conduit, supplied with water from the town water-works, and has in front, the arms of Colchester, and behind, the following inscription:

"This market-place, built by private subscription, was opened for the accommodation of the public, on the 27th day of March, 1813."

The flesh-market was formerly in High-street, where the cattle-market is now held, having been restored to this situation, upon petition to the mayor, and after

* The saint to whom the church of this parish is dedicated was a personage of some celebrity. He is said to have been the son of a king of Northumberland, by a christian daughter of Penda, king of Mercia. The reputed place of his birth was King's Sutton, in Buckinghamshire; where, as soon as he breathed and lived, he cried three times, "I am a Christian:" then making a plain confession of his faith, desired to be baptized, and chose his godfathers, and his own name—Runwald. He also directed, with his fingers, the attendants to fetch him a great hollow stone for a font, which several of his father's servants tried in vain to move, till the two priests, his designed godfathers, did go and fetch it easily. Being baptized, he discoursed eloquently for three days, to the great edification of the by-standers. He bequeathed his body to remain at Sutton one year, at Brackley two, and at Buckingham ever after. This done, he expired, and was buried in the place of his appointment: but he was chiefly honoured at Bexley, in Kent.

it had been removed to an open and apparently more convenient place west of the town. The principal market-day, being that for corn and cattle, is Saturday; but there is also a market for poultry and fruit, on Wednesdays; and every day the market-place is frequented by salespeople and purchasers.

Roman pavement.

A fragment of a Roman tesselated pavement was discovered upwards of sixty years since, under what is now the entrance to the market-place, and remains where it was found, at the depth of a few feet from the surface, being partly bricked over, and partly covered by a trap-door. The largest tesseræ of this pavement are something more than an inch square, the smallest about a quarter of an inch. They are not remarkable either for variety or richness of colours; indeed, the whole fragment, from neglect and the admission of the rain, is going rapidly to decay.

Church.

The ancient and diminutive church of St. Runwald occupies the middle of the High-street, immediately below the Moot-hall: it is of brick and stone; but the chancel is entirely of brick, and has a more modern appearance than the other parts of the fabric. There is a north aisle, or rather chapel, dedicated to St. Mary; and from the middle of this church there rises a small quadrangular turret of wood, covered with mortar, in which there is one bell. St. Runwald's church was repaired at the expense of the parishioners, in 1760, after it had been in a ruinous state more than a hundred years. Several contiguous buildings have been taken down, under the operation of the new paving act, and it is certainly desirable that those that remain, and also the church, should be entirely taken away.

Population

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of two hundred and five males, and two hundred and twenty-one females; total, four hundred and twenty-six.

ST. MARTIN.

St. Martin.

The boundaries of St. Martin's parish are, on the south, St. Runwald's; on the west, St. Peter's; on the north, the town wall; and on the east, the parish of St. Nicholas. St. Martin's church stands between East and West Stockwell-streets,* (formerly Bear and Angel lanes,) the church-yard extending to both. It consists of a nave, two aisles, and a chancel; with a tower at the west end. The tower is not higher than the body of the edifice, having received much damage in the siege; and the only reparation since afforded it, has been that of covering it in. It appears to have been entirely faced with Roman bricks.

* This name is derived from a well, in a little lane between the two streets, which from time immemorial had been a public well, and was confirmed to the same appropriation by a lease of the mayor and commonalty, demised and granted to Alice Lamb, spinster, in 1670, for the term of five hundred years: the said Alice Lamb, her executors or assigns, to set up a pump in the well at the public charge, and to pay to the corporation a yearly rent of one penny. This well is not now to be found.

BOOK II.

Monument.

In the chancel of this church a tablet of white marble bears the following inscription :—

Hic jacet Ricardus Daniell,
Colcestrensis Medicus,
Vixit Annis 72.
Conjux, Filiique superstites, memoriam
Posuerunt Anno 1772.

Si tuæ omnino intersit, mi amice,
Nôsse quâ vixit ratione tutus,
Regulam vitæ modice institutæ
Disce imitare :
Hunc neque illusum, populus vel unquam
Aula, fucatâ specie, fefellit ;
Nec leves somnos male clausa nummi
Copia rupit :
Sorte sed felix humili, potitus
Otio, dulces coluit Camœnas ;
Usque amans, curis vacuum, latendo
Ducere vitam.

TRANSLATION.

Here lieth Richard Daniell,
Physician of Colchester,
Aged 72.
His wife and children, who survived him,
Dedicated this to his memory,
in the year 1772.
If you desire, my friend,
To know how he continued to live an undisturbed life
Learn to imitate his rule,
Which was to keep within the bounds of moderation :
He was never deluded by the desire of
public honours,
Or deceived by the glitter of palaces ;
Nor did hoarded treasures disturb his calm
slumbers with fears ;
But happy in his humble lot, possessed of leisure,
He cultivated the grateful muses ;
Pleased by a quiet life devoid of cares.

Population.

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of three hundred and ninety males, and four hundred and fifty-three females ; total, eight hundred and forty-three.

HOLY TRINITY.

Holy Trinity.

The parish of Holy Trinity is bounded on the north by parts of the parishes of St. Nicholas, St. Runwald, and St. Peter; south, by St. Giles's ; east, by parts of the last-mentioned parish, and of St. Botolph's; and west, by St. Mary's.

Church.

The church, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, is covered with plaster on the outside, and consists of a nave, south aisle, chancel, and tower with one bell.

Inscriptions.

There was, formerly, the following inscription in this church, to the memory of the father of the celebrated Dr. William Gilberd, a native of this parish :—

" Here lyeth the body of Jherome Gilberd, sometime Recorder of this towne of Colchester, and Elizabeth, his first wife, and Margaret, his daughter; he dyed 23d of May, 1583."

There is a marble monument in the chancel, with the following inscription, to the memory of Dr. Gilberd :—

Posuerunt hunc tumulum Ambrosius
Et Gulielmus Gilberd, in memoriam
Pietatis fraternæ Gulielmo Gilberd,
Seniori, Armigero, et Medicinæ Doctori.
Hic primævus filius Hieronimi Gilberd,
Armigeri, natus erat Villæ Colcestriæ ;
Studuit Cantabrigiæ Artem Medicam
Summis laudibus, pariq : fælicitate per
Triginta plusque annos Londini exercuit.

Hinc Aulam accersitus in summum Reginæ
Elizabethæ favorem receptus fuit;
Cui et successori Jacobo servivit,
Archiatros. Librum de magnete apud
Exertos celebrem in rem nauticam
Composuit. Obiit Anno Redemptionis
Humanæ, 1603, Novembris ultimo,
Ætatis suæ 63.

TRANSLATION.

Ambrose and William Gilberd erected this monument to William Gilberd, senior, esq., and doctor of physic, in memory of his fraternal affection. He was the eldest son of Jerom Gilberd, Esq. born in the town of Colchester, studied physic at Cambridge, and practised at London more than thirty years, with the greatest applause, and equal success. And being sent for to court, he was received into the highest favour by Queen Elizabeth, to whom, as also to her successor James, he was principal physician. He wrote a book concerning the magnet, much celebrated by those engaged in nautical affairs. He died in the year of human redemption, 1603, on the last day of November, in the sixty-third year of his age.

In the south aisle there is an ancient stone coffin, ornamented with carved work; but it is not known to whom it belonged. And there is also a vault, in which are deposited the remains of Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Kitson, and wife of Thomas Lord Darcy Viscount Colchester and Earl Rivers, who died in 1644.

Dr. Gilberd.

The learned and celebrated Dr. William Gilberd was the son of Jerom Gilberd, Gent. He was born at Clare, in Suffolk; made a free burgess of Colchester in 1553, and, afterwards, recorder. His great grandfather, Thomas Gilberd, a native of the same county, was also made a burgess of this town, in 1428. Dr. Gilberd, having studied some time at the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, afterwards travelled into foreign countries; and, on his return, being in high estimation for his great knowledge in philosophy and chemistry, he became a member of the college of physicians in London; and was, also, chief physician to Queen Elizabeth, and King James the First. The queen allowed him an annual pension to encourage him in his studies. He wrote *De Magnete, magneticisque corporibus; et de magno magnete tellure, &c.*, published in 1600; *De mundo nostro sublunari philosophia, &c.*, 1651. He also invented two mathematical instruments, for finding the latitude at sea, without the help of sun, moon, or stars. By his will, he gave his globes, instruments, and cabinet of minerals, to the College of Physicians. His picture is in the schools' gallery, at Oxford.* His four brothers were, Ambrose; William, a proctor in the Arches; Jerome; and George.

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of two hundred and thirty-two males, and two hundred and eighty-nine females; total, five hundred and twenty-one.

ST. NICHOLAS.

St. Nicholas.

The parish of St. Nicholas joins St. Runwald's and Trinity, westward; St. Botolph's on the south; All Saints on the east; and part of this last, and St. Martin's, on the north. The church is on the south side of High-street, in a central situation, and in the busiest part of the town. It consists of a nave, tiled; and a south aisle, leaded. It is commonly called the Dial church, on account of the dial of its clock, which projects from a wooden tower into the street. This tower

* A. Wood, Athenæ Oxon. Ed. 1721.

BOOK II. rises from the middle of the body of the church, being partly built on the north wall it contains five bells, and there is a small bell in a lantern on the top of it, for the clock. About a hundred years ago, the original tower, of larger dimensions, and more ponderous materials, having become ruinous, a workman from London was employed to repair it, and had been at work a short time; but, one day, when he was gone to dinner, the tower fell down upon the body of the church and chancel, and destroyed the roofs of both. In 1721, the west end of the church was repaired, but the east end and the chancel yet remain ruinous, and exhibit some early specimens of Roman architecture.

St. Helen's chapel. St. Helen's chapel, in St. Helen's-lane,* is a foundation of great antiquity; deriving its origin, as it is said, from St. Helen, mother of the Emperor Constantine. It was rebuilt about the year 1076, by Eudo Dapifer, who gave it to his monastery of St. John, the abbot of which covenanted to find a chaplain to officiate in it every alternate day of the week. But this service being found wholly neglected in the time of Edward the First, and the chapel in a ruinous condition, John de Colchester founded a chantry in it, to prevent its application to profane uses. There was, also, another chantry founded here, in Richard the Second's reign, by Richolda Cosford. On the suppression of chantries, this chapel and its revenues came into the possession of the bailiffs and commonalty, who sold it. It afterwards became the property of a congregation of the society of Friends, and was the meeting-house of that congregation till they obtained a more suitable place of worship in East Stockwell-street. Remaining still the property of this religious society, it was used as a public library, and is occupied as a school for boys. This building has an appearance of considerable antiquity, and seems to have undergone numerous repairs and alterations in a succession of ages, so that scarcely a vestige of its original foundation can be discovered.

Population. The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of four hundred and thirty-nine males, and five hundred and forty-one females; total, nine hundred and eighty.

ALL-SAINTS.

All Saints. The boundaries of the parish of All Saints are, on the west, St. Nicholas's, on the south, St. Botolph's, on the east, St. James's and part of St. Botolph's, and on the north, Mile-end. The rectory of All Saints is consolidated with St. Botolph's.

The Castle. The castle, which is in this parish, stands on the north side of High-street, nearly opposite All Saints' church; and, occupying high ground, commands a fine view of the winding valley to the north and east. The castle is in the form of a parallelogram, of about two hundred and twenty-four yards in circumference, all projections and windings included; and the contents of the ground plan, about twelve rods more than half an acre. The east and west sides measure one hundred and forty feet each,

* Named also Maidenburgh-street, and vulgarly called Tenant's-lane.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by J. C. Armytage.

BELL HOUSE, AVELEY, ESSEX.

SEAT OF SIR T. B. LENNARD, BART.

Drawn by W. Bartlett Engraved

COLCHESTER CASTLE, ESSEX.

CHAP. III.

The castle.

and the north and south sides one hundred and two feet each. The outer walls are thirty feet thick at the foundation, twelve feet thick at the lower story, and at the upper story nearly eleven. The corners are flanked with strong and lofty towers; and on the eastern face there is a semicircular tower, the external radius of which is twenty feet. Several horizontal bands of Roman bricks, some in herring-bone work, run round the outside of the whole building, disposed in perpendicular and oblique layers; and the walls are altogether composed of this material, mixed with stones and flints, held together by a very hard and tenacious cement. The principal entrance is near the south-west tower, under a strong semicircular arch, supported by three-quarter columns, having their capitals covered with Norman ornaments, and originally defended by a portcullis. Within the entrance, on the right, rude figures are carved on the wall of a niche, probably the work of the guard or porter, to relieve the tedium and loneliness of his occupation. At a little distance, within a small apartment, a flight of steps leads to the vaults. Opposite to these stairs, and in the west wall of the castle, is a large niche; in which, James Parnell, a Quaker, by persecution and inhuman treatment, ended his days, blameless, except in a too strenuous opposition to the power that worked his ruin. At the foot of the stairs is a vault, twenty-six feet in length, and twenty-one in breadth, having at the further end a narrow passage, which is bricked up to prevent accidents from the ruinous state of the arch of the vault to which it leads. On the right of the first vault is a passage, that has been broken through the wall into an adjacent vault; this, which is not penetrated by a single ray of light, is of the same dimensions as the first; and through a chasm at the further end is a way to a third vault, of the same breadth as the others, but much longer. When these vaults were first discovered, which is about a century ago, they were full of sand; to carry off which, an opening was made through the foundation wall, near the north-east corner; but this passage is now closed up. The original descent into these vaults is yet undiscovered, the present staircase breaking through the crown of the arch; it seems probable, therefore, that various others are yet unknown. Between the stairs and a window in the south wall, there is a well, now arched over; at the time of doing which, the workmen, whose curiosity induced them to descend, discovered, about half way down, an arched passage, leading toward the south; but this was not explored. Beyond the stairs is the entrance to a large area, formerly enclosed by a roof, and divided by one of the walls which run north and south.* This space included, upon its different floors, the principal apartments

The vaults.

* Within this building, in the direction of north to south, two strong walls served for partitions and supports to the principal apartments; the western wall has been almost entirely taken away, but the other remains, and is built after the Roman herring-bone fashion. There are two entire chimneys on the west, and the same number on the east side, turned with handsome semicircular arches, as all the doors and windows are. Each chimney has a double funnel.

BOOK II.

The castle.

of the castle, and also a gallery that runs between the wall which crosses the area and that which is demolished. At the south end of the gallery, on the ground floor, is a strong arched room, that receives a scanty portion of light through a small aperture in the south wall of the castle: this miserable hold is said to have been the last lodging of Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle. At the extremity of a wall which separates this area from a second, is a door above and below, which led into apartments that filled the space between the east wall of the castle and the gallery. At the south end of this space, in the south-east tower, on the ground floor, is a strong arched room, the walls of which are of extraordinary thickness. In the south-west tower is the grand staircase, which is circular, arched above, and built of stone. This leads to a modern room, used for a subscription library. An arcade, of modern workmanship, which runs along the north wall of the library, conducts to the ancient

Chapel.

chapel. This is a venerable piece of architecture; the beauty of its proportions strike the eye, notwithstanding the massiveness of its construction: the roof is strongly arched, and the light enters through five windows, two of which have been enlarged, but the others remain nearly in their original state. The length of this chapel is forty-seven feet, the width nearly forty, and the height in proportion. An arched vault beneath is used for the confinement of prisoners. In the north-east and north-west towers, upon the same floor as the chapel, are various small rooms, or recesses; and in the latter is also a staircase, which descends from the upper part of the tower, and terminates at the first floor. At the foot of the stairs, in the north wall of the castle, is a sallyport, now closed up, which opened upon an abutment of the north-west tower. This sallyport, which is nine feet wide, and the great doorway in the south wall, are the only original entrances into the castle. From the principal staircase in the north-east tower, another flight of steps leads to what was the second floor: the walls of this story, of which but a small part remains, were nine feet thick. The dome which covers the staircase, the passage formed upon the west and north wall of the castle, and the small room upon the summit of the north-east tower, are all of modern construction. The great doorway in the north wall, and the small port in the east wall, are likewise modern, and have been formed with great labour, by the enlargement of a narrow window in each place. Several of the windows have also, with no less labour, been enlarged; in their original state, but a very scanty portion of light could have found entrance into the interior apartments. The peculiar construction of these windows, so entirely different from any in modern buildings, is

The windows.

worthy of observation. An arched niche, about three feet deep, formed the inner opening of the window; in the back of which niche, another of less dimensions, gradually decreasing in breadth, penetrated about seven feet further, at the extremity of which, a narrow aperture, only eight inches wide, lined with hewn stone, was made through the remaining thickness of the wall. From the floor of the rooms, an ascent

The castle.

was made to the narrow aperture of the window, by a small flight of steps.* The partition supporting the arches of the spacious vaults is in the exact form of a cross, and believed to be commemorative of the legend of Helen. These vaults were discovered by John Wheely, who purchased the castle of Robert Northfolk, Esq., with intent to demolish it entirely, and make money of the materials; and many of the Roman bricks were taken away, and the greater part of the freestone; but, after great devastation, the attempt was abandoned, as an unprofitable and too difficult undertaking. Both on the north and east sides, the castle-precincts were secured by a deep ditch and strong rampart of earth, now within the garden of Mrs. Round. The rampart itself is thrown upon a wall, which formerly encompassed either the castle, or the palace of Coel, on whose site it stands: the buttresses, and other parts of this old wall, were discovered nearly a century ago. On the south and west, another strong wall, with two gates, of the date of the existing building, formed the boundary, in those directions, of its bailiwick. The southern line of this wall was taken down by Robert Northfolk, Esq, who erected in its stead a range of houses facing the High street. The western wall extended as far as St. Helen's-lane. According to Norden, Colchester Castle was built by Edward the Elder. King, in his essay on castles, in the fourth volume of the Archæologia, is of opinion, that the present building is decidedly Saxon, with some few alterations made in after times, and that the present entrance is a posterior addition; the original entrance being that now built up in the northern wall, where are the traces of a landing place and steps, protected in the same way as the entrance to Norwich castle. Many of this author's opinions have been controverted, but it must be owned, that this castle bears little resemblance to the general style of Norman castellation; and we may be well assured, from the accounts of the Danish and Saxon affairs in this part, that there was here a very strong fortress previous to the Conquest. Others, however, have imagined, that Colchester castle was founded by Eudo Dapifer, as is asserted in the Monasticon, *in fundo palatii Coelis quondam Regis*, according to the Colchester Chronicle, anno 1076. However, it is highly probable, that Eudo was the author of many repairs and alterations. It continued in the crown until 1214, when John granted it, with the borough, and hundred of Tendring, to Stephen Harringood, during pleasure. After passing through a variety of other hands, it at length became the property of Sir James Northfolk, sergeant-at-arms to the house of commons, whose son, Robert Northfolk, Esq. enjoyed it after him: but, having impoverished himself by building a range of houses, north of High-street, he sold it, in 1683, to Wheely, who, disappointed of the hopes he had entertained from its purchase, resold it to Sir Isaac Rebow, Knt.; of whose grandson, Charles Chamberlain Rebow, Esq. it was bought by Charles Gray, Esq., and is now the property of Charles Round, Esq., of Birch Hall.

Time of its erection.

* History of Colchester, vol. ii. p. 155.

BOOK II. The castle, with its bailey, though taxed in All-Saints' parish, was long considered independent of the corporation, and not within any of the parochial boundaries. But it is certain, that the justices of the borough, the coroner, &c. have jurisdiction within it; and by a legal decision in 1810, it was made equally liable to the poor-rate as the parish of All Saints. The town itself was formerly feudatory to the castle, by rents and many other duties and services; but a discharge and exemption from these was purchased from Queen Elizabeth, and confirmed by parliament in the beginning of her reign. The donation to the office of steward of the hundred of Tendring, and the nomination of the bailiff of that hundred, have appertained to the proprietor of this castle; and within, and for that hundred, a court is, and from time immemorial has been, holden, from three weeks to three weeks, by the steward.

Church. The church, dedicated to All Saints, is on the south side of High-street: it consists of a nave, chancel, and north aisle, and at the west end has a handsome tower of flint and stone, within which are five bells. The south wall is of brick, built in the Roman herring-bone fashion; but this wall has been covered with cement.

In the chancel, on a grave-stone, is the following inscription:—

Inscription. "Sub hoc marmore jacet *Reverendus admodum Dominus* Edmundus Hickeringill, *tam marte quam Mercurio clarus, quippe qui terra mariq; militavit non sine gloria, ingeniiq; vires scriptis multiplice argumento insignitis demonstravit: sacris tandem ordinibus initiatus,* hujusce Parochiæ 46 annos Rector; vitam, spe meliore fretus, intrepide reliquit Novemb. 30, anno D'ni 1708, ætatis vero suæ 78. Sub eodem hoc tumulo recumbunt Anna uxor p'dilecta pia, prudens, pudica; denata Apr. 6, 1708, ætat. 67. atq; Edmundus utriusq; filius natu quartus, diem obiens Mar. 25, 1705, ætat. 59. Longævos parentes moerore pio aduc superstites prosequuntur Thomas, Mathias, Anna, Sarah, Maria, et Francisca." *

Edmund Hickeringill. Edmund Hickeringill, the subject of the above inscription, a clergyman of eccentric character, was born in Essex, in 1630. He had his education at Cambridge; after which, he became a lieutenant in the army, and went to Jamaica, of which island he published a description. On entering into orders, he obtained the vicarage of Boxted, in Essex, and afterwards the rectory of All Saints, in Colchester, where he died, after leading an irregular and turbulent life, in 1708. His tracts were collected, by himself, in one quarto volume, in 1707, and republished in three octavo volumes, in 1716.

Population. The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of one hundred and sixty-three males, and two hundred and forty-two females; total, four hundred and five.

ST. JAMES.

St. James. The eighth, and last parish whose church is within the walls, is that of St. James. Its boundaries are, on the west, All Saints', and part of St. Botolph's; on the south, parts of St. Botolph's, St. Giles's, and St. Mary Magdalen's; on the east, St.

* That part of this inscription which is printed in italics, is not upon the stone, but has been preserved by Mr. Morant, who informs us, it was chiselled out, by order of Bishop Compton.

Leonard's, Greenstead, and part of St. Botolph's; and on the north, Mile-end. The church, consisting of a nave, side aisles, and chancel, is large, regular, and of handsome appearance. Both the body and tower are of Roman bricks and stone; but the chancel is of a more elegant construction, with a mixture in its composition of flints and polished stones. This, and the church of St. Peter's, are the handsomest parochial edifices in Colchester. An elegant monument, to the memory of Arthur Winsley, Esq. ornaments this church: it is described by the item providing for its erection in his will;—"I give two hundred and fifty pounds, to be laid out on a monument to be erected against the south wall of the said church, with my statue cut out in marble, lying with the left hand under the head, and a book in the right hand, and in a nightgown." These directions have been exactly followed, except that the monument is not "against the south wall," but at the east end of the south aisle. It bears the following inscription:—

Monument.

"Near this place, lyeth the body of Arthur Winsley, Esq. an alderman of this town, and justice of the peace for this county. He was the founder and endower of twelve charity-houses in St. Botolph's parish; and died on the 30th of January, 1726-7."

A fine painting of the Adoration of the Shepherds forms the altar-piece of this church, executed by George Carter, Esq., a self-taught genius, of poor parentage, who acquired the rudiments of education at the Blue-coat school of Colchester.

The monastery of the Grey Friars was in this parish, and almost opposite the church; from which circumstance, that part of High-street was formerly called Freris, or Frere-street. It was founded about the year 1309, by Robert Baron Fitz-walter, lord of the manor of Lexden, who, in 1325, entered himself of this order, and became an inmate of his own foundation, in which he died the same year. As these friars, agreeably to their founder's rule, pretended not to hold anything as their own, but to subsist by the labour of their hands and the contributions of the charitable, their establishment was not large, nor their lands extensive; being little more than five acres, lying near the north-east angle of the Town-wall; but belonging to an order very popular on account of its affected austerities, they received liberal supplies from alms and donations; and bequests of money were frequently made to them, that they might pray for the souls of the donors. After the dissolution, the site of this house was granted to F. Jobson, Esq., and others, in consideration of the sum of 430*l.* 10*s.*

Grey friars.

St. Anne's chapel, dedicated to the mother of the Virgin Mary, is within the boundaries of St. James's parish, on rising ground, eastward of the town and river, and on the south side of the road leading to Harwich. When, or by whom, it was founded, is not known. But it was in being, as an hermitage, in the year 1406, and very probably, earlier; in the reign of Henry the Third, in an allocation in the exchequer, there is an allowance made to "the hermit of St. James's parish." We learn also from some presentments made at the law-hundred courts in Colchester,

St. Anne's chapel.

BOOK II.

that it was an hermitage, and had a well near it, which yet remains there, and retains the name of the Holy-well. There is reason to believe that this chapel was an appendage to St. Botolph's priory: its remains have been converted into a barn.

East Bridge.

East Bridge crosses the Colne at the foot of East-hill; it has five well-formed arches of brick, surmounted by stone pilasters and an iron balustrade, and was erected rather more than twenty years ago.*

Population.

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of five hundred and ninety males, and six hundred and seventy-five females; total, twelve hundred and sixty-five.

ST. BOTOLPH.

Parishes without the walls. St Botolph.

St. Botolph's parish is bounded on the west by those of St. Nicholas, Holy Trinity, and St. Giles; on the south, by that of St. Giles; on the east, by those of St. Mary Magdalen, St. Leonard, Greenstead, and St. James; and on the north, by St. Nicholas's, All-Saints', St. James's, Mile-end, and Ardley. It is the most populous parish of Colchester, and its extent into the country is considerable. As it contains no church in a fit state for the performance of divine service, this parish is consolidated, for every ecclesiastical purpose, with that of All-Saints.

Priory.

This parish derives its name from the priory of St. Botolph and St. Julian, which was, next to St. John's Abbey, the most considerable foundation in Colchester. Very scanty remains of it are now extant, but the ruins of its church form a picturesque and interesting object. From what remains of the western front of this building, it appears to have been highly embellished. The entrance is by a semi-circular arch, gradually diminishing through the thickness of the wall, to the door-way. The arch is ornamented by numerous mouldings, formed of thin Roman brick and stone in alternate layers, and on each side supported by three-quarter columns, of which there are five on each side; the capitals differing from each other, and enriched with sculptured foliage and figures of animals. Above this doorway two tiers of intersecting arches extend quite across the front; and above these arches there appears the remains of a large circular window, to admit light into a gallery which communicated between two stately towers at the opposite north-west and south-west corners of the building. The remains of these towers have been entirely removed; but a considerable portion of that on the north-west had been to be seen, as Mr. Morant informs us, in his time, within the memory of man. What remains of the northern front is not very considerable, and the pointed form of some of the windows seems to indicate that an alteration has been made in this part of the building: scarcely any part of the south front, and very little of the south aisle, are now remaining, and the chancel has been entirely destroyed. An accumulation of earth and rubbish rises against the

* The corporation, who keep the bridges in repair, erected a turnpike across the London-road in Lexden-street, to defray the expense of rebuilding East Bridge.

western front, and hides a part of the wall, so that only the upper part of the great doorway is to be seen; but, by measuring the wall here, it is found to be eight feet and a half in thickness. The diameter of the pillars, between the nave and aisles, is five feet and a half; the width of the north aisle is nine feet seven inches and a half; the width of the nave, between the pillars, twenty-five feet and a half; and the length, within the walls, a hundred and eight feet. The height was in proportion to these ample dimensions. This church continued perfect till the siege of Colchester by the parliamentary general, Fairfax; when, being exposed, by its situation, to the guns of a battery on the opposite high ground, between Colchester and Wivenhoe, it was reduced to its present state. Until the period of the civil wars, St. Botolph's was considered the principal church of Colchester; to which the corporation, in their formalities, resorted on Sundays, and all public occasions, to hear the general preacher.*

Monastery.

The monastery to which this church belonged, was founded, about the beginning of the twelfth century, for canons-regular of St. Augustine, by a monk named Eynulph, or Ernulph, who became its first prior. These canons were brought into England about the year 1109; and this house appears to have been the first of their order in the kingdom; of which a bull of Pope Paschal the Second, directed to Ernulph and his brethren, in August, 1116, is evidence. Paschal gave them preeminence over every other house of the Augustine order in this country, and invested them with a general authority and jurisdiction over them; putting at the same time the churches of Trinity and St. Leonard, in London, under their government. The bull exempted them, besides, from all other ecclesiastical or secular jurisdiction; and ordained, that, after Ernulph's death, the succeeding priors should be chosen by their brother canons, or a majority of them, and be consecrated, without fees, by the bishop of London, (or, if he refused, by some other bishop,) from whom they were to receive a kind of episcopal office and power. Of the number of the canons, there is no record. Neither does it appear that Ernulph settled on his new foundation any lands or other possessions, except, perhaps, the site and gardens of the priory. But it soon met with benefactors, although its revenues were never particularly ample.

* "Another piece of grandeur they (the corporation) had, which is now almost entirely forgotten. That is, the bailiffs, and afterwards the mayor, had a chaplain, styled the general or common preacher, or lecturer: and the first was about the year 1564. He was generally some noted preacher from Cambridge, chosen during the pleasure of the bailiffs, or mayor and commonalty; and presented to, approved, and licensed, by the bishop of London. His business was, to preach on Sundays in the afternoon, Wednesdays in the forenoon, on the greater festivals, and on the fast and fair days, coronation days, at elections, gaol deliveries, &c."—The last of these general preachers was Dr. John Edwards, chosen in 1700.—"Their maintenance was first by subscription: but, in 1576, a salary of 40*l.* per annum, payable quarterly by the chamberlain, was settled upon them. In 1593, it was increased to 100 marks; viz. 50*l.* by patent, and 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* by subscription. To that, in 1610, an addition of 10*l.* was made for a house. In 1620, the salary was raised to 100*l.*, besides 10*l.* for a house. In 1662, it was reduced to 50*l.*; but, in 1663, an addition of 10*l.* was made thereto; and in 1668, another addition of 10*l.*—At length the office of a general preacher dwindled into a few sermons, preached by some of the clergy in the town, at the election and swearing of a mayor, &c."—*Morant.*

BOOK II.

At the dissolution of the monasteries, the site and revenues, valued then at 113*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* were granted by Henry the Eighth to Sir Thomas Audley, Knt., lord chancellor of England: it afterwards passed through various hands, until it became a brew-house; in which occupation it has continued from the time of Mr. Morant to the present period.

Bishop Harsnet.

Dr. Samuel Harsnet who was a prelate very eminent for learning, was born in St. Botolph-street, in this parish. He was the son of William Harsnet, or Hasnothe, a baker. He was sent to Cambridge, and admitted of King's College, in 1576. In 1586, he was chosen master of the free-school in Colchester, but retained that situation little more than a year and a half. Being instituted, in June, 1597, to the vicarage of Chigwell, Essex, he successively acquired other church preferments, until at length, in 1609, he was elected bishop of Chichester; and, ten years afterwards, was translated to the see of Norwich. But being branded as an arminian by the puritans, he underwent some trouble from the persecutions of that sect; and in May, 1624, was accused by the commons, at a conference, of several misdemeanours. Upon the death of George Montaigne, archbishop of York, in 1628, he was translated to the vacant see, and was enthroned April 23, 1629. He died May 18, 1631, and was buried in Chigwell Church.

Theatre.

The theatre of Colchester is in that part of Queen-street which lies within the limits of the parish of St. Botolph. It is a plain building, sufficiently large to be convenient. The performers are of the Norwich company, and commence their season here a little before Christmas.*

Population.

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of nine hundred and sixty-four males, and one thousand one hundred and sixty-six females; total, two thousand one hundred and thirty.

ST. GILES'S.

St. Giles.

St. Giles's parish is bounded, on the north and west, by St. Botolph's, and parts of Holy Trinity, St. Mary's, and Stanway; on the south, by parts of Layer de la Hay, Berechurch, and East Donyland; and on the east, by the last-mentioned parish, by the river Colne, and the Hithe. Its extent into the country is considerable.

The Old Hythe.

The Old Hythe is a hamlet in this parish, where merchandise used to be brought, before the New Hithe, in St. Leonard's parish, was made a more convenient harbour.

St. John's Abbey.

The abbey, dedicated to the honour of Christ and John the Baptist, was one of the princely works of Eudo Dapifer, the fourth son of Hubert de Rie, servant and

* The old theatre behind the Moot-hall, was built in 1764; on which occasion, eight gentlemen of the town subscribed 100*l.* each, and, with the proprietors of the Norwich company, completed the undertaking. In 1810, this house being found too small, was disposed of, and the new theatre erected. It was completed and opened in 1812; the expense amounting to nearly 3,000*l.* This house will conveniently accomodate one thousand two hundred persons, and contains about 150*l.* Toward the street there are several good rooms, one of which, intended for an auction-room, measures forty feet by twenty.

Drawn by W. Bartlett.

Engraved by S. Lacey

HILL-HALL, NEAR ONGAR,

The Seat of Sir Edward Bowyer Smyth, Bart

ESSEX.

GATEWAY OF S.T JOHNS ABBEY COLCHESTER.

ESSEX.

St. John's Abbey.

favourite of William the Conqueror, who also showed an equal regard for the son, and made him his steward. He was yet more eminently distinguished by the next succeeding monarch, William Rufus, who, in gratitude for important services, loaded Eudo with favours. The town of Colchester had suffered much from the oppressive system of government pursued by the Conqueror, and having formed a good opinion of the character of the favourite, desired to put themselves under his protection, and receive him as their governor. Eudo made this town the place of his residence, and is said to have built the castle, the moot-hall, and the ancient house opposite, bearing the date of 1090, which tradition reports to have been his residence. For the site of this monastery, he selected a pleasant eminence south of the town, on which stood the little dwelling, or hermitage, of one Siric, a priest, and a wooden church, dedicated to St. John the Evangelist, and famed for miracles.* Accordingly, on the 29th of August, 1096, the ground was marked out, in presence of Maurice, bishop of London, who highly applauded the design; and, the year following, after Easter, Eudo himself laid the first stone. But difficulties occurred in the establishing of monks in the new convent; and disputes arose between the two at first sent from Rochester, and their two successors from the same place, and Eudo; chiefly owing to the inability of Eudo, during a temporary disgrace he sustained with Henry I., to settle revenues upon his foundation. He even "began to repent, and to wish he had never thought of his monastery." However, Stephen, abbot of York, at length provided him, to his great joy, with thirteen monks, of whom one was to govern under the title of provost or prior, and, in process of time, to be ordained abbot. The building was then carried on with renewed vigour, under the direction of William, a priest, nephew to the founder, who spared neither pains nor money in furthering the undertaking. Meanwhile, the monks lived agreeably to the strictness of their order, the Benedictine; and, at last, Hugh, one of the thirteen, was chosen abbot, and consecrated by Bishop Maurice about the year 1104: after which, the number of the monks was gradually increased, until it amounted to twenty. The church was consecrated on the 10th of January, and munificently endowed by the founder, and other devout persons, whose grants were offered upon the altar. Eudo, on his death, besides an additional manor, bequeathed to his monastery a hundred pounds in money, "his gold ring with a topaz, a standing cup with a cover adorned with plates of gold, together with his horse and mule." He died at the castle of Preaux, in Normandy; and, agreeably to his desire, was conveyed to England, and buried in this abbey on the 28th of February, 1120. His wife was Rohaise, daughter of Richard, son of Gilbert, earl of Eu, by his wife Rohaise, sister to Walter Giffard, earl of Buckingham. They had only one daughter, Margaret, married to William de Mandeville, whose son, Geofrey de Mandeville, was steward of Normandy, and advanced by King Stephen

* "On dark nights, heavenly lights were often seen there, and voices praising God heard, when no one was within."—*Morant.*

BOOK II.

St. John's Abbey.

to the title of earl of Essex. At the dissolution, this abbey, with its revenues, were valued at 523*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*; which sum, small as it was in proportion to the actual value, Speed, by a very unaccountable mistake, renders at only 8*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.*

This once famous monastery is now so totally demolished, that, with the exception of the stately gateway, scarcely a vestige of it can be discovered. A porter's lodge, it is true, adjoins the gateway; a part of the monastic offices, on the west, is converted into a barn; and the garden-walls are sufficiently entire to mark the area they described, comprehending about fourteen acres. But of the general outline of the buildings, tradition even will not furnish us with an idea; and the very spot where the spacious church of the abbey stood is not certainly known. It is generally believed, however, that this structure stood south-east of the gateway; and a drawing in the Cottonian Library, taken before the suppression of the monasteries, fortunately affords us its "south prospect." From this we may observe, that it was in the usual Gothic form of a cross; that it had transepts; and a low square tower at their intersection with the nave and chancel. From the centre of this tower arose a short circular spire, with four others at its angles, all surmounted with a ball and cross. This tower was turreted, as was one of the two round towers placed at the angles of the west end. Equally as regards uniformity and elegance of proportions, the abbey church appears to have been infinitely exceeded by its rival, St. Botolph's Priory; yet, had it been permitted to remain to our day, the structure would have presented us with a very curious example of Gothic architecture in the twelfth and early part of the thirteenth century. In the lancet windows of the chancel, and central tower; in the detached quatrefoils dispersed over the building; and in the more spacious lights, simply mullioned, and slightly canopied, of what seems to have been a south aisle; we discern the early and successive stages of our ecclesiastical style: while in the perfectly castellated form of the almost windowless round tower at the south-west angle, we may remark the difficulty with which our ancestors separated, even from their religious edifices, some notions of a *keep*, or defensible refuge, in cases of extremity.* The gateway is evidently of much more recent date than the abbey church. The carved work that overruns its front, and the figures of angels, &c. surmounting its portals; the crocketed pinnacles, square heads to the windows, and niches elegantly canopied, seem to point to its probable erection at as late a period as the beginning, or perhaps even as the middle, of the fifteenth century. The material is hewn stone and flint, without any mixture of Roman brick; a circumstance that would alone bespeak its comparatively modern era. Every one will observe, that, commandingly as it stands at the upper part of St. John's-green, (a situation which overlooks the greater part of Colchester,) it must have formed a noble and striking entrance to the monastery. The abbot of St. John's was one of the twenty-eight in

* Cromwell's History of Colchester.

England who enjoyed the privileges of wearing a mitre, and of sitting in the upper house of parliament. He was distinguished by the high style of, *By the Grace of God*, and, *By Divine Permission.* The abbey itself was invested with very high privileges: for it had full jurisdiction in determining causes in all the lands adjoining the monastery; and the same honour, liberty, and laws, as had the church of St. Peter at Westminster; by which latter distinction is to be understood, that it was exempt from all episcopal and other jurisdiction; free from suits of counties and hundreds, from sheriff's aids, and amerciaments of counties; from pleas of forest, waste, and reward; as well as from passage, pontage, warnage, burg-penny, aver-penny, ward-penny, danegelt, &c.; with many other privileges and immunities, comprehended in the charter granted by Richard I. This abbey had also the privilege of sanctuary.* John Beche, the last abbot, was one of the three distinguished by the mitre, (the two others being of Glastonbury and Reading,) who had the boldness to refuse a surrender, or to subscribe to the king's supremacy: for his contumacy he was hanged at Colchester, December 1, 1539. Henry granted a lease of the site of this abbey to Sir Thomas Darcy, Knt.; from whom, after one or two intermediate possessors, it passed into the Lucas family, who were of great antiquity in this neighbourhood. John Lucas, Esq., the purchaser of the monastery, converted its remains into a noble seat; which continued the residence of the family till its demolition by the parliamentarian party, to whom the Lucases were opposed. John Lucas, of Birch, and Hugh Lucas, of the same parish, are mentioned in the oath book, in the years 1332 and 1339. John Lucas proved a will in 1348, and was one of the bailiffs of Colchester in 1370 and 1371; and Giles Lucas was one of the gentry of this county returned by the commissioners in 1433.† This family is derived, by the heralds, from Edmund Fitz-Lucas, Esq., who, in 1360, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Morieux: John Fitz-Lucas, his son, married the daughter of Walter Brampton, of Brampton;‡ his son was the father of Thomas, servant, secretary, and one of the council of Jasper, duke of Bedford, in 1421.§ John Fitz-Lucas was the father of Thomas Fitz-Lucas, of Saxham, in Suffolk, living in 1460, and who married, in 1489, Elizabeth, the daughter of — Keymes, of Ragland, in Wales; his daughter Elizabeth was married to — Ayloff, of Essex, solicitor to King Henry the Seventh: his eldest son, Jasper, was of Saxham. Henry, the second son of Thomas, married the daughter of Edmund Green, of St. Edmundsbury: his eldest son, Edmund, married Frances, daughter of Thomas Nevil, Esq., of Essex, by Mary,

St. John's Abbey.

John Beche.

Lucas family.

* The arms of St. John's Abbey were, ar. a cross, gules; over all, an escarbuncle sable, all within a bordure, or.

† Fuller's Worthies of England—Essex, p. 338.

‡ Arms of Brampton. Gules, a saltier between four pole-axes, or.

§ Fuller's Worthies of England—Essex, p. 340.

BOOK II.

daughter of Sir Thomas Tey, of Old Holt, in Birch. John Lucas, the third son of Thomas Lucas and Elizabeth Keymes, was town-clerk of Colchester, and master of the Court of Requests to King Edward the Sixth. He was the purchaser of the site of St. John's Abbey, of Sir Francis Jobson. His first wife was Mary, daughter of — Abel, by whom he had Thomas, who was knighted. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of George Christmas, he had John, and Margaret, wife of Thomas Penny, M.D. John lived at Ramsey, and married Margaret, daughter of Christopher Roydon, of Roydon Hall, in Ramsey. John Roydon, Edward, Edmund, and Christopher, were his sons, and of his three daughters, Elizabeth was the wife of Robert Darcy, of Tiptree. John Lucas, son of the last named John, married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Bruis, and had Alexander, Thomas, and Anne. Sir Thomas Lucas was sheriff of Essex, in 1568;* and recorder of Colchester, in 1575. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Fermor, Knt., by whom he had Thomas; John, who died in 1651; Anne; Constantia; and another daughter. Sir Thomas died in 1611, and his lady in 1613: they were both buried in St. Giles's church. Their son, Sir Thomas Lucas, was sheriff of Essex in 1617;† his son Thomas, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Leighton, gent., of London, was born before marriage, and was knighted by King Charles the First. Sir Thomas had by his wife, after marriage, John, Charles, Mary, wife of Peter Killegrew; Elizabeth, wife William Walter; Anne, Catherine, and Margaret, second wife of William Cavendish, duke of Newcastle. Sir Thomas died in 1625. Sir John, his heir, for advocating the cause of King Charles the First, was seized and imprisoned; and his elegant house at St. John's plundered by the mob, in 1642. Being released from prison, he served his royal master in all he could, and was present at the battle of Lostwithiel, Newbury, and several others; in consideration of which, he was advanced, in 1644, to the degree of a baron of the realm, by the title of Lord Lucas, of Shenfield, in Essex; with limitation of that dignity, in defect of male issue, to Sir Charles Lucas, Knt., his younger brother, and his heirs male; with remainder to Sir Thomas Lucas, Knt., his other brother, and his heirs male. This Lord John Lucas married Anne, daughter of Sir Christopher Nevil, Knt., of Newton St. Lo, in Somersetshire, by whom he had a son, John, who died young, and a daughter, Mary, married to Anthony, earl of Kent. Her father procured from King Charles the Second letters-patent, conferring on her the title of Baroness Lucas, of Crudwell, in Wiltshire, and the title of Baron Lucas, of the same place, upon her male heirs; and in defect of such male heirs, the title should not be suspended, but enjoyed by such of the daughters and coheirs as other indivisible inheritances by the common law of this realm are usually possessed. John Lord Lucas died in 1672, and his lady Anne died in 1660; both are buried in St. Giles's church. From defect of surviving offspring, the

* Fuller's Worthies of England.—Essex, p. 345. † Ibid.

title of Lord Lucas, of Shenfield, devolved to Charles, son and heir of Sir Thomas Lucas, of Lexden, Knt. Sir Charles Lucas, younger brother of John Lord Lucas, was bred to arms, under the Prince of Orange, in the Low Countries. Being one of the best commanders of horse King Charles had, he displayed great bravery in the royal cause in various places, particularly in defence of this town; after the taking of which he was shot, by order of Lord Fairfax. He died without issue.*

Church.

The church of St. Giles is near the north-west corner of St. John's garden, not far from the site of the abbey church. It has a nave, chancel, and north aisle; and the entire edifice is in an excellent state of repair. In a vault under the north aisle, which belonged to the noble family of Lucas, lie interred the remains of Sir Charles Lucas, and his companion in arms and in death, Sir George Lisle; their bodies having been conveyed here after their execution, and buried in a very private manner. When their funeral was afterwards magnificently solemnized, a slab of black marble was placed over the vault, and the following inscription cut upon it, which is in large and deep characters:

Inscription

"Under this marble ly the bodies of the two most valiant captains, Sir Charles Lucas, and Sir George Lisle, Knights, who for their eminent Loyalty to their Soverain, were on the 28th day of August, 1648, by the command of Sir Thomas Fairfax, the General of the Parliament army, in cold blood barbarously murdered."

Margaret, the younger sister of Sir Charles Lucas, was the second wife of William Cavendish, duke of Newcastle, distinguished for his attachment to the royal cause; this connexion might be a chief reason why Fairfax singled Sir Charles from among the other prisoners to undergo so rigorous a sentence. Margaret appears to have been worthy of distinction, as the following inscription, in Westminster Abbey, may seem to indicate. She lies buried beside her lord.

"Here lie the loyal duke of Newcastle and his duchess, his second wife, by whom he had no issue. Her name was Margaret Lucas, youngest sister to Lord Lucas, of Colchester, a noble family, for all the brothers were valiant, and all the sisters virtuous. This duchess was a wise, witty, and learned lady, which her many books do well testify. She was a most virtuous and loving and most careful wife, and was with her lord all the time of his banishment and miseries, and when he came home never parted from him in his solitary retirements."

An eulogy, considering the various fortunes of the duke of Newcastle, indicating the greatest perfections, insomuch, that it is not wonderful the greatest of his actions have given way to her merit; that the inscription should but scarce mention his name, but hasten to relate her virtues.

There is a tradition in Colchester, that George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, who married Lord Fairfax's only daughter, finding that this epitaph reflected upon the

* Arms of Lucas. Argent, a fesse between six annulets, gules.

BOOK II.

memory of his father-in-law, applied to Charles the Second to have it erased. The king mentioned the duke's desire to Lord Lucas; when his lordship replied, that he would readily obey his majesty's commands, provided his majesty would allow an inscription to be placed instead of it, to the following effect:—"That Sir Charles Lucas and Sir George Lisle were barbarously murdered for their loyalty to King Charles the First; and that his son, King Charles the Second, ordered the memorial of their loyalty to be erased." Upon this just reproof, it is said, the king, instead of ordering the inscription to be destroyed, gave directions for the characters to be cut deeper.

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of six hundred and ten males, and seven hundred and sixteen females; total, one thousand three hundred and twenty-six.

ST. MARY MAGDALEN.

St Mary Magdalen.

St. Mary Magdalen's parish is the smallest in Colchester; the houses lying in Magdalen street and the Green: it consists of not more than fifty acres of land. The church, on the north side of Magdalen-green, is a very small building, tiled. The little chancel, which is modern, is of brick. The west end, and its wooden turret, were damaged by lightning in 1739, but have been repaired. The hospital, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, was founded by command of Henry the First, under the direction of Eudo, his steward, for the reception of leprous and infirm people: besides other endowments, it had the tithes of St. John's abbey, which were distributed to the poor, in bread, beer, and meat, in certain portions every day. Several of our early monarchs were their benefactors; but, in the reign of Edward the First, Adam de Campes, abbot of St. John's, withheld their tithes, and a pension of six pounds a year granted them by Henry the First out of the convent's manor of Brightlingsea; and having artfully desired to see their charter, committed it to the flames. Not content with which, he took away their common seal, compelled them to swear obedience to him, and turned such as refused this homage out of their dwellings. The poor brethren applied to parliament, however, for redress, and were reinstated. On the general destruction of hospitals in Edward the Sixth's reign, this underwent the common fate. But it does not appear to have been immediately granted away; for, in the year 1558, it was held by Bonner, bishop of London, in free-alms. Afterwards, some of the lands belonging to it were irrecoverably lost; and the chapel of the hospital entirely demolished. However, in the year 1610, James the First refounded the institution, under the title of "The college or hospital of King James within the suburbs of the town of Colchester;" restoring all the lands, revenues, and possessions, settled upon it by the original founder, and making the regulations following respecting it:—That it should consist of a master, and five poor persons, single or married; that the master should have the cure of the souls of the parishioners of St. Mary Magdalen, and pay each of the said five poor persons fifty-two shillings a year, at the four terms of the year, by

equal portions; that the poor persons, chosen by the master, should remain for life, unless removed by him for a reasonable cause; that the master and poor persons should form a body corporate, and have a common seal, &c. The visitor is the lord chancellor, or lord keeper of the great seal, who has the gift of the mastership. The masters of this hospital are often mentioned in the records of the town, but seldom by name, so that little can be known respecting them: but we have historical notice of Gabriel Honeyfold, D.D. vicar of Ardley, who was master at the commencement of the civil wars of the seventeenth century, and who "had his house rifled by the mob of all its furniture; his bills, bonds, and evidences taken away; and not a shelf left behind, nor a pin to hang his hat on."* On which occasion, the parish register was destroyed, and other memorials undoubtedly lost. The present master, the Rev. John Robert Smythies, A.M. erected, on the site of the old hospital, the brick buildings in which the five widows now reside.

Barracks.

The barracks, on the southern side of Magdalen-street, were pulled down at the close of the late war, except a few of the officers' houses. A very small military party has, however, been continued at a place called the new barracks, not far distant. The town of Colchester was considerably affected by the breaking up of this establishment, which had, for a series of years, contributed to the support of the tradespeople and many of the labouring inhabitants.

Population.

The population of this parish, in 1821, amounted to two hundred and thirty-one males, and two hundred and forty females; total, four hundred and seventy-one.

ST. LEONARD'S, OR THE HITHE.

The Hithe.

St. Leonard's, or the Hithe, is a small parish, named from its church, dedicated to St. Leonard, and the Saxon þýð, signifying a harbour, as it constitutes the harbour of Colchester. It has, on the west and south, St. Mary Magdalen's, St. James's, St. Botolph's, and St. Giles's; on the east, Greenstead; and St. Botolph's and St. James's, on the north. The Hithe gives all its present consequence to this parish, being that from which it acquired the name and honours of a port, though distant eight or nine miles from the German sea:† the chief magistrate was originally styled *portreeve*.‡ This harbour appears to have been very early frequented, though we have no exact account of its formation, or of the time at which the old Hithe fell into disuse; but records of the date of 1276, being the most ancient court-rolls of the town extant, mention the present harbour by name; and it appears, from an account taken in the seventeenth of Richard the Second, that seventy-two vessels entered it from the

* Morant.

† The tide flows here from five to seven feet at a neap, and from nine to ten feet at a spring-tide.

‡ The arms of the town, as a port, are a raven; and the seal affixed in 1348 to the foundation-deed of Joseph Elianore's chantry, (the most considerable of the ten institutions of this kind founded in the times of Romish superstition in Colchester,) bears this bird, with the inscription round it, SIGILL. CVSTOD. PORT. COLECEST.

BOOK II. 9th of July to the 29th of December, 1393. Various resolutions of the town authorities, and acts of the legislature, have passed for the cleansing, widening, and deepening of the channel and river, and for the maintenance of the haven, from time to time. Duties payable to the corporation, upon the import and export of commodities, were very early exacted, and their proceeds directed to be applied to these purposes. A water-bailiff was appointed to collect the dues; but of late years, the duties of that officer have chiefly respected the oyster-dredgers, whose licenses for dredging issue from the corporation. Vessels of from one hundred to one hundred-and-fifty tons burden can unload at the quay, but few exceed one hundred tons. At Wivenhoe, which is nearer the sea, and perhaps is most properly the port of Colchester, the burden is frequently three hundred tons. The goods imported are sundries, chiefly in exchange for corn and flour. Newcastle coal is an article of considerable import; it is brought in lighters from Wivenhoe to the Hithe, and pays a duty of one shilling per ton to the paving-act commissioners of the borough, upon whom, by an act passed in 1811, devolves the superintendence of the cleansing and maintenance of the harbour. The tonnage imposed by the same act on all ships and vessels entering or leaving the channel, varies from twopence to one shilling: it is received by the collector of the customs, for the commissioners, in aid of the same purposes. Small craft formerly navigated the river up to East Bridge, but this practice has been many years discontinued. At New Quay, about a quarter of a mile nearer Wivenhoe, pleasure yachts, &c. are built for noblemen and others: one of these, lately constructed for the marquis of Anglesea, is considered one of the finest vessels of its kind in the kingdom. A foot-

Bridge. bridge was first erected at the Hithe, about the year 1406-7, by consent of the bailiffs and council of Colchester; who covenanted with the builders that its width should not exceed eighteen inches, that it should never be made passable for horse or cart, that if it proved of prejudice to the town it should be immediately demolished, and that it should not hinder the navigation to East Bridge. Such was the cautious policy of the town's ancient authorities. But more liberal ideas prevailing in 1473, a bridge, adapted to the passage of men, horses, and carriages, was then first built; and the present structure succeeded it in 1737: it is a very plain erection of brick, having three arches. All the bridges are now kept up by the corporation, though assessments for their repairs were anciently made upon the several parishes. The pontage at one time yielded a considerable profit, but was relinquished with a view to the general benefit of those occupied in commercial pursuits.

Church. St. Leonard's church consists of a nave, two aisles, and a chancel, spacious, and well-proportioned. The roof of the nave and side aisles are described by Mr. Morant, as "of exquisite workmanship; the roof of the chancel wainscoted, and on the boards, painted figures of the Patriarchs, or ancestors of Jesus Christ, according to his genealogy in St. Matthew and St. Luke." Nothing of this now appears; but an

inscription informs us that the edifice was repaired in 1815; when the wainscoting spoken of was removed, being in a state of irreparable decay.

Population.

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of four hundred and nineteen males, and four hundred and twenty-five females; total, eight hundred and forty-four.

GOVERNMENT, &c., OF COLCHESTER.

Government.

Colchester is believed to have been governed under the Conqueror, and his early successors, by a portreeve, or, as it is also written, portgrave. And this form of government continued as long as it remained a demesne of the crown. But when it came to be let in fee-farm to the burgesses, particularly by Richard the First, they were permitted to choose bailiffs from their own body, and a *justicier* to administer justice within the burgh.

Mode of choosing officers, temp. Edward the Third.

In the forty-sixth of Edward the Third, the forms observed in the election of officers were these. The whole commonalty chose four "sufficient men," (afterwards termed headmen,) one from each ward,* "of good conversation, and who had never been bailiffs;" and these, being sworn, elected five more from each ward, who likewise had never been bailiffs, making, together with themselves, twenty-four. Two at least, of every five thus chosen, were to be of the common council. After taking an oath, the twenty-four proceeded to the election of two bailiffs; and this election always took place in Michaelmas week. They next elected eight alderman, also called auditors; and two chamberlains, anciently styled receivers. There were also a town-clerk and three sergeants. In Michaelmas week, the bailiffs and aldermen chose sixteen of "the wisest and most understanding people in the burgh," who, with the bailiffs and aldermen, had the management of the burgh's affairs, and were empowered to make constitutions and ordinances. They were to meet in assembly at least four times a year. And if any burgess had a proposition to make, he was to deliver it to the bailiffs in writing, and receive an answer at the next assembly.†

Edward the Fourth.

Edward the Fourth, in his charter, directed the bailiffs and aldermen, and the above-mentioned sixteen persons, to choose sixteen other persons, four from each ward, to be a common council, with "power to make reasonable ordinances and constitutions for the good of the burgh." The first sixteen were styled *primum concilium;* and the latter *secundum concilium.* It was further directed, that the bailiffs for the time being, together with some lawyer, afterwards called a recorder, and four burgesses, chosen and nominated on the same day and in the same manner

* Colchester is divided into four wards: — 1. Head-ward, comprehending the parishes of St. Mary at the Walls, Lexden, Holy Trinity, and parts of St. Runwald's and St. Giles's. 2. South-ward,—St. Botolph's, St. Mary Magdalen's, Berechurch, and part of St. Giles's. 3. North-ward, — St. Peter's, St. Martin's, St. Nicholas's, part of St. Runwald's, and Mile-end. 4. East-ward,—All Saints, St. James's, St. Leonard's and Greenstead.

† Cromwell's History of Colchester, p. 265.

BOOK II.

as the bailiffs, should be keepers of the peace within the burgh. It is upon record, that four claviers, (or keepers of the keys of the town-chest,) and two coroners, were elected as early as the reign of Henry the Fourth.

Charles the First.

The second charter of Charles the First, directed the choice of a mayor and nine other aldermen, sixteen assistants, (who answered to *primum concilium,*) sixteen common councilmen, *(secundum concilium,)* a high steward, a recorder, and a common clerk.

Charles the Second.

Charles the Second's first charter ordered that there should be twelve aldermen, including the mayor, eighteen assistants, and eighteen common councilmen. His second charter limited the number of assistants and common councilmen to fifteen of each.

James the Second.

James the Second yet more curtailed the corporation of its official members: for he directed that there should be but ten aldermen, (including the mayor,) ten assistants, and ten common councilmen. The charter of William and Mary, and the letter-patent of George the Third, confirmed the first charter of Charles the Second in respect to the number.

Present corporation.

The present officers of the corporation are, a mayor, high steward, recorder, four justices, eleven aldermen, (exclusive of the mayor,) a town clerk, eighteen assistants, eighteen common councilmen, a chamberlain, two coroners, four claviers, four high constables, four sergeants at mace, a water bailiff, crier, borough gaoler, corn inspector, treasurer, an inspector of hides, a clerk of the market, and billet-master. The annual officers are elected on the Monday after the decollation of John the Baptist; that is, on the first Monday after the 29th of August. The mayor is thus elected: such of the free burgesses as pay scot and lot, or the major part of them, in common hall assembled, nominate and return two aldermen to the bench of aldermen; who, retiring into the council-room, choose one of the two to be mayor for the year ensuing.

The free burgesses next elect from themselves four head-men, one from each ward; who, being sworn, nominate five other free burgesses from each ward, of whom two must be of the common council; and these also being sworn, and making, with the head-men, twenty-four in all, proceed to the election of four justices of peace, two coroners, four claviers, a chamberlain, and four sergeants at mace. These are sworn on Michaelmas-day. The new mayor, and preceding year's mayor, are at the same time sworn justices of the peace.*

Courts.

For the management of the affairs of the borough, courts have been always held in the Moot-hall. The charter of Edward the Fourth, and the second charter of

* "When vacancies happen, they are thus filled:—If the vacancy occur in the common council, the resident free burgesses, paying scot and lot, nominate two persons from their own number, one of whom, the mayor, aldermen, assistants, and the rest of the common council for the time being, choose for the vacant office of common councilman. If the vacancy be among the assistants, the same scottant and lottant burgesses choose one from the common council. If the vacancy be among the aldermen, the same burgesses nominate two of the assistants; and the mayor, the rest of the aldermen, the rest of the assistants, and the common council choose one of these two to fill the vacancy."—*Cromwell*, p. 267.

Charles the First, directed that they should be held for personal pleas, processes, actions, &c., on Mondays and Thursdays in every week; for pleas of lands and tenements, every Monday fortnight; and for matters relating to the admiralty jurisdiction, every Thursday.

Assemblies.

Assemblies are held in the Moot-hall, by the mayor, high steward, recorder, aldermen, assistants, and common council, upon every important occasion, such as the election of officers, the enacting of by-laws, &c. It is necessary to the validity of any act, ordinance, constitution, &c., passed at any assembly, that twenty-five of its members should be present. The books of assemblies, in which every order, constitution, &c. is minuted, form, with the court rolls, and the oath book, a series of curious and ancient records. They are not, however, complete; many records and instruments having been lost: in particular, the letters-patent of Henry the First, with all the rolls of the reign of Henry the Seventh.

Common seal.

The ancient common seal of the mayor and free burgesses, or, agreeably to the inscription, of the bailiffs and commonalty, (it being of the date when the chief magistracy of the town was, by charter, vested in two bailiffs,) is of brass. A figure seated under a canopy represents St. Helena holding a cross; below are the arms of the town, and on either side of her those of St. George and England. The inscription around this side of the seal is: SIGILLV: COMMUNE: BALLIVORU: & COMMUNITATIS: VILLE: DOMUM: REGIS: COLCESTRIE. The reverse appears to represent one of the ancient gates of Colchester, and the inscription is: INTRAVIT: IHC: IN: QUODDAM: CASTELLUM: ET: NIUBER: EXCEPIT: ILLUM. The smaller seal of the corporation, which is of silver, and about half the size of the other, was that used officially by the bailiffs, and is now commonly called the mayor's seal of office: like the larger seal, it bears a figure of St. Helena, but seated in the upper part of a gate, with towers on each side of her. An ornamental scroll forms an outer circle to the inscription. As a mayor was substituted for bailiffs in the year 1635, by Charles the First, these seals must certainly have been executed prior to that period.

Regalia of the corporation.

The Regalia of the corporation are: 1. The mayor's mace, of silver gilt, which is the largest in England, except that of Bristol. Mermaids, and other figures allusive to the exclusive right to the fishery belonging to the town, are curiously embossed upon it. 2. The banner which bears the arms of Colchester, and is carried before the mayor and corporation at the proclamation of a fair; and in the excursion down the river Colne, to hold a court of conservancy. 3. The gold chain worn by the mayor.* 4. Very curious antique maces of silver, carried by the sergeants. 5. The

* This was given to the mayor and corporation by Mr. Leonard Ellington, in 1765. His letter on the occasion is preserved among the town records, and is as follows:— "To

BOOK II.

silver oyster, used by the water bailiff, to regulate the size of oysters permitted to be caught. 6. A silver key, worn by the treasurer. 7. The mayor's silver admission ticket to the theatre. 8. The silver cup used at the election of the mayor; it holds more than a gallon, and is about one hundred and fifty years old: it is inscribed, "The gift of Abraham Johnson, Esq., to the Corporation of Colchester." 9. The silver oar of the water bailiff.

Representation.

Colchester is a borough by prescription, having sent members to parliament earlier even than the city of London; namely, from the twenty-third of Edward the First.* The returns were formerly indorsed on the sheriff's precept; but since the twenty-third of Henry the Sixth, they have been made by indenture between the bailiffs (latterly the mayor) and the sheriff of the county. The bailiffs affixed their own seals, or the seal of their office, till April 19, 1660; when it was agreed, that the indenture should be sealed with the common seal of the mayor and commonalty. The right of electing is in the mayor, aldermen, assistants, common council, and free burgesses not receiving alms. There are three ways by which burgesses acquire their freedom, or right of voting: 1. By servitude; that is, by being legally bound to, and duly serving, a seven years' apprenticeship within the borough with a free burgess. 2. By being the son, or grandson, of a free burgess; though the grandson of a free burgess, whose father was born before the grandfather's admission, does not possess the right. 3. By being created a free burgess. Such creations formerly were usual; the court rolls, oath books, and books of assemblies, containing numberless instances of foreigners admitted to be free burgesses, either by way of honour, for certain sums of money paid to the corporation, or for services.

The regular method of making foreigners† free, is to call a common floor of the free burgesses, who are summoned by proclamation of the sergeants in the several wards, by order of the mayor. If the free burgesses, in common floor, give consent to the admission of the foreigner, he may be admitted by the mayor, and is a good and legal freeman; if the admission be opposed, recourse must be had to a poll. Observing the number of freemen anciently created, almost yearly, whose names are upon the rolls, or in the oath book, many of whom were born in distant parts of the

"To Thomas Wilshire, Esq., Mayor of Colchester, "*London, December*, 26, 1765.

"Worthy Friend,

"In grateful remembrance of many and continued favours I have received from my friends at "Colchester, and thyself in particular, I herewith send a gold chain, to be presented, with my best respects, to "the corporation, to be worn by the mayor. Am with the greatest esteem and regard,

"Thy obliged friend,

"Leo. Ellington."

* The first representatives of the city of London, upon record, were returned in the twenty-sixth of Edward the First.

† Any person not possessing the franchise of any borough or city is termed a *foreigner*, though of British birth.

kingdom, and in some instances even without the British dominions, we may be assured the honour thus conferred has been thought valuable, and granted at the express desire of such as obtained it. Nor is this to be wondered at, if we recollect the nature of the privileges and immunities granted by charter to the free burgesses of this corporation; particularly that of exemption, all over England and its ports, from every species of imposition on the goods and merchandise of the freemen.

The present number of free burgesses, resident and non-resident, probably exceeds fifteen hundred; but a large portion reside either in other parts of the county of Essex, in London and its vicinity, or in the more remote districts of the kingdom. In default of bailiffs, or a mayor, the sheriff of Essex is the presiding officer. *

Present members.

The present representatives for the borough of Colchester are, D. W. Harvey, and W. Mayhew, Esquires.

Ecclesiastical government.

The ecclesiastical government of Colchester is comprised within the diocese of London, and gives title to one of the five archdeaconries attached to that see. The archdeaconry comprehends the deaneries of Colchester, Lexden, Tendring, Witham, Samford, and Newport.†

Colchester gave title of viscount to the noble families of Darcy, of Chiche, and Savage: for, July 5, 1621, Thomas, Baron Darcy, was created Viscount Colchester, (with a grant of 8*l.* out of the fee-farm of the town,) to him and his heirs male; and, in default of such issue, to Sir Thomas Savage, of Rocksavage, Bart. who had married his eldest daughter Elizabeth, and to their joint heirs. The same Thomas, Lord Darcy, was advanced to the title of Earl Rivers, November 4, 1626: and dying February 21, 1639, was succeeded in his titles, &c. by his grandson, John Savage, who was succeeded by his son Thomas, and, upon his death, by Richard Savage. Thomas died in September, 1694, and Richard, August 18, 1712, both without male issue; so that the title of Viscount Colchester expired with the last-mentioned. But the honour was revived in the person of the present Lord Colchester, who was created Baron Colchester, of Colchester, in the county of Essex, June 3, 1817. Charles Abbot, Baron Colchester, of Colchester in Essex, was born at Abingdon, Berks, on the 14th of October, 1757; married, December 29, 1796, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Philip Gibbs, Bart. of Spring Head, in the island of Barbadoes; and has issue, Charles Abbot, a lieutenant in the royal navy, born March 12, 1798, his lordship's heir-apparent; and Philip Henry Abbot, born June 10, 1802.

* It appears that the members of parliament for this borough took *wages* from their constituents as late as Queen Elizabeth's time.

† By statue 26 Henry VIII., Colchester was one of those towns which were to be taken and accepted for sees of bishop's suffragan to be made in England. There were never more than two consecrated for this place, who were William Moore, rector of West Tilbury and Bradwell, and vicar of Walden, consecrated October 20, 1536, who died in 1540; and John Sterne, B. D., vicar of Witham, consecrated November 12, 1592, who died in February, 1607.—*Cromwell's Colchester.*

BOOK II

His lordship's father, the Rev. John Abbot, D.D. rector of the parish of All Saints, Colchester, and some time fellow of Baliol College, Oxford, was born at Shaftesbury, and baptized there September 4, 1717. He died April 29, 1760, having had issue, by Sarah his wife, daughter of Jonathan Farr, son of the Rev. Thomas Farr, M. A., vicar of Long Wittenham, Berks, (which Sarah married secondly, Jeremiah Bentham, Esq. who died September 27, 1809, aged seventy-six, and was buried in Westminster Abbey,) two sons; viz. John Farr Abbot, Esq. of the Inner Temple, London, who died without issue at York, September 22, 1794, aged thirty-eight, and was buried in the cathedral church there, having married Mary Pearce, grand-daughter and surviving descendant of William Pearce, Esq. brother of Zachary, lord bishop of Rochester, and dean of Westminster, (which Mary died at Naples, December 11, 1793, and was buried in Westminster Abbey;) and Charles, the present Lord Colchester. His lordship was appointed, in 1801, to the offices of secretary of state, chief secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and keeper of the privy seal in Ireland. He filled, with ability and judgment, the office of speaker of the house of commons, from 1802 to 1817; and was representative in parliament for the university of Oxford, from 1806 to 1817.*

Trade.

The trade of Colchester, except its shipping concerns, like most other inland towns, chiefly consists in the supply of the agricultural classes of the neighbourhood with manufactures in return for the productions of the earth, and in the mutual interchange of the necessaries and luxuries of life among its own population. But, formerly, this town was remarkable for its successful cultivation of a particular branch of the woollen manufactures, denominated the bay and say trade. Prior even to the statute of Edward the Third, it appears that this staple of the nation was made into cloth in this and various other parts of the country. But the rise and establishment of the woollen manufacture in this kingdom were promoted by the statute of this monarch, in 1353, which prohibits the exportation of wool; and which has been followed by acts for the same purpose, from the twenty-fifth of Edward the Third, to the seventh of George the Second. This town, no doubt, in common with every place at which the trade was in a degree established, felt the beneficial effects of the stimulus thus given: and, accordingly, both in the reign of Edward the Third, and Richard the Second, repeated mention occurs, in the oath book and court rolls, of woolmongers, cardmakers, combers, clothiers, weavers, fullers, &c.; giving evident proof of the existence of the clothing trade here, which from hence extended itself to

* Arms of Lord Colchester. Gules, on a chevron, between three pears, or, as many crosses raguly, azure; the whole within a single tressure of the second. Crest: out of a ducal coronet, or, an unicorn's head, ermine, armed, crined and tufted of the first, between six ostrich feathers, argent, quilled, or. Supporters: two unicorns, ermine, armed, unguled, crined and tufted or, gorged with a collar, azure, between two single tressures, gules, and chain reflexed over their backs, or. Motto: "Deo, patriæ, amicis"—to God, my country, and my friends.

the neighbouring towns and villages, as Coggeshall, Dedham, Langham, and East Bergholt.

Bay and say trade.

That branch of the trade called bay and say making was introduced by Dutch refugees, who settled at this and some other towns near our coasts in the reign of Elizabeth. Their number here was about two hundred; who, like their brethren, had fled from popish persecution in their own country. Although they approved themselves "very honest, godly, civil, and well-ordered people,"* and were therefore well received by the authorities of the town, and encouraged in the pursuit of their occupation by the queen's government; yet, for some time after their arrival, they were subjected to molestations from the meaner and more ignorant part of the populace, who refused to conform to the rules and constitutions established by them, and allowed by Elizabeth and her council, for the better carrying on their business. In the succeeding reign of James, the English weavers of the place not only made complaints against them to the privy council, but indicted and presented them at two several quarter-sessions of the peace, for "assembling themselves in a company and congregation in their hall without the king's subjects, and there making orders and setting fines upon his majesty's subjects, contrary to statute 21 Hen. VIII., and for using partiality and unjust dealing in their searches and orders concerning the new draperies." Upon which, the privy council interposed by an injunction, "that the said indictments and presentments should be no further proceeded in; nor the said strangers from henceforth in any such sort molested."†

* Letter from the bailiffs of Colchester to Queen Elizabeth's privy council, dated August 1, 1570.

† "A. D. 1580. The protection the Flemings had received on their first choosing Colchester for a residence, and the encouragement they had experienced in the ten years that had elapsed since their establishment, were the means of greatly increasing their numbers. The regularity and method of their proceedings, both in civil and religious matters, as well as what related to their manufactures, made them examples for imitation. They had formed themselves into a congregation or distinct body, and every one acknowledged as a member, had his name enrolled in a register. They were permitted to make orders and regulations for carrying on their trade, which gave them a degree of credit unknown before: they supported the poor and indigent of their own nation, not suffering them to become a burden to those whose hospitality had given them an asylum; and, for the purpose of religion, they had the church of St. Giles assigned them, wherein the doctrines of Luther were expounded by a minister chosen from among themselves. These liberties, far greater than what their own country afforded, tempted many, who had otherwise no rational motive, to leave their native soil and associate with their brethren thus established. Their numbers daily increased, and Colchester was upon the point of becoming a colony of Flemings, the congregation being unable to restrain their increase; and the bailiffs were obliged to issue a command that no stranger should, for the future, be permitted to reside in the precincts of the town without their special consent."—*History of Colchester*, vol. i. p. 118.

The congregation had a chapel and house for the minister, in Head-street, the wooden framework of the front and other parts of which were sent from Holland, cut and made ready to put together. It was a handsome building, of considerable extent. The front of what appears to have been the chapel, forms one side of a quadrangular court, occupied by the minister's house and various offices and out-buildings. On the window frame in front toward the street, the date 1677 appears, and a cipher including the letters S. R. B.

BOOK II.

James also granted them his letters-patent, dated October 17, 1612; in which he says, that the "privie councell being dulie informed by the justices, bayliffs, and other majistrates of the towne of Colchester, howe beneficiall the Strangers of the Dutche Congregation had been and were unto the saide towne, as well in replenishing and bewtifieing of it, as for their Trades which they daylie used there, setting on worke manie of his poore People and Subjects both within the saide town and in other townes and places thereabouts, and also of the orderlie and peaceable government of their Congregacion for matter of religion, withoute noveltie, division, or scandell.—His Majesty did ordeine, constitute, and establishe, that all Strangers of the Dutch Congregacion in the towne of Colchester then being, should and might from henceforth peaceablie and freelie use their Trade of Bay and Say making and other forreine Draperies,—and that no information should be accepted againste them, or anie of them, in anie courts or places of justice, for or concerning the exercise or execution of anie the premisses.—Further, his Majisty did give, graunte, and confirme unto the said Strangers of the Dutch Congregacion—that they should and might have, holde, and enjoye free lycence, libertie, and authoritie to continue and inhabitt, and to use and exercise as well their Trade of Baye and Saye making and other forreine Draperies, with theire accustomed meetings and orders for the avoyding of all fraudulent dealeings therein requisite for the upholding of the goodness, estimacion, and creditt of the stuffs made by them," &c.

The credit of the Dutch congregation was so great, that bays were purchased, without opening the packs, upon the bare inspection of their seals. Yet these were counterfeited at Halstead, as early as 1588; and not long afterwards in London; they were falsified in Colchester itself, by taking the seals from the superior, and affixing them to the inferior manufactures. These nefarious practices brought the trade into temporary discredit, and drew severe reproofs from the privy council in 1615. But the act, in the first year of the restoration of Charles the Second, for "regulating the trade of bay making in the Dutch Bay-hall in Colchester," in great measure prevented the recurrence of similar frauds. The war with Spain, in the reign of Anne, was the great occasion of its downfall; it languished from the peace of Utrecht until 1728, when the Dutch congregation, finding themselves unable to pursue it longer, dissolved their fraternity. Individuals, however, continued it with some spirit for about half a century afterwards.*

Oyster fishery.

The oyster fishery has always formed a valuable part of the trade of this town. Richard the First granted the burgesses the fishery of the river Colne, from the North

with the same date, is impressed on the brick work of other parts of the building. In the interior there is a staircase of oak, ornamented with carvings in a superior style of workmanship. This building has lately been handsomely fitted up as a bazaar.

* Cromwell, p. 200.

Bridge as far as Westnesse; and this grant was very amply confirmed to them by subsequent charters, especially that of Edward the Fourth. This fishery includes not merely the plain course of the Colne, but all the creeks, &c. with which it communicates, that is to say, the entire Colne Water, as it is commonly called. The burgesses of Colchester "have, and ever had, the full, sole, and absolute power to have, take, and dispose of to their own use, in such manner as they shall think proper, all oysters, and other fish, within the said river or water." But there are some parishes adjoining the water, whose inhabitants are admitted, upon licence from the mayor, to fish and dredge oysters therein; these are Brightlingsea, Wivenhoe, and East Donyland. For the better preservation of this privilege, courts of admiralty, or conservancy, have been customarily held on Colne Water; at which all offences committed within the limits of the aquatic royalty are presented by a jury, and fines exacted of the offenders. And in March, or April, yearly, proclamation is made near Mersey Stone, (which is within the jurisdiction of the town,) "that the river Colne is shut, and that all persons are forbidden to dredge, or take any oysters out of the said river, or the creeks thereto appertaining, on any account whatsoever, before the feast of St. Mary Magdalen, (July 22,) and then to come in and take licences." This is called setting (*i. e.* shutting) the Colne. Treasure-trouvé, wrecks, waived goods, and deodands in the river, have always belonged to the corporation.

A few years ago the silk manufacture was introduced, and a factory was erected by Stephen Brown, Esq., beside the river, not far from the castle. This business continues in a flourishing state. Malting is also an important branch of business here; and a malting-house, on an extensive scale, is now erecting by the river, below the Hythe, and near Wivenhoe. The malt distillery of Messrs. Bawtree and Savill is on the stream which divides the parishes of St. Giles and St. Botolph, and was erected in 1812, at an expense of upwards of 40,000*l*. Mr. S. Bawtree now resides in a neat and spacious mansion, recently erected near the site of the old house, (lately pulled down,) which was called White Hall; the modern building takes the same name. The spring which supplies the stream at present working the distillery, and which feeds also two other mills above, called Bourne and Cannick Mills, was attached, with the adjoining lands, which are tithe-free, to St. John's Abbey, and supplied that institution with fish; and at Bourne Ponds part of the old fishing-house is still standing, having been converted into a fulling mill.

Malt distillery.

The soil of the vicinity of Colchester being very favourable to the growth of vegetables and fruits, the town's supply of these articles is not perhaps exceeded by that of any other place in the kingdom, except London.

Soil.

The fairs are five in number: Midsummer fair was granted by Eudo, founder of St. John's Abbey, to the abbot and monks of that convent, to continue four days, from the 23d of June to the 26th inclusively. It is kept on St. John's-green, and the profits

Fairs.

BOOK II.

accrue to the lord of the manor of Montwick. This fair now commences on the 5th of July. Richard the First, December 8, 1189, granted a fair to the Lepers of St. Mary Magdalen, to be held two days, on the vigil and feast-day of St. Mary Magdalen, upon Magdalen-green, and the master of the hospital to receive the profits. It is commonly called Scalt-Codlin fair. St. Dennis's fair, for distinction generally called Colchester fair, was granted to the corporation by Edward the Second. In his charter, dated February 4th, 1318, he directed that it should be held on the eve of St. Dennis, St. Dennis's-day, (October 9,) and the six days following. Charles the First, in his second charter, ordered that it should be held only on the eve and day of St. Dennis, and the two days following. Anciently, the Sunday after St. Dennis's-day was accounted the chief day of this fair; but on March 17th, 1577, it was ordered that St. Dennis's-day should always be the chief day, or the Monday next after, if that day fell on a Sunday. It is kept in the High-street, where the booths used to remain (by sufferance) for the space of a fortnight. William and Mary, in their charter of 1693, granted a fair, to commence on the 12th of July, and to continue the two following days; but if the 12th fell on a Sunday, to begin on the succeeding Monday; and if it fell on a Friday or Saturday, to begin on the foregoing Thursday. It is held in a field on the Harwich road, near the remains of St. Anne's Chapel, and is called the New fair. King William's charter of incorporation of the tailors of Colchester, dated December 15, 1699, contains this clause: "And further, we do grant to the mayor and commonalty of the burrough and corporation of Colchester, and their successors for ever, that he, the said mayor, and his successors, may hold and keepe yearly for ever one fair or mart, in a certain place within the burrough aforesaid, neare St. Anne's, in the parish of St. James, for the buying and selling of all and singular live cattle, goods, wares, and merchandizes. To be begun and holden in and upon the second Tuesday in every month of Aprill, and to last and continue for the Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday then next following." This fair was commonly called the Tailors' fair, but is now discontinued.

Markets.

Anciently there were reckoned three market-days in the week, Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday, besides one on every second Tuesday. On Tuesday, a wool-market was held weekly for many years. Anciently, a market appears to have been held in Colchester daily; a custom to which, as far as regards fruits, vegetables, &c., the town has returned since the erection of the present commodious market-place. The day now distinguished as the market-day of Colchester is Saturday.

Springs and wells.

Colchester stands high on a sandy hill, yet is well supplied with water from springs and wells in various parts of the town; but these springs not being sufficient for all occasions, means have been adopted to bring water from springs at some distance. In particular, a fine spring, rising without the walls, in a meadow called Chiswell-meadow, in St. Mary's parish, was selected for partial accommodations of this nature

from a remote but uncertain period. In the year 1536, Robert Leche, one of the aldermen, and Thomas Nuthal, masters and governors of the guild of Jesus Masse, (kept in the parish church of St. Peter,) did, with consent of all the parishioners, by lease, grant "leave and full power to Henry Webbe, of the said parish of St. Peter, and to his heirs and assigns for ever, to have the head-spring, and concourse of water, rising in Chiswell-meadow, belonging to the guild of Jesus Masse aforementioned, to be conveyed for ever under, and through, the grounds of that meadow, unto the mansion-house of the said Henry Webbe, in North-street, within North-gate, paying to the aforesaid masters, and their successors, the yearly sum of fourpence at Michaelmass." When Windmill-field, adjoining to Chiswell-meadow, was let by the corporation, in 1620, to Thomas Thurston, one of the aldermen, liberty was reserved to lay pipes, or trunks, for the conveying of the water from Chiswell-meadow. Formerly, the cistern, or reservoir, into which the water was conducted from the spring, stood in the highest part of Chiswell-meadow; and from this cistern several parts of the town were supplied. But that site being found inconvenient, John Potter, Esq., who had been several times mayor of Colchester, undertook, in 1707, to remedy the defects complained of. A field adjoining the town-wall, belonging to the parsonage of St. Mary's, was adopted as the site of a new reservoir, upon lease from the rector, and with licence from the bishop of London, as patron of the rectory. The reservoir was erected, and subsequently another by the side of it; both together containing about two hundred and forty hogsheads. The water was forced into them from Chiswell-meadow through pipes laid under ground. In 1737, when "the owner of them being indolent, and more profitably employed; and his servant careless, and extremely dishonest; likewise the town growing poor, and not well able to pay; and, especially, this affair not having been settled, as it ought to have been, by act of parliament, they were neglected, and soon came to nothing; for, in 1738, the rector of St. Mary's (Mr. Morant) having given a small consideration to the lessee, took up the bricks of the cisterns, and therewith repaired the end of the parsonage-house," &c. It appears that the lease entered into by the rector in 1707, with John Potter, Esq., above mentioned, was void *ipso facto* from the first, being contrary to statute 13 Elizabeth; when, therefore, the subsequent owner did not find his account in keeping up the works, he could not be compelled to continue them. The present water works are a revival of the ancient plan of conveying water, for the service of the town, from Chiswell-meadow; a plan now adopted with the increased power and efficacy of the steam-engine. The revival took place in the year 1808, under the direction of the celebrated engineer, Dodd. The works are situated at the foot of the Balkon-hill. There are three reservoirs; two in the parish of St. Peter, the largest of which contains twenty-five thousand hogsheads, and the third on the top of Balkon-hill, in a plot of ground adjoining the garden of the parsonage of St. Mary's.

Water works.

BOOK II.

Paving and lighting.

The paving and lighting of this town are intrusted to commissioners, authorized by act of parliament, 51 Geo. III., to whom the inhabitants pay 1*s.* 3*d.* in the pound upon the annual rent of their houses. From the rolls in the reign of Edward the Fourth, it is apparent that paving must have been at least partially adopted in Colchester before the year 1473; for we find a person presented in that year for breaking up the pavement (*pavimentum*) in Wire-street. But the practice was not effectually established until 1623, in the reign of James the First, when an act was passed to compel, under certain penalties, the owners or landlords of all houses, estates, &c. within the town and liberties, to pave such parts of the streets, lanes, and ways, as lay and extended against their several properties. The commissioners meet for the despatch of business at the Moot-hall, on the first Monday in every month, at eleven o'clock. Upon them devolves not merely the superintendence of the town's paving and lighting, but also of its watching, cleansing, and improvement in general, besides that of the cleansing and improving the channel and navigation of the port and harbour.* In 1817 and 1818, gas-lights were introduced to the town by Messrs. Harris and Firman, chemists, in High-street.

Hospital.

Charitable Institutions. The Essex and Colchester General Hospital was commenced in the year 1819, from a fund provided by donations and the first payments of annual subscriptions, and the building was completed in 1820. It stands on the south side of the London road, in a healthy and pleasant situation, commanding a view of the country as far as Fordham. The edifice is a handsome plain building of white brick. The first general regulation of this hospital directs, that "the institution shall be open to the admission of patients, without limitation of county, district, or distance." The admission day is Thursday. The affairs of the hospital are intrusted to a general board of governors, who meet twice in every year; viz., on Thursday in Easter week, (which is considered the anniversary of the institution,) and on the second Thursday in November; and to a general weekly committee of governors, consisting of the president, vice-presidents, treasurers, all annual subscribers of five guineas or upwards, all benefactors of fifty guineas and upwards, and twelve other governors elected at the general board. The appointment of all the officers is in the election of the governors at large, and by ballot; vacancies being filled up at a special meeting, summoned by the weekly committee. No person is eligible to the office of vice-president who is not a benefactor to the amount of fifty guineas or upwards; and the treasurers, previously to their election, must be life-governors by virtue of their subscriptions. The donation of thirty guineas, or upwards, at one time, constitutes a life-governor; and the annual subscription of two guineas, a governor. The physicians and surgeons, who attend gratis, are entitled to all the privileges of governors.

* Cromwell's Colchester, p. 303.

CHAP. III.

Free-school.

The Free-school of Colchester originated in letters-patent of Henry the Eighth, dated November 12, 1539, which granted the revenues of the dissolved chantries in the chapel of St. Helen, and church of St. Mary's, to the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty, upon condition of their founding and endowing, with part of those revenues, this school. The yearly sum of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* was accordingly set apart by the corporation as the salary of a master. But this appropriation of the sum mentioned having been found, by inquest, to have ceased before the twenty-fifth of Elizabeth; and doubts having arisen of the validity of Henry's grant, as being made, not to the bailiffs and commonalty, (the style by which the town was incorporated,) but to the bailiffs, burgesses, and commonalty; the letters-patent were surrendered into chancery to be cancelled. Elizabeth regranted these revenues, with similar directions for the application of part of them, (such part being of the clear value of twenty marks or above,) to the endowment of a free-school: for whose foundation she further granted her special licence, ordaining, that the choice of the master should be in the bailiffs and commonalty, and their successors for ever; that the bishop of London, and dean of St. Paul's, and their successors, might make statutes and ordinances for the government of the master and scholars, visit and oversee the school, and all and singular the messuages, lands, &c., assigned by the bailiffs and commonalty for its maintenance, and cause the same to be employed in the maintenance and support of the said school, &c. About ten months after this grant, the bailiffs and commonalty erected and endowed the school; within which they appointed that there should be "sixteen free scholars taught and instructed in the art of grammar for ever;" assigning for its maintenance, messuages, lands, and tenements, to the yearly value of twenty marks, and above, as by the letters-patent they were directed. After reciting the corporation's original foundation deed, Morant remarks, "The reader hath undoubtedly observed, that the messuages, lands, tenements, &c., wherewith the school was endowed, and valued then at twenty marks, were all 'assigned, limited, layd out, and conveyed, for the maintenance of the said free-school, and the schoolmaster thereof for the time being, for ever;' and not a pension only, or annuity, granted or reserved out of them for that use. Consequently, the master was entitled to the whole and extended profits of those messuages and lands, &c. But when the rents came to be raised, though he had an unquestionable right to every part of them, he was, notwithstanding, forced to sit contented with his twenty marks: and the magistrates of the town (as honest as other corporate bodies) put the overplus into their own pockets, or at least into their common stock. Thus the matter continued till King William's reign; when complaint being made of the same to Dr. Henry Compton, bishop of London, his lordship filed a bill in chancery against the mayor and corporation in Michaelmas term 1696, and, on the 31st of October, 1698, obtained a decree. Still the matter remained unsettled; so that it was above fourteen years,

BOOK II.

from first to last, before the bishop could bring it to a final issue. At length the mayor and corporation were prevailed upon to part with the management of the school revenues, and to put them into other hands, in trust, that they should permit and suffer the master of the said free grammar-school in Colchester for the time being to have, possess, and enjoy the messuages, &c., and to take and receive the rents, issues, and profits thereof, to his own use." The whole estate was let, in Morant's time, for 45*l.* per annum; but it at present produces about 140*l.* per annum.* The celebrated Dr. Samuel Parr was master here in 1779. A scholarship in St. John's College, Cambridge, is appropriated to this school.

National schools.

The National Schools are an extension of the original plan of a charity school, instituted about 1708 or 1709, which contained, in 1760, thirty-five boys and fourteen girls; who were "taught and clothed, but not boarded." From the colour of the children's clothing, the institution acquired the name of the blue school. Its incorporation with the system promoted by the founders of national schools in Colchester, so enlarged the extent of its benefits, that, in 1824, the number of children in the school was: boys, two hundred and fifty; girls, one hundred and forty-eight; total, three hundred and ninety-eight.†

Lancasterian school.

The Lancasterian School, in More-lane, occupies the building which was formerly the chapel of the society of Independents, who, on their removal to Lion-walk, used this building for a charity, called the green-coat school; and it has since undergone some alterations, and is divided into two large rooms, one of which contains boys and the other girls, who are taught on the plan invented by Mr. Lancaster. This

* In the original statutes, made by John lord bishop of London, and Mr. Alexander Nowell, the celebrated dean of St. Paul's, dated in the twenty-ninth of Elizabeth, there are the following directions: That "the schoole master shall not have in the same schoole, at any time togeather, above threescore schollars, and if it shall happen to be above that number at any time, the schollars that pay for their schooling, and do last come to the same schoole, shall be removed and refused afore any of the free schollars." That "the said schoole master, when any place of any of the said free schollars shall be voyd, shall, within fourteen days at the furthest, give knowledge thereof to the bailiffs of the said town of Colchester, to the end they may supply the same place, or places, with others, upon pain that the said schoole master shall forfitt to the said bailiffs for the time being, to the use of the poor of the said towne, for every such free schollar so wanting, and not knowledge thereof given as aforesaid, ten shillings of lawfull money of England." But the corporation at present rarely exercise the right of appointment vested in them by the foundation-deed of the school; the free-burgesses themselves being generally satisfied to pay the moderate sum accruing to the master from each scholar. There are, however, occasionally some scholars on the foundation, appointed by the mayor, &c.

† "Of these, sixty-six boys and forty-two girls were clothed by the trustees of the blue school; and a considerable number of each sex by the committee of the national school, as rewards for merit, both with respect to creditable attainments, and regularity of attendance at the schools. The number of children to be clothed by the committee this year is forty, constituting an aggregate of one hundred and forty-eight children, who are clothed as well as educated by this institution.

"Receipts for this year, 321*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.*; payments, 280*l.* 14*s.* 5*d.*; balance in hand, 41*l.* 3*s.* 3*d.*

"One 50*l.* share (of mortgage) ordered to he paid off, from the accumulated profits of work done in the girls' school, and now deposited in the savings-bank. Exclusive of this sum of 50*l.*, from 5*l.* to 6*l.* annually have accrued from the girls' work, and been expended on themselves."

establishment gives education to two hundred boys, and one hundred girls, (including Sunday-school children,) and one hundred of each receive clothes. The institution is supported by voluntary subscription.

Alms-houses.

The best endowed alms-house in Colchester is Arthur Winsley's Hospital, the founder of which gave the following directions in his will, dated the 28th of March, 1726: "Item, I give all that my farm with the appurtenances, lying and being in the parish of St. Botolph, in Colchester, called the brick-house,—the house for an habitation of twelve ancient men, that have lived well, and fallen into decay, to be made into twelve convenient apartments, at the discretion of the trustees hereafter mentioned; and I give 500*l.* for the making the said apartments commodious; and I give the rents of the said farm towards the maintenance of the said twelve poor men. And I give—&c. &c.—towards the farther maintenance of the said twelve men. And my will is, that no poor man under the age of sixty years be admitted into any of the said apartments, nor none be admitted, but who give bond of 50*l.*, with two good sureties, not to take alms of the town during their stay there. And further, my will is, that each of the poor men shall, out of the rents of the said farms and house, have 2*s.* 6*d.* paid them every week; and, once in every year, one chaldron of cole. And my will is, that no prophaine person, given to swearing, drinking, or any other vice, be admitted; and if any of them be found so guilty," or, "be contentious, and disturb the peace of the rest, or be guilty of any undecent acts, they shall be lyable to be discharged by the trustees. The said twelve apartments I will to be a low room, a chamber, and a garret, and a garden, to every dweller.—I also give out of the said rents 10*s.* yearly, to be paid to a good preacher chosen by the trustees, to preach a sermon to the said poor men every New-year's day. And I give 20*s.* every year for a dinner to the poor men, or any of the trustees that will be there every New-Year's day; except it fall on the Lord's-day, and then I will that the said sermon and dinner be on the Monday, the day following." This charity is now extended to eighteen alms-houses, each inmate being paid 7*s.* 6*d.* weekly, and provided with coal. As, by the regulations of the original foundation, it does not allow of the continuance of such poor women as may survive their husbands, some alms-houses, forming a neat brick edifice, were erected and endowed a few years since, expressly for their reception, by an opulent member of the society of Friends, Mr. John Kendall, assisted by subscriptions. The original building was erected in 1791, and is conveyed to seven trustees, from John Kendall and Ann his wife, for the purpose, primarily, of receiving the widows, of sixty years of age or upwards, whose husbands die in Arthur Winsley's charity; and secondly, other women, well recommended, of the age of sixty or upwards, who enter under an engagement to quit, if required, for a widow from Winsley's hospital. The trustees afterwards, in 1806, enlarged it, by another building, exactly corresponding, and very nearly adjoining; and the poor women have been

BOOK II.

partly supported in this second building by annual subscriptions. There have been various donations and benefactions since the death of Mr. Kendall.

Ralph Fynche's Hospital, or alms-house, is a more ancient foundation. Ralph Fynche was a brewer, and lived at the foot of the Balkon-hill. In his will, dated the 31st of July, 1552, he desired his executors to complete some buildings commenced by him in St. Nicholas parish, "for four almes houses for four poore folke to dwell in:" the occupants to be "impotent and poore inhabitants, men or women, dwelling in the parish of St. Nicholas, and being of good name and fame:" any of the kindred of the founder, "being in poverty, and desiring to dwell in any of the said houses, to have the preference of any other." For the maintenance of these poor people, he granted to his executors for the time being, and to "four of the most chief and auncient inhabitants within the said parish of St. Nicholas," (whom he styled governors of the four poor persons, and who were to nominate their successors from the said parish for ever,) a yearly rent of 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; from which they were to pay 6*d.* weekly to each of the four poor persons, and for their own pains therein to take every year 6*s.* 8*d.* The overplus of the rent to be employed for fuel wood for the poor persons, by the disposition of the governors, for ever. This charity is now under the management of four trustees. None but widows are elected; their number is four, and they receive, each, a weekly allowance of 1*s.* 6*d.*, and one chaldron of coals annually. The yearly rent of 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, with which the houses were originally endowed, has not been received for many years. In 1787, Mr. Henry Dobby left by will 100*l.*, which was augmented by the Rev. Mr. Halls, to enable the trustees to purchase 200*l.* stock, three per cents. In 1799, Mr. Charles Great left by will 200*l.* In 1805, the charity began to receive the annual sum of 5*l.*, left by will of Mr. John Lyon; and in 1811, by will of Mr. John Moore, 36*l.*

John Wenock's Hospital, or alms-house. Mr. John Wenock, bay maker, of Colchester, having in his lifetime built a row of houses in Hog-lane, in the parish of St. Giles, did, in the year 1679, settle those houses in trustees for the habitation and benefit of six poor people, whom he ordered to be such ancient and orderly poor persons as receive no alms or collection from any parish whatsoever; unless, after such time as they are placed there, they should, by reason of age or sickness, become disabled to maintain themselves out of his allowance. He vested in his trustees an annuity, or yearly-rent charge, of 41*l.*, issuing out of his messuages or tenements in the parish of St. Peter. This charity, like Arthur Winsley's hospital, has been enlarged, so that it now accommodates twelve persons, who are all females.

There are several other alms-houses in the town, the endowments of which are not now discoverable: those of Lady Mary Darcy, who lived in Holy Trinity parish, in the reign of Charles the First, and built her alms-houses in Eld-lane, in the

same parish; and George Sayer, Esq., whose erection dates in 1570, alluded to in his epitaph:

"A monument he made for ever to remain,
"For ayde to poor and aged wights, which are oppressed with payne."

Work-houses.

The idea of an institution for the employment as well as the maintenance of the poor (the workhouse of modern times), was sometimes united with that of the structures called hospitals; or buildings were erected as hospitals in an extended sense; their objects being, "the settinge of such poore to worke as are able, and the releivinge of such poore, lame, and impotente people as are not able to work,"—as expressed by the constitutions of an edifice erected in Colchester in 1612. A still prior erection, called "The poore-house and hospital in Colchester," was built in 1594: "and, for the relief of the poor therein, the guardian and keeper of the same did, by protections by him and his deputy, collect the benevolence of good people in sundry places; and gave bond for the employing of the money so collected for the relief, behoof, and use of the poor in that hospital." In March, 1697, the corporation presented a petition to the house of commons, in which they represented, that the poor "did daily multiply, and idleness and disorders amongst the meaner sort of people here, for want of workhouses to employ them, did daily increase, to the great charge of the petitioners, (who already paid one half part of the rents of the lands and tenements they occupied towards their maintenance and relief:) and finding that, for prevention of such like abuses and disorders in the city of Bristol, an act of parliament was lately granted, for erecting workhouses, employing their poor, and for maintaining and upholding the same, which the petitioners were sufficiently informed proved to their great benefit and advantage; therefore they humbly desired leave to have a bill brought in for redress and relief of the corporation of Colchester, in like manner and form, and with as large and ample grants, liberties, privileges, and immunities, to and for the purposes aforesaid, as were lately granted to the said corporation of Bristol." Accordingly, the acts 9th and 10th William III. provided, "That from and after the 24th day of June, 1698, there should be a corporation, to continue for ever within the town of Colchester, and the liberties thereof, consisting of the mayor and aldermen for the time being, and of forty-eight other persons; to be chosen out of the honestest, discreetest, and most charitable inhabitants of the said town and liberties thereof, by the four wards in the town, *i. e.* twelve out of every ward, and of such other charitable persons as should be elected and constituted guardians of the poor of the said town, to be elected, at a court for that purpose to be held for every ward, by the votes of the inhabitants of such ward, or of the major part of them then present, and paying, or then rated at, one penny per week or more, in his own right, for or towards the poor-rate: which said mayor and aldermen, and

BOOK II. forty-eight persons so elected and constituted, should be, and be called, guardians of the poor of the town of Colchester. And for the better governing of this corporation, the mayor, aldermen, and guardians, or the majority of them, should meet yearly, on the 6th day of July, in the Moot-hall, to elect and constitute out of and from amongst themselves these several officers—a governor, deputy-governor, treasurer, and twelve assistants, to continue in their office for one year next ensuing, and no longer; and then new ones to be chosen. The governor, or deputy-governor, and in default of them six of the assistants, for the time being, from time to time, upon the second Thursday in every second month in every year, to hold a court of the said corporation in this town of one-and-twenty of the said guardians at least: which court was to have power to ascertain what sums of money should be raised for the maintenance and employment of the poor; so as that the same did not exceed what had been paid in this town towards the maintenance of the poor thereof in any of the three last years before the making of this act," &c. The very memory of this institution has now nearly expired in Colchester, every parish having its separate workhouse, and distinct assessment of poor-rates.

Charities. Sir Thomas White, Knt. lord mayor and alderman of London, did, in the year 1566, deliver and pay unto the mayor or burgesses and commonalty of Bristol, 2000*l.* yearly, to the intent that they should therewith purchase to themselves and successors, messuages, lands, &c. then of the clear yearly value of 120*l.* and more, to continue for ever for the equal benefit and advancement of twenty-four cities and large towns in England. This gift has been received several times by the corporation, and lastly, in 1793 and 1818.

Mr. Joseph Cox inserted a clause in his will to the following effect:—"Item, I doe appoint the summe of one hundred pounds to bee laid out by my executors, for the purchase of some freehold lands of an estate of inheritance in fee-simple in possession, of the cleare yearely value of five pounds per annum at least; the yearely rents and profits thereof I doe give and bequeath for ever to the poore of the parish of St. Mary on the Wall, in Colchester, where I was borne, to bee paid and distributed unto and amongst the said poore, by and at the discretion of the churchwardens and overseers for the poore of the said parish, upon the feast-day of the birth of our Lord Christ yearely for ever. And I doe appoint that until such purchase can be conveniently had, my executors shall pay to the poore of the said parish of St. Mary on the Wall, in Colchester aforesaid, upon the feast-day of the birth of our Lord Christ yearely, the summe of five pounds, the first payment whereof to begin and bee made upon the feast-day of the birth of our Lord Christ next comeing after my decease." On his death, in June, 1689, the trustees for the poor of the parish of St. Mary purchased with his legacy two plots of land in that parish, to hold to them and their heirs, upon trust that they shall for ever

permit the churchwardens of the parish of St. Mary at the Walls to receive the rents and profits of the said premises, to be yearly distributed upon Christmas day, among poor people of the said parish who do not take collection. The lands were lately exchanged for lands in St. Michael Mile-End, which produce 40*l.* per annum.

Mr. Jeremiah Daniell inserted the following clause in his will, dated October 26, 1695.—" Item. I further give and bequeath to my nephew Jeremy (Daniell) before-named, all that field or parcel of land called Cockerill's croft, with a chase way to the same belonging, leading to a pond called Hangman's pond, being by estimation twenty acres or thereabouts, lyeing in St. Giles's parish in Colchester: upon this condition nevertheless, that the said Jeremy, his heires or assigns, shall from the time of my decease every yeare yearely for ever disburse and lay out the summe of ten pounds of lawful money of England every yeare upon sea-coales, and the said sea-coales soe bought to bee delivered as hereafter followeth, viz. To the poore people of St. Peter's parish in Colchester as many coales as amount to the summe of three pounds; to the poore of St. Giles as many as amount to the summe of three pounds; to the poore of St. Buttolph's as many as amount to forty shillings; to the poore of the parish of St. Maries at the Walls in Colchester as many as amount to forty shillings. But my will and minde is, that the charges of measureing and carriage to deliver the said coales into the parishes where they are bequeathed, shal be included and paid as parte of the tenn pounds, and not to bee charged upon or borne by my cozen Jeremy, his heirs or assigns, over and above the said tenn pounds. And my minde and will further is, that the churchwardens of the four parishes last named should every yeare have the oversight, ordering, and divideing the said coales, every one in their owne respective parishes, to those persons they think have most need. And if my nephew Jeremy, his heires or assigns, shall, at any (time) after his or their haveing the land in possession, neglect or refuse to lay the said coales in yearely as aforesaid, I then hereby impower and give strength to the churchwardens of the said parishes to whom the coales are bequeathed, in conjunction together to enter upon the said lands called Cockerill's croft, and to take the rents and profits thereof, until full restitution bee made by the said Jeremy, his heirs or assigns, to the respective parishes to whome any thing appertaining to this bequest shall be due, together with the full charges they shall be out for such seizure, according to my true intent and meaning in these presents, and such seizure soe often to bee made as occasion is given by the neglect or refusal of the said Jeremy, his heires or assignes, as above expressed." This gift is disposed of in coals among the poor of St. Mary's, St. Peter's, St. Giles's, and St. Botolph's, yearly, in succession.

Lady Creffield's gift to the poor of Holy Trinity is contained in the following words, being part of the codicil to her will, dated October 23, 1734. " I give to the

BOOK II.

poor of the parish of the Holy Trinity in Colchester three pounds a year, which is to be paid and distributed to them by the minister and churchwardens; and to be paid yearly for ever out of the rents and profits of my dwelling-house, on Christmas day in each year. And, for default of payment, that distress may be made for the same."

Mr. John Lyons, in 1803, gave to the poor of the parish of St. Nicholas twelve three-penny loaves, to be distributed weekly for ever: he also bequeathed 50*l.* for the support of the meeting-house in Almshouse-lane; and 5*l.* annually to the methodist chapel; and 5*l.* annually to their poor.

Lost charities.

The following gifts having been lost, are no longer available:—Lady Judde's gift to the bailiffs and commonalty of Colchester, of 100*l.* to buy wool, yarn, flax, &c.—Mr. Hunwick's gift of 300*l.*, to be paid by his executors to the bailiffs and commonalty of Colchester.—Mr. William Turner's gift of a capital messuage, &c. and a piece of a coal yard.—Mr. Thomas Ingram's gift to St. Peter's, of 100*l.* to the bailiffs and commonalty, the interest to be distributed quarterly.—Mrs. Agnes Dister's gift: "She did appointe certen money to be given yerely to the poore of St. Peter's, at the feast of Penthecost."—Robert Franckham's gift of 13*s.* 4*d.* out of a tenement and six acres of land in West Bergholt, for the poor inhabitants of the parish of St. Nicholas.—Mr. Wegg's gift of 40*s.* a year for ever, for old decrepit poor persons dwelling in the parish of St. Nicholas.—The gift of George Gilbert, Esq. to All Saints.—John Brewode's gift to All Saints: John Brewode, of Great Horkesley, Gent. enfeoffed, in the year 1498, William Tendring, Esq. and others, in some estates, for the repairs of this parish church.—A gift to poor widows, in St. Botolph's and St. Giles's parish, of 2*l.* 12*s.* from a certain messuage and lands, known by the name of Longs and Londons.—A grant to the parishes of St. Botolph and St. Mary Magdalen, of the sum of 10*s.* yearly.—Gifts to St. Leonard's, by Mrs. Lowe, 40*l.* Mr. Thomas Hawes, 10*l.*; Andrew Steward, 10*l.*; Mr. Caleh, 10*s.* yearly; Jeffry Langley, 1*l.* yearly; John Braxted, 5*s.* yearly.—Sir John Swinerton's gift to Lexden, of a sum of 5*l.* 4*s.* yearly.

Bishop Harsnet's library.

Dr. Samuel Harsnet, archbishop of York, by his will, proved June 8, 1631, gave to the bailiffs and corporation of the town of Colchester all his library of books, on condition of their providing a decent room for their reception, that the clergy of the town, and other divines, might have free access to them for the purposes of perusal and study. Various additions to this library were from time to time made by individual benefactors. The library has now been many years kept at the Castle. It contains the fine Antwerp Polyglot Bible, and a copy of Hesychius, with MS. notes by Isaac Casaubon. The books are in the custody of the Castle Society Book Club, an institution originated by Charles Gray, Esq. of this town, and which is now nearly of a hundred years' standing. The society hold their meetings every Wednesday

Castle library.

afternoon, in the Library-room at the Castle, which they rent of the proprietor, Charles Round, Esq.*

Medical society.

The Colchester Medical Society was instituted in 1774, for discussing medical and surgical subjects. It has four meetings in the year, in April, June, August, and October.

Philosophical society.

The Colchester Philosophical Society, "for the promotion of scientific and literary pursuits," was instituted May 3, 1820. It has a house in Queen-street, where a large and commodious lecture-room is fitted up, and a museum and library are collecting. By the laws of this society, it consists of a patron, vice-patron, ordinary, honorary, and corresponding members, together with subscribers. Ordinary members pay a subscription of one guinea per annum; the officers, consisting of a president, four vice-presidents, a treasurer, curator, librarian, and two secretaries, are chosen annually, together with a council, from the ordinary members; the council is composed of eight ordinary members, in addition to the officers. The members meet regularly at the society's house on the first Wednesday of every month, at seven o'clock in the evening: a general annual meeting to be held on the first Wednesday in May. Every member must deliver an original essay, or lecture, in his turn, on any subject comprehended in the rules, or be subjected to a fine for neglecting so to do—religious and political subjects to be excluded.

Botanical and horticultural society.

The Colchester and Essex Botanical and Horticultural Society was instituted in 1823. In its plan, it unites a nursery with a botanic garden, calculating and proposing, that in a few years the profits of the former will be fully adequate to the expense of the latter, and that, consequently, the annual subscriptions will be no longer required. The place selected by the society is peculiarly suited to their purpose: it consists of eight acres and a half of land, formerly occupied by the monastery of the Grey Friars, at the north-east corner of the town, the ancient wall of which forms its boundary in those directions; and its elevated situation, commanding an extensive and varied prospect, highly beautiful and interesting. There is a fine piece of water, well adapted to the cultivation of aquatic plants; and every necessary arrangement has been made to render this equal in usefulness and beauty to similar institutions in our own or other countries. The society is to consist of not more than two hundred proprietors, and an unlimited number of subscribers; there shall be a patron, vice-patrons, president, and vice-presidents, a treasurer or treasurers, and an honorary secretary, and curator. The time of admission to the garden is from six o'clock in the morning till nine in the evening, from April to October, and from eight till five during the remainder of the year.

Society for promoting Christian knowledge.

The Colchester District Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge was formed

* A subscription library, called the Colchester library, was established in 1803, and is kept at No. 56 in High-street.

BOOK II.

November 30, 1810, in union with the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, then of Bartlett's-buildings, and now of Lincoln's-Inn Fields, London. Since its establishment, it has distributed Bibles, Testaments, Prayer-books, and religious books and tracts, amounting in all to more than 12,000.

Bible society.

The Colchester and East Essex Auxiliary Bible Society was instituted July 8, 1811. It has seven branch societies, and twenty Bible Associations, connected with it. The number of Bibles and Testaments it has distributed amounts to 25,732. The annual meeting is in the month of October.

Prayer-book society.

The Colchester and East Essex Prayer-book and Homily Association was formed in August 1820. It has no anniversary, but the committee meet in January, April, July, and October.

Missionary societies.

The Colchester and East Essex Church Missionary Association is in aid of the London Church Missionary Society for Africa and the East: it was formed March 12, 1816, and has at present seven branch associations in connexion with it. The committee meet quarterly for the transaction of business, in the months of January, April, July, and October; the annual meeting is in May.

The Colchester Wesleyan Branch Missionary Society was instituted in 1815, and includes several neighbouring villages. The anniversary is generally held in October.

The Colchester Branch London Missionary Society was formed in 1816.

Religious tract society.

The Colchester Auxiliary Religious Tract Society, in aid of the London Religious Tract Society, was instituted in June, 1810. The business is conducted by a committee, who meet once a quarter. Since its formation, considerably more than 100,000 tracts have been issued from its depository. This institution is chiefly supported by dissenters; its annual general meeting is held in September.

Society for the Jews.

The Colchester and East Essex Auxiliary Society for Promoting Christianity among the Jews was instituted in 1817. It divides the several contributions into separate funds, appropriated to different purposes, viz., the general fund, the Hebrew Testament fund, the missionary fund, the school fund, and the Palestine fund. The committee assemble for business in February, May, August, and November; the anniversary is held in July.

Sunday-school and Tract association.

The Colchester Association of Sunday-school and Religious Tract Society, for Ireland, was formed January 7, 1825. The societies in the sister kingdom, and this association, mutually assist each other; the one supplying instruction, through the medium of gratuitous teachers; and the other, elementary books for the same purpose.

Society for relief of poor clergy, &c.

To this list of religious charities may, with propriety, be added: The Society for the Relief of Poor Clergymen and their Widows and Children, in Essex, and that part of Hertfordshire which is in the diocese of London. It was incorporated in 1747, and possesses a funded capital of more than 6,000*l.*; its yearly receipts and expenditure amount to more than 1000*l.* sterling, the total number of subscribers

exceeding nine hundred. The annual meeting is on the second Thurday before St. John the Baptist.—The Benevolent Medical Society, for Essex and Herts, for the relief of distressed medical men, their widows, children, and orphans, was instituted in 1786, and has been extensively useful. The annual district meeting is held at Colchester, on the second Monday in June.—The Colchester Benevolent Society, established in 1789, for the relief of the sick and afflicted poor, appoints nine gentlemen annually as stewards, to visit from time to time deserving objects, ascertain their wants, and afford them relief; and secondly, it assumes the character of a mendicity society, furnishing its members with tickets, to give, instead of money, to travelling beggars, referring them to a person appointed for that purpose, who registers their cases, and upon receipt of tickets takes them to a member of the sub-committee, when, after due inquiry, such relief is ordered as may appear requisite: or if imposture be discovered, the culprit is punished—.The Colchester Lying-in Charity, for the relief of poor married women, was established in 1796. The management is vested in a committee of ladies, who meet quarterly, in March, June, September, and December.—The Colchester Female Friendly Society was instituted in 1808, for the relief of the industrious, afflicted, distressed, and aged, who need assistance, particularly females, as well as to afford clothing for the female and infant poor. This society is conducted by a committee of twelve ladies.—The Colchester Lion Club Charity was established above seventy years ago, for the relief of poor persons of every age, and of both sexes, under all cases of distress.—The Colchester General Blanket Society was instituted in 1821, for the purpose of lending blankets to the resident poor during the winter months.

Medical and other benevolent societies.

Dissenter's Chapels.—The first dissenting congregation in Colchester was formed by two ministers of the town, who had been ejected from the established church by the operation of the act of uniformity, the Rev. Owen Stockton, A. M. rector of St. James's, and the Rev. Edmund Warren, vicar of St. Peters. Their first meetings were in a large room in the Castle, and they continued to meet there till the death of Mr. Warren; soon after which, the meeting-house in St. Helen's-lane was erected, and opened in 1691; the first minister being the Rev. Daniel Gilson, whose father had been ejected from the church of Great Baddow. When Mr. Gilson became advanced in years, he had as an assistant, the Rev. John Tren; of whom an account is given in Clarke's Lives, and in Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial; and of whose character, as a preacher, a favourable opinion will be formed by the perusal of a volume of excellent sermons which he published. After his death numerous ministers were appointed, none of whom continued many years; but about the year 1796, the Rev. Isaac Taylor became the minister, who continued till his removal to Ongar, in 1810, when the Rev. Joseph Herrick was appointed, whose religious opinions seem to have been highly offensive to a majority of the society; for we are informed that, after

Dissenters chapels.—Presbyterians.

BOOK II.

a bitter contest of conflicting opinions, Mr. Herrick was violently ejected, by the unroofing of the building, in 1816. Since which time, religious worship has been conducted here on the principles of unitarianism.

Independents.

Independents. The first society of this denomination had their meeting-house in More-lane, and their new meeting-house, in Lion-walk, was erected in 1765: it is a handsome polygonal brick building, surrounded by a spacious burying-ground. In 1816, this erection was much enlarged, and is now calculated to contain a congregration of nine hundred persons. The first minister was the Rev. John Crisp, who was succeeded, in 1775, by the Rev. Giles Hobbs; on whose death, in 1808, the Rev. J. Savill was appointed. The present minister is the Rev. H. March.

The independent chapel in St. Helen's-lane was erected in 1816, and enlarged in 1824: the officiating minister is the Rev. Joseph Herrick, whose friends and supporters separated themselves from the society of the old meeting-house in this lane. This new society has considerably increased since its establishment.

Baptist chapel.

The Baptists have their chapel in Eld-lane, near that of the Independents; the minister is the Rev. George Francis.

Wesleyan methodists.

The society of Wesleyan Methodists have a large and commodious meeting-house in Maidenburgh-street: it is a brick building of a polygonal form, erected in the year 1759, and rebuilt in 1800. It is capable of containing from seven to eight hundred persons. This chapel was founded in the time of the late celebrated John Wesley, and was the first in the county belonging to that connexion.

Society of Friends.

The christian society of Friends have a meeting-house in East Stockwell-street, and formerly occupied St. Helen's chapel. Upon examination of the records of the present meeting-house, it appears that it was used as a dwelling-house till the year 1671, and then purchased by this society, and converted into their place of worship; it was altered, and repaired, in 1801, when the old meeting-house was disposed of. This society appear to have been formerly more numerous, than at present, at Colchester. "By the record of their monthly meetings, we learn, that in 1659, there were twenty-five burials; and from 5th month, 1665, to the 7th of 10th month, 1666, ninety-eight Friends died of the plague. In 1675, there were thirty-one deaths; in 1708, thirty-two; and in 1726, twenty-two. Of marriages, there were sometimes seven in the year; and in one year, fifteen births are recorded."*

There is also a meeting-house on St. John's-green, opposite St. Giles's Church; the tenets of this society are allied to both the baptist and independent persuasions.

* Collectitia, vol. i. No. 1.

PARISHES IN THE LIBERTIES OF COLCHESTER, AND WITHOUT THE TOWN.

1. Lexden. Of these more distant parishes, this is the largest and most populous, and lies west of the town; bounded on the east by St. Mary's, and parts of the Holy Trinity, St. Peter's, and Mile-end; on the north by Mile-end, and part of West Bergholt; and on the west and south, by Stanway, and part of St. Mary's. The village is most pleasantly situated about a mile from Colchester, the London road passing through it. Lexden. There formerly stood three remarkable crosses in this parish; Crosses. the first was at the top of Lexden-hill; it was built of brick and stone, and is frequently referred to in ancient writings: this was called Stone Cross. Lamb's Cross stood on the Aldham road, at the four ways, one of which leads to Newbridge. Pedder's Cross stood on the heath at the turn of the lane which conducts to Gosbecks. Ancient intrenchments may yet be traced on Lexden-heath, which have Roman antiquities. been in some places nearly obliterated by the enclosure and cultivation of this district. Learned writers on this subject are agreed in believing these to be remains of the Castra, Castella, and Præsidia mentioned by Tacitus as placed about the ancient Colonia-Camulodunum.* These works might be traced for several miles some time ago, particularly towards Mersea Island. They also extended east towards Colchester; what is called Hollow-lane, besides the common, being part of them: and from thence they extend to the London road; corresponding portions are also perceivable on the northern side of the river, and cross the London road at the extremity of the heath, on the west, proceeding northerly to that part of them which is called King Coel's Kitchen. In the year 1722, they were surveyed and measured by the Rev. Thomas Lufkin, and Payler Smith, Esq.; and by a perambulation of the liberties of the town, in 1563, it appears that these intrenchments were at that time named Grymes Ditch; which is the same name as is vulgarly given to Agricola's, or Antoninus' Wall in Scotland.†

The name of this parish is of uncertain origin: in Domesday book it is called Lessendena, and stated to have been at that time a berewick or hamlet, in Stanway manor; but was some time afterwards made a distinct manor, and in the possession of Hubert‡ de St. Clare, whose only daughter became the wife of William de Langavalei, who was succeeded by William, his son; whose daughter Hawise,§ by marriage, conveyed the estate to John de Burgh, son and heir to Hubert, earl of Kent; from which noble family it was conveyed in marriage to Robert, Lord Fitzwalter, who died in 1328. Lord Fitzwalter. It continued in this family till Thomas Ratcliffe, Esq.,

* Tacit. Ann. 15, c. 32, and Vit. Agricola, c. 16.

† Camden's Britannia, Horsley's Britannia Romana, and Gordon's Itinerarium Septentrionale.

‡ He is named Hamo by some writers; Stowe calls him Hubert.

§ She was buried in the chapter-house of St. John's, in Colchester.

BOOK II.

Ratcliffe family.

married Anne, the daughter of Walter, Lord Fitzwalter, and had this estate with her. He died about the year 1440, and his son John succeeded, who, some time after, was knighted, and in the first of Henry the Seventh, 1485, was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Fitzwalter. But unfortunately engaging in a conspiracy in favour of Perkin Warbeck, in 1494, he was convicted of high treason, beheaded at Calais, and his estates forfeited to the crown; but his son, Robert Ratcliffe, was restored to his honours in 1505; his attainder reversed in 1509 by act of parliament; created Viscount Fitzwalter in 1525, and earl of Sussex in 1529. He died in 1542, and Robert, the last of the family, died in 1629,* the manor and estate having been previously purchased by Sir Thomas Lucas for his eldest son Thomas, born before marriage. He was knighted by King Charles the First, and lived here some time, but sequestered by the parliamentary committee during the time of the usurpation. On his death, he was succeeded by his eldest son, Charles Baron Lucas, in 1671. Having no seat, he converted a messuage in this parish, called the Tenter-house and Lady-yard, into a convenient mansion-house. His lady was Penelope, daughter of Francis Leke, earl of Scarsdale, by whom he had Anne, married to —— Carey, Esq., and was by him mother to —— Carey, Lord Falkland. Penelope, the second daughter of Baron Lucas, was married to Isaac Selfe, Esq., of Benacre, in Wiltshire, in 1690, and after having had seven children, died in 1701, at the age of thirty-eight, and was buried in Lexden Church. Her father, Charles, died in 1688, without male offspring; on which the title came to his brother Robert, who did not live to enjoy this manor, for Penelope, Lady Lucas, who had an estate in it for life, outlived him. A moiety of this manor being also settled on her daughter, Mrs. Selfe, the whole was sold soon after the death of that lady, in 1701, to Samuel Rawstorn,† Esq., and has since become the property of the Rev. I. R. Papillon.

Mots.

Mots was a subordinate manor in this parish, so named from a family living here in 1406. Clement Spice held it in 1485, and afterwards the Sayer family, till 1634, when it was conveyed by John Sayer, Esq., to James Lemyng, Gent., of Colchester, who married Mary, eldest daughter of Sir William Batten, Knt., and whose daughter Mary conveyed the estate, by marriage, to Sir Isaac Rebow.

Lodge.

Lexden Lodge, though now only a farm-house, is believed to have formerly been the residence of the Lords Fitzwalter, and other possessors of the manor; for here the manorial courts are yet held, and an ancient moat surrounds it. This house is very pleasantly situated in the fields, north of the London road.

Park.

The manor had anciently a very extensive park, chiefly on the north side

* The arms of Fitzwalter. Or, a fesse between two chevronels, gules.—The arms of Ratcliffe. Argent, a bend engrailed, sable. This manor was held by these two noble families in capite, by barony.

† The arms of Rawstorn. Per fesse, argent and gules, a tower triple-towered, of the first.

of the river, whose windings appear in that direction from the high grounds of Lexden. The comparatively small enclosure now called Lexden Park lies south of the road, and forms the appropriate grounds and plantations belonging to the elegant mansion-house of John Fletcher Mills, Esq., some time ago erected here by Mr. David Laing. There are some noble trees, and a fine sheet of water; and in the arrangement of the surrounding scenery, the varied and interesting features of nature have been carefully preserved. Opposite these grounds is the seat of John de Horne, Esq.; and on the same side, near the centre of the village, the rectory is approached from the road by an avenue, the front handsomely ornamented in the Gothic style, with an embattled parapet; a handsome brick house on the left-hand side of the road entering the village from London, most agreeably situated, with surrounding grounds and plantations, is the seat of —— Walker, Esq.; and several other capital houses are seen in the village, particularly the building erected by Lord Lucas, which has continued the residence of the lords of the manor to the present time.

Church.

The church is opposite to the rectory, and is a very handsome specimen of modern Gothic architecture, with a tower and spire leaded; the interior is extremely neat, having a convenient chancel, and at the west end a gallery for the singers, in front of which is the following inscription:

Inscription.

"This church was rebuilt on an enlarged scale, A. D. 1820-1821, by means of subscriptions amounting to 900*l.*, of a grant of 500*l.* from the Society for Promoting the Enlargement and Building of Churches and Chapels, and of a rate. It is capable of accommodating five hundred and twenty persons; and in consequence of the above grant, three hundred sittings, in addition to fifty formerly provided, are hereby declared free and unappropriated for ever.—The Rev. George Preston, M. A., Rector; Henry Hayward and James Tillett, Churchwardens."

There is a very elegant marble monument placed against the south wall, the base handsomely ornamented with sculptures; above which is an urn, with three female figures in relief, one of which holds a distaff: but the emblematical meaning of this group is not very apparent. Angelic figures holding inverted torches support a scroll, on which is the following: "Richard Hewett died the 25th of April, 1771, aged 37."

Population.

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of four hundred and fifty-seven males, and four hundred and seventy-five females; total, nine hundred and thirty-two.

Mile-end.

2. Mile-end, so called because a mile from Colchester, is bounded by Lexden on the west; by Great Horksley, Boxtead, and Langham, on the north; by part of Ardley, St. Botolph's, St. James's, and Greenstead, on the east; and by St. Botolph's, St. James's, All Saints, St. Nicholas, St. Martin's, and St. Peter's, on the south. It is of large extent, especially from north-east to south-west. A considerable estate of the corporation lies within this parish, granted them by Henry the Eighth, which was

BOOK II.

anciently called King's Wood, as being demesne of the crown and part of the royal forest. Also within the limits of this parish is the manor of Mile-end and Abbot's Hall, so called from its having belonged to the abbots and monks of St. Osyth; which, at the suppression, was granted to Thomas Cromwell, earl of Essex, and was afterwards in a branch of the Lucas family. John Lucas, Esq. died in 1556, and was succeeded in this estate by Sir Thomas Lucas, whose son, Sir Thomas, followed, and was succeeded by Sir John, created Baron Lucas, of Shenfield, in 1644; his only daughter was created Baroness Lucas, of Crudwell, in Wiltshire, in 1763, and, being married to Anthony de Grey, earl of Kent, conveyed this and other estates to that family. This lady died in 1700, and her son Henry became earl of Kent on his father's death in 1702. He was created Viscount Goodrich, of Goodrich castle, in Herefordshire, in 1706; earl of Harold, in the county of Bedford, and marquis of Kent; and, in 1710, duke of Kent. His sons dying before him, and leaving no children, his grace settled his real estates on Jemima, the heir of his daughter Anabella, married to John Campbell, Lord Viscount Glenorchy, son and heir of John earl of Breadalbane, in Scotland, who died in 1727; and his lady was married, in 1740, to the Hon. Philip Yorke, Esq., eldest son of the Right Hon. Philip Baron Hardwicke, lord chancellor of Great Britain, afterwards Earl Hardwicke. Lady Jemima was created Marchioness de Grey; and on the death of the duke of Kent, her grandfather, in 1740, she and her consort became possessed of the manors of Mile-end, Dilbridge, and Greenstead.

Baron Lucas.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Michael, is very small; it has a nave and chancel, with a wooden turret at the west end. The handsome mansion inhabited by the rector is beside the churchyard, and commands a fine view of Colchester.

The population of this place consisted, in 1821, of two hundred and thirty-two males, and two hundred and fifteen females; total, four hundred and forty-seven.

Greenstead.

3. Greenstead, corruptly Grinsted, is a name significant of its state anciently, when it was a green pasture, or uncultivated place. On the west it is bounded by part of St. Botolph's, of St. James's, the Hythe, and St. Giles's; on the south, partly by Wivenhoe and Elmstead; on the east, by parts of Elmstead and Ardleigh; and on the north, by parts of St. Botolph's and St. James's.

Godric, a free man, had possessions here in the time of Edward the Confessor; but at the time of the survey it was in four proprietorships; two of them the king had, and Eustace, earl of Boulogne, and John Fitz-Walerham, had the other portions. Three parts of this manor were in the possession of Eudo Dapifer, and given by him to the abbey of St. John, and the remaining portion was conferred on the canons of St. Botolph's, in the time of King Richard the First. After the dissolution of monasteries, this manor was granted by King Henry the Eighth to Thomas Cromwell, earl of Essex, on whose attainder it reverted to the crown. It was afterwards

purchased by Bernard Hampton, Esq. of Philip and Mary, in the year 1557. This gentleman's son, Leonard, sold it to Laurence Cockson, who, in 1563, sold it to Thomas Lucas, Esq., and it passed, as the manor of Mile-end Hall did, to the Right Hon. Earl Hardwicke.

The church, dedicated to St. Andrew, is very small, and has a square tower of brick. Church.

The population of this parish, in 1821, consisted of two hundred and forty-six males, and two hundred and sixty-four females; total, five hundred and ten. Population.

4. Berechurch, which properly denotes *a church in the corn-fields*, is almost literally the situation of this parochial edifice. Its name of West Donyland points out its relative situation to East Donyland, supposed from the Saxon *dun-land*, that is, hilly land: and this derivation seems the more likely to be correct, from the name having been anciently written Duniland. Bere-church.

This is a very small parish, bounded on the south by Abberton and Layer de la Hay; on the west by Stanway; on the north by St. Giles's and part of St. Botolph's; and on the east by part of St. Giles's and East Donyland. It was given by Eudo Dapifer to the abbey of St. John. A large farm within the parish, called Monkwick,* was always an appendage to this manor, and takes its name from having been more immediately retained by the abbot and monks to supply the wants of their house.

After the suppression of monasteries, the manor of West Donyland, with Monkwick, was let on lease, in 1543, to Robert Stephenie, of Stratford, gent., the reversion of which was granted, in 1547, by Edward the Sixth, to John Dudley, earl of Warwick, by whom it was afterwards given to Sir Francis Jobson,† who had the care of his children, and to whom he owed large sums of money. Sir Francis

* Wic, among other things, means a farm-house.

† The family of Jobson is of some antiquity in Colchester: Thomas Jobson, of Heslington, in Northumberland, was admitted a free burgess in 1462. He was one of the chamberlains in 1476, and one of the bailiffs five different years, from 1481 to 1499. His son Willliam was an alderman, and one of the bailiffs in 1521. Francis Jobson is mentioned in the oath-book in 1546, and was knighted previous to the year 1557; his marriage to Elizabeth Plantagenet, third daughter and coheir to Arthur Viscount Lisle, natural son of King Edward the Fourth, by Elizabeth Lucy, or Jane Shore, procured him court favour and great estates, chiefly from the spoil of the monasteries. He was not only knighted, but made master of the jewel-house, lieutenant of the tower of London, and appointed one of the visitors of the monasteries. He had by his lady, John, Edward, Henry, Thomas, and Mary, married to John, second son of John Moigne, of Witham. John Jobson, the eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Richard Pexall, of Beaurepair, master of the buck-hounds to Queen Elizabeth, by whom he had Pexall his son and heir, and two daughters. Edward, the second son of Sir Francis, married Mary Forth, daughter and heir of Edmund Markaunt, of Dunham Hall, in this county, by whom he had no children. His second wife was Mary, daughter of John Bode, of Rochford, by whom he had Mary and Elizabeth. The heralds are silent with respect to the issue of Pexall Jobson.—The arms of Jobson. Paly of six pieces, argent and azure; over all a chevron, ermine, between three eaglets, or; impaling quarterly of four, the first France and England quarterly; the second and third, or, a cross, gules; the fourth Mortimer: over all a bastoon sinister, azure.

BOOK II. made this the place of his residence; and, dying in 1573, was buried in the church of St. Giles. His two sons, John and Edward, were his successors here: Edward died in 1590, and left a son, who died young, and two daughters; his widow was married to William Gray, Esq., in 1595, and about the same time the manor was sold to Robert Barker, sergeant at law, and town clerk of Colchester: he died in 1618, and his posterity enjoyed this estate till 1718; when, on the death of Henry Barker, Esq. without surviving offspring, it was conveyed by will to Thomas Perry, who sold it to Knox Ward, Esq. clarencieux king at arms.

Hall. The other manor in this parish is Berechurch Hall. It was part of the demesnes of St. John's abbey, but was conveyed, by the monks of that house, to Sir Thomas Audley, lord chancellor of England, by whom it was given, by will, in 1544, to his brother, Thomas Audley, Esq. The next proprietors of this family were successively three of the same name, till 1572, when it came to Robert Audley, Esq., who, in 1624, was succeeded by Sir Henry Audley, Knt. Thomas was his son and heir, and was succeeded in these possessions by his younger brother, Henry Audley, Esq., who died, without surviving offspring, in 1714.* His widow, on this occurrence, gave up Berechurch Hall into the possession of James Smyth, Esq. who had a mortgage upon it, redeemable, but which remained unredeemed by the Audley family. Mr. Smyth died without issue, and left this, with other great estates, to an unborn son of Sir Trafford Smyth, Bart., his elder brother's eldest son. Sir Trafford died unmarried in 1765, when this and his other estates descended to his next brother, Sir Robert Smyth, Bart. son of the Rev. Robert Smyth.

Berechurch Hall was plundered at the time of the civil wars, and afterwards reduced to a farm-house; but was converted into a large and handsome brick mansion by the late proprietor. The interior possesses some good paintings, particularly several spirited productions of the celebrated Fuseli, of whom Sir Robert Smyth was an early patron. Sir Robert died at Paris in 1802, and there is an elegant monument to his memory near the communion table, and also of his lady, Charlotte Sophia Smyth, who died soon afterwards at Versailles. On Sir Robert's decease, his son, Sir G. H. Smyth succeeded to the family inheritance.

Church. The church, though of brick, has the appearance of great antiquity, the style of its architecture bearing a strong resemblance, in many parts, to that prevailing in

* This last of the Audleys was (says Morant) "a weak and wicked man," a slave to his vices; having wasted his estates, he was compelled to seek shelter from his creditors in the Fleet prison, where he died in 1714. He had been a long time parted from his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Philip Smythe, Viscount Strangford, in Ireland. A friend accidentally calling to see him, finding he was dead, and about to be put into a mean coffin, such as are allowed to the most despicable prisoners, wrote to inform his widow; who sent 80*l.* for his funeral, and he was conveyed to Berechurch, where he was buried. It has been remarked, as an instance of the instability of human grandeur, that there is not known to be an heir, or an individual of this family, now to be found.

the reign of Henry the Third: it is evident, however, that there have been some subsequent additions. It was a chapel of ease to Holy Trinity church, Colchester, until the year 1536: and, upon the dissolution of the monasteries, came into the possession of the Audley family and their successors, owners of the adjoining mansion, called Berechurch Hall. At the north-east angle of this church there is a chapel, belonging to the Audley family, containing various monumental inscriptions; among which is the following:

Monument.

"Henricvs Avdley, Eques Auratus, patris Roberti Honoratissimo Thomæ Domino Avdley, Baroni de Walden, Summoque Angliæ Cancellario, hæredis hæres, matrisque Katharinæ, Nobilissimo Thomæ, Domino Windsor, Baroni de Bradnam, filiæ, primogenitus; cui Anna conjux dilectissima, Hvmfredi Packington, de Chaddesley Corbet, in Agro Wigorn, Armigeri, cohæres, natos binos, Thomam, Henricvm, natasque, Katharinam, Mariam, Abigalem, pignora charissima, pulcherima, optima, mortalitatis memor, non ædes, (belli civilis furore dirutas,) sed hoc monumentum, vivus, extruxit, Anno Salutis MDCXLVIII."

Inscription.

Audley family.

Thomas Lord Audley, mentioned in this inscription, is understood to have been great-great-uncle to the Sir Henry Audley commemorated by the monument: his history is extraordinary. He was not descended from the ancient and noble family of Audley, or Aldithley, as might be imagined, but born of obscure parents at Earl's-Colne, in this county, in the year 1448. Being brought up to the law, his first preferment was town-clerk of Colchester, and in 1516 he was admitted a free burgess. In 1526 he was autumn-reader of the Inner Temple; and, through courtly influence, became speaker of the house of commons in the parliament that commenced its sittings November 3, 1529. Through his unwearied attentions to further every measure that could flatter or favour Henry the Eighth, he rose rapidly in the estimation of that prince, and became successively king's attorney for the duchy of Lancaster, a sergeant at law, king's sergeant, and chancellor of the court of augmentation. Upon the resignation of Sir Thomas More, he was constituted lord keeper of the great seal, May 20, 1532, and knighted: and on the 26th of January, 1533, made lord chancellor. For his zeal in promoting the dissolution of monasteries, he obtained from Henry, Christchurch priory, London; St. Botolph's priory; the Crouched Friars; and other large possessions in and about Colchester; and especially the great abbey of Walden. November 29, 1538, he was created Baron Audley of Walden, and at the same time installed knight of the garter. He died April 30, 1544, aged 56, and was buried in a new chapel he had erected at Walden. His descendant, by his elder daughter Margaret, whose second husband was Thomas duke of Norfolk, became earl of Suffolk and lord treasurer of England in the reign of James the First, and built that well-known stately pile at Walden, at the cost of 190,000*l.* which, in honour of his grandfather, he called Audley House. Having no

BOOK II. male issue, the eldest of his two surviving brothers, also named Thomas,* succeeded to the estates of Lord Chancellor Audley, and was seated at Berechurch. From him, as the inscription infers, Sir Henry Audley was lineally descended. He was knighted by Charles the First, and, as is also alluded to in the inscription, was a sufferer in the civil wars. His effigy, in white marble, of the natural size, lies on its right side upon the altar-part of the tomb, in complete armour, the head reclining on an helmet. It is finely executed, and the attitude remarkably life-like and easy; the details, particularly that of the warrior's glove lying carelessly upon the upper thigh, well imagined and expressive. A blazing urn was placed at the head, and another at the feet of the figure; but both are now lying where they stood erect originally. On the face of the tomb, below, kneel the two sons (the youngest bearing a scull) and the three daughters of the knight, all in high relief. Above is the tablet with the inscription, and over all the family arms.† There are four other memorials to different members of the family within the chapel, the floor of which is paved with black and white marble, and separated from the church by an iron palisade. Some years since, a robin, passing through an aperture in the door of the church, selected this quiet retirement for its nest, part of which is yet to be seen under the lower arm of Sir Henry's effigy.

THE POPULATION OF COLCHESTER, FOR 1692, 1801, 1811, 1821, AND 1831.

PARISHES.	1692.	1801.			1811.			1821.			1831.		
	Inhabitants.	Males.	Females	Total.	Males.	Females	Total.	Males.	Females	Total.	Males	Females	Total.
All Saints	288	147	215	362	130	211	341	163	242	405	167	271	438
St. Andrew, Greenstead	107	157	152	309	204	234	438	246	264	510	292	306	598
Berechurch	35	74	52	126	66	57	123	64	58	122	68	74	142
St. Botolph	506	733	973	1706	770	1212	1982	964	1166	2130	1176	1384	2560
St. Giles	663	493	613	1106	544	658	1202	610	716	1326	770	836	1606
Holy Trinity	189	187	238	425	213	270	483	232	289	521	269	343	612
St. James	420	449	609	1058	481	632	1113	590	675	1265	667	772	1439
St. Leonard.	343	264	386	650	362	468	830	419	425	844	483	500	983
Lexden	240	323	374	697	350	434	784	457	475	932	594	590	1184
St. Martin	279	296	381	677	331	391	722	390	453	843	448	587	1035
St. Mary	396	423	552	975	406	586	992	501	646	1147	570	744	1314
St. Mary Magdalen . .	28	162	375	537	191	283	474	231	240	471	214	235	439
St. Michael, Mile-end	94	159	140	299	169	171	340	232	215	447	247	230	477
St. Nicholas	333	389	467	856	411	504	915	439	541	980	470	565	1035
St. Peter	707	592	766	1358	613	828	1441	757	890	1647	810	1024	1834
St. Runwald	217	164	215	379	159	205	364	205	221	426	226	235	461
TOTALS	6845	5012	6508	11520	5400	7144	12544	6500	7516	14016	7471	8696	16167

*** In Domesday-book the account of Colchester is stated to be 400; by which Turner, in his History of the Anglo-Saxons, says we are to understand families or houses.

* It was a common custom, about this time, to give the same name to two and even three successive children of the family.

† The arms of Audley. Quarterly, or and azure, indented, an eagle displayed, or; on a bend dexter, of the second, between a frette, two martlets of the first.

BENEFICES AND CHAPELRIES IN COLCHESTER AND THE LIBERTIES.

R. Rectory. P. C. Perpetual Curacy. V. Vicarage. C. Chapelry. † Discharged from Payment of First-Fruits.

Parish.	Archdeaconry.	Incumbent.	Instituted.	Value in the King's Books.	Patron.
				£ s. d.	
All Saints, R.	Colchester.	W. M. Tucker	1827	Not in charge.	Baliol College, Oxford.
Berechurch, C.	. . . . .	Edward Crosse	1826	Not in charge.	J. Bawtree, Esq.
St. Botolph, P. C. . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .	. . . .	. . . . .	. . . . .
St. Giles, R.	. . . . .	J. W. Morgan	1818	†30 0 0	Rev. J. W. Morgan.
Greenstead, R.	. . . . .	Charles Hewitt	1797	5 0 0	Lord Chancellor.
St. James, R.	. . . . .	John Dakins	1799	†11 10 0	Lord Chancellor.
St. Leonard, R.	. . . . .	Robert Rede Rede . .	1826	†10 0 0	Bishop of London.
Lexden, R.	. . . . .	G. Preston	1804	12 0 0	Rev. J. R. Papillon.
St. Martin, R.	. . . . .	Mark H. Vernon . . .	1825	† 6 13 4	W. Smythies.
St. Mary, R.	. . . . .	Philip Bayles	1804	10 0 0	Bishop of London.
St. Mary Magdalen, V.	. . . . .	John R. Smythies . .	1807	11 0 0	Lord Chancellor.
Mile-end, R.	. . . . .	Philip Strong	1817	7 10 0	Countess de Grey.
St. Nicholas, R.	. . . . .	Peter Wright	1807	†10 0 0	Baliol College, Oxford.
St. Peter, V.	. . . . .	Samuel Carr	1830	†10 0 0	Rev. Ch. Simeon.
St. Runwald, R.	. . . . .	Jas. Thos. Round . .	1824	† 7 13 4	Ch. Round, Esq.
Trinity, R.	. . . . .	Peter Wright	1830	† 6 13 4	Baliol College, Oxford.

CHAPTER IV.

THE HUNDRED OF LEXDEN.

Lexden.

THIS hundred is bounded westward by Hinckford and Witham hundreds; eastward, by Tendring and Winstree; southward, by parts of Witham, Winstree, and Thurstable; and on the north by the river Stour, which parts the counties of Essex and Suffolk. Lexden is chiefly included in that district of the county whose soil is a dry gravelly loam, perfectly well adapted to the culture of turnips, and yielding large crops of grain in the wet seasons. The name is found variously written in records; Lessendena, Lassendene, Laxendena, Lexden. Originally this hundred was governed, under the king, by a sheriff, till Henry the Second granted it to Robert de Argillun, or Arguillion, who left four daughters: Isabell, mother of Adam de Cokefend; Ella, of Luke de Poynings; Margery, of Andrew de Saulkville, or Sackville; and Joanna, of Ralph Fitz-Bernard. It was next holden by the Gernon family. In the time of King John, Ralph Gernon held it in fee-farm of four marks per annum; and was succeeded by his son William, who died in 1258, and left this possession to his son Ralph, from whom it went to Sir William

Gernon family.

BOOK II.

Gernon, in 1327. John Gernon granted it, in 1350, to William, son of John Gernon, and Elizabeth his wife; and, in 1383, Sir John Gernon held this hundred of the King: he left, by Alice his wife, two daughters; Margaret, wife of Sir John de Peyton; and Joanna. Margaret had it for her property; and it was entailed upon her son, John Peyton, and Grace, his wife; then on Thomas and Robert, two of their other sons. Margaret Peyton died in possession of it in 1414, and was succeeded by her grandson Peyton. Robert Peyton, in 1536, sold this hundred of Lexden to Sir Thomas Audley, which possession was confirmed, by a grant from King Henry the Eighth, to him and his wife Christina, and the heirs of the said Sir Thomas for ever, of the rent, or white-farm, of four marks, issuing out of the said hundred, sheriff's turn, return of writs, with all fines, amerciaments, felons' goods, &c. within this hundred. He died in 1544, and this hundred was successively holden by his brother Thomas, till his death in 1577; by Thomas, his son, till 1572; Robert, till 1624; by Sir Henry Audley, Knt.; and Thomas Audley, Esq., whose eldest son succeeded; followed by his younger brother, Henry Audley, the last of the family, who died in 1714, having mortgaged this, among his other estates, to James Smith, Esq., of Upton; and his heirs or assigns hold it now under this mortgage, and have sometimes kept hundred courts at Stanway. The hundred court, for the payment of the ward silver, is called at Empford, otherwise Stanway Bridge; and its ecclesiastical jurisdiction is in the archdeaconry of Colchester.

Audley family.

Empford bridge.

Parishes.

There are the following parishes in this hundred; Coggeshall, Markshall, Feering, Pattiswick, Inworth, Messing, Eastthorp, Great Birch, Little Birch, East Donland, Wivenhoe, Stanway, Copford, Aldham, Marks Tey, Great Tey and Chapel, Earl's Colne, Coln Engain, White Colne, Colne Wake, Mount Bures, Fordham, West Bergholt, Wormingford, Great Horkesley, Little Horkesley, Boxted, Langham, Dedham.

Colchester a hundred.

The town of Colchester, enclosed within this hundred, is a hundred of itself.

Population.

The population of this hundred is stated to be nine thousand five hundred and seventy-two males, nine thousand six hundred and thirty-two females; total, nineteen thousand two hundred and four.

COGGESHALL.

Coggeshall parish.

This parish is about nine miles in circumference; the soil westward, toward Braintree, a strong loam on clay, requiring fallow for barley and wheat: at Oldfield Grange, a strong, stiff, wet loam, on a whitish clay marl, but not so heavy a soil as in the Roodings; and about the town of Coggeshall, in the vale, a very fine rich putrid loam, eighteen inches deep, on clay. The average annual produce per acre is, wheat, twenty-four bushels; barley, forty; oats, thirty-two; beans, twenty-four.*

Soil and produce.

* Last Agricultural Report.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by H. Adlard.

FELIX HALL, ESSEX,

THE SEAT OF LORD WESTERN

TO WHOM THIS PLATE IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.

Published by Geo. Virtue, 26, Ivy Lane.

Drawn by W. Bartlett

COGGESHALL, ESSEX.

CHAP. IV. Population.

The parish of Coggeshall is distant from Witham seven miles, from London forty-four, and contains five hundred and seventeen houses, and two thousand eight hundred and ninety-six inhabitants, of whom one thousand three hundred and ninety-one are males, and one thousand five hundred and five are females.

Town.

The town of Coggeshall is partly on low ground, bordering the river Blackwater, from which the other part rises, occupying the acclivity of a pleasant hill; and on this account, it is supposed to have been named Cogger Dall, or Sunny Bank, and in old deeds, Sunnendon.* It is forty-four miles from London, seven from Witham, and ten from Colchester. The market is on Thursday, and it has a fair on Whit-Tuesday. There are many good buildings; and the flourishing and extensive silk-manufactory of Messrs. Hall and Beckwith, with what remains of the ancient clothing trade, give this place some appearance of business and animation. Formerly, it was very much celebrated for the manufacture of a kind of baize of superior fineness, called Coggeshall whites; and many persons acquired great riches by this trade, of whom Mr. Thomas Guyon died, in 1664, possessed of nearly 100,000*l.* There are places of worship belonging to dissenters of various denominations: that of the Independents was enlarged or re-edified in 1810, and again enlarged in 1818; the Society of Friends have also a meeting-house; and there is a small community of the Baptist persuasion.

Markets and fairs.

Bridges.

Little Coggeshall is a hamlet separated from Great Coggeshall by the river. It is reckoned to be in Witham hundred, and was formerly a parish of itself, having two churches; but the two Coggeshalls are now incorporated. They communicate by three bridges: Little Bridge passes over the stream where there was formerly a mill, named Tye-mill; the meadow is called Tye-meadow: this bridge is maintained by contributions from the inhabitants of both parishes. Another bridge, near the site of the abbey, was built by King Stephen, and passes over an artificial channel, cut across grounds called the Upper Oziers: this has received the name of Long Bridge, and has three arches; it is kept in repair by the lords of the manor of the two Coggeshalls and fee-farmers and proprietors of the abbey lands. The third bridge passes over the river near the middle of the town, and is called Haresbridge: it is always repaired by the constables of Great Coggeshall. The court for the manor of Great Coggeshall is called at the shambles in the market-place, and is only a court-baron; that for Little Coggeshall is both a court-leet and court-baron, and is kept between the bridges in the hamlet. Both are holden annually on Whit-Monday. These courts have a fine certain, of two years lord's quit rent for freehold, called a relief; and two years lord's rent for copyhold.

Antiquities.

Mr. Morant adopts the opinion, "that Coggeshall owes its origin, as a town, to the abbey, which drew around it numerous inhabitants and dependents;" but other writers, and particularly Mr. Drake, suppose it to have been of Roman origin: the latter

* MS. I. Boys.

BOOK II.

endeavours to prove the Canonium of Antoninus to have been here.* Its distance, he observes, exactly answers to the numbers of the Itinerary, which places Canonium between Camulodunum and Cæsaromagus: the latter he supposes to be Dunmow, from which a military way runs in a direct line to Colchester. The opinion that Canonium was situated here may yet remain doubtful; but the coins and other antiquities found at various times in this vicinity, prove, beyond a doubt, that it has been the site of a Roman villa. In a grotto near the town, under ground, was found a phial with a lamp in it, covered with a Roman tile fourteen inches diameter, and also some urns with ashes and bones; one of these was of a beautiful colour, resembling coral, bearing the inscription, Coccili M., intended, as is supposed by Mr. Burton, for "Coccili Manibus:" to the manes of Coccilus. There have also been found Roman coins of the time of Antoninus; from which it has been supposed the contents of the urn were the relics of some Roman lord of this town of that period, and the name of Coggeshall may have been derived from this original.†

It is also related by Weever, that "In a place called Westfield, three-quarters of a mile from Coggeshall, and belonging to the abbey there, was found, by touching with a plough, a great brazen pot. The ploughman supposing it to have been hid treasure, sent for the abbot to see it taken up. The mouth of the pot was closed with a white substance like paste or clay, as hard as burnt brick; and when that was removed, another pot enclosed a third, which would hold about a gallon; and this was covered with a velvet-like substance, fastened with a silken lace; within this were found whole bones and many pieces of small bones, wrapped up in fine silk of fresh colour, which the abbot took for the relics of some saint, and laid up in his vestiary; but it was more probably a Roman urn."‡

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, Coggeshall was the property of Colo, a Saxon; and at the time of the survey was held by Eustace, earl of Boulogne: what he held included the manors of Great and Little Coggeshall, and nearly the whole of those two parishes, which descended to his only daughter Maud, who conveyed them, by marriage, to Stephen, earl of Blois, afterwards king of England, who founded an abbey here, and endowed it with this and other manors. On the surrender of this abbey, in 1538, it was granted by Henry the Eighth, with the manor of Coggeshall, and other estates, to Sir Thomas Seymour, brother of Edward, duke of Somerset, who, in 1541, exchanged these possessions with the king; and Queen Mary, in the first year of her reign, granted the manors of Great and Little Coggeshall, Home grange, a water-mill, and the fishery of the river, to Dorothy, the wife of Thomas Laventhorp, for life, if it pleased her majesty she should enjoy it so long. Afterwards this estate, with two woods, called Great Monkwood and Little Monkwood, became

* Archæologia, vol. v. pp. 131—142.

† Commentary on Antoninus' Itinerary, p. 230.

‡ Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 618.

the property of Sir Henry Bromley; and was, in 1604, conveyed to Cyprian Warner and others. Afterwards it passed to Augustus Mayhew, of the Mayhews of Colchester, of whom it was purchased by Nehemiah Lyde, Esq., of Hackney, who also bought the grange and dairy farms, Cardhall and Capons, lying in these parishes and Bradwell. He died in 1737, leaving an only daughter, married to Richard Du Cane, whose posterity have held these possessions to the present time.

Hovels. Hovels, called also Holfield, and Halvile, is the manor-house of Great Coggeshall, and formerly belonged to the abbey. It was purchased of King Charles the First by Thomas Aylett, who died in 1650, having previously sold this manor to Thomas Lovett, Esq., from whom it passed to Thomas Guyon, of this town, clothier, who gave it to his grandson, George Guyon, from whom it passed to his daughter Anne, wife of Thomas Forster, Esq., and to Mrs. Elizabeth Lennplow. The following estates also belonged to the abbey:

Bourchiers. Bourchiers, vulgarly Bowsers Grange, derives its name from the noble family of Bourchier, whose chief seat was at Stanstead Hall, in Halstead, and probably it was given to Coggeshall abbey by one of the family. In 1326 it was conveyed by John de Bucks to John de Bourchier, for 40 marks of silver; the estate at that time consisting of lands, tenements, and rents, and the yearly payment of two cocks, four hens, and four chickens; and in 1368 Robert de Bourchier obtained a charter of free warren here. It was, after the suppression in 1544, granted by King Henry the Eighth to Sir Clement Smith, of Little Baddow, whose son and heir, John, sold it, in 1561, to Robert Gurdon, from whom it passed to his son John, seated at Assington Hall, in Suffolk. The estate of Bushgate, or the Gatehouse farm, also passed along with it.

Oldfield Grange. Oldfield, or Holfield Grange, is reputed a manor, and has a pound for waifs and strays. It was sold by Mr. Gurdon to Henry Osgood, gent., and Anna his daughter was married to John Hanbury, Esq., a rich Virginia merchant, who made great alterations and improvements in the house and grounds. This elegant seat has continued to the present time the residence of the family.

Woodhouse. Woodhouse, an estate in this parish, and which also extends into that of Pattiswick, is the residence of the Mayhew family.

Little Coggeshall. Little Coggeshall, originally distinct from Great Coggeshall, was part of it given to the cathedral church of Canterbury, before the Conquest, by Earl Godwin, together with Stisted and Chich, in this county. This donation was made in the year 1046:*

* The deed was in these words: "Ego Godwinus et Wolfgith, concedente et consentiente Domino meo Rege Edwardo, donamus Ecclesiæ Christi in Dorobernia partem Terræ juris nostri nomine Stigetede et Coggashael in East Sexis, liberas ab omni seculari servitute, sicut ego a prefato Domino meo rege Edwardo et a Patre ejus hactenus tenui. Si quis eas a juré ejusdem Ecclesiæ abstulerit, auferat ei Deus gloriam suam." Ex. MS. in Bibl. Col. Corp. Cant.

BOOK II.

and at the time of the survey there were lands here belonging to the same cathedral, on which account this district is an exempt, or peculiar to the see of Canterbury, and subject in spiritual matters to the archbishop's commissary, the dean of Bocking, at whose court a sidesman is chosen every year, who pays six shillings and eightpence as an acknowledgment. Tedric Pointel also held lands here at the time of the grand survey, which he exchanged for Packlesham and Stanbridge. The only manor in this small parish is Little Coggeshall Hall. The house is near the river on the road to Kelvedon. In the time of King Stephen it was in the possession of Sir Thomas de Coggeshall, whose posterity continued for a long time in the enjoyment of considerable estates in this county. These were particularly Hoo Hall, in Rivenhall; New Hall, in Boreham; Sandon, Shem Hall, in Shaldford; Alresford Hall, Packlesham, Bemfleet Hall, Hackwell, Sturmere Hall, and their chief seat at Codam Hall, in Wethersfield. Ralph de Coggeshall, Knt., who died in 1304, held this manor partly of John Filiol, and partly of the abbots of Coggeshall and Westminster, and of William Atte Napleton; his son and heir, John de Coggeshall, held estates here in 1319, at the time of his decease; and the same were holden by John, his son, in 1361. Sir Henry de Coggeshall succeeded, and died in 1375; and Sir William, his successor, died in the commencement of King Henry the Sixth's reign, at Codam Hall, leaving four daughters, coheiresses: Blanch, married to John Doreward, Esq.; Eleanor, to Sir John Tyrell, of Herons; Margaret, to William Bateman, Esq., of Little Sampford; and afterwards to John Roppeley, Esq., and Maud, whose first husband was Robert Dacre, Esq., and her second, John St. George. John Doreward, who had this manor with Blanch the eldest daughter, was of Doreward's Hall, in Bocking; he was speaker of the house of commons in 1413, and died in 1476, leaving this estate to his son John; after whose death, it passed, by female heirship, to several possessors; and was purchased by Sir Robert Southwel, of Filiols Hall, in Kelvedon; upon whose death, in 1515, without issue male, this estate and Filiols Hall fell to the crown; and they were both of them granted to William Long, Esq. in 1539. His son, Henry Long, Esq., dying without children, they descended to his four sisters, of whom Dorothy, the eldest, remained ultimately the sole surviving heiress, and brought this estate, in marriage, to Thomas Cudmore, Esq., son of John Cudmore, Esq., barrister at law of Kelvedon. It afterwards remained in possession of this family till it was sold to —— Blackmore, Esq., of Lincoln's-Inn; from whom it was conveyed to Hugh Raymond, Esq., a director of the South Sea company. In 1558, this manor was united to the duchy of Lancaster; as also were those of Lacton, Bradwell-juxta-mare, Munden Hall, Stamford Rivers, Stanford Hall, Tracys, Brigges, and Piggesland there; Stapleford Tawney, and the lordships of Copped Hall, Epping, Dedham, Langham, and Claret Hall, in Ashen.

Drawn by W. H. Bartlett.

DEBDEN HALL, ESSEX.

THE SEAT OF SIR FRAS. VINCENT

TO WHOM THIS PLATE IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED

Drawn by W. H. Bartlett.

COGGESHALL ABBEY,

ESSEX.

Churches.

Of the two churches of Little Coggeshall, that built by the abbot for the monastery is entirely demolished; it stood near the river, in the field called the park, and was dedicated to the Virgin Mary. The other, dedicated to St. Nicholas, was built by the inhabitants of the hamlet, and the remains of it yet form part of a barn, near the site of the abbey. After the suppression, the abbey church was pulled down, and the bells, as tradition informs us, were removed to Kelvedon. The remains of the abbey are near the river in Little Coggeshall. Over a porch, in appearance more modern than the principal building, are the three letters B. R. A., and the date 1581.

Abbey.

This abbey, for Cistercian or white monks, was founded* in 1142, by King Stephen and Maud his queen: it was dedicated to the Virgin Mary. The queen, as heiress of the house of Boulogne, inheriting, among other great estates, this on which the abbey was erected, the foundation charter was in her name. She granted it an exemption from toll and other customs, in all the lands belonging to her and Eustace her son in England and Boulogne. King Stephen, her husband, and Eustace and William, her sons, likewise joined in the grant of the manor to the abbey, and other important grants. King John, in 1203, gave them leave to enclose their wood here, and convert it into a park; and King Henry the Third also granted them a license to enclose and impark extensive woodlands in Tolleshunt, Inworth, and other places, and also invested them with the privileges of holding a market weekly, and an eight-days' annual fair. This monastery was largely endowed by succeeding benefactors; and a chantry was founded in the church, to pray daily for King Edward the Third, Philippa his queen, and their children; for which that prince, in 1344, made them a grant of a hogshead of red wine, to be delivered in London by the king's gentleman of the wine cellar, every year at Easter. In 1407 a second chantry was founded here by Joan de Bohun, countess of Hereford, and others; this was richly endowed.

Great Coggeshall church.

The church of Great Coggeshall, dedicated to St. Peter, stands pleasantly on the highest part of the town, having a very agreeable prospect southward. It has a lofty nave and side-aisles, separated by elegant light clustered pillars supporting Gothic arches, and has a large tower of stone, with six bells. It is kept in an excellent state of repair, and a good organ was erected here, by voluntary subscription, in 1819.

The tithes of this parish belonged originally to the abbey, till Eustace de Faulconbergh, bishop of London, obliged the monks to allow part of them for the maintenance of a vicar, which he appointed in 1223, and endowed with a glebe of about twenty acres. After the suppression, the advowson passed from the crown to various proprietors, as did also the great tithes. The abbey being of the Cistercian order, the lands they held were, on that account, dicharged from payment of tithes, and are yet

* The MS. chronicle of the abbey fixes this date: it is in the Cottonian Collection in the British Museum, Nero. D. 2. "Anno 1142 facta est abbathia de Cogeshalia a rege Stephano et Matilda consorte sua qui etiam fundaverunt Abbatiam de Farnes, et Abbatiam de Louvillars, et Abbatiam de Feversham, qua corpora eorum humata sunt."

BOOK II.

reputed so, whilst in the hands of the owner; but when occupied by a tenant, they pay small tithes.

Chantries.

There were two chantries founded here; and also twelve obits, and an endowment for a lamp. One of the chantries was founded by several individuals, to maintain a priest for ever, to sing mass, and to assist in the service of the church. Thomas Paycock, Esq. founded the other with an endowment of five hundred marks, for the support of a priest, and six poor men, to pray and sing mass in St. Catharine's aisle, in this church, before the altar of St. Catharine, for himself, and his wife, and all his friends' souls. Some of the endowments of the obits were Goddard's garden, Rood's land, Vincents, an old chapel in the street, and an old house called the Yield, or Guildhall.

There is a handsome marble monument in the church, with the following inscription:—

Inscriptions.

"Sacred to the memory of the Honourable Robert Townshend, Esq., son of Robert Townshend, of this town, gent. He was an officer in the seven ever-memorable campaigns under the late glorious duke of Marlborough, and, at the time of his death, colonel in the king's first regiment of foot-guards, in which place, from faithful and approved services, he merited the valuable character of a brave and experienced soldier; the distinguished abilities of a gentleman he possessed in so eminent a degree, that the esteem he justly deserved, all who knew him liberally gave; and if any were wanting in that esteem, to him he was not known. Reader, may the particulars of his good character (as he himself would desire) live rather in thy imitation than his extra praises, and be thou an instance of his laudable worth and goodness. He died November 26, 1728, aged 46, lamented by many friends, by none more than his surviving brother, Mr. William Townshend, who erected this monument."

On a tomb enclosed by iron rails, is the following:—

"Hic jacet corpus Thomæ Guyon, gener. qui obiit. 24 Novembris, Anno Domini 1664, ætatis suæ 74. It was this benevolent gentleman who bequeathed 200*l.* to purchase land for a weekly allowance of bread to the poor."

The following is on a small marble monument:—

"Memoriæ sacrum Gulielmi Fuller, hujus parochiæ generosi, cujus animi probitas, morum integritas, in Deum pietas, erga socios equitas, omnibus qui illum reapse norint clarissime effulserunt, Morti cessit die Maii 15, Anno Domini 1748, ætatis 68.

"Hoc marmor nitidum tam charo capiti grates persolvens dignos Henricus Fuller, filius ejus superstes, humillime dat dicat dedicat."

TRANSLATION.

"Sacred to the memory of William Fuller, gent., of this parish, whose probity, integrity, piety, and equity, were conspicuous to all who really knew him.—He yielded to death on the 15th day of May, A. D. 1748, aged 68. His only surviving son, Henry Fuller, as an acknowledgment justly due to so dear a parent, humbly offers, devotes, and dedicates this monument."

On a black marble is inscribed:—

"Here lieth the body of Sir Mark Guyon, Knt., A. D. 1690."

In the north aisle there is an inscription, on a brass plate, to the memory of Thomas Aylett, of Lincoln's-Inn, buried here in 1638. The poetical lines that follow are either imperfectly inscribed, or not very intelligible in the composition. In the north aisle, a black marble bears an inscription to the memory of the Honourable Lieutenant John Grim, who served under the duke of Ormond, in Flanders, in the year 1714. And there are also numerous monuments belonging to the families of Carter, White, and Townshend.

Joan Smith, widow, of London, in 1601, gave by will 400*l.*, from the interest of which twenty marks yearly should go to the poor of Great Coggeshall, as her free gift for ever, by 5*s.* in bread, every Sunday to the world's end. Instead of the said twenty marks, a yearly rent charge of 15*l.* is granted out of the rectory and church of East Tilbury. Charities.

Thomas Guyon, Gent. in 1601, gave 200*l.* to purchase land, the yearly income from which should be given to the most honest aged poor of the parish of Great Coggeshall, in bread, every Lord's-day; and to this charity Sir Mark Guyon added 12*l.* a-year.

Samuel Crane, Gent., of Great Coggeshall, in 1609, left the rents of his messuages, in Stanham-street, to be given to the poor, in bread, on the 25th of December, yearly, for ever.

Thomas Paycock, clothier, in 1613, left by will 200*l.* to the poor of Coggeshall.

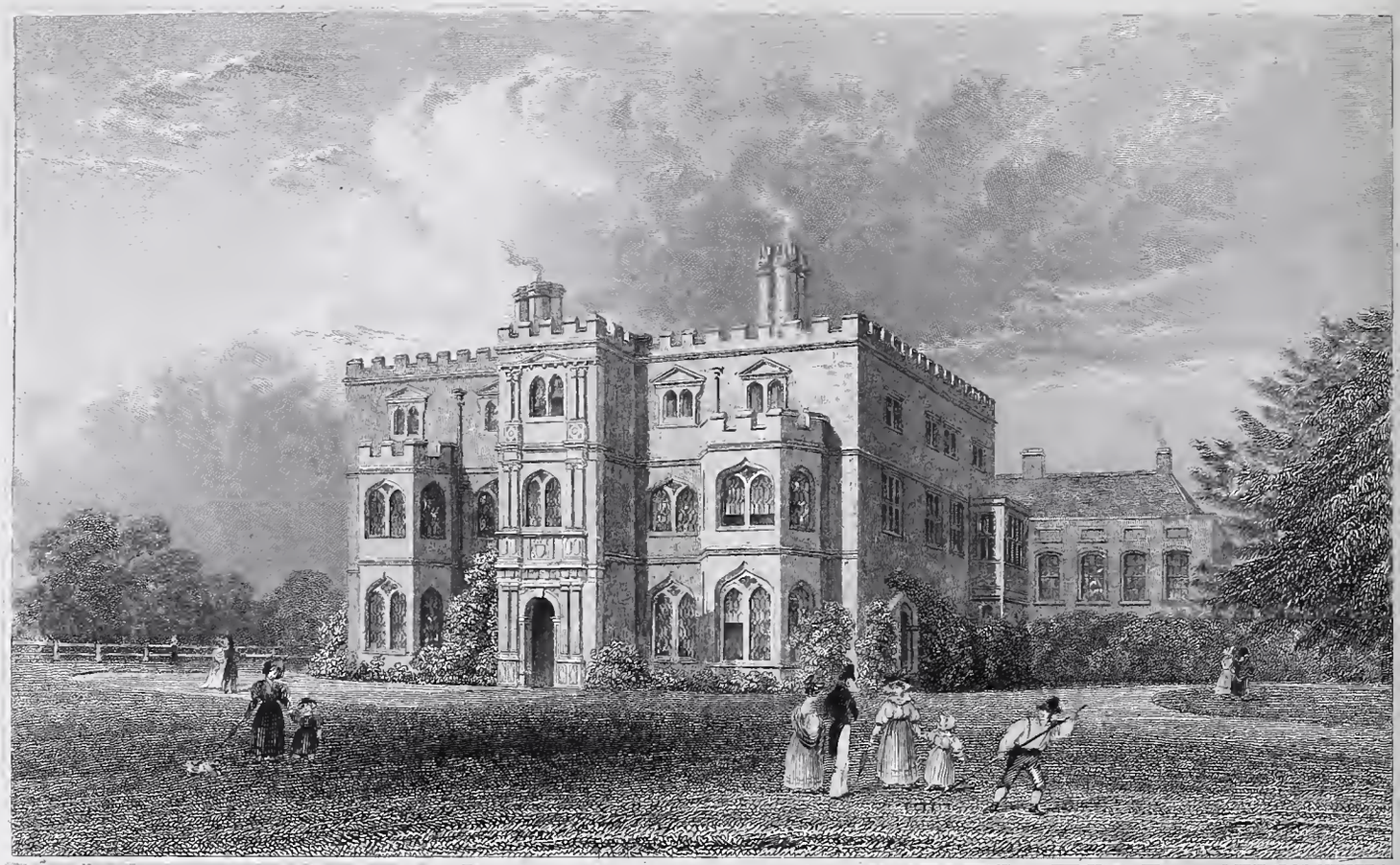
Sir Robert Hitcham, Knt. of Ipswich, by his will, in 1636, settled the castle and manors of Framlingham and Saxtead on the master and fellows of Pembroke hall, Cambridge, for the erecting a workhouse at Framlingham, "to set the poor of that place, Debenham and Coggeshall, on work first, and after them of other towns, if they see cause, and to provide a substantial stock for that end: to build one or two almshouses, consisting of six persons each, for twelve of the poorest and most decrepit persons; who shall be allowed 2*s.* a-piece weekly during their lives, and 40*s.* each, for a gown and firing, every year: to erect a schoolhouse at Framlingham, and appoint a master, who shall have 40*l.* per annum paid him to teach thirty or forty, or more, of the poorest children of Framlingham, Debenham, and Coggeshall, to write, read, and cast accounts, who, when fit, shall be allowed 10*l.* a-piece to put them out apprentices, at the discretion of the four senior fellows of the college." The children of Coggeshall were to be sent to Framlingham, but the distance rendering this inconvenient, lawsuits arose among the parties concerned; and it was appointed, by the parliament of Oliver Cromwell, in 1658, that the college should pay to the town of Coggeshall 150*l.* per annum, which sum should be paid to twelve trustees,

BOOK II. there appointed, at the Crow-cross, in Framlingham, on the first Tuesday in March, and first Tuesday in September, by equal portions; to be employed for a workhouse at Coggeshall, and for a schoolhouse there, for the teaching twenty or thirty poor children grammar, reading, writing, and accounts; for binding out apprentices; and for sending some of the grammar scholars to Cambridge, to the said college, as the trustees shall think fit. The master of the free-school to be chosen by the master and fellows of Pembroke hall with a salary of 20*l.* a-year.

There were formerly three unendowed almshouses near the churchyard; these have been pulled down; there were also two others at the end of West-street, given by Sir Mark Guyon.

Dr. John Owen, formerly vicar of Coggeshall, was a learned and voluminous writer, born in 1616, at Hadham, in Oxfordshire, of which place his father was vicar. At twelve years of age he was admitted into Queen's college, Oxford, and in 1635, attained the degree of A. M., but soon after disapproving the new regulations made by Archbishop Laud, the chancellor at that time, he was obliged, in 1637, to leave the university; when, taking orders, he became chaplain to Sir Robert Dormer, of Ascot, in Oxfordshire, and tutor to his eldest son. He was afterwards chaplain to John Lord Lovelace, of Hurley, in Berkshire. When the civil war broke out, he openly avowed the cause of the parliament, which caused his uncle to disinherit him. When Lord Lovelace joined the royal army, Mr. Owen went to London, and soon after joined the nonconformists. The earl of Warwick gave Mr. Owen the living of Coggeshall, where he soon left the Presbyterians, and formed a church of Independents. He was now sent for several times to preach before the parliament; and Cromwell was so pleased with him, that he took him to Ireland, where he remained about half a year; and soon afterwards, he was sent into Scotland, and remained about half a year in Edinburgh. He was then promoted to the deanery of Christ Church, Oxford, where he went in 1651, and Cromwell, being at that time chancellor of the university, nominated him his vice-chancellor. The following year he was created D. D. Dr. Owen enjoyed the vice-chancellorship five years, during which he conducted himself toward the royalists with the greatest moderation. On the death of Cromwell, he was removed, and at the Restoration was ejected from his deanery, when he retired to an estate he had purchased at Hadham. Lord Clarendon afterwards offered to prefer him, if he would conform, but he declined. He died at Ealing in 1683. His works were collected and printed in seven volumes, folio.

Obadiah Sedgwick, a person of some celebrity, was also vicar here, and James Boys, "remarkable," says Mr. Morant, "for the infinite number of sermons of his own composition he left behind him, and his Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles."



Drawn by W. Pardlett. Engraved by J. C. Armytage.

MARKS HALL, COGGESHALL ESSEX.

THE SEAT OF Mrs HONEYWOOD, TO WHOM THIS PLATE IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.

Drawn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by J. C. Armytage.

EAST VIEW OF RAYLEIGH CHURCH,

ESSEX.

MARKSHALL.

Markshall.

This parish is about four miles in circumference, eleven miles distant from Colchester, and two from Coggeshall. The situation is low, and the soil not materially different from that of Coggeshall. It is bounded by the parishes of Coggeshall, Pattiswick, Stisted, Halstead, Earl's Colne, and Feering; and is supposed to have been named from the family of De Merc, who held Mark's Tey, and other estates which received their name; particularly the manor of Merks, in Dunmow, in William the Conqueror's time, when this parish bore the name of Mercheshald, to which its present appellation bears some resemblance.*

In Edward the Confessor's time, this lordship was in the possession of Gudmund; and at the survey of Domesday it belonged to Hugh de Montfort, under whom it was holden by Nigell. The Montfort family did not long retain possession; for Robert, grandson of this Hugh, being of the party of Robert Courthose, in opposition to his younger brother King Henry the First, and being questioned for breach of his allegiance, obtained leave to go to Jerusalem, and left all his lands to the king,† who soon afterwards gave them to the noble family of Bohun, earl of Essex, whose chief seat was the honour of Rayleigh; but Hugh de Essex, constable and standard-bearer to King Henry the Second, conducted himself unworthily in an expedition which that king, in person, made into Wales, in 1163, throwing down the standard, and from cowardice running away, which so animated the Welch and discouraged the English, from an apprehension of the king's being slain, that the whole army was routed. For this high misdemeanour, being charged with treason by Robert de Montfort, and vanquished in a solemn trial by battle, he ought to have suffered death by law; but the king interposed, and sparing his life, caused him to be shorn a monk in the abbey of Reading, and seized all his estates.‡ This particular manor or lordship had been held, from the Conquest, of the honour of Haule, sometimes written Hageley, Hagenet, or Dovor Castle; but coming to the crown on Essex's forfeiture, it was granted in fee to a family surnamed, from the place, De Merkeshall, who were at first only tenants under the chief lords; but afterwards became persons of eminence. Nigell, who held under Hugh de Montfort at the general survey, was succeeded by his son Robert de Merkeshall, whose name is so written to a deed of Aubrey de Vere, about the year 1109;§ Roger de Merkeshall was his son, and held this estate of the honour of Hagenet in 1210 and 1211, and was succeeded by his son Herbert de Merkeshall, who was a considerable benefactor to Coggeshall-abbey:‖

* N. Salmon's History of Essex, p. 207.

† Ordoric, Vitalis, p. 823.

‡ M. Paris, ed. 1640, p. 99. Gervasii Dorob. Chron. col. 1380.

§ Monastic. Anglic. vol. i. p. 437.

‖ He had license, in 54 Henry III., to give that abbey sixty acres of arable land in Markshall.

BOOK II.

dying in 1274, he left two sons, Allan and Arthur; the first of these died unmarried. Arthur, succeeding his brother, left two sons, Thomas and John; but he was survived by his mother, Alice, who was married to John le Hunt, a second husband. She died in 1349, and Thomas de Markeshall was her heir; but died in the following year, and his brother John succeeded: he married Alice, who survived him, and held this manor in dower till her death, in 1375, and was succeeded by her son Thomas, who died in 1437; his son, of the same name, was the next possessor on record. In 1541, William Markeshall had license to alienate this manor, with appurtenances in Markshall, Feering, and Earl's Colne, and the endowment of the church of Markshall, to John Markeshall; and the latter, jointly with his wife, obtained a license, in 1562, to sell the manor of Markshall, with appurtenances, to John Cole; the Markeshall family having held these estates for nearly five hundred years, from the Conquest to the commencement of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.* William Cole, on the death of John, his father, in 1567, succeeded to these estates, which he sold, in 1581, to Edward Deraugh, Esq., whose grandson William, in 1605, sold Markshall to Robert Honeywood, Esq., of Charing, in Kent; and it continues in the possession of descendants of this family to the present time.

Honeywood Family.

This ancient family derives its name from Henewood, in the parish of Postling and hundred of Hene, in Kent, where they flourished soon after the Conquest.† William de Honeywood, of Honywood, in the county of Kent, lived in the reign of King Henry the Second. Of his three sons, Thomas, Richard, and John, Thomas succeeded to the family possessions, and left a son, Edwin de Honeywood, who lived in the reigns of Henry the Third and Edward the First; he was a considerable benefactor to Horton priory,‡ founded by Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, near Postling, as a cell to the abbey at Lewes. His wife was Amabilia, daughter and heiress of Nicholas de Handlo, of an ancient and noble family, the capital seat of whose barony was Billericay or Courtup-street, in Allington, near Honywood. This connexion brought several lordships into the family.§ The sons of Edwin Honeywood were Ralph, Paine, and John father of Nicholas. The two first were benefactors to Horton priory, especially Paine, who gave the monks lands of the annual value of nine pounds. Ralph, dying without children, was succeeded in the family inheritance by Paine, the second brother, whose son, Allan, died in the reign of King Richard the Second, leaving three sons, William, Robert, and John: each of these had a son named William, the eldest of whom married Catherine, daughter and heiress of Casebourne, an ancient family of the castle of Casebourne, in the parish

* Arms of Merkeshall. Argent, a bend dexter cotised sable, charged with a nebule, or unde, of the last; in the sinister quarter an etoile, sable, pierced argent.

† Genealog. per Jo. Philpot, Arm. ‡ Register of Horton Priory.

§ Arms of Handlo. Gules, three crescents, argent.

of Newington, near Hythe, in Kent:* by her he had Allan, father of Thomas de Honeywood, who married Mary, daughter of William Lovelace, Esq. of Bethersden, in Kent,† descended, by the mother's side, from the ancient families of Broxcomb and Pluckley, in that county. It does not appear that he had any children by this lady; but by a second wife he had five sons,—John, Robert,‡ Richard, Thomas, and William; and two daughters,—Alice, wife of —— Dalmington, and Joan. He was chosen baron of the cinque ports for Hythe in 1459, and died in the reign of Edward the Fourth. His eldest son, John, had two wives, by both of whom he had many children: his first wife was Agnes, daughter and heiress of Henry Marten, Esq. of Graveny, in Kent,§ who, by her large fortune, very considerably added to the Honeywood estates; for her mother Agnes was daughter and heiress of —— Boteler, of Graveny, who married the daughter and heiress of William Frogenhal, of Frogenhal, of the same county.|| By this first wife John Honeywood had John,¶ and four daughters,—Bennetta, wife of John Dryland; Isabel, wife of Christopher Lachford;

* Arms of Casebourne. Sable, two chevronels between three martlets, or.

† He was the ancestor of the Barons Lovelace, of Hurley, in Berkshire.

‡ "Robert was of All-Souls college, Oxford, in 1506, doctor of the canon law, archdeacon of Taunton, and prebendary of Windsor, where, dying in 1522, he was buried in St. George's chapel."—*Wood's Athen.* vol. i.

§ Arms of Marten. Argent, a chevron, gules, charged with three talbots courant, or, langued sable. Arms of Boteler. Sable, three cups covered, or, within a bordure of the second.

|| Arms of Frogenhal. Sable, two bars or, a chief, argent.

¶ John, the eldest son of John Honeywood, by Agnes Marten, his first wife, had his son and heir, John, who was one of the barons of the cinque ports for Hythe in 1547, 26 Eliz. He married Mildred, daughter of Sir John Hales, one of the barons of the exchequer, and had by her, Thomas; John; Christopher, who was thrice representative for Hythe in the parliament of Elizabeth; and four daughters, Bennetta, Mary, Mildred, and Joan: of these, the eldest was married to William Finch, of Coldwell, in Kent. Thomas, the eldest son, married Margaret, daughter of William Beddingfield, Esq., of Bellhaven, in Kent, and had by her an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Scott, Esq. of Scott's Hall, in Kent. Dying without male heir, he was sueeeeded in the chief of his estates by his next brother, John Honeywood, Esq., who married Jane, only daughter and heiress of Peter Heyman, by Mary his wife, daughter and co-heiress of William Tyrrel, Esq., of Beeches, in Essex. Their only daughter was Catherine, heiress to her grandmother, Tyrrel: she was married to Sir Edward Scott, K. B., of Scott's Hall. John Honeywood's second wife was Joan, daughter and heiress of ——— Perry, of Chatham, in Kent; he had by her, Thomas, and four daughters,—Margaret, married to Jonathan Carbell; Mildred, married to ——— March; Bennetta, married to Ralph, second son of William Heyman; and Jane, married to John Knatchbull. The son and heir, Sir Thomas Honeywood, Knt., married Jane, daughter of Edward Hales, Esq., of Tenterden, in Kent, by whom he had John; William, lord mayor of London in 1630; Edward; Robert; Thomas, a captain in the Netherlands; and Benoni. The daughters were Margaret, married to Thomas Boys, of Mercham; Priscilla, married to Robert Scott, brother to Sir Edward Scott; and Catherine, married to Thomas Taylor, of Willesborough. Sir Thomas Honeywood's second wife was Margaret, daughter of ——— Buller, of Shillingham, in Cornwall, by whom he had an only daughter, Thomasina, married to Francis Buller, son and heir of Sir Richard Buller. Sir John Honeywood, of Elmstead and Hene, eldest son of Sir Thomas, had two wives, but had children by Mary only, daughter of Thomas Godfrey, Esq., of Lyd, in Kent; these were, Edward, William, John, Elizabeth, Mary, Jane, and Catherine. Edward was created a baronet in 1660, and from him descended the baronet branch of the family of Evington, in Kent.

BOOK II. Mary, married to Vincent Boys, of Bunnington, and, after his decease, to Edmund Gayde, of Elmestead; and Jane, the wife of——Ferrers. John Honeywood's second wife was the daughter of —— Barnes, Esq. of Wye, in Kent, who was the mother of Robert, from whom the family of Markshall have lineally descended; and also of two daughters, Bennetta, first married to John Turney, of Brookhill, in Saltwood, and afterwards to Walter Moyle, of Buckwell, both in Kent; and Margaret, married to Edward Hales.

Robert, the younger son of John Honeywood, Esq. by his second wife, settled at Charing, in Kent, and married a rich heiress, Mary, the daughter of Robert Allwater, or Waters, Esq., of Royton, near Lenham; by her he had seven sons and nine daughters. Of the sons, Robert, the eldest, was the heir; Anthony founded an hospital at Lenham; Arthur married Elizabeth, daughter of John Spencer, Esq. of Chart-Sutton, in Kent, by whom he had four sons and six daughters; Isaac, a captain at the famous battle of Newport, in the Netherlands: of the other sons there is no account. The nine daughters were all married: Catherine, to William Flete, and afterwards to William Henmarsh; Priscilla, to Sir Thomas Ingeham; Mary, to George Morton; Anne, to Sir Charles Hales; Grace, to Michael Heneage, from whom were derived the earls of Winchelsea and Nottingham; Elizabeth, to George Woodward; Susan, to —— Rancham; Benedetta, to Henry Crooke; and Dorothy, to William Crooke. Their father died in 1576, and was buried in Lenham church. His wife, Mary Waters, survived him forty-four years, and dying at Markshall in 1620, in her ninety-third year, was buried beside her husband; but a monument was erected to her memory in the church at Markshall. Robert, their eldest son and heir, succeeded to the lordship of Charing, and, in 1605, having purchased this estate of Markshall, made it his chief place of residence. He pulled down part of the old house and built a handsome front, which was finished in 1609, as appears from an inscription in the great hall. By his wife Dorothy, daughter of John Crooke, LL.D., he had Robert,* to whom he

* This Robert was knighted in 1625, and married the daughter of Sir Martin Barnham, of Hallingborne, in Kent, and had by her twenty children, of whom, Robert was the eldest son; Isaac was killed at the siege of Maestricht; Benedict, a captain in the Low Countries; Vicesimus was the twentieth child. Of the daughters, Judith was married to John Shirley, Esq., and afterwards to Sir Thomas Pelham, Knt. and Bart. The eldest son, Sir Robert, was knighted in 1625, and succeeded his father: he preferred a military life, and was many years engaged in the wars of the Palatinate, in the rank of colonel, and was one of those gallant English volunteers who vigorously supported the cause of Frederick, king of Bohemia, father of the Princess Sophia: in this service he sacrificed a great part of his patrimony. In the civil wars of England, he took part with the parliament, and by means of his kinsman, Sir Thomas Honeywood, was made one of the council of state in 1659. In the retirement of his old age, he translated the History of Baptista Nani, a Venetian Patrician, from the Italian into elegant English, which he dedicated to his brother-in-law, Sir Walter Vane, Knt. This work was published in folio, in London, in 1673. He married Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Vane, the elder, treasurer of the household, and of the privy council, to King Charles the First; by whom he had Robert, Henry, Charles Lodowic, and thirteen other children. Charles Lodowic had two sons,—Robert, who succeeded

gave the estate in Kent. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Browne, Knt., of Betchworth castle, in Surrey, by whom he had six sons,—Thomas; Matthew, who married a daughter of Sir John Rivers, Knt. and Bart.; Peter; Henry; Michael, D.D. and dean of Lincoln;* Isaac; and one daughter, Hester, married to John Sayer, Esq. of Bourchiers Hall, in Aldham. Robert, the father, died in 1627, and his second wife died in 1631. Their eldest son, Sir Thomas Honeywood, succeeded to the estate of Markshall: he was born in 1586, at Betchworth castle, in Surrey, and knighted in 1632. His wife was Hester, widow of John Manning, Esq., an eminent merchant of London. This lady was daughter and heiress of John Lamotte, Esq., alderman of London; and had, by her first husband, three sons, who died before their father; and Elizabeth, the wife of Maurice Abbot, alderman and lord mayor of London, and brother to the two eminent prelates, George, archbishop of Canterbury, and Robert, bishop of Sarum. To her second husband, Sir Thomas, she bore seven children, of whom, Elizabeth was married to Sir John Cotton, Knt. and Bart. of Conington, in Huntingdonshire, son of the famous Sir Robert Cotton, founder of the Cottonian Library; two sons, Thomas, the eldest, and John Lamotte, who survived their father: the rest died in their infancy. Sir Thomas Honeywood was much celebrated in his time: during the civil wars he was of the parliamentary party, and for several years a principal member of the committee for Essex. In 1648, he commanded a body of militia at the siege of Colchester, and in 1651 was colonel of a regiment of Essex men, at the battle of Worcester. The same year he took the degree of LL.D., at Oxford,† and was in Oliver Cromwell's parliaments, as representative of Essex, by whom he was also advanced to be one of his lords of the other house.‡ He died in 1666, at Cotton House, in Westminster, in the eightieth year of his age. His wife, Hester, survived him many years, and dying in 1681, in the seventy-fifth year of her age, was buried by his side in the church at Markshall. She is said to have been one of the most remarkable persons of her time for piety, charity, and mental endowments.

Thomas Honeywood, Esq., the eldest son, succeeded his father, and died in 1672; his next brother, John Lamotte Honeywood, Esq., inherited the whole estate of this family, which was very considerable. In 1680 and 1681 he was member of

John Lamotte in the estate of Markshall; and Philip, who was bred to arms and became colonel of a regiment, general of horse, governor of Portsmouth, aide-de-camp to His Majesty, &c.; in 1744, he was created knight of the bath, on account of his bravery at the battle of Dettingen, and died in 1752, unmarried.

* He had his education at Christ's college, Cambridge, of which he was a fellow. During the civil wars he was in foreign countries seventeen years, and at the restoration was made dean of Lincoln, where he re-edified part of the cloisters, over which he furnished a library with valuable books. He was distinguished for charity, munificence and probity: he died in 1681, aged eighty-five, and was buried in the cathedral, where a monument is ereeted to his memory.

† Wood, Fasti, vol. ii., col. 97.

‡ B. Willis's Notit. Parl. vol. iii., pp. 264, 274.

BOOK II. parliament, and in 1691, sheriff for this county. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir William Wiseman, Bart., of Rivenhall, by whom he had no children. He died in 1693; and after his decease, his widow was married to Sir Isaac Rebow, of Colchester.

The Essex branch of the Honeywood family ceasing with John Lamotte, the next heir was Robert Honeywood, Esq., of Charing, who succeeded to the lordship of Markshall, and other considerable estates in this county and elsewhere. He was one of the deputy-lieutenants for Essex, colonel of a regiment of foot, and member of parliament in the time of King George the First. He married Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Sandford, Bart.; and on his death, in 1735, was succeeded by his son, Richard, who died without surviving offspring in 1755; John, the next succeeding brother, also died without children. Philip, the youngest, bred to arms, was with his uncle, Sir Philip, at the battle of Dettingen, where he was dangerously wounded, and again received a severe wound in the action with the Scottish rebels near Clifton, in Lancashire, in 1746. Afterwards he was, by gradual advances, raised to the rank of lieutenant-general of horse. On the death of his two elder brothers, and of his nephew, he succeeded to the family possessions in 1758. Markshall is at present the seat of Mrs. Honeywood.

The Hall. The mansion-house, which is a large and handsome building, is very pleasantly situated on rising ground, and near the church. It yet retains a large portion of the ancient fabric built by the family of Merkeshall, to which a very handsome front was added by Robert Honeywood, Esq., and various more recent improvements of successive proprietors have contributed to make it a most elegant and agreeable residence. At the entrance over the porch are carved several quarterings of the family arms;* and in the hall, on one side of the mantelpiece, are the letters R. H. O., and on the other side the date 1609, the time when this part of the building was finished.

Mrs. Mary Waters Honeywood. In the dining-room there is a fine old portrait of Mrs. Mary (Waters) Honeywood, in the habit of her widowhood, with a book in her hand: on her hat is inscribed "ÆTATIS SUÆ 70," and on the opposite side "ANO DNI. 1597." This extraordinary lady was born at Lenham, in Kent, and after having borne sixteen children to her husband, remained forty-four years a widow; and living to be ninety-three years of age, saw three hundred and sixty-three persons descended from her, of whom sixteen were her own children, one hundred and fourteen were grandchildren, two hundred and twenty-eight in the third, and nine in the fourth, generations. At one period of her life, Mrs. Honeywood became the victim of religious melancholy; and brooding

* Arms of Honeywood. Argent, a chevron azure, charged with a crescent, gules, between three hawks' heads erased, of the second. Crest, on a wreath, argent and azure, a wolf's head ermine, langued gules. Motto:—"*Moriendo vivo*" — I live by dying; but their more ancient motto was, "*Justus in æternum vivet*"— The just shall live for ever.

over the gloomy ideas of fanaticism, assured herself that she was one of the unfortunate class of human beings believed to be predestinated to endless misery. In this deplorable state of mind she was visited by many christian ministers of celebrity, who endeavoured to dispel the delusion by which she was so grievously oppressed. Among these was Mr. John Fox, the martyrologist, whose reasonings and counsels proved altogether ineffectual; so that having a drinking-glass in her hand she threw it with violence on the floor, exclaiming, in an agony of despair, "I am as surely damned as this glass is broken:" but the glass rebounding from the floor was taken up entire, and is yet to be seen, carefully preserved by the family. But even this apparently miraculous occurrence made no favourable alteration, for she continued in the same disconsolate condition, "till at last God suddenly shot comfort like lightning into her soul, which, once entered, ever remained therein; so that she led the remainder of her life in spiritual gladness." This is what she herself related to Dr. Thomas Morton, bishop of Durham, from whose mouth Dr. Thomas Fuller received the account.* She was naturally of a thoughtful disposition, and possessed ardent feelings tending to enthusiasm. In the time of the cruel persecutions under Queen Mary she used to visit the prisons, to comfort and relieve the poor persecuted protestants; and when Mr. Bradford was burnt to death in Smithfield she was present, determined to see the conclusion of his sufferings; though the pressure of the crowd was so great, that her shoes were trodden from her feet, and she was obliged to go barefoot from Smithfield to St. Martin's-le-Grand before she could furnish herself with a new pair.

A family named Stephens seems to have been of some note in this parish, and lived at the brick house on Markshall-green. In the reign of Elizabeth, William Stephens, Esq., by his two wives, Mary and Elizabeth, had seven sons and five daughters, as appears from the parish register. John Stephens sold the estate to Sir Thomas Honeywood.

The church, dedicated to St. Margaret, is a modern octagonal brick building, erected by General Honeywood. The altarpiece is a fine painting, representing the taking down of our Saviour from the cross. There is a fine marble statue of a woman kneeling, which an inscription informs us is for Mary Waters, the daughter and coheir of Robert Waters, of Lenham, in Kent, wife of Robert Honeywood, Esq., of Charing, in Kent, her only husband. She had, as has been said, at her decease, lawfully descended from her, three hundred and sixty-seven children. She led a most pious life, and in a christian manner died at Markshall, in the ninety-third year of her age, the 16th of May, 1620. The inscription on the statute is as follows:

Church.

Monument.

"In memoriam charissimæ ac pietissimæ matris suæ officii et amoris sacrum, hoc posuit illius primogenitus Robertus Honeywood, armiger."

* Fuller's Worthies of Kent, p. 86.

TRANSLATION.

"To the memory of his most dear and pious mother, Robert Honeywood, Esq., her eldest son, erected this monument of his duty and esteem."

There are also several other memorials of the Honeywood family.

Population. In 1831 this parish contained fifty-two inhabitants.

FEERING, OR FERING.

Feering. This extensive parish is fourteen miles in circumference, and lies partly on the London road; it is separated from Kelvedon and the hundred of Witham by the river Pant. At Feering-hill, and a place called Gore-pit, there are a considerable number of houses: others are dispersed about the parish.

The name is derived from the two Saxon words Feapn and ing, meaning a bull's meadow or pasture. In records it is called Feering, Feringes, Frearing; and in Domesday book, Pheringas, and Ferlingas.

Feering is three miles south-east from Coggeshall; five from Witham; nine from Colchester, and forty-two from London. Some of the land is reckoned equal to any in the county, and it lies high.*

In the time of Edward the Confessor, Harold, afterwards king of England, and a thane named Brictmar, held all or the greater part of this parish; and at the general survey it belonged to Ralph Peverell, and the abbot of Westminster. It has been anciently divided into two capital and two smaller manors.

Feringbury. The large estate of Feringbury belonged to Westminster Abbey in 1343, and was retained by that house till its dissolution, when it came to the crown; and afterwards, when King Henry the Eighth constituted Westminster a bishopric, he, in 1540, made the manor and rectory of Feering, and advowson of its vicarage, part of the endowment. But this bishopric being suppressed in the reign of Edward the Sixth, 1550, this part of its possessions was given to Nicholas Ridley, bishop of London; and afterwards confirmed to his successor, Bishop Bonner, by Queen Mary, in 1553. It has remained in this appropriation, and has been held, by lease, under succeeding bishops, to the present time. The mansion-house is about half a mile from the church.

Prested Hall. Prested Hall, sometimes written Prestwood Hall, also Perested, and Porsted, and in Domesday book Peresteda, belonged to Ralph Peverell at the general survey, but had previously been possessed by Brictmar. The mansion is about half a mile from the church, and lies a little to the south of the London road. Brien, the son of

* The average annual produce of bushels per acre is, wheat, twenty-two; barley, thirty-two; oats, twenty-eight; and beans, twenty-four.

Ralph, held this lordship of the honour of Peverell, of London, in the reign of Henry the Second.* Nicholas Engaine held it at the time of his death, in 1322.† It afterwards came to the Western family,‡ a branch of which was ennobled with the title of earl of Portland. They were originally of Staffordshire; but Sir William de Weston was of Boston in 1249 and 1276. He had two sons, John de Weston, of Weston, in Staffordshire, and Michael, who was the first of this family that settled in Essex: he was living in 1285, and had two sons, Thomas and Humphrey. The latter lived at Prested Hall, and in the record is named Humphrey de Persted. He held here one knight's fee under John de Vere, earl of Oxford, who died in 1360. His five immediate successors were also of Prested Hall:—Humphrey, in 1371. Humphrey, who, at the time of his decease, in 1387, left John, who had the estate at Boston, and Robert, living from 1417 to 1429. Richard and Robert were his sons, of whom Richard lived here from 1431 to 1483: his son and heir was John, succeeded by William Weston, of this place, and of London, mercer, in 1513, who, by Margaret his wife, had Richard, William, Thomas, and John, father of Richard, of Skreen's, in Roxwell,§ and two daughters, Margaret and Mary. To each of the sons he gave 20*l.* a year, and to the daughters 10*l.* each for their portions. Richard Weston, the eldest son, of Prested Hall, and Colchester, who died in 1541, had, by his wife Elizabeth, John, who left his son and heir, Robert Weston, Esq., of Prested Hall; he died in 1601,‖ leaving two daughters, coheiresses, Anne and Mary: Dorothy, his widow, was married to Thomas Fuller, Gent., her second husband; who, by virtue of Robert Weston's will, became guardian to his two daughters, of whom Mary seems to have died young, for Ann brought this estate, in marriage,¶ to Dean Tindall, Esq., son and heir of Sir John Tindall, Knt., of Great Maplestead. By her he had several sons and daughters; and on his death, in 1678, at the age of ninety-two, was buried in Great Maplestead church. John Tindall, Esq., his son and heir, sold this estate to —— Owtram. It afterwards became the property of Sir Francis St. John, whose daughter Mary, by marriage, conveyed it to Sir John Bernard, Bart., who also, in her right, came to the possession of Church Hall, in Kelvedon, and several other considerable estates.

Chambers is the next succeeding manor; the house is by the road side, not far from the church. We have very little account of its owners; it was a considerable time in

Chambers.

* Liber Ruber, fol. 20. † Inqu. 16 Ed. II. See under Colne-Engaine. ‡ See under Roxwell.

§ John Weston was great-grandfather to Richard, created earl of Portland.

‖ He held this manor of Prested Hall, with appurtenances, and divers lands and tenements in Feering, Messing, Inworth, alias Inford, belonging to the said manor, holden of the earl of Oxford, as of his manor of Hedingham Castle, by fealty only; also, other lands, called Salmons, or Mochons, or Rawlins, and Batalls, Amis, or Avis Crofts, Wigbands, or Savers Lee.—*Inq.* 2 *Jac.*

¶ Arms of Weston. Argent, on a chief, azure, five bezants.

BOOK II. possession of the Bettenson family, who also had an estate at Layer de la Hay. It afterwards became the property of Lady Philipson.

Howchins. Howchins, also called Fouchins, has the manor-house near the road from Mark's Tey to Coggeshall, and the lands extend into the contiguous parishes of Little and Great Tey. It belonged anciently to Hugh de Fering, who took his surname from this parish, and who, with Alinore his wife, conveyed the manor of Howchins to St. John's abbey, in Colchester, in the year 1332. Coming to the crown at the dissolution of abbeys, it was, in 1557, granted by Queen Mary to Augustin Thayer. It afterwards came to the Marhall family; William Marshall was in possession of it at the time of his death in 1632, and it was afterwards the property of Henry Marshall, Esq., of Berkshire. It passed from the Marshalls to the Honeywood family, of Markshall.

Church. The church, dedicated to All Saints, is pleasantly situated on high ground; it has north and south aisles, which are leaded, though the nave and chancel are tiled. The south wall and the porch are of brick; and a painting in one of the windows of a shuttle and three feathers, with the letters H. P., gave rise to the tradition that these parts were built by a weaver.* A square tower at the west end is of stone, and contains five bells.

The following inscription is against the wall in the chancel:

Inscription. "Charissimæ Judithæ, filiæ Johannis Gaell, de Hadileigh, Gen., ego Robertus Aylett, illius conjux, posui 11 Dec., 1623 : æt. suæ 29."

TRANSLATION.

"To the most beloved Judith, daughter of John Gaell, of Hadileigh, Gent. I, Robert Aylett, her husband, have erected this, Dec. 11, 1623 : her age was 29.

"God would no longer spare this treasure lent,
Her gain must give me for my loss content;
Virtue by her was practised, well as known,
She, dying, reaped what living she had sown:
Since she was so transcendent in her kind,
Why died the stock and left no branch behind?
Heaven would not so much for one person do,
As give him such a wife and children too."

Alms-houses. On the right, going toward the church, there are almshouses for four dwellers, but they have no endowment: a field of four acres, not far distant, is said to have been formerly appropriated to that purpose.

Population. In 1831 this parish contained seven hundred and thirty-five inhabitants.

PATTISWICK.

Pattiswick. This little parish is not in Domesday book, it being, at the time of the survey, a hamlet to Feering, and has been generally since so considered. Yet it is separated from that parish by Coggeshall.

* Symonds's Collect. vol. i., fol. 347.

The Saxon word ꝥic signifies a village, castle, farm-house, or dairy; the true signification to be determined by the circumstance and situation of the place. The first part of the name is said to be Paat, (Saxon) a way or path, but this etymology is doubtful: Norden derives the name from the family of the Pates, of the time of Edward the Second; but this name occurs in records of a much earlier date, and it does not appear that the Pates ever had an estate here.

Pattiswick, as a member of Feering, belonged to Westminster Abbey till the dissolution of monasteries. By reference to ancient writings, it appears that Simon Betail, lord of Wivenhoe, in the thirtieth of King Henry the Third, had free warren in Pateswik, Stisted, and Wivenhoe.* And in the forty-ninth of the same reign, Sir Theobald de Fering† had free warren in Patiswick. In 1377, John Sewale, Esq., of Coggeshall, held here, under the abbot of Westminster, one carucate of land: and the greater part of the parish seems to have been held, under the same abbot, by the Hende family, of whom Sir John Hende died in 1418, possessed of the manor of Picots and other lands here. John Hende, Esq., the eldest son, died here in 1461, leaving an only daughter, wife of Walter Writtle, Esq., who, in her right, inherited this and other great estates. His son John dying under age, they devolved to his kinsman, John Basset, and were in possession of his son Gregory at the time of his death, in 1528. Some of these lands in Pattiswick, Bocking, and Cressing, are stated to have been holden of the earl of Essex, and others of the prior of St. John, of Jerusalem. After the dissolution of the bishopric of Westminster, this manor of Pattiswick was given, with that of Feering, to the bishop of London.

Picots.

The subordinate manor of Pattiswick took the name of Picots, or Pigots, from its ancient owners. Edward Fabian, Esq., died possessed of this estate in 1561: William Fabian was his son. It was the property of Sir Edmund Huddleston in the reigns of Queen Elizabeth and King James the First; and in 1623, his son and heir, Henry, jointly with Sir Robert Huddleston, Knt., sold it to John Darcy, Esq., serjeant at law, and it passed by will to Sir Thomas Darcy, of Braxted Hall. On the death of Sir George Darcy, unmarried, it came to his three sisters, coheiresses,—Frances, married to Sir William Dawes, Bart., afterwards archbishop of York; Mary, to Richard, or Thomas Boteler, Esq.; and Elizabeth, to William Pierpont, Esq.: these three coheiresses sold the estate, in 1703, to Herman Olmius, Esq., who, in 1704, gave it to his son, John Olmius, Esq., grandfather of Lord Waltham, of New Hall.

Hall and Wood-house.

The capital messuage called Pattiswick Hall was formerly enclosed in an extensive park: Oldfield Grange estate belonging to Osgood Hanbury, Esq., Woodhouse farm, and Stanstead lordship, and other estates, extend into this parish.

* Cart. Antiq. 30 Henry III. m. 9. † Idem, 48 Henry III.

BOOK II.

Church. The church is most pleasantly situated on the village green. It is a small ancient building with a wooden spire; was anciently a chapel of ease to Feering, and went, with the mother church, to the bishop of London. At the time of its erection, in the reign of Edward the First, this church had no right of burial; but the inhabitants obtained permission, in 1313, on account of their great distance from the mother church.*

Inscriptions. Mr. Symonds informs us, that in his time there was an ancient inscription to the memory of William Chapman, who was a benefactor to the church, and died in 1381; and in the chancel, one for Bartholomew Skearne, Esq., who died August 13, 1568, having had, by Jane his wife, three sons and four daughters: Emanuel, John, and Fabian; Frances, Jane, Mary, and Jane. By one of the sons being named Fabian, we may conclude that he married one of the Fabian family.

Population. In 1831 this parish contained three hundred and forty-one inhabitants.

INWORTH.

Inworth. Inworth parish is twelve miles in circumference: it comes up to the London road, near Feering-hill, and extends on the opposite side to Tiptree-heath. It is one and a half miles from Kelvedon, ten from Colchester, and forty-one from London. It has a strong loamy soil, and is situated on high ground.†

The etymology of the name of this parish is not known: it is variously written in records—Ineworth, Innesworth, Inneword, and Inford. It has two manors, or reputed manors; but this place not being mentioned in Domesday book, it cannot be known to whom they belonged in the earliest times.

Manor-house. The manor of Inworth has a mansion-house about a quarter of a mile from the church; it formed part of the endowment of the nunnery of Helenstow, in Bedfordshire, founded by Judith, niece to William the Conqueror, and wife of Waltheof, earl of Huntingdon.‡ It is not known who gave it to that house, but it retained possession till its dissolution. It afterwards belonged to the Carew family, and to Henry Racket, Gent.

Chedingswell. The manor of Chedingswell, named also Cuddingswell, Chiswell, Chiswick Grange, and Tutwick, belonged to Coggeshall abbey. The house is about a mile from the church. This estate was held by John Pascal, at the time of the suppression, and, in 1538, was granted by King Henry the Eighth to Sir Thomas Seymour, who exchanged with the king, who afterwards granted it, in 1543, to

Lord Rich. Robert Rich, Esq., younger brother to Sir Richard, afterwards Lord Rich. This proprietor dying in 1558, left by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of —— Colvill, Esq.,

* Symonds's Collections, vol. i., fol. 359.

† Average annual produce of bushels per acre: wheat, twenty-two; barley, thirty-six; oats, twenty-two; and beans, twenty-four.

‡ Monastic. Anglic. and Bp. Tanner's Not. Monastica.

Elizabeth, his only daughter, married to Robert Burgen, or Burgoine, Esq., who died without children, leaving his widow in possession of the manor of Chedingswell, and two granges, called Chiddingswell and Tutwick, and a wood and lands, called Grange Wood, in Inworth, otherwise Inford, Messing, Great Braxted, and Tolleshunt Tregoose. She was succeeded by her next heir, Richard Lord Rich, who was succeeded on his death, in 1566, by his son Robert, created earl of Warwick in 1618, and dying in 1619, was succeeded by his noble descendants. Robert, earl of Warwick, who died in 1658, was the third of that name and dignity, who, dying in 1659, was succeeded by Charles, his next brother, who died in 1673, leaving no children; in consequence of which, the great estates of the family were divided among numerous coheirs, and this, among others, became the property of Sir Henry St. John, from whom it went to Sir Francis St. John, Bart., and afterwards to Sir John Bernard.

Easterford Hall. Tippe. Gutters and Suttons.

The following estates, in the records, are said to extend into this parish: the manors of Tippe, Kelvedon, or Easterford Hall, and Coggeshall; part of the lands given by Hugh de Fering to St. John's abbey, and part of the tenement called Gutters and Suttons.

Ewel More.

Ewel More, in Inford, (Inworth,) belonged to John Lord Marney in 1525.

Church.

The church, dedicated to All Saints, has a small ancient porch on the south side, built with Roman bricks and flints: on the front there is a cross of bricks, and within the porch a very antique lozenge-shaped ornament of the same material. In the wall, near the altar, is an ancient piscina, and within the church there are some remains of a tessellated pavement. There is a gallery and pews of modern erection; and instead of the ancient steeple which fell down, as related by Mr. Symonds, there is a small wooden turret. This living, which is a rectory, belonged, with the manor, to Elnstow nunnery till the suppression, when it was given, by Philip and Mary, to William Riggs and others, from whom it has passed to other patrons. A glebe of about fifty-seven acres belongs to this living.

Population.

In 1831 this parish contained four hundred and forty-three inhabitants.

MESSING.

Messing.

This parish of Messing is distinguished by a lighter soil than some of the adjoining parishes, it lies high, and extends to fifteen miles in circumference. It is four miles south-east from Coggeshall, eight from Colchester, six from Witham, and forty-four from London. The village is very pleasantly situated, and has a fair on the first Tuesday in July. The name is supposed to be from the Saxon Meɼa, a cow; or from Meɼt, largest, with the word ing, meadow: meaning, either, the largest meadow, or the cow's meadow. In records it is written Messinges, Messanges, Mescinge, &c. This parish, in the time of Edward the Confessor, was in two portions, held by a

BOOK II. freeman, named Ormar, and by a free woman, and belonged to Roger de Ramis,* and to Ralph Baynard, whose under tenant was named Bernard. There are three manors in this parish. The mansion of Messing manor was Messing Hall, named, also, Baynards, and Baynards castle: it was about a quarter of a mile from the church. This ancient building has been pulled down. Anchetil is mentioned in Domesday book, and Anchetil de Metings, who held lands here in Henry the Second's time of Robert de Raines, is supposed to be his descendant.† Alberic de Vere, earl of Oxford, in the time of King John, held the sixth part of a kight's fee here, and his posterity got afterwards this whole manor of Messing in exchange for lands in Beauchamp Walter; and Hugh de Vere held it, in 1263, of the king in capite as of the fee of Roger de Messing: Robert de Vere, his son, succeeded him. His grandson, Robert, in the first of Edward the Second, passed this manor by fine, for the sum of 20*l.* sterling, to John de Prayers, and it afterwards was in the Baynard family: it afterwards passed, with Harberts manor, to Lord Grimston.

Baynard's castle.

Harberts.

Harberts, Harburghs, or Harburghte, was originally a distinct manor, but afterwards went along with the manor of Messing. The house is about a quarter of a mile from the church. It took its name from a family surnamed de Hardburgh. Anchetil de Metings, in the reign of King Henry the Second, complained, that "Roger de Hardburgh held the greatest part of Methings of his demesne, but he did not know of whom, nor by what right." In King John's reign, Hugh de Herdberg held land in Messing, and free marriage, of the gift of Robert de Raines. In 1473 Richard Baynard, who had the manor of Messing, held also the manor of Harburghs of the king, as of his honour of Reynes, by the service of half a knight's fee, and from this time it seems to have been united to the manor of Messing. Of the family of Baynard, Thomas was living in 1200. Imania Baynard, who died in 1271, held by service one knight's fee here, of the king in capite. Her children were Reginald, Roger, Richard, and Alice. The first of these dying young, Roger succeeded to this estate, and had also the manor of Old Hall, in Raine, and a considerable estate in Little Maldon. Leaving no children, on his death he was succeeded by his nephew, Thomas Baynard, son of his brother Richard, who died in 1344, and his wife Joan, who had this estate for life, died in 1349; John, their son, is supposed to have died without children, for in 1375, Thomas Baynard held, jointly with Katharine, his wife, the manor of Messing, of the king, as of his honour of Reines; and this is the first

Baynard family.

* Roger de Ramis, chief lord of this parish, was one of the Conqueror's warriors, and rewarded by seven manors in this county, which were erected into a barony, called the barony of Reynes, the head of which was "Old Hall," in Little Rayne.

† King Henry the Third granted to Hugh, son of Anketill de Mescinge, all the land which he held of the barony of Reynes, in the villages of Messanges, Birche, Badow, and other places, and what he and his heirs should afterwards purchase, with ample privileges and liberty of hunting in all the forests of England.—*Charta de Foresta de Essex.*

time the manor of Messing is mentioned as belonging to the Baynard family: Richard Baynard, their son and heir, had two wives. The second was Grace, widow of John Peyton, of East Thorpe, and daughter of John Burgoyne, Esq., of Drayton, in Cambridgeshire. The children by this marriage were Richard, Lewis, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Bray, and Margery, wife of Thomas Knivett. Richard Baynard, Esq., succeeded his father in this manor of Messing, and possessed, at the time of his death, in 1473, the manor of Harburghs, both holden of the honour of Reines; also Suttons, Gutters or Gotterys in this parish, Inworth, and Feering. By his wife, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Knivett, he had two children: Richard, who died young, and Grace, who became his sole heiress,* and, before his decease, was married to Thomas Langley. Her second husband was Edward Daniel, Esq., son of Sir Thomas Daniel, (baron of Rathwire, in Ireland, and lord deputy there, under King Edward the Fourth,) by Margaret, his wife, sister to John Howard, duke of Norfolk.† Grace Baynard, by her second husband, had Edward, John, and Thomas, and Jane, married to Sir John Jermyn, of Metisfield, in Suffolk; Margaret, wife of —— Green, of Witham, in Essex; Elizabeth, abbess of Multym, and Catherine, Grace Langley, daughter of Richard Baynard, died in 1508, and her second son became her heir, who, dying in 1556, was succeeded by Edmund, his eldest son, on whose demise, in 1570, he left a son John, his successor; after whom, were Edmund and John Daniel, Esq., of Messing. The latter married Hawisia, daughter of —— Tyrell, Esq., and had by her two daughters; of these, Ursula was married first to William Wiseman, Esq., of Great Baddow, son of George Wiseman, of Upminster, and had by him William and John. Her second husband was George Aylett, gent., of Coggeshall.‡ This estate came into the possession of the Chibborne family about the commencement of the reign of James the First. Christopher Chibborne died in 1606, possessed of the manor of Messing, called Baynards and Harburghs. He was married first to Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Lawrence, of East Tilbury, by whom he had Sir Charles, his eldest son and heir,§ and Alexander. His second wife was the daughter of —— Maxey, Esq., of Bradwell Hall, by whom he had George, and Susan, the wife of Robert Fulmer. His third wife was Joan, daughter of Thomas Spilman, of Great Chart, in Kent. Sir Charles Chibborne succeeded his father Christopher in this valuable estate, which included nearly the whole parish: he married first Anne, daughter of Thomas Spilman, of Great Chart, by whom he had his son Hanameel, and three daughters, Anne, Frances, and Elizabeth. His second wife was Winifred, daughter of Robert Wiseman, of Mayland, in this county; and he

* Arms of Baynard. Sable, a fess between two chevrons, or.

† For an account of the Daniel family see Harvie's Visitation of Suffolk in 1561, p. 22.

‡ Arms of Daniel. Four fusils in pale, sable.

§ He was knighted in 1618.—*Catalogue of Knights.*

BOOK II. had by her John, Winifred, and Mary. Sir Charles, on his death in 1619, was succeeded by his son, Hanameel Chibborne, Esq., who married Mary, daughter of George Newman, of Canterbury, and of Newman Hall, in Quendon, and had by her George, Charles, Cibella, and Hanameel.*

Soon after the Restoration, this manor was in the possession of the Luckyn family, of Great Baddow and Little Waltham. Sir William Luckyn, of the last-mentioned parish, was father of Sir Capel Luckyn, Knt., and Bart., who was seated at Messing Hall. He married Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Harbottle Grimston, of Gorhambury, master of the rolls; she died in 1718, aged eighty-six, and left six sons and seven daughters: William, George, Harbottle, William, Grimston, Capel: the daughters were Mary, Anne, Mary; Mildred, married to Thomas Smyth, Esq., of Smyth's Hall, in Blackmore, and afterwards to Davison Browning, of London; Mary; and Sarah, who first married Richard Saltonstall, Esq., of South Okendon, to whom she bore a son, Richard; her second marriage was to Dacre Barrett, Esq., of Bellhouse, being his third wife. Sir William Luckyn, the eldest surviving son, succeeded his father, and marrying Mary, daughter of William Sherington, Esq., of Hampshire, alderman of London, had by her ten sons and five daughters. Of the sons, Capel was an attorney-at-law; Charles, of Merton College, Oxford, rector of Pebmarsh, and vicar of Messing; of the daughters, Mary was wife of Richard Tristram, vicar of Feering, and rector of Wakes Colne; Elizabeth was married to the Rev. —— Parsons, rector of Beningham, and Hampnel, in Norfolk; and Sarah was married to Mr. Joseph Hucks, brewer, of London. William, the second son, being adopted by his uncle, Sir Samuel Grimston, changed his name to that of Grimston, and was created, in 1719, Viscount Grimston, and baron of Dunboyne, in Ireland. Sir Harbottle, the eldest son, was cup-bearer to Queen Anne, and George the First, and died, unmarried, in 1736. The rest of the sons dying without children, this estate was given to the Honourable Harbottle Grimston, Esq., who took the name of Luckyn.

Bourchiers Hall.

Bourchiers Hall is on the south side of the church; it took its name from the noble family of Bourchier, earls of Essex, to which it belonged. An estate, passed by fine from John de Preers to John de Busser in 1309, is supposed to be this,† of which John Lord Bourchier died possessed in 1400. His son, Bartholomew Lord Bourchier, had it till his death in 1409; and his daughter, Elizabeth, conveyed it in marriage to her two husbands: Hugh Stafford Lord Bourchier, who died in 1421, and Sir Lewis Robissart, who died in 1430,—she herself died in 1432. Henry

* Arms of Chibborne. Per pale, argent and gules, three left-hand gauntlets; on a chevron, sable, three cinquefoils or roses, argent. Crest. On a torse, argent and gules, an ostrich's head erased, azure; holding in his beak .... argent, streamed or.

† Arms of Luckyn of Messing. Sable, a fesse dancette between two leopards' faces, or; a mullet for difference. Crest, the same as Luckyn of Little Waltham.

Bourchier, earl of Essex, at the time of his decease in 1483, held this manor of the bishop of London; and the last of the Bourchier family who held it was Anne, Lady Bourchier, and marchioness of Northampton, in 1570. The heir of the marchioness was Walter Devereux, Viscount Hereford, from whom it came to the Goldings, lords of the manor of East Thorpe, and their successor, Sir George Kingsmill, died in 1605, when this, with the rest of the parish, came to the Chibborne and then to the Luckyn family, and to Lord Grimston.

Other estates in this parish are—Baynards, the mansion-house of which is by the side of the road from Messing to East Thorpe; Wells; Rand's Place, an estate with a brick house, about a mile south-west from the Church-hill House: a tenement called Whites, another called Finches, and another called Lak's Meadow, belong to the free-school at Earl's Colne.—William de Roding had a park here in the reign of Edward the Third.

Church.

The church and the village occupy the most pleasant part of the parish; the parsonage-house is in good repair; and numerous neat and handsome buildings render this an agreeable vicinity. The chancel of the church is paved with black and white marble; and in the east window, over the communion-table, there is a fine painting of stained glass, representing Faith, Hope, and Charity, and what are called works of mercy, such as feeding the hungry, giving drink to the thirsty, and clothing the naked. It is not known who placed this beautiful and appropriate ornament here, but it is said to have been Sir Christopher, or Sir Charles Chibborne, who also caused the church to be otherwise greatly ornamented, particularly with handsome carvings on the sides of the pews.

Monuments and Inscriptions.

In a recess in the north wall of the church there is a carved wooden figure of an armed knight. There is a tradition that he was the founder of this church; and we find him called Sir William de Messing. There was an inscription over him which is now obliterated. This figure, being cross-legged, shows that he was a knight templar, or at least concerned in the crusades of the twelfth century.

In the aisle there is the following inscription:

"Here lieth buried John Porter, yeoman, who died April 29, 1600: he had issue eight sons and four daughters by one woman.

Learn so to live by faith, as I did live before;
Learn so to give in faith, as I did at my door;
Learn so to keep by faith, as God be still thy store;
Learn so to lend, as I did to the poor;
Learn so to live, to give, to keep, to lend, to spend,
That God, in Christ, at day of death, may prove thy friend."

This church was given by Aubrey de Vere, earl of Oxford, to Colne priory, to which the great tithes were appropriated, and a vicarage ordained.* After the disso-

* The grant was in these words: "Sciant presentes et futuri, quod ego, Comes Albericus Oxenford, dedi et concessi ecclesie de Colum, et monachis ibi Deo servientibus, ecclesiam de Metcinges, cum omnibus pertinentiis suis, in puram et perpetuam eleemosinam, pro salute anime mee et antecessorum meorum ita tam

BOOK II. lution of monasteries, King Henry the Eighth gave the rectory, or impropriate tithes, and advowson of the vicarage, to John de Vere, earl of Oxford, a descendant of the original grantor. His grandson, Edward, earl of Oxford, sold them to Christopher Chibborne, Esq., and from him they have passed to subsequent proprietors. The vicarage has a glebe of between thirty and forty acres.

Charities. Captain John Chibborne left forty shillings a year for preaching two sermons on mortality, on the 15th of April, the day of his death. Edward Luckyn, Esq., built and endowed an almshouse here consisting of four dwellings.

In 1821 this parish contained seven hundred and five, and in 1831 seven hundred and seventy-five inhabitants.

EAST THORPE.

East Thorpe. The name of this village, from which the parish is also denominated, is Saxon, Eart Dorp; signifying, the eastern village; as lying in that direction from Kelvedon and Feering.

Soil. The parish is eight miles in circumference, and in situation and soil does not differ materially from the adjoining parishes. It is three miles south from Coggeshall, six from Colchester, and forty-five from London.

Previous to the Conquest, this parish belonged to Edric, a freeman; and at the time of the survey had been given to Eustace, earl of Boulogne, whose under-tenant was named Hugh. In the time of King Stephen it had become vested in the crown, and afterwards went with Birch to Roger and William de Plane: it was holden of the latter of these by William Blund, of London, who obtained from King John, for himself and his men, or tenants of Birch and East Thorpe, to be exempt of suits of shires and hundreds, and aids to sheriffs and their bailiffs, and all pleas and plaints belonging to them; and safely to trade throughout the king's dominions, paying the proper customs for their merchandises. It was granted by William Blund to a branch of the Gernon family, descended from Robert Gernon, who at the time of the survey held many lordships in Essex; the head of whose barony was Stanstead Mountfitchet. In 1211 it was certified into the exchequer, that Ralph Gernon held three knight's fees in Esthorpe and Brithe during the king's pleasure; and they are said to have been some of the lands belonging to the Normans, which observation implies that they became forfeited when Normandy was wrested out of King John's hands by Philip, king of France. William Gernon held these possessions in 1258; Sir Ralph, his son, held the same, and also the advowson of the church, in 1274; and so also did his son,

quod Michael, clericus meus, tenebit eam de ecclesia de Colum et monachis ibi commorantibus, pro centum solidis annuatum reddendis ad quatuor terminos, &c. Et ne in posterum hec concessio irrita habeatur, illam sigilli mei corroboratione confirmo. Et Michael, clericus, juravit coram me, et coram priore et conventu de Colum, quod ipse fidem et legalitatem portabit ecclesie et monachis de Colum, et quod ipse non queret, artes nec ingenium, vita sua, unde ecclesia et monachi de Colum sint elongati de ecclesia de Metcing per dies suos. His testibus, Symone de Cantelu; Alberico, filio meo; Johanne Tresgoz, &c."—*Register of Colne Priory*, fol. 18, 19.

Sir William, in 1327, whose son, Sir John Gernon, in 1332, made a grant of East Thorpe to his son Sir John, and Alice his wife: this Alice was daughter, and became sole heiress, of Sir Roger Colville, of Bytham, in Lincolnshire. The last-mentioned Sir John died in 1383, having had by his wife Alice two daughters, Joan, married to John, son of Lord Botetourt, by whom she had an only daughter, Joan, married to Sir Robert Swynborne. Margaret, the other daughter of Sir John Gernon, was married to Sir John Peyton, of Peyton Hall, in Boxford, a branch of the noble family of Uffords, earls of Suffolk; and, on the partition of the Gernon inheritance,* this estate came to J. Peyton, Esq., in right of his wife. The time of his death is not known, but his wife Margaret died in 1414, holding this manor and the advowson of the church of the king in capite. John, their son, died before his mother, in 1403 or 1404, and is buried in the church at Stoke Neyland, near his father. He had married Joan, daughter and heiress of Sir Hamon Sutton, of Wickshoo, in Suffolk, by whom he had John, Thomas, and Margaret. John Peyton, Esq., the eldest son, succeeded his grandmother Margaret. He died in 1417 in the prime of life, leaving by Grace his wife, daughter of John Burgoyne, Esq., of Drayton, in Cambridgeshire, John, Thomas, and Anne. His widow was married to Richard Baynard of Messing. John, the eldest son, died unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother Thomas, sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon in the time of Henry the Sixth. He died in 1484. By Margaret his wife, daughter of John Bernard, Esq., of Iselham, in Cambridgeshire, he had Thomas, seated at Wicken, who, dying before his father, left by Joan, daughter of —— Calthorpe, Esq., of Norfolk, Thomas, Robert, John, Edward, and several daughters. Thomas, the eldest son and heir, holding this estate, died without children in 1490, and was succeeded by Sir Robert Peyton, his next brother. He was of Iselham, and held not only this manor, but also lands and tenements in Great and Little Birch, Messing, and Copford, and the hundred of Lexden.† On his death, in 1517, he left Robert, his son and heir, whose successor, Robert Peyton, Esq., sold this manor, in 1536, to Sir Thomas Audley, lord chancellor of England; and he, in 1542, sold it to Robert Foster, and George his son. The latter of these died in 1555, leaving two daughters,

Peyton family.

* The deed of partition bears date the 18th of Richard II.

† This gentleman had a singular pardon granted from King Henry the Eighth, in these words: "Henricus, Dei gratia, &c., omnibus Ballivis, &c. Sciatis quod nos pardonavimus Robertum Peyton de London, nuper generosum; alias dict' Robert' Peyton, nuper de Estthorp, in comitatu Essex, armiger'; alias dict' Robert Peyton, de Wyken, in com' Cantabrig' milit'; alias dict' Robert Peyton, de Iselham, in com' Cantab' milit'; alias dict' Robert Peyton, milit' nuper vicecomit' Cantabr' & Huntingdon; alias dict' Robert Peyton milit', fratr' & hered' Tho. Peyton armig'; alias dict' Robert Peyton, mil', consanguin' et hered' Tho' Peyton, nuper de Iselham, senioris armigeri; alias dict' Robert Peyton, milit' consanguin' et hered' terrarum et hereditamentorum Christopheri Peyton, armigeri, nuper vicecomitis comit' Cantab et Huntingd'; alias dict' Robert Peyton, milit' un' justiciariorum Domini Henrici, patris nostri, ad pacem ipsius regis, in comit' Cantab' concervand', &c. Dat. apud Westm' Maii 22, anno regni 1, Hen. Octavi." Ex orig.

BOOK II.

who, by marriage, conveyed the estate in portions, to —— Waldegrave, and —— Springe. Afterwards, in 1576, the whole was in the possession of Henry Golding, Esq., who was succeeded by his brother Arthur, his heir; and he, in 1577, sold it to Richard Atkins, Gent. It next became the property of Sir George Kingsmill, from whom it passed, in 1607, to his cousin and heir, Sir William Kingsmill. His son George resided here, and married Anne, daughter of Thomas Blagrave, Gent., of Oxfordshire, who, surviving her husband twenty-four years, was buried in the chancel of East Thorpe church, where her daughter was also buried, in 1652.* In 1698, Thomas Green, Esq., was lord of this manor; but his heir being by law incapable to inherit, the estate went to the crown, and was re-granted to his next relations, one of whom, by marriage, conveyed it to the Baker family. East Thorp Hall, the manor-house, is near the church.

Manor-house.

Badcocks.

Badcocks is a capital messuage, sometimes called a manor: it formerly belonged to the Tey family, and in later times came to that of Shepherd. Other estates are Holts, partly in this, and partly in Birch parish, Fouchers, and Hassels. Seven acres and a half of land in this parish belonged to Heyne's chantry, in Colchester, and was named Spicers.

Spicers.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Mary, is very small. In the south wall there is a recess, which seems to have been the burial place of the founder, or some other person of eminence. In the middle of it there is a window in the form of a rose, in which are several coats of arms: there are also remains of arms in the south window of the chancel. There are some of the Kingsmill family buried in the chancel; and in the north window there was the figure of an armed knight, with a red cross on his breast, lifted up under the arms by two angels, and his helmet taken off by another angel.†

Monumental antiquities.

In 1821 this parish contained one hundred and seventy-five, and in 1831 one hundred and sixty-seven inhabitants.

GREAT BIRCH.

Great Birch.

This is one of two parishes adjoining to East Thorpe and to each other, and distinguished by the appellations of Great and Little. Both these parishes were anciently united in one lordship, styled, in the court-rolls, the manor of Great and Little Birch. The name in ancient records is variously written, Bricceia, Bricia, Brithe, Briche; believed from the Saxon word Bpic, or Bpiȝ, a bridge, from the bridge over the brook here, now called Hickford Bridge.

Great Birch is about eleven miles in circumference, distant five miles from Colchester, and forty-seven from London.

Soil.

The soil varies from a dry loam, proper for turnips, to a mixed loam on a whitish

* Arms of Kingsmill. Argent, a chevron, ermines, between three millroyndes, sable, pierced argent; an etoile, between two cross crosslets: a chief, ermines.

† Symonds's Collection, vol. i. fol. 323.

clay marl, with some rather heavy land on a brown clay, and this last bears the greatest crops. Nearly the whole of these two parishes are on high ground.

Edric, and Ingelric, and Uluuin, were the holders of Great Birch at the close of the Saxon era; and at the time of the survey it belonged to Eustace, earl of Boulogne, and Robert Gernon, holden under them by Hugh and Robert; and it hence came to be divided into two manors. The manor of Birch went commonly with that of East Thorpe in the earliest times, and both were holden of the honour of Boulogne. In the reign of Richard the First they belonged to Roger Plane; and passed, afterwards to William Blund, and to Ralph Gernon, and seem to have passed, by marriage with Alice Gernon, to Robert Baynard: they were also in the Peyton family; and in 1576 belonged to Henry Golding, Esq., who was succeeded by his brother Arthur. The next possessor was Edward Ellyot, Esq., whose son and heir was Sir Thomas Ellyot, from whom, by purchase or otherwise, this manor of Great Birch, or Britch, and a parcel of arable land and wood, called Bayles and Holgatts, passed to Mark Mott, B. D., supposed to have been rector of Raine.* On his death, in 1630, he left these estates, by will, to his three youngest daughters, who were possessed of them in 1635. They belonged to Thomas Kemp, clerk, in 1669, and passed afterwards to proprietors of the names of Aston, Hene, Mansel, and to Richard Whitfield, Esq. The manor-house stood two miles north-west from the church, opposite to Gernons, or the White House.

Manor-house.

Birch castle, recorded to have been fortified against Henry the Third, by Sir Ralph Gernon, who then held the manor, stood at a short distance south-west from the church, where an artificial mount with a trench remain visible; yet an opinion has been expressed by Mr. Morant, "that very probably these are a continuation of the stupendous Roman works on Lexden Heath," which may be traced much further than this spot. The manor-house of Birch castle has long since become a mere cottage.

Birch Castle.

William à Birches has a mansion about a mile from the church, on the west side of the road leading to Layer Cross; it took its name from a family surnamed De Birche, or Briche. Robert de Briche held lands and tenements here, in 1342, of the king, in capite, of his honour of Hugenet, by the service of one rose at the feast of St. John the Baptist, and rent for the ward of Dover Castle. It was next in possession of the Tey family. William Tey died here in 1502; William Tey, his descendant, sold it in 1573, to Humphrey Burton, and William Sibthorpe; and in 1605, Christopher Sibthorpe died possessed of all the premises, which he left to his two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne. It afterwards went through various proprietors to Col. Brown.

William à Birches.

Part of the land belonging to Layer de la Hay, to Botingham Hall, and other estates, extends within the bounds of Great and Little Birch. There are also the following estates here: Hill Farm, Beldam's, or the the Boarded Barn, Holmans, or

* Newcourt, vol. i. p. 480.

BOOK II. Hammonds, Bullens and Shemans, Great and Little Helions, Colefields, Bauds Barn, Otters and Comockers, Hopsmales, and Armigers.

Church. The church, which is small, has a shingled spire, and is dedicated to St. Peter. It was given to Lee's priory by Sir Ralph Gernon, to whom the rectory or great tithes were appropriated, and a vicarage endowed here.* But great disputes arising between the prior and convent, and the vicar, the appropriation to the priory was dissolved, and the living reduced to its former state; and at the dissolution it was granted to Sir Richard Rich. There were three obits founded in this church, the endowments of which were Collincroft, Bulverwicks, and Beldham Croft.

LITTLE BIRCH.

Little Birch. In the more ancient Saxon times this was distinct from the other parish of Birch, and in the possession of a thane named Wluuard; and at the general survey was holden by Hugh de St. Quintin, in whose family it remained for several descents. It was afterwards in the possession of the Tendring† family, from whom it passed to the families of Foster‡ and Golding, and was purchased of Arthur Golding, Esq., by John Lord Petre, who afterwards sold it to Sir John Swinnerton, Knt., of Stanway Hall: and in 1726, it was purchased of one of his descendants, by James Round, Esq.

Hall. Little Birch Hall was a very ancient edifice, built chiefly by the Tendring and Golding families, and was ornamented with nine escutcheons of their arms; but in 1727 and 1728, it was rebuilt by James Round, Esq., and has since been much improved by his successors of the same family.

Holt. Parts of Old and New Holt are in this parish. Old Holt, formerly called a manor, belonged to the Tey family, seated at Mark's Tey Hall. Sir John Haynes, at the time of his death, in 1605, held this estate, and also lands and tenements called Palmers, Vouchers, and Souchers, which afterwards went to Sir John Shaw.

Church. The church is a mere ruin, roofless, and the walls partly demolished. In Mr. Symonds's Collection there are accounts of several escutcheons of the Swinnertons and the Eldreds, who made this their place of burial till the church became ruinous, when the Eldred monuments were removed to Earl's Colne, where there is a vault belonging to the family.

In 1821 these parishes contained six hundred and sixty-two, and in 1831 seven hundred and sixty-four inhabitants.

EAST DONYLAND.

East Donyland. This parish is joined to the eastern extremity of Berechurch, also named West Donyland, one of the four out-parishes within the liberties of the borough of

* Newcourt, vol. ii. p. 57.

† Tendring's arms. Azure, a fess, argent, between two cheveronels, argent and azure.

‡ Arms of Foster. Azure, a lion salient, argent; on the dexter paw an escallop.

Colchester. The parish of East Donyland is five miles in circumference, and contains seven hundred acres of land. It is supposed to have derived its name from the Saxon Dunlanb, significant of its situation on hilly or high land: the word Downs has a similar application in some parts of England. In Domesday-book it is named Dunulanda. It is about three miles from Colchester, and fifty-one from London. CHAP. IV.

The land of this parish, except some low grounds, is described as a light loamy sand, with a mixture of gravel.* Soil.

This parish, at the time of the Domesday survey, belonged to Eustace, earl of Boulogne, and others; but had, under Edward the Confessor, belonged to Edric, Ingelric, and Moduin. As part of the honour of Boulogne, it descended to the heiress of that house, Maud, the wife of King Stephen, who gave it to the abbot and convent of St. John, in Colchester, in exchange for the church and tithes of Lillechurch, in Kent, which belonged to the abbey. The Queen made this grant and exchange at the request of her daughter, Mary, who was a nun, or the prioress, of the Benedictine nunnery of Lillechurch. The abbey of St. John had successively large grants of land here, till they became possessed of nearly the whole of the parish, which was seized by the crown, at the dissolution, in 1539; and in 1542, King Henry the Eighth granted a twenty-one years' lease of the site of the manor of East Donyland, with appurtenances, to Edward Cole; but before the expiration of that lease, Queen Elizabeth, by letters patent, in 1560, sold the reversion of the site, and whole demesnes of this manor of East Donyland, to Sir Francis Jobson, and his wife Elizabeth. Berechurch, or West Donyland, also belonged to him, and other great estates, chiefly derived from the spoils of the monasteries, of which he was a visitor. Sir Francis left these possessions of East Donyland, by his will, dated in 1572, first to his second son, with remainder to his eldest, then to the third, &c.: and dying in 1573,† was succeeded by his second son, Edward Jobson, Esq., who married first, Mary, daughter and heiress of Edmund Markaunt, of Dunham Hall; and second, Mary, daughter of John Bode, Esq., of Rochford, to whom he was her third husband: he died in 1590, having had three children by his second wife, but who all died before him. His widow married, in 1595, her fourth husband, William Gray, Esq., who, in her right, enjoyed this estate. He was the son of John Gray, of Lincolnshire, by his wife Elizabeth Mayhew, Sir Francis Jobson.

* The average annual produce of bushels per acre is, wheat, twenty; barley, twenty-six; oats, thirty-two; peas, sixteen.

† Sir Francis, in a manuscript paper, under his own hand, gives an account of his estates, concluding in these words:—"My patrimony that was lefte me by my grandfather and my father was forty and fyve pounds, and odd mony, which I sold sythens. I was married to my wyff at the request of the Duke (of Northumberland), he promissing that he wold helpe me to a manor that my Lord Wynsor hadde in Staffordshire: being dysappointed of the sayd manor, he borrowed a good parte of my mony. It' The duke oweth me above 600*l.*, bysyds the bord of his children. It' I owe above 1200*l.*" Penes C. Gray, Armig.

BOOK II.

and grandson of Robert, and great-grandson of Leonard Gray, of Northumberland; he was living in 1611, but his wife was dead. His second wife was Mary, widow of Nicholas Marshall, Esq.

In the reign of King James the First, Sir John Tonstall bought this estate, and it became the property of Joseph Thurston, Esq., in 1686. His son, Joseph Thurston, Esq., was recorder of Colchester, and married Mary, daughter of Isaac Rebow: he had four children, none of whom were married. He died in 1714, and his widow having obtained an act of parliament for the sale of part of his estate, for payment of his and her own debts, this was purchased by Edmund Raynham, attorney at law, who, in 1718, conveyed it to Daniel Bailey, of Colchester; but the demesne lands remained in possession of Mrs. Thurston. Both were purchased, in 1730, by Daniel Gausel, Esq., of Low Layton, who greatly improved the house and gardens, which he enclosed in a park. He died in 1753, leaving by his wife, sister of John Ward, Esq., William, colonel of the 55th regiment of foot, and Anne, married to the Rev. Dr. Jebb.

Row Hedge.

Row Hedge is a hamlet in this parish, on the western side of the channel, where oysters are preserved in pits formed for that purpose, and from whence they are conveyed to Colchester market, London, Cambridge, and other places.

Church.

The church of East Donyland is a small building of some antiquity: it is dedicated to St. Lawrence.

Inscription.

An inscription informs us, that "Mary Gray lies buried in this church, who died July, 1627, aged fifty-six. Her son, Nicholas Marshall, by her first husband, also lies here, together with Elizabeth, his first wife, eldest daughter of Sir John Browne, Knt., of Flamberts, in this county."

In 1821 this parish contained five hundred and sixty-two, and in 1831 six hundred and ninety-two inhabitants.

WIVENHOE.

Wivenhoe.

This pleasant village occupies the sides and summit of an eminence, forming the south-east corner of the hundred of Lexden, from another portion of which it is separated by the river Colne and the Colchester channel. The highest parts of the village, and of the parish, command extensive and pleasing prospects down to Mersey Island. The last syllable of the name is supposed to be the Saxon ƿou, *i. e.* rising or hilly ground; but the etymology of the preceding portion of the word is not known. The name is variously written in records, Wienhou, Wyneho, Wynenho, Wyfenho, Wyvenho, Wivenhoe, or Wyvenhoo, and sometimes Uvenhã. The land here, lying partly on the border of the river, is marshy, and frequently under water; but generally the soil is light and sandy.*

Soil.

* The average annual produce of bushels per acre is, wheat, twenty-two; barley, thirty-two; oats, thirty-two; beans, twenty-four.

wn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by J. Rogers

WIVENHOE, ESSEX.

wn by W. Bartlett. Engraved by J. Rogers

ST. OSYTH'S PRIORY, ESSEX.

The parish is five miles in circumference. The distance from Colchester is three miles and a half, and from London fifty-four. There is a fair here on the 4th of September. Fair.

A constant and extensive fishing trade is carried on, especially in oysters and soles, which are reckoned the best in the kingdom, and great numbers of dredging boats, employed in the oyster trade, are built and sent out from this place. Fishery.

In the Confessor's reign, Aluric and two freemen held Wivenhoe; and at the time of the Domesday survey, it belonged to Robert Gernon, and became parcel of his barony of Stanstead Mountfichet. It was afterwards the property of the Batayles, or de Batailes; from whom it passed, by marriage, through the Sutton, Walton, and Howard families, to John de Vere, twelfth earl of Oxford of that name. This earl, having espoused the Lancastrian interest, was beheaded in 1461; and his estates being confiscated by Edward the Fourth, Wivenhoe, with other possessions, was granted by that monarch to his brother, the duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard the Third. King Henry the Seventh restored the De Veres* to their honours and inheritance; and this manor continued in their possession till the prodigality of Edward, the seventeenth earl, occasioned it to be sold to Roger Townshend, Esq., who was knighted at sea for his bravery in the engagement with the Spanish Armada.† From the Townshends it passed, by sale, to Nicholas Corsellis, Esq.

The lord of the manor of Wivenhoe holds a court-leet annually, at which he regulates the weights and measures, and appoints constables, &c., and hath from its inhabitants, in consequence thereof, a common fine of 11*s.* 8*d.*, and also an exclusive right of a ferry to Fingringhoe. The quit-rents of this manor amount to 14*l.* 6*s.* 2*d.* yearly. Wivenhoe.

The manor-house is Wivenhoe Hall, which, together with the greatest part of this parish, belongs to Nicholas Cæsar Corsellis, Esq., a captain in the Royal Navy, of Loughton, in this county. This seat is pleasantly situated north-west from the village: when in possession of the earls of Oxford, it had a fine tower gateway of considerable height, which served for a sea-mark. A handsome modern white brick mansion here is the residence of William Brummell, Esq. This manor extends into Greenstead and Elmstead, the wastes only of which contained five hundred and thirty-eight acres two roods and thirty-eight poles, and were enclosed in 1797.

The manor of Cockayne extends into Elmstead and Alresford—seventy-eight acres of heath, part or all of Elmstead-heath, being accounted, in an extent made in the year 1500, to belong to Cockaynes: three hundred and six acres of arable and pasture land, sixteen acres of meadow, eighteen acres of wood, sixty-three acres of marsh, and Cockayne.

* One of these earls made the commodious road from Wivenhoe-heath into the town; there having formerly been no other than that which leads to Brightlingsea.

† Account of the Spanish Invasion, p. 16, (prefixed to the tapestry hangings of the House of Lords,) by P. Morant, M. A. fol. engraved and published by J. Pine, 1739.

BOOK II.

four messuages, all lying in the said parishes. The greatest part of this manor belongs to Nicholas Cæsar Corsellis, having, at various times, been purchased by the earls of Oxford, and former proprietors of Wivenhoe; some part still retains its name of Cokyns Ponds' Farm. The quit-rents of this manor are 1*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* Near the last-mentioned farm there are two most beautiful ponds, whence it takes its name, containing fourteen acres.

Kelars, or Rebands-hide.

The title of the manor Kelars, or Rebandshide, varied as the name of its possessor altered. In the earliest accounts it is styled Hidra Ribaldi, then being in the hands of William Rybauld, and described as "all that hide of land* in Elmstead, with appurtenances, called Hidra Ribaldi." Richard Batayle afterwards purchased it. The description in an ancient deed is, "which land the son of Reginald held of me in the town Elmstead de Hidra Ribaldi." The title of it then became the manor of Battels, in Elmstead; and some court-rolls yet exist with that title, viz. 36th and 37th of Henry the Sixth; and a court was held at Battels, February 16, 1593, as appears by the bailiff's account in 1595. It was then afterwards changed to Battels, alias Kelars, in Elmstead, as appears by a court held in the 32d of Henry the Sixth, and bailiff's account in the 14th of Henry the Eighth. The title of Kelars was derived from James Kelar, the former possessor of Mr. W. Walford's estate, he lately being the lord's tenant for the greatest part of the manor. The ancient name of Hidra Ribaldi was still retained by corruption, Rebandys-hide, or Rebandside, i. e. the hide of land of William Rybauld. There are court-rolls of the manor of Cockayne and Kelars held separately from, although now jointly with, the manor of Wivenhoe, in the time of Henry the Seventh and Eighth: and extents of the manor of Wivenhoe, Kelars, Cockayne, &c., in the 40th of Edward the Third, and 10th of Henry the Seventh, setting forth the tenants and estates belonging to each manor, the latter corresponding with the account of the present day. The quit-rents of it have not as yet been correctly ascertained, on account of the recent enclosure of Elmstead-heath. All the fines in these manors are at the will of the lord.

In the year 1433 the manor of Wivenhoe, with divers manors, lands, and tenements, were conveyed, by grant, from John Sweyn, to John, earl of Oxford, and Elizabeth his wife; and in 1585, Sir Roger Townshend bought the manor of him, from whom Nicholas Corsellis, ancestor of its present owner, bought it in 1657. The manor of Layer Marney belongs to this family, and a branch of it has usually resided there: but Wivenhoe Hall has always been the family mansion. An inscription in the church of the former place records, that an ancestor of this family claims to be the first person who introduced the art of printing into this country: this right is not, according to Mr. Ames, satisfactorily made out. But since this author wrote, the case of Miller *v.*

* A hide is a hundred acres.

T. Barbe

T. Barbe

WAVENDON PARK, ESSEX

[illegible] GENERAL LATER [illegible]

Taylor (reported in the fourth vol. p. 2303 of Burrows's Reports,) was agitated, where all matters connected in any way with this art were canvassed most strictly, and where it is broadly stated, and proved by a document from Oxford, that one Frederic Corsellis was the first person who introduced it.

Family of Corsellis.

Zealger Corsellis of Roussilier, in Flanders, by his wife, Joyce Vanaker, had Nicholas Corsellis, the ancestor of the family of this name in England. He married Susan, daughter and coheiress of Peter Baldo, Merchant, of Leyden, in Holland, by whom he had two sons: James and Nicholas. James Corsellis, Esq., succeeded his father on his decease in 1670, and married the daughter of Peter Fountain, of London, by whom he had Nicholas. Nicholas, the brother of James Corsellis, married Martha, daughter of Maurice Thompson, Esq., sister of John Thompson, Esq., and aunt of Maurice, created Lord Haversham, and had by her Nicholas, John, and Charles, who died in infancy. Nicholas Corsellis next succeeded to the family inheritance; but whether this Nicholas was the brother or son of James cannot be ascertained. He was educated at Lincoln College, Oxford, and was a barrister of Lincoln's-Inn. He married Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of Richard Taylor, Esq., of Chiswick, and had by her Nicholas, born at Wivenhoe in 1697, Martha, who died unmarried, and Elizabeth, married to Captain James Kettle, one of the senior brothers of the Trinity House. Nicholas Corsellis, Esq., on the death of his father, in 1727, succeeded to the inheritance. He was educated, as his father had been, at Lincoln College, where he took the degree of bachelor of law. In 1741 he married Frances, daughter of Sir Cæsar Child, Bart., by whom he had two sons: Nicholas, and Nicholas Cæsar. On his decease, in 1761, Wivenhoe Hall descended to his eldest son, and the younger had the estate of Layer Marney. Nicholas Corsellis, Esq., married Mary, the second daughter of Thomas Goodell, Esq., by whom he had a numerous family.

Wivenhoe Park.

Wivenhoe park is partly in this and partly in the parish of Greenstead; it occupies an estate formerly belonging to the Beriff family, and was converted into a handsome seat by Isaac Martin Rebow, Esq.

The mansion-house is a spacious and handsome building, within the bounds of Wivenhoe parish: it is the seat of lieutenant-general Rebow.

Captain Matthew Martin.

There are many good houses in Wivenhoe, of which a large mansion formerly belonging to Matthew Martin, Esq. deserves to be noticed. This gentleman was one of the representative burgesses for Colchester in the second parliament of King George the First, and the second of King George the Second, and also deputy-lieutenant, and a justice of peace for the county. In early life he was a captain in the East India Company's service, in which he acquired great renown, and had a patent of arms granted in 1722, wherein is set forth, that he descended from the family of Martin, of Saffron Walden, whose arms were: or, three pallets, azure; on a chief, gules, as many martlets, or. And for a crest: a martin proper, passant. And

BOOK II. it is further set forth, that he was commander of the ship Marlborough, belonging to the United East India Company, which he defended three days successively against three French ships of war, and brought her safe to Fort St. George: her cargo was valued at 200,000*l.* For this great service he had a reward of 1,000*l.*, and a gold medal set round with twenty-four large diamonds, and the Company assigned him the following arms: argent, three pallets, gules; on a chief, azure, as many martlets, or, with a canton of the second, charged with the medal presented to him by the East India Company, proper. And for the crest, on a wreath of colours, a martin supporting a cannon erected, all proper. On the medal, the arms of the East India Company are enamelled, being: quarterly, argent, a cross, gules; in the dexter canton the arms of England. On the reverse, this inscription: "The English United East India Company rewarded Captain Matthew Martin, commander of the Marlborough, with this jewel, and 1,000*l.* sterling, for defending his ship in India three days successively against three French ships of war, and bringing her safe to Port St. George." Captain Matthew Martin died in 1749. He married Sarah, daughter of Captain Samuel Jones, Esq., by whom he had many children.

Swains, Riddles, and Blossoms.

Sir Bartholomy Bourchier, at the time of his death, in 1408, held lands and tenements here called Swains. Riddles is a farm, formerly belonging to William Gilberd, Esq., and Blossoms Farm was formerly a wood.

Wivenhoe is mentioned in records as one of those lordships in which the feudal law of marcheat, or marchet, was established;* which was a fee paid to the lord of the manor for permission to marry.

Church.

The church is an ancient Gothic building having a nave and two side-aisles, with a square embattled tower, containing five bells. It is dedicated to the Virgin Mary. In the chapel of St. John the Baptist, in this church, a chantry was founded in 1413, by Robert Newport, John Tyrell, and others, and endowed with considerable possessions, for two chaplains to sing mass. A stone on the floor of the church bears the antique figures of a man and woman, in brass, with an inscription, which is very much defaced; we, however, learn from it, that "Here, under this marble, rest the bodyes of the noble Lord William Beaumont, Knt., Viscount Beaumont, and Lord Bardolfe, which William, after the natural course of all earthly creatures—" The rest is wanting. Against the wall of the chancel a marble monument bears the following inscription:

Monuments.

* We learn that one Richard Burre held a messuage in this manor, on condition that if he should wish to marry his daughter to a freeman out of the township, he should pay to the lord of the manor the *maritagium*, or fee for permission to do so; but if he chose to marry her to any one who belonged to the township, he should be free from *maritagium*, or *marchet*. "Ric. Burre tenuit unum messuagium. Et debet fallagium, sectam curiæ, et *merchet* hoc modo; quod si maritare voluerit filiam suam cum quodam libero homine extra villam faciet pacem domini pro maritagio. Et si eam maritaverit alicui custumario villæ, nihil dabit pro maritagio extenta manerii de Wivenho."—13 Ed. II. & 18 sec. 40. Ed. III. This disgraceful custom is said

Inscriptions.

"Near this lies the body of Elizabeth, daughter of C. Lind, D.D., and wife of Captain William Borthwick, of the R.R. of Artillery. She was a sincere christian, and her faith influenced and directed her practice. She lived esteemed, honoured, and beloved, and died lamented by all who knew her. Obiit May 2, 1764, ætat. 29.

"Virtue and nature lent her every charm
That could the judgment please or passions warm:
Death, though a tyrant, sighed to give the blow,
And owned she left few equals here below."

In 1821 this parish contained one thousand two hundred and eighty-seven, and in 1831 one thousand seven hundred and fourteen inhabitants.

STANWAY.

Stanway. Soil.

This is a pleasant and fruitful part of the county, the surface considerably varied, and much of the soil a good turnip land; yet some of it lies low and is heavy.* The parish is nine miles in circumference; containing six thousand acres, a considerable portion of which is woodland.

Roman road.

The name is Saxon, compounded of Stan, a stone, and Weg, a way, Stoneway, a name commonly applied by the Saxons to the Roman roads, either so named from stones erected upon them to mark the distances from one mile to another, or from their having been paved with stones. In a charter of King John, the great road from which this parish is named, is called, "*Calcea qui tendit de Sterteford versus Colcestr*"—the causeway which leads from Storteford towards Colchester; that is, from Stortford, through Dunmow, Braintree, Coggeshall, and Stanway, to Colchester.† This district is supposed to have been formerly divided into two parishes; for there is not only part of a second church standing, but the names of Stanwey Magna, and Stanwey Parva, frequently occur in records: the former being the southern part of the present parish, and the latter that which is by the London road: yet if they were distinct, it must have been before the year 1366, for, from that time, the presentations have been to Great Stanway, with the chapel of Albright, or of Little Stanway, annexed:‡ and for a long time these names have been considered as applicable to two different

St. Albright Chapel.

to have originated among the Scots, and was at first still more oppressive: "Turpis Scotorum veterum consuetudo, quâ territorii dominus vassalli sponsam primâ nocte comprimeret, floremque carperet pudicitiæ."—Spelman. It is said to have been instituted by king Evenus, who is placed, in Scottish annals, as contemporary with the age of Augustus; and was by Malcolm III., A. D. 1080, commuted to the paying of a fee, fixed at a mark of silver, whence the term *marcheta* is said to have originated. In Scotland it was not only the vassals that were subject to this iniquitous law; it extended also even to the thane and the *comes*. In the old Scottish laws we find specified the exact sum of the *marcheta* paid by each rank: that for the daughter of a *comes* was twelve cows, or their value; for a thane, two cows, or twelve shillings; for a freeman, one cow, or six shillings. From Scotland the custom passed into several parts of England; but does not appear to have prevailed generally. See Spelman. Gloss. v. *Marcheta*.

* The average annual produce of bushels per acre is, wheat, twenty; barley, twenty-four; oats, thirty-two.

† The bridge on the London road, between Copford and Stanway, is called, in records, Empford-bridge, alias Stanway-bridge.

‡ In three presentations it is called Alburston.

BOOK II. hamlets only. The village is four miles west from Colchester, and forty-eight miles from London. There is a fair here on the 23rd of April.

Fossil remains. There were found here, in the year 1764, on the south side of the London road, a number of large bones, vertebræ and tibiæ, with their joints, lying in a stratum of sea-sand and small shells. This bed was about a yard thick, and above it, another of ooze, or river mud, of three inches in thickness, over which were several veins of yellow sand, gravel, and mould; the tibiæ were much corroded, but the other bones perfectly well polished.*

Earl Harold. In Edward the Confessor's time, this lordship belonged to Earl Harold, who afterwards ascended the throne: but upon his overthrow by William duke of Normandy, it became the property of that usurper. It was, at that time, very extensive, including not only the parish of Stanway, but also one of the Layers, and Lessenden, or Lexden. There are seven manors, or reputed manors, in this parish.

Manor. Stanway manor-house is on the south side of the London road, near the brook, and Bellhouse, which goes along with it, is about half way between the two churches. It remained in the crown till the reign of King Henry the Second, when it was granted to Homo de St. Clare, whose only daughter was married to William de Langvallei, who was warden of the forest of Essex in the reign of King Richard the First, and also of King John, who made him keeper of Colchester Castle; in which he was succeeded, on his death in 1210, by his son William, father of another William, who, by his wife, daughter of Alan Basset, had an only daughter, named Hawise, who brought the manors of Stanway and Lexden to her husband, John de Burgh, son and heir of Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent. This manor of Stanway was afterwards given to Thomas de Belhous, seneschal of Ponthieu, son of Sir Theobald Belhous. This family seems to have been originally of Cambridgeshire, of which county Sir Thomas de Belhous was sheriff from 1281 to 1288. He was a benefactor to the canons of Barnewell, and afterwards, upon some offence, became their enemy. Sir Thomas de Belhous, who resided at Stanway, had by his wife Flora, or Florentia, three sons, John, Nicholas, and William. Nicholas, seated at Alveley, gave name to the manor of Bellhouse there. John, the eldest son, was a knight banneret,† and married Isabell, daughter of William Fitzwarine, by Alice, daughter and coheiress of Sir John Hardell, who brought him the manor of Whetlegh, in Raleigh, and died without surviving children: but Sir John marrying to his second wife, Alice Baynard, had by her Sir Thomas, who succeeded him, and also a daughter Isalda, who became the wife of John Castelayne, Esq. Sir Thomas Belhous died

* Gough's Additions to the Britannia, vol. ii. p. 59.

† He is recorded in the list of those knights who attended King Edward the First in his wars, as may be seen on the original roll at Oxford.

without surviving children, in 1375, holding the manor of Stanway of Sir Walter Fitzwalter, lord of Lexden, by service of a pair of gilt spurs, or sixpence. His next heir was his cousin Margaret, daughter of John Castelayn, Esq.: she was married to Robert Knivet, Esq., second son of Sir John Knivet, made lord chancellor of England in 1373, and brought him the manor of Stanway, with other estates. He sold Stanway to John Doreward, and dying in 1419, left by his wife, Margaret, Thomas Knivet, Esq., his son and heir, who, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of John Doreward, had John, his son, who succeeded him on his death in 1458. He held the manor of Great Stanway, which continued in the same family, passing to Thomas Knivet, Esq., and to Edward, the last male heir,* when it went to his daughter, Elizabeth, who was married to Sir John Rainsforth, but died without children, in 1507: and her next heirs were her cousins, Elizabeth and Thomsine Clopton, and Katharine Royden; but her mother, Katharine, survived her many years, and enjoyed this manor. After her husband, Edward Knivet's death, she was married to Thomas Bonham, Esq., and had, to her third husband, John Barnabee. After her death, in 1535, her cousins succeeded, but afterwards her son, Thomas Bonham, by her second husband, came to a moiety of the estate, residing at Stanway Hall, the other moiety being in Francis Clopton, Esq. Thomas Bonham, the younger, died in 1532, possessed not only of this, but of other great estates, leaving, by Catherine, daughter of Henry Lord Marney, the first peer of that family, a son William, who married Frances, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Tey, by whom he had Thomas, his successor at Stanway Hall: who, by his wife, sister of Edmund Bocking, Esq., had George, his eldest son, and William, a merchant in London.† From the Bonham family a moiety of this manor seems to have passed, in 1596, to William Docker, and soon afterwards the whole of it became the property of William Nutbrown, who died in 1588, holding the manor of Stanway, Belhouse, Hawis, and Bastards, of the earl of Sussex, as of his manor of Lexden, by military service, and the rent of a pair of gilt spurs. William, his son and successor, in 1601, sold the manors of Stanway and Belhouse to John Swinnerton, Esq., afterwards knighted. Thomas, his father was citizen of London, and son of Richard Swinnerton, of Oswestry, in Shropshire, of the ancient and noble family of the Swinnerton's, of Swinnerton, in Staffordshire, formerly peers of the realm, and summoned to parliament in 1337. Sir John, as his father had been, was a merchant-tailor in London: he was also sheriff in 1602, and lord mayor of London in 1612. In his youth he travelled into Spain, and acquired the character of an accomplished gentleman; becoming an eminent wine merchant, he served Queen Elizabeth with all her wines, and getting the sole management of the wine-license

Knivet family.

Bonham family.

Swinnerton family.

* Knivet's arms. Argent, a bend within a bordure engrailed, sable; an annulet for difference.

† Bonham's arms. Gules, a chevron engrailed between three crosses patté, fitché.

BOOK II.

office into his power, accumulated a great estate. Sir John had four sons and three daughters, and died in 1616. Henry, his eldest son, was seated at Stanway Hall, and dying without children, as well as his two next succeeding brothers, Richard and Robert, the estate descended to Thomas Swinnerton, Esq.,* the fourth son, who sold the manor of Stanway to John Littlebury, and in 1635, it had become the property of Sir Henry Calthorpe, attorney of the court of wards, who gave it to his daughter in marriage. This estate was afterwards purchased by John Hopwood, a dissenting minister, and continued in his family till John Hopwood sold it to Sir Richard Hopkins, Knt., who, dying intestate, his next heir was his brother-in-law, Sir Edward Bellamy, Knt., alderman of London, who settled these estates, in marriage, with one of his daughters, upon Maurice Johnson.

Hall.

Stanway Hall stands pleasantly by the side of the road from Colchester to Maldon. It was once a stately structure, raised out of the ruins of an older erection by Sir John Swinnerton, but a great part of it was again pulled down by Captain Thomson; it had several large fish ponds and a park: it is now the residence of S. Green, Esq.

Olivers.

The mansion-house of Olivers is rather more than two miles south-east from the church, in a retired but agreeable situation. It derives its name from the family of Olivers: for John, son of Ralph, who was son of Oliver, lived here in the reign of King Henry the Third, and, in 1284, claimed certain lands in Stanway, of the abbot of Colchester; to whose house Jordan, son of Oliver, made a grant of lands in 1302: and Joan,† the only daughter of John Olivers, by marriage, conveyed this estate to William Doreward, of Bocking, Gent., where he lived in the reign of Henry the Third. John Doreward was his son and heir, who died in 1420: it seems to have continued in this family till 1495, and soon afterwards was in the possession of Edward Knivet, Esq., who held it at the time of his decease, in 1501. It was afterwards successively in the possession of Margery, Thomas, and Robert Naunton, and passed to a family of Saxon origin, named Eldred, whose ancestor was Mr. John Eldred, an eminent merchant and navigator, whose voyage to Tripoli, in Syria, and Babylon in 1583, is inserted in Richard Hacklyt's Collection of Voyages. His picture has been preserved in the great parlour of Olivers, and also a painting of his ship, remarkable in having four masts. His eldest son, John, was an eminent merchant; and after residing a considerable time in foreign countries, came and settled at Colchester, of which borough he was alderman, and one of the bailiffs in the 7th and 21st years of King James the First. He purchased Olivers, and lived in the latter part of his life in Little Birch Hall, the church of which becoming ruinous, he and the patroness jointly repaired; and dying in 1646, was buried there, from whence a

John Eldred.

* Arms of Swinnerton. Argent, a cross formée, fleurie, sable, within a bordure engrailed, gules.

† Oliver's arms. Ermine, three chevrons, sable.

monument erected to his memory was removed to Earl's Colne, when this church again became ruinous.* John, his son, was a collector of the sequestrations for this country, in 1645, and employed in similar affairs. This family intermarrying with the families of Harlackenden, Grimston, Barefoot, Wale, Andrews, and Rawstorn, continued in possession of Olivers till a late period.

Gosbecks. The manor of Gosbecks is in the south-east of the parish, and in the reign of King Henry the Third belonged to Roger de Gospeck, who, in 1254, sustained an action at law against John de Burgh and others, about the common of pasture belonging to this estate, consisting of four hundred acres of heath in Stanway, of which they had dispossessed him; this trial took place at Chelmsford before the justices itinerant, and the defendants were fined for their trespass. Soon afterwards this estate came into the possession of John de Burgh, who gave it to St. John's Abbey, in Colchester. It continued in the possession of that house till their suppression, when it was granted to Thomas Audley, lord chancellor. Afterwards it became the property of Robert Barker, Esq., who died in 1618, and was succeeded by his son, Bestney Barker; and of that family it was purchased by Knox Ward, clarencieux king at arms, who was succeeded by his son.

Shrebb. The manor of Shrebb lies also in the south-east of the parish, extending to the liberty of Colchester, and is partly in the parishes of Lexden and St. Mary's. In 1495, John Doreward, Esq., held these lands called Shrebb, Hawse, Kirton, and Permonters, in Stanway and Colchester. Permonters is so called from a family, some of which were bailiffs of Colchester in the reign of Henry the Third. John Doreward was succeeded by Edward Knivet in these possessions, followed, in 1517, by Margery Hobart. That part of Shrebb, which lies on the south side of the road from Colchester to Maldon, was formerly a wood; but was purchased by Thomas Blackman, and by him converted into a farm of more than one hundred acres, which he, before his decease, sold to Mr. Philip Havens, of Colchester. Shrebb is not now reckoned a manor. That part of Shrebb which is in Lexden and St. Mary's parishes, passed from the Rich family to those of Shaw and Johnson.

Permonters

Abbots. Abbots is a manor lying in the north part of the parish, and also partly in Lexden: it was parcel of the possessions of the abbey of Waltham Holy Cross; but by whom given is not known. Upon the suppression, King Henry the Eighth granted this manor to Sir Francis Jobson, and others. It was in the possession of the Sayers, of Colchester: descended, as Boucher's Hall, in Aldham, did, to Robert, Lord Romney, and was purchased of him by Thomas White, Esq.; but it is now only a small farm, part of the demesnes having been bought off from it and annexed to other estates.

Rectory. The rectory is a manor, and hath a court-baron, with seven or eight tenants free

* Eldred's arms. Azure, a cross-patonce, fitched or; on a chief of the last; three globes, azure.

BOOK II.

and customary, whose quit rents amount to 11*s.* 6*d.* per annum, and the customary fines are at the will of the lord.

Bastards, White Hart, &c.

Of various estates in this parish, Bastards, the Whitehart estate, the Beacon Farm, and Richers, belonged to William Bonham, Esq., in 1533, and to Sir Thomas Tey, in 1540. An estate called Chambers, from an ancient owner of that name, is partly in Stanway and partly in Birch.

Great Stanway Church.

The church of Great Stanway is a ruin, but it is apparent, from what remains, that it originally consisted of a nave and two side aisles, with a stately square tower.

Little Stanway Church.

The other church, by the London road, is small, with a wooden turret, containing three bells. This is believed to be the chapel of St. Albright, or more properly, as written in St. John's Great Register, St. Æthelbyrth, the name of the Saxon saint to whom it is dedicated. In the interior it has a neat and comfortable appearance, and

Inscription.

an inscription at the west end informs us, that "this church was enlarged, anno domini 1826, by means of subscriptions amounting to 316*l.*, and a grant of 50*l.* from the Society for Building and Enlarging of Churches. In consequence of the aforesaid grant, fifty sittings, in the body of the west end, have been added, all which seats are free."

Chantry.

A chantry was founded on the south side of Stanway Church by John Doreward, Esq., who died in 1420; it was to pray for the souls of his father and mother, of Katharine, late wife of his uncle, John Oliver, and of Sir Thomas Belhouse, and Robert Knivet. He endowed it with 7*l.* a year, payable out of Shrebb-wood, of Belhouse, and of Olivers.

Parsonage house.

The parsonage house is near the church, with about eighty acres of glebe lands.

Population.

In 1821 this parish contained four hundred and seventy-nine, and in 1831 six hundred and sixty-five inhabitants.

COPFORD, COPEFORD, OR COPTFORD.

Copford.

This parish lies partly on the road from Colchester to London, and extends in length about five miles, but is of an irregular figure, being, in some parts of it, not quite one mile in breadth; the circumference about thirteen miles. Much of the land lies low, and the soil is gravelly.*

The name is formed from the Saxon Ƿop and Foꝛꝺ, head or chief ford; supposed to have been understood of the ford over the brook that crosses the road. Mr. Ambrose, of Copford, sinking a deep well observed the following strata; from the surface to the depth of ten feet was sand and water, giving undoubted indication of a firmer substance below; this proved to be marl, of the thickness of about ten yards, when a vein of stone occurred, but the water flowed in such abundance, that the attempt to proceed proved considerably difficult, and was relinquished.

* Average annual produce per acre: wheat, twenty; barley, thirty-two; oats, thirty-six bushels.

Copford is four miles S. W. from Colchester, and forty-seven from London.

There are two manors. The manor-house of Copford-hall, the seat of J. Haynes Harrison, Esq., is a handsome mansion, north from the church, and very near to it. The grounds are pleasant, and ornamented with several pieces of water. Hall.

This manor was the property of the bishops of London, from a remote period to the Conquest; at which time William the Conqueror gave some parts of it to Robert Gernon. Bishop Bonner resided here at some period of his life; and there is a shady walk which leads to the church, said to have been raised by him, about three feet high, for the convenience of the parishioners. After the death of the bishop this manor went to the crown, where it remained till 1609, when it was granted, by King James the First, in free and common soccage, to John Argent, D.D, and John Philips, grocer, both of London; and four or five years after, they sold it to Edward Mountjoy, Gent., whose son, Allen Mountjoy, Esq., dying in 1624, was buried in this church, having before his decease sold the manor and estate to John Haynes, Esq., son of John Haynes, Esq., of Old Holt, by Mary Mitchell, his wife. John, the purchaser of this estate, married Mary, daughter of Robert Thornton of Nottingham, by whom he had Robert and Hezekiah. Robert died in 1657, of a sickness so infectious, that it was fatal to all the persons employed to put him into his coffin. On his decease, Hezekiah, his brother, became possessed of this estate. He was much employed in the civil wars, being major-general. He married Anne, widow of Mr. Bushel, a Turkey merchant, and daughter of Thomas Smithby, Esq., sadler to King Charles the First; he had John, Hezekiah, Thomas, James, and Anne, who was second wife of John Cox, Esq., of Coggeshall, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and of Gray's Inn, barrister-at-law: also another daughter, named Mary, who died unmarried. Hezekiah died on his return from India, unmarried. Thomas married the daughter of Colonel William Cook, of Great Chishull, and had John and Jane. James died a bachelor. John, the eldest son and heir of Major-general Haynes, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Bowes, Esq., of Great Bromley Hall, by whom he had John and Hezekiah. John, the eldest son, married Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Joseph Powel, rector of St. Mary's, Colchester, but died without children, in 1713, leaving this and other estates to his brother, Hezekiah Haynes, Esq.,* from whom it came to the present family. On the site of Copford Hall, is said to have formerly been a nunnery.

Bottingham, or Boddingham Hall, is a manor on the southern side of the parish; it is believed to have been originally a distinct hamlet belonging to the crown; and at the time of the survey was among the encroachments made on the king's demesnes, Botting-ham.

* Haynes' arms. Argent, three crescents barry undée, azure and gules. Crest: a stork rising, proper. This coat was confirmed to Nicholas Haynes, of Reading, fourth son of Richard Haynes, of Reading, by R. Cook, clarencieux, 1578.

BOOK II. by Hugh de Montford. In Domesday it is named Betingham, and thence its ancient possessors took their surname of Bottingham, which has been retained by the estate. The ancient possessors of this family on record, are, William de Bottingham, Hugh, and Hubert de Bottingham, the son of Richard.* Sir William Gernon and William de Oldholt, also occur. From the Bottinghams it passed, probably by marriage, into the ancient family of Tey, seated at Marks Tey and Layer de la Hay. Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Tey, dying without children, it came into the Neville family; for Marmaduke Neville, Esq., fourth son of Richard Neville Lord Latimer, had married Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Thomas Tey, and he died in 1545. In 1685 this estate had become the property of Francis Butler, Esq., of Grays Inn; on whose death, in 1727, it came to his nephew, Ambrose Mandeville, Esq., who conveyed it to his son, Valentine Mandeville, of whom it was purchased in the same year, by Mrs. Mary Webster; and by her will devised to her son-in-law, Charles Grey, Esq.

Old Holt. Fullers. Marscots. Bulbeks.

Part of the Old Holt estate is in this parish; and Marscots and Fullers are estates partly in this parish and partly in Aldham and Marks Tey: also, between the London and Colne roads, are the estates of Bulbeks, belonging to Earl Hardwicke; the Gatehouse farm; Howchins and Chippets; Hole farm; and Homestalls.

Lands and tenements in this parish, called soft Beddes and Petty Crofts, were holden of the manor of Copford, by Edward Fabyan, Esq., in the year 1561.

Church.

The church is on the south of Copford Hall, at a short distance. The walls are of unusual thickness, the whole building having been originally covered with an arch, some remains of which are yet to be seen, especially in the chancel, which is also distinguished by having the east end of a semicircular form. There is a nave and south aisle, which, with the chancel, are kept in very good repair, through the care and munificence of the successive owners of the Hall; and in 1690 it was completely repaired at the charge of the parishioners; on which occasion, as the workmen were preparing the walls for white-washing, it was discovered that very good paintings of the Crucifixion, of St. Peter's mother-in-law lying sick of a fever, of Mary Magdalen, and other subjects, had been covered over with whiting.

Dane's Skin.

The doors are covered with ornamental flourishes of iron work, and under these may yet be seen the remains of a kind of tanned skins, thicker than parchment, which are traditionally recorded to have been the skins of Danes, who broke into and robbed this church.

Charities.

A charitable donation was made to the poor of this parish by one of the Mountjoy family; it consists of two tenements, with an orchard, about half way between the church and parsonage-house. Owing to some fault in the conveyance, or from neglect,

* Bottingham's arms. Argent, an eagle displayed, vert; collared and membred, gules.

this benefaction had been some time lost, but was recovered and conveyed to John Dane, D.D., then rector, and to his successors for ever, in trust, the rents to be divided yearly among such poor housekeepers as receive no relief from the parish.

Bishop Bonner.

Edmund Bonner, bishop of London, of infamous memory, was in possession of this manor, and resided a considerable time at Copford Hall. He was born at Hanley, in Worcestershire, and generally supposed to be the natural son of a priest named Savage, the natural son of Sir John Savage, of Clifton, in the same county. Strype, however, says he was positively assured that Bonner was the legitimate offspring of a poor man, who lived in a cottage known to this day, by the name of Bonner's Place. About 1512, he entered as student of Broadgate Hall, in Oxford; and in 1519 he was admitted bachelor of the canon and civil law. About the same time he took orders, and obtained some preferment in the diocese of Worcester. In 1526 he was created doctor of canon law. Having now acquired the character of a shrewd politician and civilian, he was soon distinguished by Cardinal Wolsey, who made him his commissary for the faculties, and heaped upon him a variety of church preferments. He possessed at one time, the livings of Blayden and Cherry Burton, in Yorkshire; Ripple, in Worcestershire; East Dereham, in Norfolk; was prebend of St. Paul's, and archdeacon of Leicester. Bonner was with the cardinal at Cawood, when he was arrested for high treason. After the death of that minister, he soon insinuated himself into the favour of Henry the Eighth, who made him one of his chaplains, and employed him in several embassies, especially to the pope. In 1532 he was sent to Rome with Sir Edward Kame, to answer for the king, whom his holiness had cited to appear in person, or by proxy. In 1533 he was again despatched to pope Clement VII., at Marseilles, upon the excommunication of King Henry on account of his divorce. On this occasion he threatened the pope, with so much resolution, that his holiness talked of burning him alive, or throwing him into a caldron of melted lead; upon which Bonner thought fit to decamp. His infallibility did not foresee that the man whom he thus threatened was destined to burn heretics in England. In 1538, being ambassador at the court of France, he was nominated bishop of Hereford; but before consecration was translated to the see of London, and enthroned in 1540. Henry the Eighth died in 1547, while Bonner was on an embassy to Charles V. During this reign he was constantly zealous in his opposition to the pope; and, to please the king, favoured the Reformation; but on the accession of young Edward, he refused to take the oath of supremacy, and was committed to the Fleet; however, he soon thought fit to promise obedience to the laws, and was accordingly released. He continued to comply with the reformation, but with such manifest neglect and reluctance, that he was twice reprimanded by the privy council; and in 1549, after a long trial, was committed to the Marshalsea, and

BOOK II. deprived of his bishopric. The succeeding reign gave him ample opportunity of revenge. Mary was scarcely seated on the throne, before Bonner was restored to his bishopric; and soon after appointed vicegerent and president of the convocation. From this time he became the chief instrument of papal cruelty; and is said to have condemned no less than two hundred protestants to the flames in the space of three years. Nor was this monster of a priest more remarkable for his cruelty than his impudence. When Queen Elizabeth came to the crown, he had the insolence to meet her, with the rest of the bishops, at Highgate. But, in the second year of her reign, refusing to take the oath of allegiance and supremacy, he was again deprived, and committed to the Marshalsea, where he died in 1659, after ten years' confinement. There cannot be a stronger instance of the comparative lenity of the protestant church, than its suffering this miscreant to die a natural death. Several pieces were published under his name.

In 1821 this parish contained five hundred and ninety-two, and in 1831 six hundred and eleven inhabitatns.

ALDHAM.

Aldham. On the north, this parish is almost wholly bounded by the river Colne; on the south, part of it crosses the road from London to Colchester, and takes in some of the great field belonging to Marks Tey Hall. The forty-sixth milestone on the London road is in Aldham.

The name is formed from the Saxon Ald, and ham, Old Village. It is four miles in circumference, lies high, and its soil is compounded of various loams.* The distance west from Colchester is seven miles; north-east from Coggeshall, six; and

Fair. from London, forty-seven miles. A fair is held here on Easter-Tuesday, and another on the first of November.

In Edward the Confessor's reign, Aldham was in possession of Levena; Odo, bishop of Bayeux, brother to the Conqueror, held it at the time of the survey; and under him it was holden by Beatrix his sister, the wife of Alberic de Vere, ancestor of the noble family of the De Veres, earls of Oxford, the head of whose barony was Castle Hedingham; on which account this estate has been always holden as of that honour.

Hall. There are two manors in this parish. The mansion-house of Aldham Hall is nearly a mile south-east from the church. This estate was holden under the De Veres, soon after the Conquest, by a family named De Merk; who also possessing the adjoining parish, it was from them named Merks, or Marks Tey. In 1285, William de Wiggeton held this manor of Andrew de Merk; John de Wiggeton was

* Annual average produce per acre: wheat, twenty-two; barley, thirty; oats, thirty-two bushels.

his son. William de Goldington next succeeded, as holding of the heirs of John de Merk, whose family retained possession, till 1358, when it again went to the family of De Vere till 1360, when it passed to Robert Tey, in whose family it remained till 1595. Aldham Hall was in the possession of Charles Cornwallis, Esq., the second son of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, knighted in 1603, and treasurer of the household to Henry, Prince of Wales. He was the ancestor of the Earls Cornwallis.

It next went to the family of Glascock. Edward Glascock was possessed of the manor in 1635,* and afterwards Harry and William; and in 1722, Thomas White, Esq., grandson of Sir Stephen White, Knt., of Hackney, bought this estate of William Glascock, Esq. His seat was at Tattingston Place, in Suffolk; he died in 1742, and Thomas, his son, succeeded to his possessions.†

Aldham hou.

Aldham-hou, or Hoo-place, is a capital mansion in this parish, which, for a considerable time, was the seat of the Glascock family. The Saxon word hou signifies hill, which agrees with the situation of this house; it stands on the highest ground in the parish. It is an ancient building of brick, with bay windows, and partly surrounded by a moat. In the commencement of the reign of Edward the Third, the names of Richard at Hou and Matilda his wife, occur in a suit at law relating to the estate of the Hou; from which it is apparent that it was originally taken from the demesnes of Aldham Hall; to which were added several parcels purchased at different times. Oliver at Hou is mentioned in 1412. William Beriffs, in 1594, held, of Charles Cornwallis, Esq., a capital messuage called the Hart-Place, in Aldham, which is believed to have been the Hou. It is also recorded that one of the daughters of William Beriffs, of Aldham-hou, was married to Henry Paine, of Cleeshall, in Alphamston. The next possessor was Thomas Turner, Esq., of Creppinghall, who sold it to William Glascock, Gent., who died in 1635, possessed of Aldham-Hou, or Hou-Place, which he held of Edward Glascock, Esq., as of his manor of Aldham Hall. It passed from this proprietor to the White family.

Bourchier's Hall.

Bourchier's Hall, or Little Fordham, derives its name from its ancient owners, afterwards earls of Essex; and has been named Fordham from its situation near Ford Street, and is called Little Fordham, to distinguish it from the parish and manor of Great Fordham, on the opposite side of the river. The house stood pleasantly on elevated ground, about a quarter of a mile from the church; but a

* One of this family is supposed to have married the elder brother of Dr. Thomas Moufet, as may be inferred from the following story, related by the Doctor:—"Alexander, with his friends and physicians, wondered to find oysters in the Indian seas a foot long. And in Pliny's time (Nat. Hist. lib. xxxii. c. 6,) they marvelled at an oyster which might be divided into three morsels, naming it *tridacnon*. But I dare, and do truly affirm, that at my eldest brother's marriage, at Aldham Hall, in Essex, I did see a Peldon oyster divided into eight good morsels, whose shell was nothing less than that of Alexander's."—*Moufet's Health's Improvement*, &c. 4to. Lond. 1655. p. 161.

† Arms of White. Gules, a chevron between three boars' heads coupée, argent.

BOOK II.

great part of it has been pulled down, except what was convenient for a farm-house. This station commands a view of Mersea Island and the sea. This manor is believed to be what in Domesday is named Forheda, and, at that time, belonged to Richard, the son of Earl Gislebert; but had been previously the property of Wisgar and Ulmar. This Richard Fitz-Gislebert was earl of Brion in Normandy, and lord of the honour of Clare in Suffolk; of which honour was the lordship of Halstead, extending into this and other adjoining parishes.

Sir Robert Bourchier died possessed of Bourchier's Hall in 1328; Sir John Bourchier in 1400, and Sir Bartholomew Bourchier in 1409: whose daughter Elizabeth was married to Sir Hugh Stafford, and afterwards to Sir Lewis Robessart; she died in 1433, and Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, died in 1483. Anne, his daughter, was married to William Parr, Esq., advanced to the titles of Lord Parr, earl of Essex, and marquis of Northampton. This lady was afterwards divorced from him for her incontinency. But, before that, she had settled her estates upon him by fine, in 1541. He being attainted of high treason in 1553, for joining the party of Lady Jane Grey against Queen Mary, all his lands became forfeited to the crown, and were granted by Queen Mary to Sir Robert Rochester, comptroller of her household, who, by will, gave them to the nunnery of Syon, in Middlesex. But this monastery being suppressed in 1559, and the revenues coming again to the crown, Queen Elizabeth, in 1560, re-granted this, with the others, to William, marquis of Northampton, of whom it was purchased by George Sayer, Esq., in 1574. The Sayer family trace their ancestry in this county as far back as the reign of King Edward the Second. William and John Sayer were of Birch, in that and the next succeeding reigns. William Sayer, of Copford, died in 1348; as did also his son John in 1350, whose son was named John. And Richard, son of John, died in 1367, leaving John his son to succeed him. Matthew Sayer, and Oliver at Hou, held lands and tenements in Aldham and Great Tey in 1411. This family were afterwards settled in Colchester, where they became eminent for wealth, and bore the highest offices in the corporation. John Sayer, Alderman, died in 1509, and his son John in 1563. George his son was an alderman and several times one of the bailiffs of Colchester; he purchased this estate, and had also various estates in Stanway, Copford, Lexden, and other places, at the time of his death in 1577. By his first wife, Agnes, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Wesden, of Lincolnshire, he had four sons and three daughters. His second wife was Frances, daughter of Thomas Sammon; by her he had no children. George, his youngest son, married Rose, daughter of William Cardinal, Esq., of Great Bromley, and had by her George; Thomas, seated at Bowton in Suffolk; Mary, wife of John Prittyman, of the same county; and Frances, wife of Robert Browne of Colchester. George, the eldest son, succeeded his father on his death

Sayer family.

in 1596, and was knighted in 1607.* By Dorothy his wife, daughter of John Higham, of Norfolk, he had six children: John, Anne, Susan, Higham, Francis, and Richard. Sir George died in 1630, and his lady in 1651. John, the eldest son, inherited this estate, and lived at Bourchier's Hall. He was busily engaged in state affairs during the commonwealth, and died in 1658, leaving, by Hester, daughter of Robert Honeywood, of Charing, in Kent, Dorothy, wife of John Barnaby, of Colchester; and his only son, George Sayer, Esq., knighted in 1640, who died in the thirty-sixth year of his age, leaving, by his wife Anne,† Esther, a posthumous child. Esther Sayer was married to the learned Sir John Marsham, Bart., of Caxton in Kent, to whom she bore a son named John, who died before her, and left no children. She survived her husband and son; and dying in 1716, was buried at Aldham. On her decease, Bourchier's Hall and her other estates, in conformity to a fine and settlement previously made, were conveyed to Sir Robert Marsham, Bart., of Bushy Hall, in Hertfordshire, nephew to her late husband. He was created Lord Romney in 1716, and died in 1724; the estate having been purchased by Thomas White, Esq.

The Wic.

The Wic is a parcel of land west-north-west of Bourchier's Hall, which has usually gone along with it; part of the house and fifty-two acres of the land are in Aldham, the rest in Chapel.

Hill Farm.

Hill Farm, near Ford Street, appears to have originally belonged to Bourchier's Hall estate, with which it was purchased by Mr. White.

Clayton Hall.

Clayton Hall is named from a family to whom it once belonged; it was purchased by Mr. White, of William Glascock. Other estates are a farm, in and near Ford Street, called the Old White Hart, or the Old George, with the Rye House.

Ford Street.

Ford Street is a village or hamlet, in Aldham parish, at the bottom of the hill, on the south side of the river, and about a mile and a half from the church. An ancient family took the surname of Aldham from this parish. Roger and Robert de Aldham were living about the commencement of King Henry the Third's reign: as was Peter de Aldham, in 1246; and Gilbert, and Robert de Aldham are mentioned some years later.

Church.

St. Ann's Chapel.

The church has a nave, south aisle, and chancel, with a wooden turret, rough-cast, containing two bells. A chapel formerly stood on the north side of this church, and opened into it; but being ruinous it was taken down. In the window of this chapel was a lion rampant, over it a bend componé; on the glass were also represented the effigies of a man and woman, with hands lifted up in a devotional attitude, with the same escutcheon on their coats; that of the woman, empaling sable, three martlets, argent.

* Philpot's Catalogue of Knights.

† Sayer's arms. Gules, a chevron between three martlets, argent; a chief ermine. Crest, on a torse, a naked arm bent, proper, escarsioned at the wrist, argent and gules, griping in the hand a wolf's or dragon's head erased, vert.

BOOK II.

Inscriptions.

The man had a sword by his side. Under these figures was inscribed in antique characters, "Orate pro aia Jacobi . . . . ee, qui istam capellam in honorem, sce Anne matris, Maria pmo fundavit." That is, "Pray for the soul of James . . . . ee, who first founded this chapel in honour of St. Anne, the mother of Mary." In the next department were also two similar figures, having on their coats a spread eagle, with a bordure engrailed; and also the lion with a bend componé, as on the others. In the east window of the aisle of the church were these escutcheons: 1. Tey, argent, a fesse between three martlets in chief, azure, a chevron in point of the second; 2. Gules, a cross flory; 3. Argent, a cross, gules. Underneath, "Orate pro aiab Robti Atteye, et Johis Atteye . . . . nfactor . . . . hujus loci." That is, "Pray for the souls of Robert Atteye and John Atteye . . . . nefactors . . . . of this place." So that the chapel, and this aisle seems to have been built by the Tey family. Several of the Sayer family are buried in the chancel.

Charities.

This parish receives twenty shillings yearly, partly of the gift of Thomas Love, of Little Horkesley, to twelve parishes in this neighbourhood. A house, barn, and six fields, containing sixteen acres of land, called Crapes, have been left vested in trustees for the benefit of the poor, but by whom is not known. The rent is distributed yearly, in the church, to sixteen poor inhabitants of Aldham, who have been married at least five years, (being their first marriage,) the object of the charity not to be receiving parochial relief.

Sir John Marsham.

The learned Sir John Marsham, formerly the proprietor of Bouchiers Hall, was celebrated as a writer in the latter part of the seventeenth century: he studied in the Middle Temple, and was sworn one of the six clerks in the court of chancery in 1638. In the beginning of the civil wars he followed the king to Oxford, for which he was deprived of his place, and plundered by the parliament at Westminster. After the declining of the king's affairs he returned to London, with other royalists compounded for his real estate, and devoted his whole attention to his studies, passing his life in retirement. He wrote "Diatriba Chronologica, Chronicus Canon, Ægyptiacus, Ebraicus, Græcus," &c., and other valuable and learned works; he died in 1685.

Population.

In 1821 this parish contained four hundred and thirty-five, and in 1831, four hundred and seven inhabitants.

TEY OR TAY.

Tey or Tay.

This name is derived from the Saxon ꝛeaȝh, an inclosure, or from þeȝen, an officer, or servant of the king, these having been originally, as we may suppose, some of the thane lands.* To this day Great Tey is vulgarly called Tayn. Three parishes in this hundred, contiguous to each other, are named Mark's Tey, Great Tey, and Little Tey.

* See Sir Henry Spelman's Posthumous Works, on Feuds and Tenures, chap. iv. p. 14.

MARKS TEY, OR TAY.

This parish contains nine hundred acres; it lies low, and the grounds are heavy, but productive. It is called Marks or Merks, from a family surnamed De Merk, by whom it was anciently holden, under the Mandevilles, lords paramount, from whom it also received the appellation of Tay Mandeville. It is sometimes, in records, named Tay ad Ulmos, from numerous very large elm trees, formerly growing here, especially on the road towards Coggeshall; and it is still observed, that the soil of this district is particularly congenial to the growth of elm trees. It lies east-south-east from the two other Teys, and south-south-west from Aldham; three miles east-north-east from Coggeshall; five from Colchester; eight from Witham, and forty-six from London.

In Edward the Confessor's reign this district belonged to Ulric; and at the time of the general survey, was one of the forty lordships, given by the Conqueror to Geofrey de Mandeville, in whose posterity, earls of Essex, it remained till it passed to the Bohuns, earls of Essex, Hereford, and Northampton; Mary, coheiress of the last Humphrey Bohun, conveyed it, in marriage, to her husband, Henry Plantagenet, earl of Derby, Hereford, and Lancaster; hence it became part of the duchy of Lancaster. There is only one manor.

Hall.

Marks Tey Hall is about a quarter of a mile east from the London road, and has been converted into a farm house, but yet retains part of the moat by which it was surrounded. It was holden under the Bohuns, by a family surnamed De Merk, who had extensive possessions in various parts of the county, soon after the Conquest, Henry de Merk died in 1267, in possession of this estate, named, at that time, the manor of Tey, at Elms: several of the family succeeded till 1275, when Ada, daughter of Geofrey Dinant came to this possession. Andrew was her next heir, who, from this place took the surname of Tey, and whose family were for a long time of considerable note in this county. Walter de Tey was summoned to parliament in 1299.

Tey family.

The first of the name that occurs was Simon de Tey, whose son, Walter de Tey, married Dorothy, daughter of —— Audham, or Aldham, and had by her Richard, who married Helena, daughter of —— Tendring; and their son and heir, Edward, married Christiana Bottingham: whose son, Roger de Tey, marrying Edith de la Haye, had by her, Thomas, who had by Emma, his wife, Martin de Tey. He married Margaret, daughter of —— Fitzwalden: and their son and heir, Robert de Tey, was the father of Sir William Tey, who, marrying Alicia Merks, obtained in her right this whole manor. They had their son and heir, Sir Robert Tey, who marrried Agnes Bawd, and by her had Sir Robert Tey, who, at the time of his decease, in 1427, was possessed of a very large estate. He married Joan, daughter of —— Norbury, by whom he had two sons, John and Thomas, which last settled at Layer de la Haye; John Tey Esq., the eldest son, is, in the genealogy, said to have been settled at Brightwell Hall, in Suffolk. Dying in 1440, or 1441, he left by Mary,

BOOK II. daughter of —— Hussey, John, his son and heir, who much lessened his estate. He died in 1462, and Henry, his son, afterwards knighted, and sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1488 and 1500, succeeded. He died in 1510, and by Margaret his wife, daughter and coheiress of John Green, of Gosfield, had Thomas, William, and John. Thomas, the eldest, was knighted, and dying in 1540, left four daughters, coheiresses: Margaret, wife of Sir John Jeremy; Elizabeth, wife of Marmaduke Neville, Esq., third son of Richard Neville, Lord Latimer; Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Neville, brother of Marmaduke; and Frances, married first to William Bonham, Esq., secondly to Edward Bocking, and lastly to Thomas Bonham, who held the manor of Marks Tey, and other estates. Marmaduke Neville, Esq., had Marks Tey in right of his wife, with other estates in this neighbourhood: he died in 1545, leaving Christopher, his son and heir, who died young, and a daughter named Eleanor, who was married to Thomas Tey, Esq., of Layer de la Haye, and afterwards to Thomas Warren, Esq. The reversion of this manor, for want of lawful heirs, was secured to the right heirs of Sir Thomas Tey, deceased, which William Tey, Esq., of Layer de la Haye, had purchased of them for himself and heirs. About the year 1592, William Tey, Esq. conveyed this manor to Queen Elizabeth, and she granted it to Charles Cornwallis, Esq., who held a court here in 1596. It was soon afterwards purchased of him by Wiliam Howse, citizen-mercer of London, who died in 1601, and was succeeded by his son, who sold the premises to Francis Nicholson, citizen-mercer of London, who held his first court here in 1625, and Francis Nicholson, his son, sold it to Peter de la Noy, Esq., in 1679: and of him or his heirs, it was purchased by Peter Brazier, Esq., of London, in 1707, who sold it to John London, of London; and about twenty years afterwards he sold it to Robert Marsh, Esq., of Basinghall-street, London, a Blackwell-Hall factor, and several times deputy-governor of the bank. A fine field of fifty acres, extending to the London road, belongs to this estate: part of it is in Aldham.

Church. The church, dedicated to St. Andrew, is a small ancient building, within sight of the London road to Colchester, and a quarter of a mile from the road to Coggeshall. The upper part of the belfry is of thick wooden planks, fixed in grooves, between studs, within which are two bells; at the top there is a wooden spire. There is a painted window in the chancel, with the arms of Bishop Compton. In the middle of the chancel, under a flat stone, inlaid with brasses, is the following inscription:

Inscription. "Robert de Teye et Katerine, sa femme, gisent icy Dieu de lour Almes eit m'ci qe decederent le 7 jours d'Octobr. l'an de grace, 1360."

Originally this church formed part of the fee of Mandeville, and was given by one of that family to the prior and canons of St. Botolph's, in Colchester, who appropriated the great tithes to their house, and ordained a vicarage here. This vicarage, after the

dissolution of the monastery, was so poor, that during a period of one hundred and sixty-nine years, it had not been considered worth any person's acceptance, and was for some time holden by sequestration; but Bishop Compton purchased the parsonage-house with the glebe of thirty-five acres, and the tithes of all the estates in the parish, except such as belonged to the then lord of the manor, and made this a very comfortable living, which he gave, with some others, to Baliol College, Oxford. Mr. Bree, when vicar of this place, built a very good parsonage-house near the London road, and completely repaired the church.

Bishop Compton.

The generous Bishop Henry Compton, who was so liberal a benefactor to this parish, was the youngest son of Spenser, earl of Northampton, and born in 1632. After the restoration, he became cornet in a regiment of horse, but soon after quitting the army, was made bishop of Oxford in 1674; and in 1675 bishop of London. The education of the two princesses, Mary and Anne, was committed to his care, whom he afterwards married to the princes of Orange and Denmark; and their firm adherence to the protestant religion in after life, believed to be owing to their tutor, was imputed to him as an unpardonable crime. He was suspended from his ecclesiastical functions by James the Second; but restored by him on the invasion of the prince of Orange, and joined Sir Jonathan Trelawny, bishop of Bristol, to complete the majority for supplying the vacant throne on the abdication of King James. He also performed the coronation ceremony, and was appointed one of the commission for the reformation of the liturgy. He laboured with much zeal to reconcile the dissenters to the church; and his spirit of moderation made him unpopular with the clergy, and hindered his further promotion. He died in 1713, having published "A Treatise on the Communion;" "Seven Letters on Religious Subjects;" and a translation of "The Jesuits' Intrigues.'

Population.

In 1821 this parish contained three hundred and fifty-one, and in 1831 three hundred and sixty-three inhabitants.

LITTLE TEY.

Little Tey.

This parish is, with propriety, named Little, being one of the smallest in the county, and containing only four hundred and forty-eight acres. It lies west from Marks Tey, and south from Great Tey; and its demesne-lands bordering on Feering, confirm the belief that it was included within that parish at the time of the survey, as belonging to Westminster Abbey: for the abbot and convent were possessed of the patronage of Little Tey, till their suppression. In old records it is sometimes called Tey Godmare. The land of this parish, like that of Feering, is heavy, but very good. It is six miles from Colchester, seven from Witham, and forty-six from London.

Germaines.

The estates or manors are, Germaines, a great part of which extends into Aldam; Godbolts, by the side of the road to Coggeshall; an estate named Knaves; Houchins,

BOOK II.

the house lying in Feering; and Church-house, near the church. The bishop of London is lord of the soil, or what may be called a manor, in this parish.

Church house. Church.

The church is very small, with a wooden turret and one bell.

On the conversion of Westminster Abbey into a bishopric by Henry the Eighth, in 1540, among other things, the advowson of this rectory was given to it. But Queen Mary on her accession dissolving the bishopric, in 1553, gave this living to Bonner, bishop of London, and it has descended to his successors.

Erasmus Laud.

In 1641 Erasmus Laud was rector here, and rendered memorable by the cruel treatment he experienced from a Colchester mob, which was unaccountable from any assignable motive, except it were because his surname was the same as that of Archbishop Laud, who at that time had rendered himself exceedingly unpopular.

Population.

In 1821 this parish contained forty-nine, and in 1831 fifty-eight inhabitants.

GREAT TEY.

Great Tey.

This parish is about seventeen miles in circumference: it is four miles from Coggeshall, seven from Colchester, and forty-six from London. The soil exhibits several varieties, and has a more abundant mixture of clay than the neighbouring parishes. The greater part of the lands are arable, and remarkably productive, having been a long time in a high state of cultivation.*

In the tenth century the lordship of Great Tey was in the possession of the Saxon earl, Alfgar, whose youngest daughter, Ethelfleda, conveyed it, by marriage, to Duke Athelstan; on whose death it was given to the monastery of Stoke, near Neyland; but at the time of the general survey it belonged to Eustace, earl of Boulogne, whose grand-daughter, Maud, was married to Stephen, earl of Blois, afterwards king of England. Stephen gave it to William, his third son, who, in 1162, granted it to Richard de Lucy, chief justice of England, by whose daughter, Maud, it was conveyed, with many other estates in Essex, Norfolk, and Suffolk, to her husband, Walter Fitz-Robert, ancestor of the noble family of the Fitz-Walters. Robert Fitz-Walter held it in 1211, and a successor of the same surname died, in 1328; whose successor was John Fitz-Walter, who died in 1361, and left Walter his son and heir. Two of the same name succeeded; when, on failure of male heirs, in 1432 it passed to Sir John Montgomery,† a man famous for military exploits, whose family was seated at Faulkbourn. On his death, in 1448, he was succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas, created knight of the Garter, by King Edward the Fourth; a man of great valour and eminence. He died in 1494, leaving this manor to his sister, Philippa, who conveyed it to her husband, Francis Bryan, Esq., and he, in 1542, sold it to Thomas,

Sir John Montgomery.

* Annual average produce per acre, wheat, twenty-two; barley, thirty; and oats, thirty-six bushels.

† See Anstis' Black Book of the Garter, vol. i. p. 203.

Lord Audley: it remained in the possession of this family till it was sold, in 1714, to George Cressener, Esq. descended from the family of that name, at Bures Hamlet and Earl's Colne; his wife retained possession till her death in 1759; and his son afterwards sold it to Thomas Astle, Esq. F.S.A.*

Manor House.

The mansion-house stood about half a mile north-north-west from the church. It was an ancient seat of the Montgomeries, and was burnt down by accident, and afterwards a barn was built for the demesne lands, which on that account have been called New Barn lands. Formerly this lordship was of large extent, having numerous manors dependent upon it.

Uphall manor.

Uphall manor was, in ancient times, named Walter at Teys; the house is on the south-west side of the parish, near the Coggeshall road; and the estate has been mostly in possession of the same proprietors as that of Great Tey, particularly those of the Fitzwalters and Montgomeries.

Bacons and Flories.

Bacons and Flories were two manors united in one, and named from ancient proprietors. It once belonged to Roger Fitz-Richard, and is believed to be partly what Dionysia Bacon held, in 1351, of the inheritance of Margery Bacon, daughter and heiress of Edward Bacon, at Tey, Aldham, &c.

Flories lies in the north-west part of the parish. At an early period it belonged to the Lords Fitzwalter. The Calthorps, Turners, Smyths and Scarlets, held this manor in succession. It afterwards went to Mr. Stuck, of Halstead.

The Brook.

There is a brook which runs through this parish, and a large house on the border of it, about a quarter of a mile from the church, is named the Brook. From ancient writings it is apparent, that this capital messuage, with its barns and out-houses, occupies the site of numerous tenements, formerly constituting a little village. The possessors of this estate were the families of Senlanant, Germayne, Biskele, Stansted, Mootham, Lingwood, and Aylward.

The Moothams were longest in possession, and, in 1611, conveyed the estate to

* The villain or copyhold tenants belonging to this manor were bound by their tenures to plough the lord's land, to mow his grass, to reap his corn, and to cut underwood in his grounds for firing. They were also obliged to make fences round his woods, for which purpose they were to cut the underwood to the extent of one rod within the woods, and allowed the surplus for their own firing. Many of the estates in this manor were subject to the *marcheta mulierum*, a custom which has been the subject of considerable dispute among antiquarian writers. "I am persuaded," says Mr. Astle, "that the *marcheta* was a fine, paid by a sokeman or villain, to his lord, for a licence to marry his daughter; and if the vassal gave her away without this licence, he was liable to a fine. The probable reason of the custom appears to have been this: persons of low rank residing on an estate were generally bound to perform certain services to the lord, and to reside on the estate. Hence, when a woman of this class married a stranger, and removed to his habitation, the lord was deprived of part of his live stock; he therefore required a fine to indemnify him for the loss of his property. In process of time, a composition for this fine was thrown into the aggregate sum of quit-rents, as appears by an ancient survey of this manor." *Illustrations of Customs and Tenures of this Manor, by Mr. Astle, printed in the Archæologia*, vol. xii. p. 25—40.

BOOK II.

John Eldred, of Colchester, who, in 1645, sold it to William Stebbing, gentleman, who married Anne, widow of Henry Parke; and on his death, in 1645, left William his eldest son and heir; and Solomon, and Hannah, and Mary. Solomon had the estate of Wareyns, in this parish. William Stebbing, by his first wife Rose, had six daughters and two sons, who both died young: his second wife was Hannah Hunt, by whom he had—William, who died unmarried; Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary, and Solomon, who married Mrs. Anne Creffield, widow of William Brewer, of Lamberts, in this parish; he died in 1701, leaving Anne, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Anne, in 1739, was married to the learned Philip Morant, F. S. A. author of the History of Essex, who, on his death in 1770, left by her an only daughter, Anna Maria, married to Thomas Astle, Esq.

Part of this estate lies in Little Tey.

Wareyns.

Wareyns is named from a family, of whom several are mentioned in records about the time of Henry the Fifth. In 1668 it belonged to Solomon Stebbing. The house is at the west-end of the church-yard.

Trumpingtons.

Trumpingtons, called also Fidlers, is a considerable estate, which appears to have been held, in 1284, by Robert de Trumpeton, of the King, by the service of finding one sack of canvass, and one broch in his army in Wales, during forty days, at his own charge; and the same estate appears to have been held by different individuals and families, on tenures of a similar description, till it was conveyed to the priory of St. Botolph, in Colchester, by one of the Doreward family. On the suppression of that house it was granted to Thomas, Lord Audley; whose descendant, Henry Audley, sold it, with the manor of Great Tey, to George Cressener, Esq. The house, formerly moated round, was half a mile south-west from the church.

Other estates are Esgores, which formerly belonged to Sir Francis Brian, knight, and afterwards went to the families of Stansted, Bonham, and Harrington. Lamberts belonged formerly to a family of that name; and was in possession of a family named Bravers, in the time of King Edward the Sixth, and of Queen Elizabeth. The last of them gave it to his wife, afterwards the wife of Mr. Solomon Stebbing; and she sold it to Philip Lugar, in 1738.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Barnabas, is pleasantly situated on an eminence. Formerly, the two side aisles were leaded, till the time of the civil wars, when the lead of the south aisle was taken away and cast into bullets, and its place afterwards supplied by tiles. The aisles are separated from the nave by massive pillars, supporting semi-circular arches. In the central part of the church, between the nave and chancel, there is a large square stone tower, containing eight bells; and on its south-west corner there used to be a small spire, leaded, which becoming ruinous, was taken down about the year 1742.

A chantry was founded, in 1411, by John de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, Sir Gerard

Braybroke, Sir William Marney, John de Boys, and Clement Spice, in the priory church of Dummow; to which the advowson of this church was given, for their own use for ever.

Guild-hall.

There is a house at the west-end of the church-yard, which was given to the poor of this parish by Henry Audley, Esq. of Bere Church, which has been converted into a workhouse. The lord of the manor formerly kept his court here, and it was on that account called the Guildhall.

Stephen Nettles.

The learned Stephen Nettles, B. D. author of the "Answer to the Jewish part of Mr. Seldon's History of Tithes," was vicar of this church from the year 1616 to 1623.*

Popula-tion.

In 1821 there were, in this parish, six hundred and twenty-five inhabitants; in 1831 the number was six hundred and eighty-two.

CHAPEL.

Chapel, or Pontis-bright.

In the population returns, Chapel is denominated a parish; in other publications it is said to be a chapelry, in the patronage of the parishioners. The name is written in deeds, Pontisbright, Brigge; Brightlie, Pontisbrycge; and in the grant, by the Lord Chancellor Audley to himself, of St. Botolph's Priory, in Colchester, which had some pensions and portions of tithes in this place, it is written Capella Alba, the "white chapel;" very probably on account of its having been white-washed, or covered with light-coloured mortar.

Chapel-street. Fair.

At the time of the survey, it was part of the parish of Great Tey, and in the possession of Eustace, Earl of Boulogne; but, at present, the bounds of each are distinctly separate, and so are the rates. In Chapel Street there are about as many houses as in all the other parts of the parish; and a fair for toys is holden there on the first Tuesday after the 11th of June. It is distant four miles north-east from Coggeshall, and forty-eight from London. The chapel here was originally built for the convenience of the inhabitants, and consecrated by Michael Northburgh, bishop of London, in the year 1355. Afterwards, disputes arising between the inhabitants and the vicars of Great Tey, Robert Fitz-Hugh, Bishop of London, in 1533, by consent of all parties, ordered that the inhabitants of Pontisbright should provide a priest to celebrate divine service in their chapel, whom the vicar of Great Tey, for the time being, should be obliged to admit; and that such priest should receive all the tithes, &c. which the vicar of Great Tey used to receive; and also for the augmentation of his salary, should receive from the vicar of Great Tey for the time being, the yearly sum of 20*s.*, by two equal portions, at the feasts of St. John the Baptist, and the birth of Christ; but if the priest should not be contented, the inhabitants should make up the deficiency; and if, through their neglect, the chapel be left without divine service,

* Wood, Ath. Oxon. vol i. p. 573.

BOOK II. for the space of two months in any one year, either all together, or at different times, then it might be lawful for the vicar of Great Tey, for the time being, to resume the receiving of the tithes, oblations, and obventions, and to apply them to his own proper use as before; in which case it was ordained that the vicar should perform, or cause some other person to perform, divine service three times every week in this church.

Popes. The lands here that are not free belong to the manors of Great Tey, Bacons, and Bourchiers Hall. Popes was formerly a very considerable estate, which a long time remained the property of the Creffields, formerly a family of importance here, and at Fordham and Colchester; but it was divided among a numerous family of children,

Hill House Farm. Bacons. and part of it forms what has since been called Hill House Farm. Bacons is the name of an adjoining estate; and also Broom House and Vernons, which last extends into Colne Wake and Fordham.

Chapel. The chapel is a small ancient building, with a square wooden turret and spire.

Charities. Samuel Hills, of London, gave a farm called Machoons, or Crowch House, the income of which is ordered to be "either for and towards the maintenance and relief of such learned person, being poor, as shall, for the time being, be vicar or minister of Pontisbright; or otherwise, for and towards the maintenance and relief of other poor people within the said parish; or both of them, as by their (the foeffees) wisdomes and discretion from time to time shall seem most meet and convenient."

This estate lies by the road-side, almost opposite to Bots Tye. There is also a little alms-house for two families by the road-side, between Chapel Street and Great Tey.

In 1821 there were, in this parish, three hundred and thirty-one inhabitants, and in 1831 the number was three hundred and ninety.

THE COLNES.

The Colnes. These are four contiguous parishes in the north-west part of this hundred, receiving their general appellation from the river Colne, by the side of which they are situated. The Colnes are included in the district of Miscellaneous Loams, and present considerable variety of soil, some of which is heavy, but the universal prevalence of a mixture of sand, is opposed to the character of tenacity, which might otherwise be expected in the lower parts of these lands.

EARL'S COLNE.

Earl's Colne. The name of this parish is derived from its ancient proprietors, the noble family of the De Veres, earls of Oxford. It has also formerly been named Colne Monachorum, from the priory founded here, and Colne St. Andrew, from the saint to which that institution and the church were dedicated; and being the largest of these parishes, it has been called Great Colne: in Domesday-book it is written Coles. Much of it is on rising ground; and it is ten miles in circumference. The distance from Coggeshall

is five, from Colchester ten, and from London forty-eight miles. There is a fair here yearly, on Lady Day.

Fair.

In Edward the Confessor's time, it belonged to Ulwin, a noble Saxon, whose whole estate was given by William the Conqueror to Alberic de Vere, to whom he also gave his half-sister Beatrix in marriage.

Vere family.

The manor of Earl's Colne continued in this noble family from 1137 to 1703, during which period there was a succession of twenty earls; an instance unparalleled in the English peerage. Earl's Colne was holden of the King in capite, as were the other lordships belonging to the barony, to which the high office of Lord Chamberlain was annexed; and this manor continued in the family, with some little interruption, till 1583.

The earls had anciently a mansion or palace here, called Hall Place;* it was near the church-yard, by the road leading to Colne Park: afterwards they built a house within the Priory Close, where they resided occasionally, till the dissolution of monasteries.

Hall Place.

John de Vere, and Aubrey his son, during the civil wars, were attainted and beheaded, for opposing King Edward the Fourth, and their forfeited estates were granted, by Richard the Third, to Sir Thomas Montgomery of Faulkbourn, who held his first court here in 1483. But John, the thirteenth earl, was restored to this and his other possessions by King Henry the Seventh. John, the sixteenth earl, was unjustly and cruelly deprived of this and a great part of his other estates; but on application to parliament, in the succeeding reign of Queen Mary, they were again restored to him; but Edward, the seventeenth earl, wasting his patrimony, his steward, Roger Harlackenden, in 1583, purchased this manor and park of him.

The family of Harlackenden were of Woodchurch, in the hundred of Blackbourn, in Kent.

Harlackenden family.

William Harlackenden, Esq. died in 1081, the fifteenth of William the Conqueror, and was buried in the family vault, in the south chancel of Woodchurch, where his epitaph is said to have been found.† His successors were William, Thomas, William, and John, living in 1326, as was Thomas in 1408.

Moses, the son of Thomas, married Petronilla, daughter of Sir Henry Hardress, by whom he had William and John. William, the eldest, was seated at Woodchurch, and his posterity ended there in Walter.

John, the second son of Moses Harlackenden, lived at Warhorn in Kent; and

* Leland gives the following account of it:—"Mr. Sheffelde told me, that a little beside Colne-priorie yn est Sax, wher the Erles of Oxford used to be buried, was a manor-place of theirs, the dikes and the plotte whereof yet remayne, and berith the name of Haulle-place. Syns the ruine of this manor-place, the Erles hath builded hard by the Priory." *Leland's Itiner.*

† This epitaph is as follows:—"Hic jacet Will. Harlakenden Ar.' qui ob. 30 die mensis Aprilis, 1081."

BOOK II. John was his son, by his wife Joan, daughter and heiress of Thomas Willis, of Allington, in that county.

John Harlackenden married Joan, daughter of —— Philips, of Tenterden; by whom he had three sons, Thomas, William, Roger; and a daughter named Elizabeth. Thomas, the eldest son, was of Woodchurch, and had, besides other children, George of Little Yeldham, in this county.

Roger, the youngest son of John Harlackenden, the purchaser of the manor and Priory of Earl's Colne, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hardress, Esq. by whom he had Roger, Richard, Thomas, and Mabel. He had also three other wives, but by those had no children.

Thomas, his youngest son, succeeded to his father's estates on his death, in 1602,* and is stated, in the Inquisition, to have been his son and heir, at that time thirty-four years of age. Mabel was married to Clement Stonard, of Stapleford Abbots. Of Roger there is no account.

Richard, his next brother, of Staple's Inn, married Margaret, daughter of Edward Hubbert, Esq., of Montfichet, and of the Six Clerks' Office, by whom he had several sons and seven daughters. Richard, the father, died in 1631, and his widow Margaret, as is stated in the Inquisition, was a lunatic, and held the Lodge, and other estates, the reversion of which was settled on Roger, their second son.

Richard, the eldest son, was heir to the other estates: his first wife was Alice, daughter of Sir Henry Mildmay, of Little Baddow, Knt., by whom he had a son named Richard. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Denny, Knt., of Bishop's Stortford, in Hertfordshire, by whom he had Margaret, married to John Eldred, Esq., of Olivers, counsellor at law; Mary, who died unmarried; and Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Bowes, Esq., of Great Bromley.

Richard, his only son, succeeded his father, and lived to the age of eighty-nine, dying in 1692. He left by Mary, his wife, daughter of Christopher Meredith, of London, an only child, Mary.†

Androwes family. Mary Harlackenden was married, in 1653, to Daniel Androwes, Esq., of London, and of Low Layton, in Essex. The family of Androwes deduced their pedigree from the Norman Conquest, and had been settled for many generations at Winwick, and Belston, in the county of Warwick.

Daniel Androwes, merchant, was of this family; and his son *Henry*, by his wife —— Thorowgood, was the husband of Dorothy, daughter of Sir Arthur Harris, Knt. and Bart., by whom he had Daniel Androwes, who, in 1672, married the aforesaid

* In his epitaph, he is said to have been descended from the ancient family of Harlakenden, in the county of Kent, the chief house whereof was anciently called the Burrowe of Harlakenden, or the Denne of Harlakenden, and is now commonly called Old Harlakenden.

† Arms of Harlakenden. Azure, a fesse ermine between three eagles' heads erased, or, 2 and 1.

Mary, the only daughter and heiress of Richard Harlackenden, Esq., and in her right came into the possession of these estates. He died in 1680, and his wife died in 1729, after nearly forty-eight years of widowhood. They had Richard, born after his father's decease, Anne, Mary, Dorothy, and Frances.

Richard Androwes married Margaret, daughter of Laurence Hatsell, but died, in 1730, without children. Anne* was married to John Wale, Esq., of Saffron Walden. The other daughters left no heirs, and the estate centered in the heir of the eldest daughter Anne; who, by John Wale, Esq., had four sons, John, Geoffrey, Charles, and Richard; and two daughters, Anne and Elizabeth.

John Wale, Esq., the eldest son, in 1738, married Anne, the only surviving daughter of John Eldred, Esq., of Olivers, in Stanway; but he died, in 1761, without children. Geofrey, the second son, married Amy Martin, but both died before the eldest brother, and left no issue; on which the third son, Charles Wale, Esq., succeeded his brother John. From the Wale family it passed to that of Holgate, and, by the heiress of that family, was conveyed in marriage to the Rev. C. Carwardine, and is now the property of Henry Carwardine, Esq.

THE PRIORY.

Priory.

A monastery was founded in this parish, about the year 1100, by Aubrey de Vere, the first of that name, son of Alphonsus de Vere, and Earl of Guisnes, in Normandy. It was dedicated to St. Mary and St. John the Evangelist, for monks of the Benedictine order, brought from Abingdon,† in Berkshire, to which larger abbey this was constituted a cell. The founder became afterwards a monk in this house, and was buried in the church belonging to it. He endowed it, with the church of this parish, with one hundred and twenty acres of the demesne lands, and with other very extensive possessions.

It was surrendered to Henry the Eighth, on the 3d of July, 1534, by Robert Abel, prior; John London, sub-prior; and nine other monks. The priory was near the river Colne, within an inclosure of about twelve acres, surrounded by a brick wall. The original building was of timber, but was a long time ago pulled down and rebuilt, and was cased with brick, by John Wale, Esq.

Priory Church.

The Priory Church was a stately edifice, with north and south aisles, extending the whole length of the nave. It had also a choir and a chapel, called Our Lady's

* Arms of Androwes. Gules, a saltire or, charged with another vert. On a chief sable, three mullets of the second.

† Fabricius, the abbot of Abingdon, having, by his skill in physic, recovered Geofrey, the eldest son of Earl Aubrey, from a dangerous illness, was the occasion of this foundation; and the said Geofrey, in gratitude, at the time of his decease, gave to it the church of Kensington, with appertenances. *Monast. Angli.* tom. 1. p. 437.

BOOK II. Chapel, where the high altar was; and another chapel dedicated to St. Peter. The tower contained five bells, and was of free-stone and flints. This noble building has been entirely destroyed; and some of the monuments have been removed to the parish church, but in a broken and decayed condition. One of these is of alabaster, supposed by Weever to have been intended for Alberic, the third earl, and has his effigy in armour. Another, with the garter on his left leg. Three others, whose effigies, of wood, were cross-legged. The arms and quarterings of the family, blazoned and carved on these monuments, are almost entirely destroyed.*

Manor. On the suppression of the monastery, the estate was given to the descendant of the founder and patron; and was originally, and yet is, a distinct manor, having passed from the heirs of the earls of Oxford, as the other manor in this parish has done.†

Spout-well. The estate named Spoutwell Farm, was formerly a seat of the Cressener family; and that of Hay House and Curds, remained a long time the property of the Abbots.

Church. The parish church, dedicated to St. Andrew, is in a pleasant part of the village, and has a nave, chancel, and south aisle. The tower is large, containing six bells; and the top, which is of flint, has ornamental carvings of stone at each corner, representing mullets. Underneath, on the east and west sides, the quarterings of John de Vere, the sixteenth earl of Oxford, are cut in stone within the garter, supported by two rein-deers; a boar for the crest. Beneath the arms, on the east side, is the date, 1532. A gallery within the church was erected in 1725, by Mrs. Anne Cressener; and the altar-piece was given by Mrs. Wale.

* Among the monumental antiquities of this church, those belonging to the celebrated and honourable family of De Vere, were Alberic, the founder; Beatrix, his wife; their eldest son Alberic, Great Chamberlain of England; and William their youngest son: Alberic, the third of the name and first Earl of Oxford, who died in 1194: the second Earl Alberic, who died in 1214: Earl Hugh, who died in 1263, and his wife Hawisia, daughter of Saer de Quincy, earl of Winchester: Earl Robert, who died in 1295; and Alice his wife, daughter of Gilbert, lord Sampford: Robert, the third earl of that name, who died in 1331: Earl John, who died in 1359, with his wife Maud, who died in 1365: Thomas, who died in 1371. Robert de Vere, marquis of Dublin and duke of Ireland, who died abroad in 1392, and was buried here in 1395; the fifth Earl Aubrey, buried in 1400; Earl Richard, who died in 1416; John, the thirteenth carl, who died in 1512; John, surnamed Little John of Campes, who died in 1526; Earl John, the sixth of the name, who died in 1562, and Mary his wife, who died in 1568. Also George de Vere, son of the eleventh earl, was buried here.

The following is a translation of the epitaph on Aubrey de Vere, the first earl, founder of the priory, as also on his wife.

"Here lyeth Aulbery de Vere, the first Erle of Guisnes, the sonne of Alphonsus de Vere, the whiche Aulbery was the founder of this place; and Bettrys, his wyf, sister of King William the Conqueror." *Weever's Monumental Antiquities.*

† Queen Elizabeth, in 1592, granted to Theophilus Adams and Thomas Butler, "Scit' Prioratus de Colne Comitis, et Maneria de Colne Comitis," &c. But it is supposed to have been only in trust; for in the same year, Edward, earl of Oxford, sold to Richard Harlakenden, gent., among other things, all the rectory and parsonage of Earl's Colne, and the advowson of the vicarage there, &c.

The living was a rectory, till it was appropriated to the priory, when a vicarage was ordained and endowed; and the prior and convent continued patrons till the suppression of the house; it remained afterwards in the De Vere family, till it went with the estate to the family of Harlackenden, and, in 1673, the living was considerably augmented by Richard Harlakenden, Esq.

There is a vault in this church belonging to the ancient family of Cressener, a branch of which settled here from Bures Hamlet. The Eldred family, of Olivers, in Stanway, have also a vault here, and several inscriptions.*

In the nave of this church are three table monuments, with effigies to the memory of the Earls of Oxford. Weever mentions no less than seven monuments of this family: "Not one of them are remaining at this day," (in 1745, when Mr. Cole, the antiquary, surveyed this church,) "if I except the poor remains of one I saw in an old summer-house, at the south-east corner of the garden of Mr. Wale's house, called the Priory, of which only the part of a man in armour, in fine alabaster, from the middle part of his thighs to his waist was left, and the same part of a woman. In the same place lay many pieces of marble and alabaster, which had been cut into long pieces, for chimney-pieces and other uses, from the aforesaid monuments; and Mr. Wale told me that all the chimney-pieces in his house were made from these ruinated tombs of the Oxford family."†

The first monument is of the altar form, close to the entrance into the chancel; it has six pointed arches on each side, with small figures. On the table is the recumbent effigy of the baron, in plate armour, with a coat of estate, quarterly gules, and or, a mullet in the dexter quarter, argent. Mr. Cole supposes this effigy to represent the famous Robert de Vere, who died at Louvaine, and was buried in Colne Priory, Nov. 1395.

The second is also a table monument, with five niches on each side, with figures of angels holding shields of arms. On the slab are the effigies of an Earl of Oxford and his Countess; he is attired in complete armour, with his head resting on a helmet, having a boar as a crest. Round his neck is the collar of the garter, and at his feet a lion. The Countess has a beautiful head-dress of reticulated work, and is in her robe of estate. This monument is to Richard de Vere, tenth Earl of Oxford, and Knight of the Garter, who died Feb. 15, 1415, and was interred in the priory church. The Countess was daughter and heir of Sir Richard Sergeaux, Knt., of Cornwall, and widow of Guy St. Aubin.

The third monument of this family is under the chancel wall. It is similar in some

* An account of this family will be found under Ferrers, in Alphamstone, their chief place of residence in Essex.

† Coles' MSS. Brit. Mus. vol. x. folio 25.

BOOK II.

respects to the first described, but has only three niches on each side. The effigy also is arrayed in a later style of armour. This effigy has not been appropriated, on account of the decayed state of the arms.*

Monuments.

On a marble monument in the church is inscribed the following:—

"Here lieth the body of Richard Harlakenden, of Earl's Colne, in the county of Essex, Esq. descended of the ancient family of Harlakenden, of Woodchurch, in the county of Kent; the chief house whereof was anciently called the borough of Harlakenden. He died 25 Jan. 1692, æt. 45."

A mural monument at the west-end of the church bears the following:—

"Sacred to the memory of the ancient family of Cressener, in the vault, beneath which are several of his ancestors (to whose memory this monument was by himself ordered to be erected) lie interred the remains of George Cressener, Esq. who died the 4th day of November, 1772."

Upon the ground is this inscription:

"Thomas Bernard, Clerk, A. M. vicar of this parish forty years, died 17th September, 1755, aged seventy-one.

"Here lies (the fulness of his age a span) | Proclaims him happy in eternal rest.
The relics of a pious, worthy man; | Reader, wouldst thou like him obtain the prize,
What need we more, when this, by all confest, | As it is written, go and do likewise."

Another monument bears the following:

"I. S. R.

"In the vault beneath, lie interred the remains of John Wale, of Colne Priory, Esq. eldest son of John Wale, late of Saffron Walden, Esq. by Anne his wife, eldest daughter of Daniel Andrews, and Mary his wife, the only daughter and child of the last heir male of the family of the Harlakendens, many years of this parish. He succeeded to Colne Priory in 1730, on the death of Richard Andrews, Esq. only son and heir male of the said Daniel and Mary, and married, Jan. 4, 1738, to Anne Eldred, only surviving daughter of John Eldred, Esq. sometime of Olivers, in the parish of Stanway, in this county, who was also a descendant from the Harlakendens, being eldest son of John Eldred, Esq. and Mary his wife, who was half-sister of Richard Harlakenden, Esq. the last heir male of that family. He died March 22, 1761, aged sixty-one.

"He wrongs the dead, who thinks this marble frame, | Whereas 'twas only for his ashes meant,
Was set, to be the guardian of his name: | His name was set to guard the monument.

* Mr. Cole says, "Weever has made most sad mistakes in relation to these monuments, and which, from his account of them, I should suspect he never saw, or made not his remarks on the spot, but left them to his memory, which deceived him: for there is not one article hardly right about them." Cole's MSS. vol. x. p. 28.

"Here lies also Richard Wale, the youngest brother of the abovenamed John Wale, Esq. He died Sept. 10, 1761, aged forty-seven.

"This monument was erected at the expense of Mrs. Anne Wale."

Charities. George Cressener left 40*s.* worth of bread to be distributed to the poor yearly, for ever: he also left 3*l.* to be paid yearly for keeping in repair the family vault here, and a monument in the south aisle.

Mrs. Mary Pointer, in 1733, left, by will, to the poor of this parish, the sum of £300.

There is an almshouse of two tenements, beside the church-yard, and another in the street.

Free School. There is also a free school here, established and endowed by some of the Earls of Oxford, but the time when it was founded is not known. A farm called Peckstones, in Stisted, and other very considerable possessions are included in the endowment.

Lord Audley. Thomas Audley, Lord Chancellor of England in the reign of Henry the Eighth, was born here in the year 1488; and, dying in 1544, was buried in Walden church.

Population. Earl's Colne, in 1821, contained one thousand two hundred and twenty-nine inhabitants; in 1831, the number was one thousand three hundred and nineteen.

WHITE COLNE.

White Colne. This parish was originally part of the lordship of Earl's Colne, and is named in records, Colne le Blanc, and Colne Miblank, or blanc. The situation is high, and the soil of a whitish colour. It is four miles in circumference; distant from Colchester nine, and from Coggeshall six miles. It has a charter for a fair on the 28th of October.

A person named Blancus, or Le Blanc, held this parish, or the chief part of it, at the time of the general survey; it soon afterwards belonged to the family of De Vere, and one half of it was given to Colne Priory by Alberic, the first Earl of Oxford.* There were originally three manors.

Barwick Hall. Barwick Hall is about a quarter of a mile north north-east from the church, and has also been named La Berewyk; names supposed to be derived from Sir John Barwick, Prior of Colne. It was holden of the honour of Clare, by the service of a fourth part of a knight's fee, and extended into the neighbouring parishes of Alphamstone and Lammarsh; on which account it is stated, in records, that the Prior of Colne held land of this amount in those parishes, in the reign of Edward the Second, under Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford; and under Roger de Mortimer, Earl of

* Albericus Comes Oxenford, omnibus Baronibus et Hominibus suis Francis et Anglis presentibus et futuris salutem. Sciant universime dedisse et concessisse in perpetuam elemosinam, pro anima patris mei Alberici de Ver et pro animibus omnium parentum et pro mea salute et omnium meorum vivorum et defunctum, Deo et beate Marie et Monachis meis de colum, meditatem ville de colum Miblanc in omnibus rebus, et dimidium Molendini, et Terram Algodi que reddit v solidos, et totam ecclesiam cum omnibus pertinentiis, quantum ad laicam pertinet personam, &c. *Register of Colne Priory*, folio 15.

BOOK II.

March, in the reign of Richard the Second. It remained in the possession of the prior and monks till the general dissolution of religious houses, when it was granted to John de Vere, earl of Oxford, from whose grandson Edward it passed, in 1592, to Theophilus Adams and Thomas Butler; who sold it to Jerome Weston, Esq. of Skreens, who died in 1603, holding this manor of the king by military service; his son Richard, afterwards Earl of Portland, succeeded him; on whose death, in 1634, it passed to his son, Benjamin Weston, Esq. who sold it, with the Roxwell estate, to Sir John Bramston, in 1643. In 1690 it was sold to Sir Robert Marsham, bart. and Sir William Parkins, knight. It afterwards passed to Robert Kirtowne, Esq., Thomas Knapp, and various other proprietors, and to W. E. Hume, Esq.

Ingles-thorpe.

Ingledesthorp, or Ingledas village, was a manor apparently deriving its name from a Saxon proprietor of former days; an appellation which also became the surname of the family of De Ingledesthorp, who held this estate of the Bigods, Earl Marshalls of England, as of their manor of Dover-court, and in virtue of their alliance with the family of Veyse, under tenants to these earls. The manor-house is half-a-mile westward from the church. The Vere family were lords paramount of this manor, which seems to have been included in that part of the parish which Aubrey de Vere, the first Earl of Oxford, gave to Colne Priory; and which returned again to this family on the suppression of the monastery. In 1591 it was sold, by Earl Edward, to Thomas Averyse, who sold it to Sir Stephen Soame; and his son, Sir Thomas Soame, in 1652, conveyed it to Robert Davies, who left it, by will, to his wife Elizabeth, afterwards married to Humphrey Brent, from whom it passed to Francis Blount, Esq. of London, and was sold by his assignees to Osgood Hanbury, Esq. of Oldfield Grange. This estate is vulgarly named Instepps.

Bert Hall.

Bert Hall was a manor, the mansion-house to which is about a quarter of a mile east from the church. The name is believed to have been derived from Berta, daughter of William Maskerell, who, by marriage, conveyed it to William de Raines, who held estates here in 1362. This estate was purchased in 1770, by Osgood Hanbury, Esq.

Ovington.

Ovington is a small manor, by the side of the road leading to Earl's Colne. It formerly belonged to S. London, Esq.

Church.

The church, which was thoroughly repaired about sixty years ago, is a plain ancient building, having a square stone tower, on which there used formerly to be a spire leaded, which has been taken away. This church was never presentative; the prior and convent being proprietors, caused the cure to be supplied by one of their own house; and, after the suppression, coming to the Vere family, it has continued a donative, in the gift of the owner of Barwick Hall. There are two almshouses in the church-yard, and another on the side of the road to Bures.

Population.

This parish, in 1821, contained two hundred and ninety-eight inhabitants; in 1831 the number was three hundred and eighty-four.

COLNE ENGAINE.

Colne Engaine.

This parish, sometimes called Gains Colne, and in Domesday-book, Little Colne, extends from Earl's Colne to the western extremity of the hundred. Its distinguishing appellation is derived from the Engaine family, its ancient lords. It is ten miles in circumference; five miles from Coggeshall, and three from Halstead.

Godwin held this parish in the time of Edward the Confessor; and at the time of the general survey it belonged to Robert Malet,* whose under-tenant was named Walter. On the banishment of Earl Robert, for joining the party of Robert Curthose against Henry the First, the earl's office of great chamberlain of England was given to Alberic de Vere, and this estate was conveyed to Hubert de Monchensy, of Edwardston, in Suffolk;† and one of his successors, named John, son of Robert, sold lands here to Vitalis Engaine, in 1218; and, in 1279, Walter de Colcester, who is said to have married Joan de Monchensy, conveyed the manor of Colne Engaine, with appurtenances, to John de Engaine. This family was of Shenley, in Buckinghamshire, and Redings, in Huntingdonshire.

Engaine family.

Richard de Engaine, lord of Blatherwick, in Northamptonshire, died in 1208, leaving, by Sarah, his wife, daughter of Alberic de Vere, earl of Oxford, his son and heir Vitalis, who held this manor at the time of his death, in 1244. He had by his wife Roese, one of the three sisters co-heiresses of the honour of Montgomery in Wales, four sons, of whom Sir John de Engaine, the youngest, being the last surviving heir, inherited the whole estate. He, dying in 1301, left, by Joan his wife, daughter of —— Gray, Esq. two sons and several daughters. He held this estate under Robert Fitz-Roger de Clavering, and was succeeded by John, his eldest son; who, dying without children, settled the estate on John, the son of his brother Nicholas, who dying without surviving offspring in 1322, the estate, according to the provisions of the settlement, passed to Sir John de Engaine, the son of Nicholas. He died, in 1358, at his seat of Dyllyngton, in Huntingdonshire; Sir Thomas, his eldest son, succeeding to the estate, married Catharine, daughter of Hugh Courtney, earl of Devonshire, and died in 1367, without issue; so that afterwards, on the death of his widow, his three sisters became his co-heiresses.‡ From these the estate was conveyed to various families; to the Cheneys, the Clarkes, and to Matthew Dale, Esq. of whom it was purchased by Lady Mary Ramsey,§ who gave it to the mayor, com-

* He was the son of William Malet, who attended the Conqueror at the battle of Hastings, and on the fall of King Harold there, was commissioned to see him decently buried. Gesta Gulielmi Ducis, p. 204; et Ordericus Vitalis, p. 502; apud Historicæ Normann. Scriptores, ed. 1619.

† Ordericus Vitalis, p. 804, 805.

‡ Arms of Engaine. Azure, a fesse dancette, or, between six cross croslets.

§ This lady was the widow of Sir Thomas Ramsey, citizen and lord mayor of London, who, on his

BOOK II.

monalty, and citizens of London, governors of the hospitals of Christchurch, Bridewell, and St. Thomas. The manor-house stood near the church, but has been pulled down. The courts are kept at the Brook-house, a quarter of a mile from the church. There are four manors besides that of Colne Engaine.

Brook House.

Bromtons or Bruntons.

Bromtons or Bruntons, had its manor-house in a low situation, by the brook that passes from Petmarsh to Earl's Colne. It anciently belonged to the Brompton family; after which it came to a family surnamed De Bures. In the year 1581, it was the property of John Potter; and his son, of the same name, seems to have been succeeded in this possession, in 1720, by John London, Esq. member of parliament for the borough of Wilton; and, from the Register, it appears that a numerous family of this name resided in the parish, between the years 1629 and 1647.

Overhall.

Overhall is above a mile north-east from the church: it is very ancient, and an entire lordship, not holding of any of the neighbouring manors of the Colnes, but of the manor of Witnesham with Cockfelde, in Suffolk, paying a pepper-corn yearly, if demanded. The old Audley family (not those of Walden,) were formerly lords of this manor. About the reigns of King Henry the Fourth and Fifth, Richard Thurcote was the owner: it afterwards passed through several families to that of London.

London family.

Roger London was in possession of it at the time of his death, in 1571. Samuel, his son and successor, was the father of Samuel, who, in 1635, was obliged to pay a fine of ten pounds, to be excused from the honour of knighthood. He died about the year 1647, having also an estate at Braintree and Bocking. Samuel London, Esq. succeeded him, and his sons were Samuel, Richard, and John; he had also three daughters. Samuel dying before his father, Richard, his second son, was his successor; John London, Esq. was the proprietor in 1720.

Goldingtons.

Goldingtons is a manorial estate, formerly belonging to the ancient family of that name. William de Goldington died here in 1318; after which it passed through successive proprietors, to the family of Little. In 1615, it belonged to John Little, who, in 1659, was succeeded by his son of the same name. It afterwards successively passed to Thomas Little, Esq. and to John Littlebridge, Esq. The manor-house stood where the court was called, near an ancient oak.

Shreves.

Shreves has the manor-house by the side of the road leading to White Colne, and a mile and a half from the church. It anciently formed part of the possessions of the prior and convent of St. Botolph, in Colchester, and is supposed to be what was con-

death, in 1590, left her in possession of numerous valuable estates, which she disposed of in works of charity. She founded two fellowships, and a scholarship, in Peter-house, Cambridge; besides which she proffered to settle on that house, lands of 500*l.* per annum, or more, on condition that the college should be named, "The College of Peter and Mary." This, Dr. Soames, then master of the house, refused to comply with, affirming that "Peter, who so long had lived single, was now too old to have a female partner." A dear jest, to lose so good a benefactress. *Fuller's Worthies, in Bristol*, p. 37.

firmed to them in the charter of King Richard the First, under the name of Colum; they leased it out for a reserved rent, first to a person named Nicholas, son of William Fitz-Reyner, and afterwards to the Tewe family; Roger Tewe died in 1483. It appears to have been in the possession of John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, in 1506: his grandson Edward, in 1584, sold it to Richard Bourchier, on whose death, in 1586, it passed to his son and heir, John. Humphrey Maudit was the proprietor of this estate in 1631; from whom it was conveyed to Daniel Caldwell, Esq. after whose death, in 1634, it was sold to Thomas Rookwood, Esq. of Coldham Hall, in Suffolk; it afterwards became the property of Sir Thomas R. Gage, of Hengrave, in Suffolk, who, in 1762, sold it to Mr. Michael Hills, of Colchester; and his son left it, by will, to Philip Hills, Esq. who greatly improved the house, and cased it with white brick. This house has been enlarged by the present possessor, Robert Hills, Esq. and ornamented with a handsome Grecian portico in front, above which there is a balustraded parapet. It is pleasantly situated on the highest part of an extensive lawn, surrounded by plantations and woods, and inclosed in a park. Not far from the house, an elegant column of Portland stone, rising to a considerable height, forms an interesting object; it is of the Ionic order, and was erected by J. Soane, Esq. architect. It bears the following inscription:

Colne Park.

"Michael Roberto Hills, Arm. Philippus Hills, observantæ ergo. P. 1791."

The demesne lands of this seat include about one hundred and ten acres, and occupy nearly the central part of the manor.

The church is pleasantly situated in the highest part of the village; there is a handsome brick tower at the west end, which appears to have been erected in the reign of Henry the Seventh. On the east side it has the figure of a mullet, one of the badges of the Vere family, and a cornice on the top, with pyramidal ornaments at the corners, and a spire.

Church.

The parsonage, which was about half a mile from the church, has been pulled down, and a handsome new house erected.

Parsonage.

The sexton of this church had a house, with an orchard, and an acre of meadow ground in Milbrook, given, as has been supposed, by Lady Ramsey; but the house has been burnt down.

Charities.

There are two almshouses on Prior's Green, one of which is for two dwellers, with a field belonging to it; the other for one family only. There is also on Bunting's Green, an almshouse for two dwellers; and, on the same green, the poor of the Society of Friends have a house and a field, given by W. Bunting, of Halstead.

In 1821, this parish contained five hundred and forty-seven, and in 1831, six hundred and eighteen inhabitants.

COLNE WAKES.

Colne Wakes.

This parish lies east of the other three Colnes, and is eight miles in circumference; the situation low, and the soil of various loams, with a mixture of clay. The road from Colchester to Halstead passes through it. It is six miles from Coggeshall, and eight from Colchester. The name is derived from the ancient baronial family of Wake; it is also denominated Colne Maskerel, Colne Quincy, and Colun-Saer. In Edward the Confessor's reign, it was in two parcels, holden by Assurin and Aluric Biga; at the time of the general survey it belonged to Robert Malet, and to Eustace, Earl of Boulogne. There are two manors.

Wakes Hall.

Wakes Hall, on the north side of the river Colne, was in the possession of Walter de Macerel, or Maskerel, about the time of King Henry the First. It is stated in records, that "he gave the tithes of all his estate in his vil of Colis here, to the Priory of Earl's Colne." Ermengard Maskerel held this manor in 1211. Herbert, of the same name, was a benefactor to Colne Priory; and Berta was daughter of William Maskerel, and wife of William de Raines. In 1210, Saer de Quincy, earl of Winchester,* and his brother Robert, held two carucates in Colne Quincy. Robert married Helen, daughter of Llewelyn, prince of North Wales, widow of John Scot, earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had three daughters. Anne, a nun; Joan, wife of

Wake family.

Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex; Margaret, wife of Baldwin Wake, or De Wake, who, in her right, obtained this estate; he died in 1282, and was succeeded by John, his son, who, on his death, in 1300, was survived by his wife Joan, and left a son, Thomas, his successor. He married Blanch, daughter of Henry Plantagenet, earl of Lancaster; but dying without issue, in 1349, his inheritance, and in particular this manor and its appurtenances, descended to Margaret, his sister :† but Blanch his widow had an assignation of this estate, with others, for her dowry, till her decease in 1380. Margaret Wake was married to Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent, youngest son of King Edward the First, who was, with inhuman cruelty, beheaded, for designing to release his brother, King Edward the Second, from prison. His son John, and his daughter Joan, were his surviving offspring. John, earl of Kent, married Elizabeth, daughter of the Duke of Juliers, but died in 1352, leaving no offspring; and his sister Joan succeeded to the family estate; she was called "The Fair Maid of Kent," being a lady of extraordinary beauty. She had three husbands;

* This earl died in 1624. He had three wives; Helen, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Alan, earl of Galloway, by whom he had three daughters, co-heiresses; Margaret, wife of Colban, earl of Fife, and afterwards of William de Ferrers, earl of Derby; Elizabeth, wife of Alexander Comyn, earl of Buchan; and Ella, married to Allan le Zouch. By his two last wives, Earl Roger had no children. *Dugdale*, vol. i. p. 688.

† Arms of Wake. Or, two bars gules, in chief three torteaux.

the first, Sir Thomas Holland, in her right created Earl of Kent, and Lord Wake of Lidel. The second husband was William Montague, earl of Salisbury, from whom she was divorced; afterwards, in 1361, she was married to Edward, prince of Wales, surnamed the Black Prince, by whom she became mother to King Richard the Second. She died in 1385; her first husband died in 1360, and she had by him Thomas; John, created Earl of Huntingdon, and Duke of Exeter; and Maud or Joane, married first to Peter Courtney, and secondly to Waleran de Luxemburg, earl of Ligny and St. Paul. Thomas, earl of Kent, the eldest son, married Alice, daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel, and by her had Thomas, Edmund, and six daughters; Eleanore, Joane, Margaret, Eleanore junior, Elizabeth, and Bridget, a nun.* He died in 1396, or 1397, holding this estate of Walter Fitz-Walter, lord of Woodham. Alice his widow held it in dower till her death in 1416. Thomas, his eldest son and successor, was created Duke of Surrey, in 1398, by King Richard the Second; he married Joan, daughter of Hugh, earl of Stafford, by whom he had no children. In 1400 he was beheaded, for attempting to restore King Richard the Second to the throne, and his estates and title descended to his brother, Edmund Holland, knight of the Garter, &c. who, being wounded at the siege of St. Briens, in Bretagne, died, in 1408, without issue; the inheritance, therefore, was divided among his sisters; and Margaret had this estate for her proportion. She was married, first, to John Beaufort, son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, created Earl of Somerset in 1396, and Marquis of Dorset in 1397. Her second husband was Thomas Plantagenet, second son of King Henry the Fourth, created Earl of Albemarle and Duke of Clarence in 1412; by him she had no children, but by her first husband she had four sons: Henry who died unmarried, John, Edmund, Thomas; and two daughters, Joan, married to James the First, king of Scotland; and Margaret, wife of Thomas Courtney, earl of Devonshire. John, the second, but eldest surviving son, was created Duke of Somerset; he married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp, of Bletsho, and had by her his only daughter Margaret, married to Edmund Tudor, by whom she became mother to King Henry the Seventh. Edmund Beaufort succeeded to the family estates and honours, on the death of his brother John without issue male: he was slain at the first battle of St. Alban's, in 1455; his wife was Eleanor, daughter and co-heiress of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, by whom he had Henry, Edmund, John, Thomas, and five daughters. The eldest son, Henry, was taken at the battle of Hexham, and beheaded in 1463, leaving no legitimate children. Edmund, the next brother, taken at the battle of Tewksbury, was beheaded. John, the third son, was slain in the same battle; and the youngest son, Thomas, died without issue; on which the estate became vested in the house of York: and, in 1484, the manors of Colne Wakes and Lammarsh were granted to John de la Pole, earl of Lincoln, son of John

Duke of Surrey.

Earl of Somerset.

Edmund Tudor.

* See Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. ii. p. 74, for an account of the intermarriages of these ladies.

BOOK II.

John de la Pole.

de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, by Elizabeth, sister of King Edward the Fourth and of King Richard the Third, who intended him to be his successor to the crown: but he was slain at the battle of Stoke, in 1487; on which, this manor coming again to the crown, was afterwards given, by King Henry the Seventh, to his mother Margaret, who enjoyed it till her decease in 1509, when it reverted again to the crown. In the succeeding reign it was granted to Henry Fitz-Roy, duke of Richmond and Somerset, an illegitimate son of King Henry the Eighth, who died in 1536. In 1545 this lordship and manor, with other possessions, were granted to John, earl of Oxford, who died in 1562; and in 1586, Edward de Vere, his son and successor, sold the manor to Israel Amyes, and William Tiffyn, Esq. and the heirs of William Tiffyn. He was a counsellor of the Middle Temple, and married Mary, sister of Andrew Jenour, of Great Dunmow, by whom he had no issue: she died in 1616, and he in the following year. His great nephew, William Tiffyn,* son of John, son and heir of Henry, brother of the last proprietor, was his successor. In 1633, the estate was sold to Thomas Jekyll, junior, without the King's licence, for which a pardon was obtained in 1639; and afterwards it was purchased by Sir John Jacob, Knt., who sold it, in 1645, to Harbottle Grimston, Esq. afterwards Knight, and Baronet, and Master of the Rolls; from whom it passed, by Mary his eldest daughter, to her husband, Sir William Luckyn, Bart. of Messing, whose son, William Viscount Grimston, sold it, in 1720, to John London, Esq. who was succeeded in this possession by his grandson, Samuel London, Esq.† The ancient manor-house of Wakes Hall has been taken down, and Henry Skingsley, Esq. the present proprietor of this estate, has erected a very elegant mansion on the opposite side of the road, and not far distant from the site of the old building.

Creping Hall.

Creping Hall is on an eminence, which affords extensive and pleasing prospects towards the south, south-east, and especially south-west; it is about a mile from the church, and moated. It joins to the parish of Fordham, on which account, in the inquisitions, it seems to have been variously stated to have been in this parish, in that of Fordham, or to have been a parish or hamlet of itself.

In the Saxon era, this estate belonged to Alward, and, at the general survey, had become thē property of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, lord of Clare. Walter de Creping was a person of some note, and held this manor in the time of Richard the Second; the family seem to have been seated here, deriving their surname from the place: the noble family of Vere were lords paramount; and it was sold by Earl Edward, in 1574, to Christiana Turner, daughter of William Fisher, who was married to John, son of Thomas Turner: she died in 1604, and was succeeded by her only daughter, Margaret Turner, who became the second wife of Thomas Smyth, Esq. of Blackmore, and had by him six sons and four daughters: afterwards, she was married to Sir

* Arms of Tiffyn. Argent, three lions rampart, sable, collared and chained, or.

† Arms of London. Argent, on a bend voided three cross crosslets, gules.

Steven Powell. She was succeeded by her eldest son and heir, John Smyth, Esq. from whom the estate passed successively to heirs of the family, named John, Charles, Arthur, Stephen, Thomas, and a second Thomas Smyth, Esq. who, dying without issue in 1724, left this estate to his niece, Mary Tendring, who bequeathed it to her cousin, Thomas Alexander Smyth, Esq. who, on his death in 1747, left it to his nephew, Charles Alexander, Esq.

Broom House. Broom House is a capital messuage, partly in this parish; it continued some time in the family of Nicholson; and afterwards became part of the very considerable estate of John London, Esq. Other estates in this parish are, Fishers; Great Loveney Hall; Little Loveney Hall; Goodwins; Lane; Old House; and Starch House. The residence of E. Brett, Esq. is a capital mansion in this village, not far from the river. Church. The church is a plain ancient building, with a tall wooden steeple, containing three bells. The rectory has a glebe of about twelve acres.

Charities. Some charitable benefactions belong to the poor of this parish: John Allyson and J. Boteler, in 1460, left an estate, for the use of the poor and the repairs of the church, as occasion and necessity should require; which had been, during a considerable period, appropriated according to the directions of the will, till a person named J. Keeble, converted part of it to his own use, and another of the same family got possession of the remainder. It was, however, recovered, by application to the commissioners for enquiries respecting charities. Two almshouses by the church-yard are part of this gift; and the parishioners have built another almshouse, for two dwellers, upon Wake's Green.

In 1821 this parish contained four hundred and seventeen, and in 1831, four hundred and forty-two inhabitants.

BURES, OR BEWERS.

Bures. It is probably conjectured that the name of this place is derived from the Saxon Beoph, a fortification; and an artificial mount near the church tends to confirm this belief. It rises at present to the height of more than eighty feet, and has been originally much higher; it appears to cover about an acre and a half of ground: but there is nothing remaining to induce the belief that any kind of buildings have been erected here; however, to distinguish this place from Bures St. Mary's, where Edmund, king of the East Angles, was crowned, on the opposite side of the river Stour,* it has been named Mount Bures. The other names of this place that occur

* Some writers have disputed the truth of this account of the coronation of the martyr king, but the evidence of Galfridus de Fontibus, who wrote before the year 1156, seems conclusive. His works remain in manuscript in the University Library at Cambridge, from which the following is extracted:—"Facta autem in illum acclamasione, attolentes læti Suffolchiam de-duxerunt, et in villa Burum ad regni fastigium promoverunt, assistente Humberto venerabili antistite, Eadmundum in Regem ungente et consecrante.

BOOK II.

in records are Bures Parva, or Little Bures; and Bures Sacti Johannis, or Bures St. John, because the church is dedicated to that saint; and also Sackville Mount Bures, because for many ages it belonged to the noble and most ancient family of Sackville, now dukes of Dorset. There are about a thousand acres of land in this parish. At the time of the survey, this parish, or the chief part of it, was in the possession of Roger Pictavensis; and had, previous to the Conquest, belonged to a thane named Ulmer. Roger, besides Bures, held the lordship of West Bergholt, and lands in Bradfield; but these became vested in the Sackville family, in the reign of King Henry the First.

Sackville family.

Herbran de Sackville, the ancestor of this family, came into England with William the Conqueror; and, returning to his native country, was living there in 1079; his three sons were Jordan, William, and Robert: and he had also a daughter named Avice. The eldest son settled in Normandy; but Sir William de Sackville, the second son, lived in this country, and had estates in Bures ad Montem, Nayland, Braxted, &c. By Albreda his wife, he had three daughters. To Agnes and Beatrix, the two first, he gave lands in this parish, called Talbotts and Brinsics, which were afterwards granted to St. John's Abbey, in Colchester. Hodierna, his third daughter, was married to Matthew de Gernon; Agnes to Richard de Anestye; and Beatrix to William de Glanvill, lord of Bromholme. None of their families inherited this estate; for Sir Robert de Sackville, the youngest son of Herbran, was living here in 1119, and held the manors of Bures ad Montem, Bergholt, and Alphamstone, with several other estates, of the honour of Eye. He gave his manor of Wickham-Skeyth, in Suffolk, to the abbey of St. John's, in Colchester, and, assuming the monastic habit, died, and was buried in that monastery; leaving, by his wife Lettice, daughter of Sir Henry Woodvil, four sons, Jordan, Stephen, Nigel, and Helias. Jordan, the eldest son, was living in the time of King Stephen and Henry the Second, and confirmed his father's grant to St. John's abbey, with the addition of other lands of his own. He married Ella, daughter and co-heiress of Ralph de Den, lord of the manor of Buckhurst, in Sussex, and had by her Jordan, Richard, Geofrey, Ralph, Guy, and Warine. Sir Jordan de Sackville, the eldest son, was a baron in the time of King Richard the First, and so also was his next brother, Richard. Sir Geofrey, the third son, and Ralph de Mersey, had a safe conduct from King John, in 1207, to come into Essex, and find sureties to the sheriff, for payment of one thousand marks, for procuring the favour of the King, whose displeasure they had incurred, and who had caused their lands to be seized. By Constance, daughter of Sir Edmund Brooke, Sir Geofrey had two sons, Jordan and Guy; and Joan, a daughter, married to William St. Leger. Sir

Est autum Burum villa coronæ antiquitus regiæ, certus limes Est-Saxiæ et Suffolciæ, sita super Sturium fluvium, æstate et hyeme rapidisimum." Matthew of Westminster calls the place of the coronation Bures, *Villa Regia, vide Chron. J. Brompton*, col. 745, and 754. *M. Westmonast.* add. ann. 855.

Jordan de Sackville, the eldest son, being a baron, had, by Maud his wife, William and two other sons. William, the eldest son, married Clara, daughter of Matthew de Hastings, by whom he had Sir Jordan de Sackville, who joined the barons against King Henry the Third; and, in 1254, was presented at Chelmsford, before the justices itinerant, because he held several knights' fees, and had not received the honour of knighthood. He died in 1274, holding, of the Earl of Cornwal, Mount Bures and Bergholt, and various other possessions. Sir Jordan had, by his wife Margery, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Robert de Aiguillon, two sons, Andrew and Geofrey. Sir Andrew succeeded his father, and had a son Andrew; who, by Joan his wife, daughter of —— Mortimer, left Andrew, the third of that name, who died in 1370: whether he left issue is doubtful; but his sister Maud was married to Edmund de la Pole, brother of Michael, earl of Suffolk: she died in 1393, holding the manors of Bures ad Montem and Bergholt; and Sir Walter de la Pole is stated to have been her son and heir. But the estates soon came again into the Sackville family; for Margaret, widow of Sir Thomas Sackville, held them in dower in 1450. Edward Sackville, grandson of Margaret, was succeeded in these possessions by his son Humphrey, who left them to his son Richard in 1488; and he, in 1523, was succeeded by John, his son, who dying in 1557, left his son Sir Richard his heir, who died in 1566. Thomas Sackville, Esq. his son, succeeded; who was, the same year, created baron of Buckhurst; and soon afterwards sold this estate to John Dister. In 1581 it was the property of Alice Dister, who gave it in marriage with her daughter to Richard Weston, Esq. from whom it was conveyed to Lady Temple, who gave it to Edward Alston, Esq. her son by her first husband. It afterwards became the property of George Cressener, Esq.; and the executors of his son, Edward Cressener, Esq. sold the manor of Mount Bures, with the hall and Fenhouse, to Osgood Hanbury, Esq.

Brook-house.

Other estates of importance in this parish are, Withers, Brook-house, Valley-house, Coes, and Pear Tree. The church is dedicated to St. John, and on the side of the porch there is a square stone, bearing the inscription, I. H. S., and on the top of the same building there was, some time ago, a stone of about eight inches square, bearing the date MLIX.; the first of these is understood to be the insignia of the patron saint, and the other the time of the foundation of the church; and in this porch there are also the Sackville arms. In the central part of the church, between the nave and chancel, there is a square stone tower, with a wooden spire and four bells. Formerly there was a chantry here, and a little chapel in the church-yard was supposed to have belonged to it; this has been converted into two tenements, which are at the disposal of the incumbent.

In 1821 Mount Bures contained four hundred and fifty-five, and in 1831 five hundred and sixty-three inhabitants.

FORDHAM.

Fordham. This parish is parted from Aldham by the river Colne, and its name is derived from the ford across that river, at Ford Street. It is called Great Fordham, to distinguish it from the manor of Little Fordham, or Bourchier's Hall, in Aldham; in records, it is also named Fordyngham, Forham, and Forheda. The land lies high, and the soil is a gravelly loam, variously mixed. The circumference of the parish is nearly twelve miles; the distance north-west from Colchester five miles, and forty-eight miles from London. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, the owners of this district were Elbert, Aluric, Wisgar, Ulmar, and Touillda: under the Conqueror, it was holden by Hugh de Gurnai, William of Warren, and Richard Fitz-Gilbert.

There were formerly four manors, which have been united into two.

Fordham Hall. Fordham Hall manor-house is near the church, and the lands are those held by the family of Gurnai; but how long it remained in their possession cannot be ascertained. The demesnes of the other manor of Argentines, or, as it is sometimes named, Archendines, are supposed to have been what at present constitute a farm so named in the western part of the parish; a meadow in Aldham, by the side of Fidlers-wood, and extending to Fordham bridge, belongs to it. After the descendants of Gurnai, this manor became the property of Adomar de Valence,* earl of Pembroke, who died in 1323; and it was some time afterwards in possession of the Neville family. Sir Edward Neville held it in 1524, and it is believed he was involved in the ruin of his grandfather, the Duke of Buckingham; for King Henry the Eighth, in 1539, granted this manor to Thomas Colepepper, one of the gentlemen of his privy chamber. Two years afterwards, Sir Anthony Wingfield held those estates of the king; and the following year he sold them to John Lucas, Esq. and John Abell. The several manors in this parish seem to have, up to this period, formed but one possession, but upon this purchase became divided: John Lucas, Esq. having the manors of Fordham Hall and Argentines; and John Abell, the manors of Great Fordham and the Frith.†

Great Fordham. The united manors thus becoming vested in the Lucas family, were inherited, in 1671, by Mary, only daughter of Baron Lucas, of Shenfield. This lady was afterwards married to Anthony de Grey, earl of Kent, and created Baroness Lucas of Crudwell in 1663; she died in 1700, and her husband, the earl, in 1702, and their son Henry, earl of Kent, inherited these estates: in 1706, he was advanced to the titles of viscount Goodrich, earl of Harold, and marquis of Kent; and, in 1710, to

* He was one of the retainers of Isabel, the cruel queen of king Edward the Second, and having been one of those who passed sentence of death upon Thomas Plantagenet, earl of Lancaster, he was, on that account, murdered in France, in 1323.

† Frith, in old English, is a plain amidst woods. *Camden's Remains*, edit. 1674, p. 145. Frith Soken is a view of Frankpledge.

the additional title of duke of Kent. His son dying before him, without issue, his Grace settled his real estates upon Jemima, the only daughter and heiress of his eldest daughter Annabella, who was married to John Campbell, lord viscount Glenorchy. This lady, Jemima Campbell, in 1740, was married to the honourable Philip Yorke, afterwards viscount Royston, eldest son of the right honourable Philip, earl of Hardwicke, and created marchioness de Grey: upon the decease of her grandfather, the duke of Kent, in 1740, she and the lord viscount Royston became possessed of these and many other noble estates.

Earl Hardwicke died in 1790, and his lady, the marchioness, in 1797, leaving only two daughters, Amabel Grey and Mary Jemima; when, on defect of issue male, the marquisate became extinct, but the barony of Lucas of Crudwell descended to the eldest daughter, Amabel Grey, the present Countess de Grey; her sister, Mary Jemima, dowager baroness of Grantham, according to the provisions of the patent, being heiress presumptive. This lady, in 1780, was married to Thomas, second Lord Grantham, by whom she had the present Lord Grantham, and the Right Hon. Frederick Robinson, created Viscount Goderich.*

The manor of Great Fordham and the Frith remained in the Abell family till 1634, when it became the property of Sir Henry Herbert; and, in 1689, was conveyed to the Saville family.

Other estates in this parish are, the Wash, Porters, Pools, Suttons, and Rippengales.

Church.

The church, dedicated to All Saints, is very pleasantly situated on elevated ground. It has a nave, two aisles, and a chancel, with a square tower, containing three bells; it has also a lofty wooden spire, which is seen at a great distance. The entire roof of this church was formerly covered with lead, which was taken away and converted into instruments of destruction during the civil wars, and for which tiles have been substituted.

Chapel.

King Edward the Sixth, in 1549, granted a free chapel in Fordham, to Ralph Agard and Thomas Smyth, and their heirs, but the place where it stood cannot now be discovered.

Monuments.

In the north aisle of the church there is a mural monument, with the following inscription:

"My days are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle that hasteth to her prey.

"For the longer preserving his memory, for a remaining testimony of their no less than deserving affections to their loving and dutiful son John Pulley, for an encouragement to others to be such, and as far as may be for the good of all; his now surviving and sorrowful parents, (but not without hope of a joyful resurrection,) John Pullen,

* Arms of De Grey. Quarterly, first, and fourth, argent on a saltire azure a bezant—Yorke. Second, quarterly, first, and fourth, Gironny of eight, or, and sable. Second and third, argent, a lymphad sable—Campbell. Third, Barry of six argent and sable—Grey. Supporters, two wyverns or.

BOOK II.

rector of this parish, and Elizabeth his wife, caused this stone to be erected in 1719. He died of the small-pox, at Port Mahon, July 2, 1715, in the twenty-seventh year of his age, having been captain of his Majesty's ship Lawrence for several years.

"But this I say, brethren, the time is short; let us use the world as not abusing it."

Inscriptions.

In the east window of the south aisle there is the following inscription, in letters of an ancient form:

"Orate pro aiab, Johis Creffeild et Margerie uxor ejus, qui istam fenestram:" that is, "Pray for the souls of John Creffeild and Margery his wife, who made this window, &c." Also in the east window of the north aisle, there is a similar inscription for John and Alice Creffeild, and also the arms of Creffeild: or, a heart gules, between two hands couped at the wrist, argent.†

In 1821, this parish contained six hundred and ninety-six, and, in 1831, seven hundred and twenty-seven inhabitants.

WEST BERGHOLT.

West Bergholt.

The name of this parish is formed from the Saxon words Beꝛʒ, a hill, and Holt, a wood; and as there is a town in Suffolk, about ten miles distant, named East Bergholt, this has received the distinguishing appellation of West. In records, it is written Bercolt, Bercholt, Barfold, Baringholte, Barkolt-Sackville, and sometimes Sackville only. Vulgarly it is called Bardfield, probably from the hamlet of Bradfield, which is not far distant. It is eleven miles in circumference, contains about two thousand acres; and is in that part of the county which, in the agricultural reports, is distinguished by the appellation of the "turnip-loam district."

It is four miles north-west from Colchester, and forty-nine from London.

There are two manors.

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, this lordship belonged to Leuwin Croc; and at the time of the general survey, was in the possession of Roger Pictavensis.

In the time of King Henry the First, it had become the property of the noble family of Sackville, who retained it in their possession about four hundred and fifty years, till 1559, when it was sold, by Sir Richard Sackville, to John Garroway, Esq. In 1581, it had become the property of the Dister family, and was given, by Alice Dister, in marriage with her daughter, to Richard Weston, Esq., of whose executors it is supposed to have been purchased by Sir John Denham, who was one of the barons of the exchequer in 1617; and his son, Sir John Denham, the celebrated poet, afterwards sold this manor to Sir Harbottle Grimston, knight and baronet, and master of the rolls; from whom it passed to his son, Sir Samuel Grimston; and from him to William Luckyn, Esq. West Bergholt Hall is very near the church.

* The present arms of Creffield are—Quarterly, argent and sable, a heart between two left hands, and two legs coupée.

Nether Hall, or Cook's Hall, with the manor of Beaumont, has the manor-house about half a mile from the church. Its situation in the lowest part of the parish, accounts for the first of these names, and the two latter are from ancient owners. Goding, and Aluvius the Hunter, held these lands in the Confessor's reign; which, at the general survey, were in the possession of Richard, son of Earl Gilbert, lord of Clare, of which honour it has been since holden. Nether Hall.

Adam Cook was possessed of this estate during the reign of the second or third Edward, whom a family named Bury had succeeded in 1472: it afterwards was the property of Sir Thomas Montgomery, who died in 1493; but it continued longest in the family of Abell,* who were originally considerable clothiers, and had also estates at Fordham, and other places. They had possession early in the beginning of the sixteenth century, and, in 1664, one of them sold this estate to John Lynne, Esq., from whom it was conveyed to the family of Brand, of Polstead Hall, in Suffolk.

Cook's Hall was a large and handsome building. Other valuable estates are, Horse-pits; Almery-lands, commonly called the Armoury; with three woods, named Grove-field, Writland, and Pensland coppices: formerly, part of the endowment of St. John's Abbey, in Colchester. Cook's Hall.

The church has a nave, chancel, and south aisle, supported by plain massive pillars; a small wooden turret contains one bell, and there is a shingled spire. Church.

A chantry was founded by J. de Bures, in 1331, for a chaplain to perform divine service at the altar of the Virgin Mary, in this church. Chantry.

A charitable benefaction was bequeathed by R. Frankham, in 1557, of a yearly rent-charge of 13*s.* 4*d.*, arising from a tenement and six acres of land in this parish, for the use of the poor inhabitants of the parish of St. Nicholas, in Colchester. Charities.

There are three unendowed almshouses on the Green for poor people; and the sexton has a house and half an acre of land.

This is one of the twelve parishes which partake of Mr. Love's charity. In 1821, this parish contained six hundred and ninety-four, and, in 1831, seven hundred and eighty-six inhabitants.

WORMINGFORD.

This parish occupies high ground, rising from the banks of the Stour, and its sandy soil contains an abundant mixture of clay. In records it is written Withermundford, or Wethermundeford, supposed from the name of an ancient proprietor, and a ford across the Stour. In more modern writings, it is Widemondfont, Wyremundeford, Wormiton, Wormington. Wormingford.

* Arms of Abell. Argent, a fesse purpure, between three boars' heads coupée gules, langued or. Impaling, argent, a chevron between three lozenges sable. Crest. A dexter arm, or, grasping a dagger, haft and blade argent: on the wrist, a ribbon gules and argent.

BOOK II.

Godwin was lord of these lands in Edward the Confessor's reign; and at the time of the survey, they were holden under Robert Gernon, by a thane named Ilger.

The circumference of this parish is estimated at about two miles, and its contents one thousand seven hundred acres. The distance north-west from Colchester is five, and from London fifty-two miles. It contains four manors.

Wormingford Hall.

Wormingford Hall is about a mile west from the church, and the manor formed part of the barony of Stanstead Montfichet, in which it remained till the death of Richard de Plaiz, under age and without issue, when his great estate was divided among his three sisters; on which Philippa, the youngest, married to Hugh de Plaiz, brought him this estate. His descendants were, Richard, Ralph, Giles, Richard, and John, whose only daughter, Margaret, conveyed it in marriage to her husband, Sir John Howard. She bore him two children; John, who died before his father, and Elizabeth, who became his sole heiress, and was married to John de Vere, son and heir of Richard, earl of Oxford; and under the Plaiz and the Vere families, as lords paramount, it was held by the Poyninges, Bauds, and other tenants. The Waldegrave family were for a long time possessors of this estate; and from them it passed to John Currants, Esq. and to Richard Androwes, Esq. and his heir, John Wall, Esq., who sold it to Samuel Tuffnell, Esq. of Langleys.

Lodge.

Wormingford Hall had formerly a park; a farm here yet retains the name of the Lodge, and a mere of about twelve acres, formed by the Stour, opposite Smallbridge, belongs to it.

Church Hall

The manor-house of Church Hall receives its name from its situation near the church. This manor, with the church, was given to the nuns of Wikes, in the reign of King Henry the Second, by Walter de Windlesores, and Christiana, his mother. It was holden under the nuns by various tenants, particularly Geofrey Rokell and John Poley, the latter of whom held it in 1487. King Henry the Eighth granted this manor, with Wikes Nunnery, and many other estates, to Cardinal Wolsey; upon whose premunire the king granted it to the abbey of Waltham Holy Cross. Upon the suppression of monasteries, the same king granted this manor, and the advowson of the vicarage, to Thomas Manok and his wife; afterwards, they went to the Waldegrave family, and from thence passed, as Wormingford Hall did, to the family of Tuffnell.

Gerners.

Gerners, or more properly Gernons, the name of ancient owners of this estate, had the mansion, which was moated round, at the lower part of the parish, towards the river Stour, opposite to Wiston. William Gernon held this estate at the time of his death, in 1259, and it was retained by his descendants, till Sir John Gernon dying, in 1383, left two daughters, co-heiresses; Joan married to John, lord Botetourt, and Margaret, to Sir John Peyton. Sir Robert Swynborne married Joan, daughter and heiress of Botetourt, from whence issued the Helions, Fyndernes, and Wentworths;

some of whom lived in the parish of Little Horkesley, where they had their chief estate. CHAP. IV.

In the reign of King James the Second, Sir John Wentworth conveyed this estate to Sir Humphrey Winch, Knight, one of the justices of the Common Pleas; whose son, Onslow Winch, Esq., sold it to —— Alston, Esq., from whom it was conveyed to William Hale, Esq., who, about the year 1690, conveyed it to —— Drye, Esq. of Milton, in Northamptonshire; and it became the inheritance of his son, Henry Drye, Esq. of Lincoln's Inn.

Wood Hall.

The manor of Wood Hall has the mansion-house above a mile from the church, in a south-easterly direction, on the right of the road to Little Horkesley. It was originally part of what Godebold held of Suein of Essex, and was a member of the honour of Rayleigh. It afterwards belonged to the Paleys, from whom it passed to Lord Viscount Grimston.

Hotts.

Hotts is a capital messuage, partly in this and partly in the parish of Little Horkesley.

Church.

The church has a south aisle, which, with the nave, is leaded, but the chancel is tiled. It has a square tower, with four bells.

The poor of this parish receive a portion of Mr. Thomas Love's charity.

In 1821, this parish contained four hundred and fifty-three, and in 1831, five hundred and forty-three inhabitants.

HORKESLEY.

Horkesley

Two contiguous parishes have received this name, with the distinguishing appellations of Great and Little. The name is believed to be from the Saxon Hoꝛȝ, moist and dirty grounds, and Ley, pasture. In the Inquisitions, *post mortem*, of Edward the Fourth, the name is written Horseley and Horsley; in other records, Horchesley, Horkysley, Harseley, Horksey, Horsey. The name does not occur in Domesday-book, for these two parishes were then included in the lordship of Neyland, or Eiland, as it is called in the record; that is, an island; for at that time it was surrounded by the river Stour, and the manor lay in both counties. Even in writings of as late a date as 1455, the combined parishes are described as "parcel of the manor of Neylond, which manor is in the confines of Essex and Suffolk."* They belonged to Robert Godebold, in the reign of Edward the Confessor, who also held them under Suein of Essex, to whom they belonged at the time of the general survey. This Godebold had free warren here, and at Asseldeham. By Raginild his wife, he was father of Robert, founder of the priory here; also Richard and Hawisia. Robert, the eldest son, had Robert, the father of Philip, whose son was Robert.

It has not been clearly ascertained at what precise time this manor was divided and

* The mansion-house was at Neyland, in a pasture-ground yet called the Court; but no foundations of it remain.

BOOK II. named Horkesley, but in the reign of King John, a family lived here who took their surname from the place.

LITTLE HORKESLEY

Little Horkesley

Is about seven miles in circumference, and contains six hundred acres; occupies a low situation, and has a mixed soil. It is five miles from Colchester, and fifty-six from London.

In the twelfth and thirteenth of King John, Robert, the son of Philip Horkesley, held this manor; and his descendant, Walter de Horkesley, was in possession of it in 1265; Sir Robert de Horkesley, who held it at his death, in 1295, was his son and heir; and William, his son, was the next possessor, who conveyed it to his nephew, John de Roos, and Alice his wife, who, previous to the death of the first, in 1373, and of the latter, in 1375, had sold the reversion of the estate to Robert de Swynbourne. In 1411, the manor of Little Horkesley Hall was in the hands of John Doreward, John Boys, Ralph Chamberleyne, and Clement Spice, believed to be in trust for the family of Swynbourne, distinguished by their military exploits during the wars in France. The first name that occurs after Robert, the purchaser, is William Swynbourne, the founder of the church here.* Sir Robert Swynbourne, Knight, was his son, by Philippa, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Gernon: he succeeded, and added largely to his estate, by marrying Joan, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Botetuort; by her he had five sons and two daughters. Sir Thomas Swynbourne, who was much employed in the wars in France, was major-general of Bordeaux, and captain and constable of the castle of Fronsac, in Guienne. He died in 1412, and, with his father, is buried in this church. On his death, the male line of the family seems to have ended, and the estates being divided, this became the property of Margery, wife of Nicholas Berners, Esq. of Amberden Hall, in Debden. He died in 1441, and left an only daughter, Catharine, married to Sir William Fynderne, who, dying in 1462, was succeeded by his son, Sir William Fynderne, on whose death, in 1515, his grandson Thomas became his heir.† He married Brigitta, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave. On his death, in 1523, Anne, wife of Sir Roger Wentworth, of Gosfield, succeeded to this estate. She was the daughter and heiress of Humphrey Tyrrell, Esq. of Warley, by Isabel, daughter and co-heiress, and ultimately sole heiress, of John Helion, Esq., whose mother Alice, was one of the sisters and co-heiresses of Sir Thomas Swinbourne, and brought an immense estate to the Wentworth family. On her death, in 1534, she was succeeded by her son and heir, Sir John Wentworth, who, on his decease, in 1567, left, by his wife,

Little Horkesley Hall.

* This was apparent from the window, as it was in 1570. The arms of Swynbourne. Gules, three boars' heads coupée, between six cross-crosslets botonné, 3—2—1 argent.

† Arms of Fynderne. Argent, a chevron between three cross-crosslets fitché, sable.

daughter of John Bettenham, Esq. of Pluckley, in Kent, his only daughter and heiress, Anne, lady Maltravers; on whose death, in 1580, the next heir was her cousin, John Wentworth, Esq. the son of Henry, and grandson of Sir Roger Wentworth. He lived a considerable time at Little Horkesley, and afterwards at Gosfield; his wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher St. Laurence, baron of Houth in Ireland, by whom he had John, his son and heir. In 1601 he jointured Dorothy, his second wife, in this manor; remainder, after her decease, to Sir John Wentworth, whom he had by his first wife Cicely. He died in 1613, and, after the death of his wife, Sir John his son sold this estate to Sir Humphrey Winch and his son, Onslow Winch, the latter of whom sold it to Sir John Denham, whose son, afterwards Sir John Denham, the poet, lost it on account of his adherence to King Charles the Second: for, in 1651, the commissioners appointed to sell traitor's estates, as they called them, sold this to George Wither, Esq. Afterwards, in 1661, the estate was conveyed to Azariah Husbands, Esq. in whose family it continued many years, till the Rev. James Husbands, of Caius College, Cambridge, L.L.D. rector of Ashdon and Fordham, and vicar of this parish, dying without surviving offspring, in 1750, left this estate to the son and two daughters of his eldest sister, Anne Glanville. The son died unmarried, and the eldest daughter was married to William Blair, M.D. The mansion-house near the church was handsomely rebuilt with brick, by Edward Husbands, Esq.

Sir John Denham.

On Westrop, or Westwood Green, there is a handsome mansion, belonging to an estate, which was formerly the property of the Lynne family, of whom William Lynne was buried in this church, in 1616. William Lynne, his son and heir, died in 1651, and was succeeded by his son John, whose successor was his eldest son Jacob, in 1680: John Francis was his only son, and became his heir, on his death in 1708; and Thomas Howth, his son, was the next possessor of this estate, whose only son and heir was Nicholas Garrard Lynne, Esq.*

Westwood Green.

Hooth, or Hotts, is a valuable estate, partly in this, and partly in Wormingford parish.

THE PRIORY.

In the reign of King Henry the First, Robert, the son of Godebald, and Beatrix his wife, gave to the monastery of Thetford, in Norfolk, all their churches, on condition that the prior should send as many monks to serve God in the church of St. Peter, at Horkesley, as the place could conveniently maintain; and for their better support, besides other additional possessions, Beatrix gave them the tithes of her marriage portion, and the lands which her uncle Turold had given her in Boxted. The monks of this priory were of the Cluniac order, and though made a cell to Thet-

Priory.

* Arms of Lynne. Gules, within a border sable charged with eight bezants, a demi-lion coupé sailant, argent.

BOOK II.

ford, yet it was so ordered, that upon payment of a mark yearly, they should be free and exempt from that priory. This was one of the small monasteries granted to Cardinal Wolsey, for the endowment of his proposed college at Oxford, but which, on his premunire, went to the crown. In 1554 it was granted to Sir John Huddilston, and afterwards passed successively to several proprietors, and became the property of the Joscelyn family. The mansion-house is on the north side of the church, where the monastery formerly stood.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Peter and St. Paul, is a handsome building on an eminence; it has a nave and south aisle leaded, and a chancel; the whole well lighted with spacious windows. There is a tower with three bells.

Monuments.

In the church, a mural monument of marble bears the following inscription:—

"Christ is my life, and death is my gain; the day of death is the birth-day of eternal life.—Near this place lies, expecting the mercy of God, the Rev. James Husbands, L.L.D., son of Edward Husbands, Esq. and Anne his wife. He was some time senior fellow of Caius College, Cambridge; six years rector of Fordham, and many years minister of this parish, for which he had a truly pastoral regard, as appears by his last will and testament, the intention whereof, by reason of a legal defect therein, could not be pursued by the executors, but it is hoped will be complied with by those who shall hereafter have it in their power.* He was a sound and orthodox divine, of exemplary life, great simplicity of manners, universal benevolence, and extensive charity. He died without issue, 22d February, 1749, aged 57.

"If such a person do not find mercy, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

"Blessed are those who die in the Lord; they rest from their labours, and their works follow them.

Life how short! Eternity how long!
Stat sine pede virtus."

On another mural monument is the following:—

"Near this place, under the same marble stone, lieth the remains of two excellent persons, Edward Husbands and Anne his wife. He was the son of Azariah Husbands, Esq. of Little Horkesley; she the daughter of Mr. Thomas Boroughs, of Ipswich; after having lived happily together, to a fullness of years, they exchanged this life for a better, and entered upon immortality, esteemed and lamented by those who knew them both. She died, September 27th, 1735, in the seventy-seventh year of her age. He died, January 20th, 1736, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. They were both righteous before God, and walked in his commandments, after such a manner as to be worthy of praise and imitation."

* This benefaction was a bequest to the parish of a sum of money, for the redemption of the small tithes.

The following is on a black marble stone on the ground:

"Here lieth Susannah, the daughter of Thomas Lock, Esq. by his wife Susannah, the daughter of W. Welby, of Gedney, in the county of Lincoln, Knight of the Bath, the wife of J. Carse, D.D. by whom he had issue, Charles, Susannah, Anne, Jane, and Cassandra. She died 10th Nov. 1649.

"Let neither paint nor gold defile her hearse,
Pure marble fits the chaste Susannah Carse;
Whose pure soul and face were still the same,
Contemning earthly things by heavenly flame.
To name such faith, and piety, in this age,
Requires a volume, not a sheet or page."

Sir Robert and Sir Thomas Swynbourne lie buried together in the chancel, under a large marble monument, with epitaphs in French.

The wife of John, lord Marney, who died 30th of September, 1749, lies buried in the chancel, under a marble grave-stone, formerly an altar-tomb, having upon it, according to her own directions, "three pictures of brass; one of herself, without any coat armour; and upon her right side the picture of the Lord Marney, her last husband, in his coat armour; and upon her left side, the picture of her husband Finderne, in his coat armour." There are also three ancient stone statues, in devotional attitudes.

Charity.

Thomas Love, of this parish, in 1564, gave by will, to Thomas Rich, of Lexden, the sum of one hundred and twenty pounds, in trust, for which he was to pay six pounds per annum to the poor, till he should buy a parcel of land with it; and then the yearly rent of that land to be distributed at Shrovetide, to twelve parishes, *viz.* Little Horkesley, Great Horkesley, Boxted, Langham, Wormingford, Fordham, Aldham, Lexden, West Bergholt, Neyland, Mount Bures, and Ardley.

Sir John Denham.

Sir John Denham, the possessor of West Bergholt, and of Little Horkesley Hall, was the only son of Sir John Denham, chief baron of the Exchequer in Ireland, and one of the lords commissioners there: Sir John was born in Dublin, in 1615; but his father, in 1617, being made a baron of the Exchequer in England, he received his education in this country. In 1641, he acquired considerable celebrity as a writer by his first literary production, which was a tragedy, called the Sopha, universally and deservedly admired. In 1643, he wrote his famous poem of Cooper's Hill, which established his fame as a poet, and which has stood the test of time and criticism, verifying the opinion of Mr. Dryden, "that for purity and majesty of style, this production will always remain a standard." King Charles the Second sent Denham on an embassy to the King of Poland; and afterwards made him surveyor general of his buildings, and created him Knight of the Bath. On obtaining these preferments, he is said to have renounced the unprofitable pursuit of poetry, for more importantly useful studies; yet he afterwards wrote a fine elegiac poem on the death of Cowley. He died at his office in Whitehall, in 1668.

In 1821, this parish contained two hundred and thirty-eight, and in 1831, two hundred and twenty-three inhabitants.

GREAT HORKESLEY.

Great Horkesley.

This pleasant and extensive parish is about six miles in length from the southern extremity at Black Brook, to Neyland river on the south. It is five miles north from Colchester, and fifty-six from London.

When this parish was detached from the extensive manor of Neyland, to which it was formerly united, is not certainly known; but in 1256 it was granted, with that manor, to John de Burgh, senior, who had also free warren here. It next belonged to the noble family of Scrope, of Masham. Geofrey le Scrope held the manor of Le Neyland in the confines of Essex and Suffolk, and, on his death in 1340, was succeeded by his son Henry, who, dying in 1391, was succeeded in this possession by Sir John le Scrope, of Masham, who held it, at the time of his decease in 1455, of Alice, duchess of Suffolk, by the service of one rose yearly; and the same was holden by his widow; and their son and heir, Thomas le Scrope, was her successor in 1466, and died in 1475, his son Thomas being his heir; who left, on his decease in 1494, an only daughter, Alice, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Neville, marquis Montacute. His widow was married to Sir Henry Wentworth, and his daughter became the wife of Henry, lord Scrope, of Bolton, and they both successively enjoyed this estate till their death.

In 1540, the thirty-second of Henry the Eighth, this estate had become vested in the crown, and was granted to William Shelley, a descendant of the Scrope family, who was succeeded by John Shelley, Esq., who, on his decease, in 1550, left William his son and heir. But, in 1604, John Carill had a grant from King James, of the manors of Horkesley, Boxted, and Stondon. Soon afterwards this estate was purchased by the Bayning family, originally of the adjoining parish of Neyland; and Sir Paul Bayning honoured this place by taking from it the title of his barony: being created Baron Bayning, of Horkesley, and Viscount Sudbury. His son Paul, Viscount Bayning, was his successor, and in 1638, left two daughters, Anne and Penelope: Anne, the eldest, having this estate in purparty, brought it in marriage to her husband, Aubrey de Vere, the twentieth and last Earl of Oxford of that name. On his death, without surviving offspring, in 1712, Rivers Hall, in Boxted, and this manor, were sold to Mr. Nicholas Freeman, a rich clothier, who, after his death, in 1744, was succeeded by his nephew, Nicholas Freeman; whose brother, Robert, came next to this inheritance, and afterwards his elder brother, on whose death his son John became his heir.

Some of the lands of this manor are called ware lands, others servage lands, and others purpastures. The manor-house is east of the causeway, towards the southern extremity of the parish, near some fish-ponds.

Horkesley Park.

Horkesley Park, in the northern part of this parish, was called Neyland Park,

before the separation of the two parishes. It was formerly included in the possessions of the noble family of Scrope, and afterwards belonged to the Danby family and the Westons, from whom it passed to the family of Gibbs.

Braywood Hall.

Braywood, or Brewood Hall, belonged to the celebrated Sir Charles Lucas, on whose death it became the property of John, lord Lucas, his brother; and afterwards descended to the Earls and Duke of Kent, and to the Marchioness de Grey.

In the thirty-ninth of Henry the Third, William Gernon held lands here by the sergeancy of supplying one horse, sack, and broch, for the army in Wales; but the situation of those lands is not known.

Woodhouse. Antiquities.

At a short distance from the estate called Woodhouse, in a northern direction, there is a trench, and other apparent remains of an ancient encampment; and some learned antiquarians are of opinion that the British *Oppidum*, described by Julius Cæsar, stood here.

Church.

The church has a nave and south aisle, leaded, and a chancel, tiled: it has also a handsome tower, containing six bells.

Inscription.

A stone here bears the following inscription:

> "To the pious memory of the Reverend J. Morse, A.M. prebend of the cathedral churches of Litchfield and Hereford, and fourteen years rector of this parish. He was a polite scholar, an orthodox divine, a constant judicious preacher, and a good liver: benevolent to all men, hospitable to his neighbours, charitable to the poor, a kind master, and sincere friend. He lived in peace and friendship with his parish, justly esteemed, and died greatly lamented, March 22, 1746, in the fifty-third year of his age."

Charities.

In the year 1509, John Guyon gave a messuage and lands, called English, in Elmsted, for the relief and maintenance of the honest poor born in this parish, or who have resided here three years; to be given at the discretion of the rector, churchwardens, and four principal inhabitants. In 1786, it produced 16*l.* 16*s.* per annum.

John Falcon gave a field, called Baylies Croft, to keep a drinking for the poor. He also gave Katharine's Pightell for the scouring of the candlesticks. John Withers is said to have given an almshouse for the poor; and there is an almshouse here for two dwellers.

Lands and tenements were left by John Falcon, to find a priest to sing in Our Lady's Chapel, distant from the church three quarters of a mile, or more. A little brick building, on the west side of the causeway, which has an eastern window like a church window, is believed to be this chapel.

Lands, called Chamberlayns, and Sprotts; also Pagescroft, and Sprunt's Garden, belong to the vicar of St. Peter's, in Colchester.

In 1821, the number of inhabitants in this parish was six hundred and twenty-three, and, in 1831, six hundred and ninety-seven.

BOXTED, OR BOCSTED.

Boxted.

This name is of uncertain derivation, and is written in records, Bocchesteda, Buchesteda, Borstad, Borstedæ. The lands of this parish are in the turnip loam district,

BOOK II.

and lie high: it is nine miles in circumference, and is fifty-six miles from London, and six north from Colchester.

These lands, in Edward the Confessor's reign, were in possession of a thane named Aluric; and, at the general survey, had become the property of Eustace, earl of Boulogne, and Eudo Dapifer, and hence the two manors in this parish.

Boxted Hall.

The manor-house of Boxted Hall is about a quarter of a mile north-west from the church. Soon after the Conquest, a family held this estate, deriving from it their surname of Boxted, or Borsted. In the reign of Henry the First and of Stephen, it was in the possession of Everard de Boxted, holden of the honour of Boulogne; and Hugh, his son, whose surname is written Borstede, was his successor, in the reigns of Henry the Second and Richard the First; and John, the son of Hugh, died in 1258; whose son, Ralph, was a knight banneret, holding this manor of the king by knight's service and suit, from three weeks to three weeks, at the court of the honour of Boulogne, at Witham. Peter, his son, was his successor, in 1303; whose son and heir, Peter, left his widow, Isabel, in possession of this manor, and also of lands in Alphamstone, with other possessions. On her decease, in 1384, Peter, her son, was her heir, who died in 1415; and his son, Thomas, died in 1426, holding the family estates. Richard de Boxted was his son, and the last of the family.*

In 1445, Robert de Naunton, of Alderton, held this manor in fee-tail of King Henry the Sixth, as of his honour of Boulogne, which honour was then in the king's hands as an escheat. It afterwards passed to the noble family of Scrope, of Masham; and, in 1531, was in possession of Sir John Strangways, cousin and co-heir of Lord Scrope, of whom it was purchased by William Maleverer, without the king's licence, for which he was obliged to procure a pardon. Afterwards, it again passed, by purchase, to the Strangways, of whom it was purchased by Thomas, lord Cromwell, in 1539; on whose fall, it escheated to the king, who granted it to William Shelly; from whose family it passed to the Pooleys, to J. Carill, and, by purchase, to Paul, viscount Bayning, who gave it in marriage with his daughter, Anne, to Aubrey de Vere, earl of Oxford. Afterwards, on the sale of the Bayning estates, this manor became the property of the family of Rush, of Benhall Lodge, near Saxmundham.

Rivers Hall.

Rivers Hall is a large convenient house, pleasantly situated on high ground, about a quarter of a mile from the church. This estate was the property of a Saxon named Grim, previous to the Conquest, and was, after that event, given to Eudo Dapifer, whose under tenant was named Artur. Afterwards, it passed to numerous proprietors. Robert de Godebold was succeeded in this possession by Philip de Horkesley; and Robert de Hastings was the owner of it in the reign of King Henry the Third. A family, surnamed Breton, retained possession of this manor during many generations, till 1311, when Maud, the daughter and heiress of John Breton, was married to Sir

* Arms of Boxted. Quarterly, argent and gules, on a bend sable, three eagles, or.

Richard de la Rivere, a family of celebrity in this county, lords of Stamford Rivers, and other considerable estates. From this family it passed, by marriage, to Sir Roger Bellers, and through several families, till it came, by purchase, in 1576, to John Ive; whose son, Sir Mark Ive, sold it to the Bayning family, and the heirs or assigns of Lord Viscount Bayning sold it to Mr. Nicholas Freeman.

Pond House is an ancient mansion, belonging formerly to the Maidstone family.

Church. The church, dedicated to St. Peter, has a nave, chancel, and north and south aisles; with a tower containing three bells.

Monument. There is an elegant mural monument in the church, which bears the following inscriptions:

M. S.
Mariæ uxoris Richardi Blackmore, eq.
Aur. et M.D.
Hic tumulata jacet, cultrix fidessima Christi,
Cui fuit accensum pectus amore Dei;
Optima amicorum, gnata optima, et optima conjux,
Urbana, et prudens, cauta, benigna, proba;
Quam memor illa fuit meriti, sed lœsa nocenti,
Ignovit facilis, damnaque inulta tulit:
Doctrinæ rivos sacris é fontibus hausit,
Et nondum sanctam vicit avara sitim;
Hinc inculpatam discebat ducere vitam,
Hinc docte exposuit spemque, sidemque suam;
Tu fugis ad cœlos thalami clarissima conjux,
Te subito atque lubens, te pia sponsa sequor:
Mœrens maritus scripsit, et hoc monumentum erexit.

M. S.
Richardi Blackmore, eq.
Aur. et M.D.
Liber ad æthereas dum spiritus avolat oras,
Sanguinis hic recubat corpus inane meum;
Judice sed Christo tandem redeunte, resurgens,
(Id spero) vitam non moriturus agam:
Tu quoque quæ dormis taciti collega sepulchri,
Et dudum consors clara cubilis eras,
Emergens mecum, litui clangore, lubente
Tu scandes socia Regna beata fuga;
Dumque arces cœli Christum resonare docemus,
Fundimus et Patri cantica sacra Deo,
Pectora prædulcis saturabit nostra voluptas,
Quæ fluit æternum pura abamore Dei.
Æ. 76, ob. Oct. 9, 1729.

In English:

Sacred to the memory of
Mary, wife of Richard Blackmore, Knight and M.D.

Here lies entombed a most faithful Christian, whose breast was inflamed with the love of God; the best of friends, the best daughter, and the best wife; courteous, prudent, circumspect, kind, virtuous, mindful of merit, but offended with the offendors; free to pardon, and suffering injuries unrevenged. She extracted rivers of knowledge from the sacred fountain of the scriptures; nor could she satiate her religious thirst. Hence she learned to live a life unblameable; hence she judiciously explained her hope and faith. Thou art fled to Heaven, fairest partner of my bed. Thee, pious spouse, I quickly and gladly follow.

Her sorrowful husband wrote these lines, and erected this monument.

To the memory of

Richard Blackmore, Knight and M.D.

Whilst my unencumbered spirit flies towards the ætherial regions, here lies my body void of life. But when Christ returns, being raised again, (for this is my hope,) I shall live a life immortal. Thou likewise who sleepest here, my colleague in the silent grave, and once the fair partner of my bed, rising at the sound of the trump, shalt willingly ascend with me to the mansions of bliss. There will we resound the name of Christ, and sing sacred hymns to God the Father. We shall be satisfied with the most delightful pleasures, flowing in pure and uninterrupted streams, from the fountain of divine love.

Charities. A charitable bequest was made by Robert Gilder of this parish, husbandman, who, by will, in 1633, gave lands in Boxted, called Lynefield, with half an acre of land,

BOOK II.

called Russell's Grove, together with two cottages and other buildings, for the use of such poor people of the parish of Boxted, being widows, or such other poor, if there be no widows, as the feoffees shall think fit.

There are two almshouses in the church-yard for two dwellers.

Sir Richard Black-more.

The pious, learned, and amiable Sir Richard Blackmore, was one of the physicians in ordinary to King William the Third, who conferred upon him the honour of knighthood, in 1697. He was also, on the accession of Queen Anne, chosen to be one of her physicians. He was the author of numerous works, medical, theological, and poetical; among which there were no less than six epic poems; of these, "The Creation," has continued to be reprinted, and is deservedly admired, as containing numerous beautiful and sublime passages.

It is much to the honour of Sir Richard, that he was a chaste writer, and a warm advocate for religion and virtue, at a time when an almost universal degeneracy prevailed. He died on the ninth of October, 1729, and was buried in Boxted church.

The parish of Boxted, in 1821, contained seven hundred and ninety-three, and, in 1831, eight hundred and thirty-two inhabitants.

LANGHAM.

Langham.

The extraordinary length of this parish, extending from Mile-end to the river Stour, is believed to have been the occasion of its Saxon name of Lang þam: Long Farm, or village. In records, it is also written Lagenham, Layham, Lengham; and, in Domesday, Laingaham. It contains about three thousand acres of land; from its northern extremity to the vicinity of Colchester, joining to Mile-end, it measures four miles, and is fifty-six miles distant from London. Phin Dacas* was in possession of the lands of this parish in the reign of Edward the Confessor, and, at the general survey, it belonged to Richard Fitz-Gilbert, lord of Clare, and under him was holden by Walter Tyrell, believed to be the same who came over with William the Conqueror, and who, by accident, shot King William Rufus, at Charington, in the New Forest;† however, it is certainly known that this person was the ancestor of the very ancient family of Tyrell, seated at East Horndon, and in various parts of this county.

There are two manors:

Langham Hall.

The manor-house of Langham, named Langham Hall, is on a very pleasant eminence, a short distance north-west from the church, having a beautiful and extensive prospect down the river Stour, and the channel toward Harwich.

Henry de Cornhill succeeded Tyrell as lord of this manor, whose daughter and heiress was married to Hugh de Neville. John de Neville held this manor, and had a park here, and, dying in 1282, left, by his wife Margery, a son named Hugh. John

* It is so written in Domesday-book, but it is presumed it ought to have been Dacus, that is, The Dane.

† Hist. du Roy Willaume le Bastard, par E'udemare, 1629, p. 67?.

Neville, of Essex, was his descendant, who died in 1358, possessed of this manor and other estates. William, the son of John Neville, senior, of Sylam, was his successor; but the reversion, on his death, was to William de Bohun, earl of Northampton, whose son Humphrey, earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, on his death in 1371, vested this and other great estates in trust for the payment of his debts. The next possessor was Michael de la Pole, created earl of Suffolk in 1385; who, being one of King Richard the Second's favourites, was driven from the country by the Lancastrian faction, and died at Paris in 1388. Being outlawed, his estates became forfeited to the king. But his son, Sir Michael de la Pole, and Catharine his wife, daughter of the Earl of Stafford, petitioned for the restitution of the manors of Langham and Peldon; and William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, jointly with Alice his wife, daughter and heiress of Thomas Chaucer, held this manor in 1450: he was cruelly murdered the same year, and succeeded in his honours and estates by his son John, who married Elizabeth, sister of King Edward the Fourth, by whom he had five sons and four daughters, and died in 1491. John, the eldest son, was created earl of Lincoln by King Edward the Fourth, in 1467, and proclaimed heir apparent to the crown by his uncle, King Richard the Third, but was slain in the battle of Stoke. Edmund, the second son, became duke of Suffolk upon his father's death, but was beheaded, as was generally believed, on account of his too near affinity to the crown. He was the last of the family.

In 1509, King Henry the Eighth gave this lordship to his queen, Catharine of Arragon, after whose divorce he gave it to his third queen, Jane Seymour; and, on her decease, he gave it to Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, who married the king's sister Margaret, widow of Lewis the Twelfth, king of France: this nobleman, at the same time, having obtained a grant of all the estates formerly belonging to Edmund de la Pole, earl of Suffolk; but, by his death without surviving offspring, in 1545, they again reverted to the crown, where they remained till the year 1629, when this, with other estates, was sold, by King Charles the First, to raise money which his parliament refused to grant. It afterwards became the property of —— Thayer, Esq. druggist to the king, who left it to his second son, Humphrey Thayer, Esq. druggist, and afterwards one of the commissioners of the excise; on his death in 1737, he was succeeded by his niece, who married Jacob Hinde, Esq. This gentleman greatly improved the manor-house.

Parsonage.

The parsonage is a manor, and a few small cottages and tenements in the churchyard, and some copyhold lands are holden of it. The Farm, called "The Lodge," was formerly a park, belonging to John de Neville.

Langham Valley.

Langham Valley, is an estate on the borders of the river.

Wenlocks.

An estate, with a large mansion, is named Wenlocks, from a younger branch of the noble family of that name, of Wenlock, in Shropshire, resident here from the time of

BOOK II. King Henry the Third to the end of the sixteenth century. Walter de Wenlock was of this family; he was lord high treasurer of England in the reign of Edward the First. Richard Wenlock lived here about the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign.*

The church has a nave and south aisle, leaded, and a chancel tiled, with a tower containing five bells. A chapel formerly stood on the north side of this church. There are about seventy acres of glebe land.

Charities. The charity of Mrs. Lettice Dikes, of East Bergholt, in Suffolk, left by will, in 1589, consisted of land and tenements, the rent of which at that time amounted to £25 per annum. The whole of the income from this property was to be expended in the teaching of poor children to read and write. This charity is divided among several parishes, but in this parish is limited to the teaching of only one child.

The charity of Mr. Thomas Love extends to this parish.

This parish, in 1821, contained seven hundred and twenty-five, and, in 1831, eight hundred and twenty-one inhabitants.

DEDHAM.

Dedham. This parish occupies the north-east corner of Lexden hundred, extending to the river Stour. It lies high, and the soil is of superior quality. The rivulet called Black Brook, which rises in Boxted, passes through it. The name, in records, is variously written Delham, Dyham, Byham. It contains about two thousand acres of land. As early as the reign of King Richard the Second, the town was famous for the clothing trade, and the bay trade afterwards extended here; but both these branches have become extinct.

Dedham is a handsome country town, with many good houses; and there is a bridge over the river Stour. It is fifty-nine miles from London, and seven north-east from Colchester: a fair is held here on Easter Tuesday. Under the Saxon government, this parish was in the possession of a thane, named Aluric Cap, and, at the time of the survey, belonged to Roger de Ramis. There are two manors.

Dedham Hall. Dedham manor had the mansion-house called Dedham Hall, near the end of the church, but it has been taken down. It was, at an early period, in possession of a family surnamed De Stuteville, whose ancestor came into England with William the Conqueror. Upon the failure of this family, the manor returning to the crown, was

* John Wenlock, who resided here in the time of King Charles the First, was a very great sufferer for his loyalty, as appears from his own narrative, published under the title of "The humble declaration of John Wenlock, of Langham, in Essex, Esq. an utter barrister of near forty years continuance in the honourable society of Lincolnes-inn, shewing the great and dangerous troubles and intolerable oppressions of himself and family, chiefly from those in the neighbourhood; printed with some poems of his, London, 1662." After the Restoration, a place of 300*l.* a year was offered to him, which he refused, as not worthy his acceptance, nor by any means a sufficient compensation for his losses and loyalty. He married the sister of Sir John Dalton, of Cambridgeshire. His eldest son was at the siege of Colchester.

granted, by King Edward the Third, in 1338, to Robert de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, who was much employed in the wars under the king, both in France and Scotland; particularly at the siege of Cambray, at the famous battle of Poictiers, and in several other remarkable actions; and also in many embassies, and other affairs of the greatest consequence.* On his death, in 1369, he was succeeded in this and other possessions by his son William, who was an admiral, and engaged against France both by sea and land. He died suddenly, as he was going up the stairs to the House of Lords, in 1381, and, leaving no heirs male, the estate went to the crown. King Henry the Eighth made a grant of this manor to Lord Cromwell, whose enjoyment of his great riches and honours was of short continuance. Afterwards, queen Anne of Cleves had this as part of her jointure. In 1629, it was disposed of by King Charles the First, to raise money for supplies the parliament refused to grant; and it afterwards passed to numerous proprietors.

Sir Robert de Ufford.

Over Hall and Nether Hall, formerly two distinct manors, became united at an early period. The manor-house of Over Hall stood in a field near the road to Langham. Nether Hall is only a cottage, on Princely Green, where the court is opened. These estates belonged formerly to a family surnamed De Dedham, and afterwards to the nunnery of Campesse, or Campesey, in Suffolk.

Over Hall & Nether Hall.

On the dissolution of religious houses, King Henry the Eighth granted this manor to Humphrey Wingfield; and, in 1587, Thomas Seckford died in possession of it, as did also Charles, his son and heir, in 1591, who was succeeded by his son Thomas. Afterwards, it passed to the family of Watkinson. There are other estates, and numerous capital houses in this vicinity; particularly the rookery, the grove, and the vicarage.

The church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is a fine gothic building, measuring in length one hundred feet, in breadth twenty-five, and in height thirty-six feet; the inside of the nave ninety feet in length, and fifty broad; each of the two aisles, twelve feet wide, and twenty-four feet high; the chancel forty-four feet long, twenty in breadth, and thirty high. Both church and chancel are leaded, and the tower, rising to the height of one hundred and thirty-one feet, is supported by three arches, which rest upon four pillars. It seems to have been erected on the foundations of a former building, remains of which are clearly discernible. Beneath the arches are the arms of the families of York and Lancaster, and red and white roses; from whence it appears that this erection was sometime after the union of those two royal houses. On the east side of the battlements, there is a statue of Margaret, countess of Richmond, surrounded by coronets, and other appropriate ornaments. In the tower there are eight bells.

Church.

This church was originally a rectory, appendant to the manor of Dedham, but was given by one of the Stuteville family, to the priory of Butley, in Suffolk, and a vicarage was ordained here, which continued in the gift of the priory till its suppression;

* See Froissart, and T. Walsingham.

BOOK II.

on which it became vested in the crown, and remained in the gift of the king and queen, and chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. The stipend of this vicarage being small, was augmented by part of the benefaction left by Dr. William Clarke, dean of Winchester, to ten small vicarages or livings, out of an estate at Tillingham in this county.

The rectory and great tithes appear to have remained in the crown, till King James the First, in 1604, granted them to Robert Strafford; afterwards, they belonged to the Rev. Anthony Bokenham and his widow, from whom they were purchased, and made the endowment of the lecture.

Lecture.

There has been a lecturer here ever since the time of Queen Elizabeth, and probably before that reign. He is appointed to preach every Tuesday morning, and on Sundays in the afternoon. Originally, this lecturer was supported by quarterly collections among the parishioners; but in 1692, William Burkitt, M.A. being chosen lecturer, procured subscriptions for purchasing an estate, which should supply a permanent salary. Accordingly, his successor purchased the great tithes, parsonage-house, and glebe of this parish, which supply a competent annuity. The choice and appointment of the lecturer is in twenty-four feoffees. Mr. Burkitt purchased, at his own cost, the house, where he and the ministers before him lived, with five acres of land belonging to it, and settled them upon the lecturer of Dedham.

School.

There is a free grammar-school here, for the endowment of which William Littlebury, in 1571, bequeathed, by will, a farm, called Ragmarsh, in Bradfield and Wrabness, rented at that time at 20*l.* per annum, to a schoolmaster, to teach twenty scholars, such as should be approved by governors, who were incorporated by Queen Elizabeth's charter, in 1574, in which this school is named Queen Elizabeth's free grammar-school. The governors appointed by this charter had power to nominate and appoint others, to the number of twenty-four, who are to meet on Whit Monday yearly, to give an account of the revenues and improvements, and to keep all things in good order and repair. The master must be a graduate in one of the universities.

William Cardinal, of Egmonton, in the county of Nottingham, Esq. but a native of this town, in 1593, gave a farm in Great Bromley, the rent to be divided between two poor scholars, natives of Dedham, or Great Bromley, and sent from this school to Cambridge. The rent was at first 10*l.*; afterwards it advanced to 30*l.* and has since advanced, as property of this description has advanced in value.

The house where the master of the grammar-school lives was given by Mrs. Joan Clark.

About the year 1610, Edmund Sherman, of this town, clothier, gave a school-house opposite the church, to be a dwelling-house for a writing-master, and a number of children are instructed in this charity.

This parish, in 1821, contained one thousand six hundred and fifty-one, and, in 1831, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven inhabitants.

ECCLESIASTICAL BENEFICES IN THE HUNDRED OF LEXDEN.

R. Rectory. V. Vicarage. * From the returns to Parliament in 1818. † Discharged.

Parish.	Archdeaconry.	Incumbent.	Instituted.	Value in Liber Regis.	Patron.
Aldham, R.....	Colchester.	Arch. H. C. Jones..	1823	12 0 0	Bishop of London.
Bergholt, West, R..	.....	W. Erratt Sims	1817	10 0 0	William Fisher, Esq.
Birch, Great, R....	.....	Richard Waller	1795	11 10 0	Bishop of London.
—— Little, R....	.....	E. H. Green	1813	‡5 6 8	Ch. Round, Esq.
Boxted, V.....	.....	Robert Robertson ..	1812	‡7 13 9	Bishop of London.
Bures, Mount, R....	.....	John Brett	1818	13 6 8	Rev. J. Brett.
Coggeshall, Great, V. / Coggeshall, Little, V.	.....	E. W. Mathew	1815	11 3 4	P. Du Cane, Esq.
Colne, Earl's, V....	.....	Robert Watkinson..	1829	8 10 10	W. Reeve, and A. Clarence, Esqs.
Colne Engaine, R...	.....	John Greenwood...	1827	13 17 6	Christ's Hospital.
Colne Wakes, R....	.....	Under sequestration	....	12 0 5	Earl of Verulam.
Colne, White, C. ..	.....	Dan. R. Godfrey....	1817	C.V. 22 11 0	W. E. Hume, Esq.
Copford, R.....	.....	Gerv. Holmes.....	1810	15 3 4	Lord Chancellor.
*Dedham, V.....	.....	R. M. Miller, D.D...	1819	10 0 2½	Ch. of D. of Lanc.
Donyland, East, R..	.....	Hen. Stuart.....	1801	10 0 0	Rev. Ch. Hewitt.
East Thorpe, R....	.....	John Hallward.....	1826	12 0 0	Hon. Col. and Mrs. Onslow.
Feering, V.....	.....	Robert Drummond .	1829	‡11 0 0	Bishop of London.
Fordham, R.....	.....	Moses Dodd	1804	14 4 2	Countess de Grey.
Horkesley, Great, R.	.....	Bp. of Sodor & Man	1817	15 0 0	Countess de Grey.
—— Little, C.	.....	J. Crabb Warren...	1828	Not in Char.	Mrs. Warren, and E. C. Warren, Esq.
Inworth, R.....	.....	Samuel Wix	1802	10 0 0	T. Poynder, Esq.
Langham, R.....	.....	J. T. Hurlock, D.D.	1829	17 11 0½	Ch. of D. of Lanc.
Markshall, R.....	.....	Stephen Tucker	1800	14 0 0	F. Honeywood, Esq.
Messing, V.....	.....	Thomas Henderson.	1828	8 0 0	Earl of Verulam.
Pattiswick, D.....	.....	Thomas Briggs	1808	C.V. 90 0 0	Bishop of London.
Stanway, R.....	.....	Henry Jenkins	1830	10 17 6	Mag. Col. Oxford.
Tey, Great, *sin.* R...	.....	R. S. Dixon.....	1828	18 0 0	G. B. Tyndale, Esq.
—— V..	.....	J. B. Storry.....	1814	‡7 0 0	Rec. of Great Tey.
—— Little, R.....	.....	George Pawson	1805	‡4 0 0	Bishop of London.
—— Marks, V.....	.....	Peter Wright	1802	Not in Char.	Baliol Col. Oxford.
Wivenhoe, R.....	.....	J. G. Corsellis	1826	‡10 0 0	Ex. of R. N. Corsellis.
Wormingford, V...	.....	George Tufnell	1825	7 13 4	J. J. Tufnell, Esq.

CHAPTER V.

HUNDRED OF HINCKFORD.

Hinckford hundred.

THE river Stour forms the boundary of this hundred on the north and north-east; it extends eastward to the hundred of Lexden, is bounded on the south by Witham and Chelmsford, and on the west by the hundreds of Dunmow and Freshwell. It is considerably the largest hundred in the county, of which it constitutes an eighth part, measuring from south-west to north-east eighteen, and from east to west nearly thir-

BOOK II.

teen miles; it has, therefore, three constables, though other less extensive hundreds have only two. Its ecclesiastical jurisdiction is in the archdeaconry of Middlesex. In records, the name is written Hidingforda, Hidingfort, Hulingheforda, Hincford.

Much of this extensive hundred is, by agricultural surveyors, included in the north-west district of wet lands, described as a strong, wet, poaching sandy loam, on a whitish clay bottom: other parts contain lands of the best description, consisting of a sandy loam, exceedingly fertile.

This hundred contains the following forty-seven parishes:

Halstead, Pebmarsh, Alphamstone, Lamarsh, Twinsted, Henny Great, Henny Little, Middleton, Wickham St. Paul's, Maplestead Great, Maplestead Little, Hedingham Sible, Hedingham Castle, Yeldham Great, Yeldham Little, Gestingthorpe, Bulmer, Ballingdon, Brundon, Borley, Liston, Pentlow, Foxearth, Belchamp St. Paul's, Belchamp Walter, Belchamp Oton, Tilbury near Clare, Ovington, Ashen, Ridgewell, Birdbrook, Sturmer, Bumsted Steeple, Stambourne, Toppesfield, Finchingfield, Wethersfield, Shalford, Gosfield, Bocking, Stisted, Braintree, Rayne, Pantfield, Saling Great, Stebbing, Felsted.

HALSTEAD.

Halstead.

This large irregular town consists chiefly of one wide and spacious street, rising by an easy ascent from the river Colne; it has retained its ancient Saxon name of Þalstede, healthy place, which is with great propriety applicable to the pleasant eminence it occupies, the soil of which is dry and sandy. In records, this name is corruptly written Halsed, Hausted, Hawlstede, Howsted; and, in more modern writings, has sometimes been named South Halstead, to distinguish it from a town of the same name in Suffolk. It is on the high road from London to Sudbury, Bury, Norwich, and Yarmouth; and the road from Colchester to Cambridge also passes through it. It is distant from Colchester thirteen, from Sudbury seven, and from London forty-six miles.

Market and Fairs.

It has a market on Tuesdays, and two fairs, the first on the sixth of May, and the other on the twenty-ninth of October. A market appears to have been established here in the time of the Saxons, as is indicated by the name of Cheping Hill, given to the ancient market-place, which is near the church, and on the same side of the street. The proprietorship of this market was retained by the crown till the year 1251, when it was granted, by Henry the Third, to Abel de St. Martin, who held two knights' fees in Halstead and Belchamp, under Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford. This Abel de St. Martin was indicted by Hugh de Vere for setting up a market at Halstead, which was stated to be prejudicial to the earl's market at his castle of Hedingham; but Abel, producing the royal grant, and proving the town's prescriptive right, the difference was adjusted, Abel agreeing to pay the earl the sum of half a mark yearly. The market is stated to have been held in the king's

LITTLE WARLEY HALL,

ESSEX.

highway at the time of this occurrence, but was ordered to be removed to its ancient station on Cheping Hill, where it continued till the time of Queen Elizabeth, when it was again fixed in its present situation, near the centre of the town.

Besides the occupations of agriculture, the labouring population are engaged in the straw-plat manufacture; and the silk trade, introduced here since the failure of the bay trade, gives employment to a considerable number.

The town contains many very good houses, and there are places for religious worship, belonging to Independents, Baptists, and Friends.

Public meetings are generally held at the George Inn, there being no appropriate building for that purpose.

The ancient prison has been destroyed by fire, and a new house of correction erected on the south side of the river.*

The parish is of considerable extent; the soil of various descriptions, but generally good; and, in the lower grounds, hops of a superior quality are successfully cultivated.†

In the reign of Edward the Confessor these lands were holden in soccage, under Earl Godwin, and, at the general survey, were in the possession of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, earl of Clare; William de Warren, earl of Warren and Surrey; and Robert Malet, lord of the barony of Eye.

There are three capital manors in this parish.

Bois Hall.

Richard, the eldest son of Gislebert, or Gilbert, and grandson of Geofrey, natural son of Richard, duke of Normandy, was in possession of the lordship of Halstead, at the time of the general survey: he claimed relationship to the Conqueror, from whom he received thirty-five lordships in Essex, ninety-five in Suffolk, and thirty-eight in Surrey; he had also Tunbridge in Kent, from which he is, in records, sometimes named Richard de Tonebruge. The chief seat of the family was Clare, of which honour the lordship of Halstead was holden, by the service of four knights' fees; it originally included within its jurisdiction nearly the whole of the parish, and also extended into many of the surrounding parishes. Soon after the Conquest, it was held under the earl, by a family surnamed De Hausted, from the place; and in the reign of King Stephen, or in that of Henry the Second, Peter, the son of Richard de Hausted, sold the manor of Halstead to Abel de St. Martin. His house, where the court used to be kept, has remained to the present time; it is an ancient building, of mean appearance, in Hedingham-lane, yet known by the name of Abels.

The ancestor of this family of St. Martin is believed to have been Sir Renaud de St. Martin, a knight banneret in the reigns of Henry the Third and Edward the First. In Edward the Second's reign, Robert de St. Martin‡ conveyed this estate to John de

* A tread-mill has been recently erected in this gaol.

† Average produce per acre—wheat 20, barley 36 bushels.

‡ Arms of St. Martin. Sable, six lioncels, or.

BOOK II. Bourchier, of the family of that name, of Stansted Hall, which became their capital seat, and under whom, as lords paramount, Abels continued to be holden by the Maldon, and other families.

William de Maldon had a grant of this manor, and another manor was holden of it, named Dynes Hall and Bois Hall; another manor, called Brend Hall, on account of its having been consumed by fire, also named Moorfields and Maldon's Place; these were all included afterwards in the manor of Bois Hall, as the chief manor-house.

The Maldon family were succeeded by those of Warner, Hunwick, and Bream; Arthur Bream, Esq. having, in 1576, purchased Abels of Sir William Waldegrave, also succeeded the Hunwick family in the possession of Bois Hall and Brent Hall; and his daughter conveyed these considerable estates to her husband, Thomas Gardener, Esq., who, in 1605, rebuilt Bois Hall in a very superior manner, as may be seen by some part of it yet remaining. He sold this estate, including the manors of Abels, Bois, or Brent Hall and Dynes Hall, in 1620, to Sir Samuel Tryon, Knight, of Layer Marney Hall. The first of this family that came into England, was Peter Tryon, who left his native country of the Netherlands, on account of the persecutions under the Duke of Alva. His ancestors had long flourished there, in the enjoyment of wealth and honours; he came, therefore, to seek peace and safety, and not a fortune, for he is said to have brought property to the amount of sixty thousand pounds. His daughter, Mary, was married to Sir Sebastian Harvey, lord mayor of London, in 1618; and her younger sister, Esther, became the wife of Sir William Courteen, Bart. The sons of Sir Samuel were Moses and Samuel. Moses, the eldest, on his decease, left only a daughter, so that Samuel, the second son, succeeded to the family inheritance. He was born in England, and, in 1613, was knighted by King James the First. Layer Marney was the first estate he had in this county, which he purchased of Peter Tuke, Esq. He died in 1626, and was buried in the chancel of Halstead church. His widow, Elizabeth, daughter of John Eldred, after his decease, was married to Sir Edward Wortley, Knight, brother of Sir Francis Wortley, of Yorkshire. This second marriage proved unfortunate to her only son, Samuel Tryon, Esq., for this father-in-law, obtaining his wardship, wasted his estate, and married him young, to a niece of his own, for whom his ward had no real affection, which made him careless and wasteful of his patrimony. He was knighted in 1615, and created a baronet in 1620. His chief residence was at Bois Hall, and he was remarkably charitable to the poor. His son and successor was Sir Samuel Tryon, Bart. who was high sheriff of the county in 1650. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Henry Lee, of Quarendon, in Buckinghamshire, by whom he had Samuel, his successor, and Eleanor, married to Sir Richard Franklyn. His second wife was Susan, daughter of John Harvey, of Newton, in Suffolk, by whom he had several children, who all died

Tryon family.

young, except Samuel John. On the decease of Sir Samuel, the father, in 1670, his son of the same name succeeded to the inheritance, which he enjoyed only a few years; and, dying unmarried, the dignity and some part of the estate descended to Sir Samuel John, his brother by the second wife;* but the bulk of the estates, and this of Bois Hall in particular, went to his sister Eleanor, wife of Sir Richard Franklyn, knight and bart. They held their first court in 1673, and afterwards sold their whole estate here to Sir Josiah Child, knight and bart. from whom it passed to his grandson, the right honourable Earl Tilney.

The manor-house was near the town, on the road to Sudbury; it has been taken down, and a good modern house erected, which is yet known by the name of Bois Hall.

Various manors, or reputed manors, were subordinate to the capital manor of Abels, or Bois, which were named from the first proprietors.

Blamsters. Blamsters, in the reign of King Edward the Second, belonged to William Blomester, or Blamster; the mansion-house is pleasantly situated, on the highest part of Windmill Field, near the Braintree road,† and the foot-path to Gosfield, and commands an extensive and interesting prospect north-eastward over the town of Halstead. This estate was purchased, in 1410, by Richard Nicholls; it was conveyed, by marriage, into the family of Worthie; and went afterwards, successively, to those of Golding and Martin, and to Earl Tilney.

Atwoods. There is a capital mansion on this estate, named Atwoods, the residence of the Rev. J. Saville.

Baddlesmere. Bartholomew de Baddlesmere possessed this estate in 1165, and, during a succession of ages, it continued the property of that noble family, from one of whose under tenants it took the name of Dungeons: from the Baddlesmeres it passed to the Bourchiers, and afterwards became the property of Sir Hildebrand Jacob. The house is by the side of the road from Stansted Hall to Colne Park.

Priors. The manor-house of Priors is on the right-hand side of the road from Halstead to Earl's Colne; in 1483, it belonged to Henry, earl of Essex; to George Sewell, in 1627, and afterwards became the property of Mrs. Brage.

Simnells. A family surnamed Simnell held this estate from a remote period till the time of King Henry the Eighth: in modern times, it belonged to a person of the name of Ponder, of Witham, and afterwards to Mrs. Bunting. The house is on the southern extremity of the parish, bordering Stisted.

Gladfen Hall. The ancient manor-house of Gladfen Hall is very pleasantly situated on rising ground, above Boone brook, near the road to Stisted. A younger branch of the noble family

* He died at Boreham, in 1724, leaving two daughters, Mary and Susan. Arms of Tryon. A fesse embattled, between six estoilés, or. Crest, on a torse, a bear's head coupe azure, an estoilé, or.

† An ancient oak on the side of the road here has been named Blamster's oak; a yard above the ground, it measures six yards in circumference.

BOOK II.

of Gernon formerly resided here, taking from it the surname De Gladfen: upon the founding of Lee's Priory, by Sir Ralph Gernon, in 1230, this estate was given to it, by Richard de Gladfen, and, at the dissolution of monasteries, passed, with their other possessions, to Sir Richard Rich, who sold it, in 1543, to William, marquis of Northampton, from whom it passed, as Bois Hall did, to Waldegrave, Breame, Gardiner, Tryon, and Mrs. Brage.

Stansted Hall.

The Saxon name Stanſted, applied to this place, is descriptive of the stony or gravelly ground it occupies. The mansion is a mile and a half south-east from the church. In 1553, a survey was taken of this noble baronial seat, which describes it as a quadrangular building of brick, inclosing a court, and surrounded by a moat forty-four poles in circumference. The gate-house was on the southern front, two stories high, embattled; flanked with large projecting turrets. On one side was the porter's lodge, and on the other the dungeon, or prison, underground. The court, on the east, had five rooms on the ground floor, and six above, having, in each, two fire-places. A large chapel formed the north side of the court. The whole building was of great extent, and surrounded by a park, four miles in circumference, extending to the parsonage bridge, at Halstead, and containing seven hundred and eighty-seven acres of land. It would support five hundred deer, forty horses, and twelve cows; and had, at the time of the survey, a thousand deer. It had also several large ponds and a pool, the fishery of which was then valued at £10 a year: there were also growing in this park, three thousand, six hundred and twenty oaks, of a hundred years' growth, and one hundred ashes, all timber. Nothing now remains of the ancient building, except some part of the kitchen and offices, converted into a farm-house. In the Confessor's reign, Stansted was in possession of Godwin, a freeman; and, at the general survey, belonged to Robert Malet, whose under tenant was named Hubert. This district is entered in Domesday, as including a considerable village; and, in old court rolls, is called the hamlet of Stansted, being taxed separately for its poor, and having a constable for that leet, till 1262, when it was united to the rest of the parish of Halstead, on Robert Malets joining the party of Robert Curthose, against King Henry the First; for which he was divested of his office of chamberlain of England, deprived of his estates, and banished the kingdom; at that time, Hubert de Munchensy, of Edwardston, in Suffolk, was the feudatory tenant here, and obtained this lordship, becoming the founder of a family of barons, who long flourished in wealth and dignity, seated at Swainscamp, in Kent. Dionysia, heiress of the chief branch of the Munchensy family, conveyed that barony, by marriage, to Hugh de Vere, second son of Robert, earl of Oxford, in the time of Edward the First: and Joan de Munchensy, an heiress of a younger brother, was married to Sir Richard Waldegrave, to whom she brought a very great estate; and this of Stansted was given by Hubert de Munchensy, son of Warine, to one of his sons, who had a son named Roger. This Roger, being a minor

and the king's ward, impleaded Richard St. John Chaplain, his guardian, for burning his houses and wasting his woods in Stansted, in the twenty-fifth of Henry the Third. He held the village of Stansted at the time of his decease in 1248. No mention is made of his children; but one of his two sisters was Joan, married to Walter de Colchester, and the other was married to David Baltoratrigh: the husbands of these two sisters did homage for this estate of Stansted in 1270, and had it divided between them. Helen, the only daughter of Walter, by Joan de Munchensy, afterwards conveyed her portion of it to her husband, Sir John de Burser, or Bourchier, the son of Robert de Burser, by his wife Emma; and who, on this occurrence, came and resided here, where his posterity afterwards became eminent for riches and power. He enlarged his estate by the purchase of Abels, in 1311, and, in the thirteenth of Edward the Second, was made one of the conservators of the peace for the county, and, in 1321, appointed one of the justices of the King's Bench. On the accession of King Edward the Third, in 1328, he was confirmed in his former office; and, soon afterwards dying, was buried in Halstead church, under an arch in the south aisle: he left two sons, Robert and John. Robert de Bourchier succeeding to the family inheritance, had a grant, in 1330, from King Edward the Third, of a court leet for all his tenements in this parish; and also free warren in all his demesne lands in Halstead, Stansted Mark-shall, Stisted, Coggeshall, and seventeen other lordships in Essex: in 1336, he had licence to impark his woods in this parish; and, in 1341, to convert his house at Stansted into a castle. He was at the battle of Cadsant, in 1337; was made chief justice of Ireland; and, in 1340, lord chancellor of England, with a grant of £500 a year above the customary fees, for his suitable maintenance. He fought by the side of Edward the Black Prince, in the heat of the battle, on the field of Cressy, in 1346; and, in the following year, went as ambassador to treat with the French on the subject of proposals for peace. A pestilential disease spread over this and other countries in 1349, of which he died; and his monument yet remains in the church at Halstead. His wife was the only daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Prayers, of Prayers, in Sible Hedingham, by Anne, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Essex, descended from a younger son of Henry de Essex, baron of Rayleigh: their two sons were John and William. John, lord Bourchier, born in 1329, was one of the lieutenants commissioned by King Edward the Third, to prosecute his right and title to the crown of France; and a great part of his life was passed in the wars of that country, from which he acquired great fame. In 1384, he was appointed governor of Flanders, and employed to fortify Calais, and was made knight of the garter by King Richard the Second. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Coggeshall, by whom he had Sir Bartholomew Bourchier, who, on his father's death in 1400, succeeded to his estates and honours. He married, first, Margaret, widow of Sir John de Sutton; and, to his second wife, had Idonea Lovey, widow, first of Edmund, son

Bourchier family.

BOOK II.

of Sir John de Brooksbourne, afterwards of John Glevant. By this last, he had Elizabeth, his only daughter and heiress. He died in 1409, and his widow, having his whole estate in dower, survived him only one year. His daughter Elizabeth was married, first to Hugh Stafford, son of Hugh, earl of Stafford, who died in 1421; and her second husband was Lewis Robessart, a native of Henault, standard-bearer to King Henry the Fifth. They kept their first court at Stansted Hall, in 1430, but he died the same year; and the widow, lady Elizabeth, died also in 1433, having borne no children to either of her husbands. She was, therefore, succeeded by Henry Bourchier, earl of Eye, in Normandy, son of Sir William, and grandson of Sir William, the brother of Sir John, the father of Bartholomew, lord Bourchier,* born in 1404: he was employed in various warlike expeditions; created knight of the garter in 1452, made lord treasurer in 1454, advanced to the dignity of Viscount Bourchier in 1457, and, in 1461, to that of Earl of Essex, in right of his grandmother, Eleanor de Bohun, wife of Thomas of Woodstock, eldest daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Essex. By Isabel, sister of Richard, duke of York, father of King Edward the Fourth, he had seven sons.† William, the eldest son, died before his father, having married first Isabel, daughter of John de Vere, earl of Oxford, by whom he had no children; but, by his second wife Anne, sister, and one of the heiresses of Richard Woodville, earl Rivers, he had his only son Henry, and a daughter named Cecily.‡ Henry, who succeeded his grandfather in honours and estates, was of a very active and warlike disposition, having attended Henry the Seventh and Henry the

* Sir William, brother of Sir John Bourchier, died in 1365. He married Eleanor, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John de Louvain, of Little Easton, by whom he had Sir William, his son and heir; a warrior and favourite of King Henry the Fifth, who made him constable of the Tower for life. He died in 1420, having had, by his wife Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, the sixth son of King Edward the Third, and widow of Edmund, earl of Stafford, four sons and two daughters; *viz.* Henry; Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury; a cardinal; and a lord high chancellor. William, who marrying Thomasine, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard Hankford, by Elizabeth his wife, sister and heiress of Fulk, lord Fitz-Warine, was summoned to parliament by the title of Lord Fitz-Warine. His posterity were earls of Bath and Bridgewater. The fourth son was John, a Knight of the Garter; he married Margery, daughter and heiress of Richard, lord Berners; his two daughters were Eleanor, married to John Mawbray, duke of Norfolk; and Anne, first married to Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, and afterwards to John, duke of Exeter.

† Sir Henry, the second son, married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas, lord Scales, and, in her right, was lord Scales. Sir Humphrey, the third son, married Joan, daughter of Richard Stanhope, niece and co-heiress of Ralph, lord Cromwell, of Tattershall, and in her right bore the title of lord Cromwell. He fell in the field of battle at Barnet, in 1471. The fourth son was Sir John, who married Elizabeth, niece and heiress of William, lord Ferrers of Groby, and in her right became lord Ferrers. Sir Thomas, the fifth son, married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Sir John Barre. Sir Edward, the sixth son, was slain in the battle of Wakefield. Fulk, the seventh son, died young; as did also a daughter, named Isabel.

‡ This lady was married to John Devereux, lord Ferrers of Chartley.

Eighth, in their most important expeditions: he was also a man of a very superior understanding. He lost his life by being thrown off from an unruly horse, in 1540, having attained the age of seventy-seven years.* He married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Sir William Say, by whom he had Anne, his only child, who, in 1541, was married to Sir William Parr, baron of Kendal:† and the same year they, jointly, levied a fine, to secure the estates to their heirs. This proved a most unfortunate match; for the Lady Anne lived in adultery with a person named Huntley, by whom she had several children, afterwards declared illegitimate by act of parliament: and, in 1551, another act passed for annulling Lord Parr's marriage with Lady Anne, and ratifying a marriage he had newly contracted with Elizabeth, daughter of George Brook, lord Cobham. Yet, notwithstanding, the honours of the said Anne's father were conferred upon Lord Parr; he being created earl of Essex, in 1543, with the same place and precedence as Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, had: and he was advanced to the title of Marquis of Northampton in 1546. In 1553, he was condemned as a traitor for espousing the cause of Lady Jane Grey; but, before the end of that year, he was restored in blood by act of parliament, though not to his honours nor to his estates; for Queen Mary granted the lordships and manors of Halstead, Stansted, Abels, Hedingham, Clavering, Lucases, Pritchards, and the capital house and park of Stansted, to Sir Robert Rochester, controller of her household, who, by will, in 1577, gave the manors of Stansted and Abels to the poor of the house of Jesus at Shene, in Surrey; which house being suppressed the year following, Queen Elizabeth restored the Lord Parr, not only to his honours, but to the lordships of this town; and he kept court here at Bois Hall, in 1561. In 1556, he purchased the reversion of these manors to him and his heirs for ever; and, four days afterwards, conveyed them to Sir William Waldegrave, of Smallbridge, in Suffolk: who sold the manor of Stansted to Arthur Breame, having previously sold the site of the mansion of Stanstead Hall, with the outbuildings and a great part of the land, to John Holmsted, master of the horse to the Earl of Oxford, at Hedingham. His daughter, by marriage, conveyed this estate to Thomas French, of Halstead, who resided at Stansted Hall, and whose son Thomas sold the premises to Sir Oliver Luke, Sir Robert Cook, Sir Henry Maxey, Nicholas Spencer, and their heirs. It afterwards became the property of Abraham Jacob, of whose descendant, Sir Hildebrand,‡ it was purchased by George Aufrene, Esq.

* Arms of Bourchier. Argent, a cross engrailed, or, between four water-buckets, sable. Crest. A Saracen's head couped, sable, with an antic's cap, gules, turned up, or.

† His sister, Katharine Parr, in 1543, became the sixth queen of King Henry the Eighth.

‡ The family of Jacob is of Horse Heath, in Cambridgeshire, and gave their name to Jacob's manor, in that parish: William Jacob died there in 1531. Richard, his son, was of that place, and had estates also at Gamlingay; he was the father of Robert, who, by his wife Katharine, daughter and heiress of William

BOOK II.

Several manors formerly belonged to this lordship, whose names are almost forgotten, as their courts and customs are become obsolete.

Claverings.

The manor-house called Claverings was on the left-hand side of the road from Greenstreet to Stisted; it was moated, and had a park.

Lucases.

The estate of Lucases is, the greater part of it, in the parish of Stisted.

Pritchards.

Pritchards is a farm adjoining to Markshall Woods.

Perces.

Perces, Persies, or Piers, was at the bottom of Greensted Green, on the left-hand side of the road to Stisted; part of the house has been converted into cottages. The estate has belonged successively to the families of Moore, Pilgrim, Alliston, Jacob, and Salway.

Cockshote.

The hamlet of Cockshote is in Stansted leet, and appears in records of the reign of King John: the chief house belonging to it is on the right-hand side of the road from Halstead to Earl's Colne, and yet retains the name of Parlebiens, derived from an ancient family to whom it belonged. It was purchased by Richard de Parlebien, of Sir John de Bourchier, in the year 1351; and was again sold, in 1368, to John Randolf, John Squier, and John Ashford. In 1545, it was purchased of William Parr, earl of Essex, by John Little, the son of Geofrey Little, of Colne Engaine, in whose family it continued for several generations, till Sarah, the only surviving daughter of Thomas Little, was married to Robert Bridge, by whom she had John Little Bridge, heir to the estate.*

Munchensies.

There is a handsome house with an estate, called Munchensies, which has also been named Blue Bridge; it is by the side of the road to Colchester. In the reign of King Edward the Third, this estate belonged to Walter Munchensy, from whom it took its name; and, in the time of Edward the Sixth, and of Philip and Mary, and Queen Elizabeth, it was in the possession of John Coggeshall, who, in 1563, greatly enlarged and improved the house; he died in 1600. It afterwards became the property of John Morley, Esq. who pulled down the old building, and erected the present handsome mansion-house of brick, with gardens and convenient out-houses. He was a man of an acute judgment; of pleasant and sometimes humorous conversation; a great speculator, fortunate in his adventures, and celebrated as the greatest land-jobber

Abraham, of London, had Abraham, his son and heir, the purchaser of the Stansted estate. John Jacob, Esq. his second son, succeeded him in this estate; he was born at Gamlingay, and a great sufferer during the civil wars. In 1663, he was knighted, created a baronet in 1664, and died in 1666. His eldest son and heir, Sir John Jacob, bart. married Catharine, sister to Hildebrand, lord Allington; and, on his decease in 1675, was succeeded by his son Sir John, who, in his youth, went into the army, nearly all his grandfather's estates being seized, for money he had taken up to lend to King Charles the First in his troubles: his son Hildebrand died before him, leaving a son, also named Hildebrand, who succeeded his grandfather on his decease in 1739.

* Arms of Little. Sable, between two Angelics, a pillar crowned, or. Crest: on a wreath, a cock standing on a broad arrow, or, armed, and crested, gules.

in England. He was born at Halstead, in 1655, and died in 1732; leaving, by his first wife, Dorothy, the youngest daughter of Sir John Jacob, of Stansted Hall, three sons and one daughter.*

An ancient Greek inscription, forming part of a monument erected in a village near Smyrna, one hundred and fifty years before the birth of Christ, in honour of Crato, a musician, was formerly placed as an ornament in one of the rooms of Munchensies: this is now in the possession of the Rev. Bridges Harvey, of Blackmore, the proprietor of this estate.

Ashford.

The estate named Ashfords is about a mile north from the church. The mansion was on the side of the road from Halstead to Sudbury, where an elegant country seat has been erected by the late proprietor, Firmin de Tastet, Esq.

Hipworth Hall

The manor-house of Hipworth Hall is about a mile north from the church, on rising ground, not far distant from the road to Sible Hedingham. The manor is of great antiquity: it extended into Gosfield, Sible Hedingham, Great and Little Maplestead, into Pebmarsh, and the town of Halstead. The family of Hipworth either gave their name to, or took it from, this place, which is what belonged to William de Warren, at the time of the general survey; and, according to the account given in Domesday-book, comprehended not only Hipworth Hall estate, but also Brook Street, Bradleys to the cut maple and tile-kiln, and Fitz-Johns; with Hulls mill, and another mill that was above Hipworth Hall, where the site of the dam may yet be traced. The tract of meadows from Hulls mill to Box mill was also included. It passed from Richard Hipworth to John de Bourchier, in 1365, whose grandson, John lord Bourchier, died in possession of it, in 1400; and his son Bartholomew, lord Bourchier, made it part of his endowment of Bourchier's College, or Chantry, in Halstead.† On the dissolution of chantries, King Edward the Sixth granted this, with all its revenues, to William Parr, marquis of Northampton, who, in 1554, sold Hipworth to Thomas

* Arms of Morley, granted in 1722. Vert; three leopard's faces in pale, or, jessant each a fleur-de-lis, argent. Crest: on a wreath, a demi-man proper, habited azure, lined argent, holding a pole-axe bendwise, or; the head proper, with a steel cap, and a plume of three feathers, first gules, second or, third azure. Motto, *Nec errat nec cessat.*

Mr. Morley was distinguished by eccentricity of conduct, and some singular traits of character. Having been bred a butcher, he honoured this business by annually killing a pig, in or near the market-place of his native town, and receiving a groat for his trouble. Various anecdotes are related, which give a tolerable idea of that part of his character on account of which he was called a humorist; we are informed that, on some account or other, he had got introduced into a company of persons far above his own rank in society; among these, a certain lord, meaning to ridicule or to pass a joke upon him, suddenly exclaimed, in an affected tone, "I smell a butcher!" "It is true, my lord," answered Mr. Morley, "I am a butcher, and your forefather might have been of the same business: but, if he had, you would never have been a lord."

† A court leet belonging to the honour of Clare was formerly kept here; it was called Horamites leet, Horold, or Hurraunts, from a family name.

BOOK II.

Gutter; from whom it passed to John Holmsted, and successively became the property of the families of Green, Fuller, and Plumbe; in whose posterity it continued till the year 1624, when it was purchased by John Foke, and by Nicholas Aylett, in 1649, who was succeeded in this possession by Osgood Gee, Esq.

Brook Street, Bradleys, and Fitz-Johns.

Appendages to this manor are Brook Street House, pleasantly situated near a brook on the left-hand side of the road from Halstead to Sible Hedingham; the old house has been pulled down, and a handsome mansion erected. Bradleys is on the right-hand side of the road from Hipworth Hall Bridge to White Horse Green, and to Gosfield. Fitz-Johns is on the right-hand side of the road to Dynes Hall. It formerly belonged to Sir John Bourchier, and, in modern times, to the honourable Earl Tilney; as also the estates of Stubleys and the Wash.

Sloe House.

Sloe House was formerly a manor, which, in the time of the Saxons, belonged to a thane named Ulwine; it was given by the Conqueror to Aubrey de Vere, and remained in that noble family a considerable time; yet the demesne lands had become the property of the Fitz-Andrew family in the time of King John, and were purchased of William Fitz-Andrew, by John de Bourchier, in the year 1316; whose great grandson, Sir Bartholomew Bourchier, when he founded a chantry at Halstead, made this a part of the endowment; and it was granted, after the suppression, to William, marquis of Northampton; who sold it, in 1565, to Philip Hunwick, whose family retained possession of it till the year 1642, when Thomas Hunwick sold it to Robert Pool, of Belchamp Walter; from whom it afterwards passed to Thomas Guyon, of Coggeshall, whose son sold it to James Sparrow, of Bradleys. Afterwards, it became the property of Charles Hanbury, Esq. who pulled down the old building, and erected an elegant mansion-house, situated very pleasantly on high ground, at a considerable distance from the river Colne, from which it gradually ascends.

From this station the town of Halstead forms an interesting part of a limited, but beautiful prospect, bounded by high lands, richly cultivated; handsome farm houses, and extensive woodland plantations. The house is a very handsome modern building, in every part of it exhibiting the appearance of good taste and convenient arrangement. It is the seat of C. J. Cook, Esq.

Slough House.

Slough House, improperly named Slow House, is an adjoining farm.*

Other estates in this parish mentioned in records are Partriches, on the extremity of the parish towards Gosfield; Constantines, also named Stair Stile, near Ashford Lodge; and the Cangle on the north-east extremity of the parish. Playstow House lies southward toward Stisted, as does also Playstow Farm, which is distinct from it, and belongs to the trustees of Mrs. Gransden's charity to a school at Deptford; also Greenstreet Hall, Rebels, Blackmore Hall, and Frogs Hall.

* This estate belongs to John Sewell, Esq. of the ancient family of the Sewells of Henny; one of the ancestors of this gentleman first introduced the manufacture of bays and says into Halstead.

Greensted Green is surrounded by numerous houses, constituting a considerable village; there is an iron foundery here, belonging to Mr. Hayward, which employs a number of workmen; it has also a smithery attached to it, and agricultural implements, and machinery of every description are made here. Greensted Green.

Halstead Lodge, on elevated ground above the river Colne, southward, and not far distant from Greensted Green, is the seat of James Brewster, Esq.

The Hoo, or How, is the Saxon name, yet retained by a farm with a good house, on a hill, as the name imports: it is near the town, on the side of the Hedingham road: the prospect from this place is of wide extent, and agreeably diversified.

The church of Halstead is of apparent antiquity, having undergone frequent and considerable alterations. The whole building has been covered with calcareous cement, and internally has been closely pewed, and also a gallery erected for the accommodation of a numerous congregation. It is dedicated to St. Andrew, and has a nave, two side aisles, and a chancel. A square tower contains six bells, above which there is a wooden spire; this spire is the third that has been erected on the present tower, the two first having been destroyed by lightning. The first spire was struck and took fire in 1701; when, to prevent the spreading of the flames, the supporters were sawn asunder, and it fell into the church-yard. But a very handsome new one was erected by Mr. Samuel Fiske, at his own expense, which donation is recorded on a tablet of copper, fixed against the south wall of the chancel. The second spire being in a similar manner destroyed, this third erection has been secured by an electrical conductor. The church.

This church was originally a rectory, having two rectors and two patrons; of the first moiety, Hugh de Cressing had the appropriation, which he sold to Harvey de Boreham, afterwards dean of St. Paul's. Of the other moiety, the priory and convent of Lees were the patrons, who, on the solicitation of the dean, gave it to be invested with the other portion; and John de Chiswell, bishop of London, about the year 1276, for the increase of the portions of the minor canons and vicars of his cathedral, granted, out of the profits of this church, eight pounds yearly to the minor canons, and thirteen pounds to the vicars choral; and ordained and endowed a perpetual vicarage here, which has remained in the collation of his successors. The vicarage has a good and convenient mansion near the church, which has been improved by several successive incumbents.

In 1340, Robert Bourchier, earl of Essex, and lord chancellor of England, obtained a licence from King Henry the Third, to found a college or chantry in this church, for a master and priests; and procured leave from the Pope to appropriate to it the church of Sible Hedingham, and other valuable endowments: he did not live to complete this undertaking, but it was effected by Bartholomew, lord Bourchier, his grandson. The endowment was for five priests and a master, to perform divine service in the church at Halstead, for the souls of Robert, lord Bourchier, and Margaret, his wife; John, lord Bouchier, and Maud, his wife; Bartholomew, lord Bourchier, Chantry.

BOOK II.

and Margaret and Idonea, his wives, their parents, benefactors, and all the faithful deceased. The revenues of this institution were granted, at the suppression, to William Parr, marquis of Northampton. The college, or chantry-house, was in a central situation in the town.

Chapel.

Where the highway from Braintree and Gosfield meet, there was formerly a chapel, dedicated to the Holy Trinity. Some time ago the foundations were easily traced, forming a triangle, the sides of which were sixty-five, and the base sixty-six feet in length. A house and garden, and some land, on the place where the building stood, is yet known by the name of Chapel Hill.

Monuments and inscriptions.

On the south side of the chancel, a brass tablet bears the following memorial:

> "John Morley, to the memory of his good friend and neighbour, dedicates this plate. Obiit April 21, 1718, ætat. 62, Samuel Fiske. By descent a gentleman, by profession an apothecary. In his practice, honest, knowing, successful: in his life, pious, just, and charitable. The riches he acquired he used as the means of doing good. A friend to the public, a father to the poor; a great benefactor to this town of Halstead, more particularly; the spire of this church, burnt down by lightning, he rebuilt at his own expense, anno 1717."

Mr. Prior, the poet, being a frequent visitor of Mr. Morley, wrote the following effusion, on occasion of the occurrence referred to in the conclusion of this inscription:

"View not this spire by measure given,
To buildings raised by common hands;
That fabric rises high as heaven,
Whose basis on devotion stands.
While yet we draw this vital breath,
We can our faith and hope declare,
But charity beyond our death
Will ever in our works appear.

Blest be he called among good men,
Who to his God this column raised:
Though lightning strike the dome again,
The man who built it shall be praised;
Yet spires and towns in dust shall lie,
The weak efforts of human pains;
And Faith and Hope themselves shall die,
While deathless Charity remains."

Against the same wall, in the chancel, another plate of brass bears the figure of a woman praying, with two boys before, and three girls behind her, in the same attitude, and an infant on its back. Underneath is this inscription:

"Here lieth Elizabeth, the wife of John Watson, the daughter of John Coggeshall, gent. who was buried Feb. 23, 1604."

In the south aisle of the church there are two tombs, with two figures on each; one of them represents a knight templar and his lady, supposed to be of the Bourchier family,* of Stansted Hall. According to this probable conjecture, the persons represented by these effigies have been buried above four hundred years. There was formerly another monument here of a similar description.

* Robert Bourchier, lord chancellor in the reign of King Edward the Third, was buried here, and also Bartholomew, lord Bourchier, on whose tomb was inscribed: "Bartholomew, lord Bourchier, who died May 8, 1409."

An ancient marble monument, on the north side of the chancel, bears the following:

" Breviore volvitur orbe memoria justi vivit æternum.
" Here lieth the body of Sir Samuel Tryon, Knight and Baronet, of his name the first, owner and lord of this town; who, while he lived, was a man sound in religion, well inclined to the poor, not injurious to any. For his liberality and gentle life, second to few of his rank; for the endowments of his mind, they were, to those that knew him, extraordinary. His death gave full testimony to the world of the sincerity of his heart. He ended his life the eighth day of March, 1626, ætatis suæ 46, leaving behind him dame Elizabeth, his widow, who erected this monument; by whom he had one son, Sir Samuel Tryon, living, and one daughter deceased. He gave this town a fair present gift, and (in case of contingency) a large pious bequest in perpetuity.
" Vixit sua tempore nosq. sequemur."

A black marble monument, against a pillar opposite to the south wall, bears an inscription to the memory of Edmund King, gent. of the parish of Halstead, who departed this life the eleventh day of January, 1624; he, by his will, gave one hundred pounds to buy lands, the rent of which was to be employed in buying bread weekly, for the poor of this town, and the poor of the hamlet. But if any of the poor absent themselves from the church on Sunday without cause, to be dismissed from that relief one whole year; those who live in the hamlet are allowed to be absent two days in every year, on account of their living at a greater distance. Charities.

Other charitable benefactions:—A grammar-school was founded here in 1594, by Dame Mary Ramsey, for forty poor children of Halstead and Colne Engaine; or, in default of a sufficient number from those places, the number wanted was to be chosen from the children of the poor inhabitants within the circuit of eight miles of the former. The foundress of this school committed the care of it to Christ's Hospital, in London. The endowment is twenty pounds a year, and a house.

In 1571, William Bendlowes, Esq. serjeant-at-law, gave an annuity of twenty shillings to the poor, payable out of lands and tenements in Great and Little Bardfield.

In 1593, William Wood, of this parish, settled lands, called Hubbards, and a house, in trustees, charging them with an annuity of twelve shillings to the poor of Halstead.

In 1636, Mr. William Thurstone, of this parish, citizen of London, out of a farm called Ashfords, gave to the then vicars of Halstead, and Easton, in Huntingdonshire, and their successors for ever, the sum of twenty shillings each annually, and the same sum yearly to the poor of each of these parishes for ever. He appointed the ministers of Halstead and Easton, and their successors, trustees of this gift, and for their trouble gave them the growth of the underwood at Ashfords; but a dispute arising, concerning this underwood, a decree in Chancery, made in 1638, settled in trustees a

BOOK II.

piece of fen ground, for the sure payment, annually, of six pounds to the vicars and their successors.

In 1783, Elizabeth Holmes, spinster, left a legacy of four thousand pounds, of the interest of which, ninety-four pounds is to be given yearly, in two pound portions, to decayed housekeepers, who have not received parish assistance, and the remainder to be given in bread and clothing for the poor; for keeping in repair certain monuments, and for various other purposes mentioned in the will.* The Rev. John Manistre, A.M.,† formerly fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and rector of Stower Provost, with Todbere, in the county of Dorset, on his death, in 1826, bequeathed to the poor of this parish the sum of £80 per annum, to purchase the best wheaten bread for distribution every Sunday, to twenty poor persons who shall frequent this church; but not to any dissenter or dissenters whatever.

Gifts to the church.

Mr. Samuel Fiske gave the first bell, the cost of which was £30; and also built the spire at the charge of £100.

Mr. Joseph Barnard gave the rails and the altar-piece, which cost £3.

The brass branches for lighting the church cost £35, and were given by Mr. John Morley.

Mr. Robert Fiske gave the altar-piece of Moses and Aaron, which cost £75.

Mr. Andrew Humount gave 5*s.* yearly for the repairs of the church; and for the same purpose, John Tyketon, when vicar here, gave tenements, with a garden. Also out of an orchard, called Alms Croft, 3*s.* 4*d.* yearly was given; and ten acres of land, called Conies, lying on the north-east of the estate of Blamsters.

The population of Halstead parish, in 1821, was three thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight; and, in 1831, the number of inhabitants was four thousand six hundred and thirty-seven.

PEBMARSH.

Pebmarsh

This parish is ten miles in circumference, and lies northward from the town of Halstead, from which it is distant four, and from London forty-nine miles.

A number of new buildings give the village a comfortable and pleasant appearance; and a silk factory, erected on a small stream that passes through it, employs a considerable number of the inhabitants. The name, in records, is written Bepeners, Pebeners, Pebenhurst, Pedmarsh, Pedmersh, Pevermersh, Pebmarsh, the etymology unknown. The soil is of various descriptions; too heavy and tenacious for turnips,

* A large marble table, against the wall of the north aisle, recites at large the particulars of this bequest.

† A mural monument, in the chancel, informs us that Mr. Manistre died on the 10th of December, 1826, aged 82; it also recites the particulars of this charity.

but much of it good land, and suitable for hops.* This district, in the Confessor's reign, was in the possession of several freemen, and eighteen sochmen; and at the general survey belonged to Roger Bigot, or Bigod, whose under tenant was named Garengey; some of the lands were also holden by Richard, son of Earl Gislebert, lord of Clare. Afterwards, these estates were divided into four manors.

Manor of Pebmarsh

The manor-house of Pebmarsh,† also named Fitz-Rafes, is in Pebmarsh Street, near the brook; at one end of the building there is an ancient chapel, and there was formerly a castle not far distant, the place where it stood yet retaining the name of Castle Meadow.

This lordship was a long time retained by the Bigot family. Hugh Bigot, the son of Roger, was steward of the household to King Henry the First, created earl of the East Angles, or Norfolk, by King Stephen, and died in 1177. Roger, his son, succeeded, whose successor was his second son, Hugh, who died in 1220; and Roger Bigot, the succeeding earl, in 1246, obtained the office of marshal of England, on the death of William Mareschal, earl of Pembroke. The last of this family was Roger Bigot, who is placed among the first English patriots. He joined the Earl of Hereford and others in opposing a levy demanded by King Edward the First, for an expedition into Flanders; as also the payment of a tax which had been granted to that king; and obtained a confirmation of the Great Charter, and the Charter of the Forests, as also the articles called *Articuli super Chartas*. Having no issue, King Edward became his heir, to whom he surrendered all his right to the earldom of Norfolk, and marshalship of England, in 1302. Peter Neirford held one fee and a half in Pebmarsh of this earl; he was of the famous family of the Neirfords of Norfolk. Earl Bigot died in 1307; and, in 1312, King Edward the Second conferred the earldom of Norfolk, and the marshalship of England, upon his brother, Thomas de Brotherton, the fifth son of King Edward the First, who died in 1338: and this estate seems to have been parcel of the earldom of Norfolk, and inseparable from it. From the Brotherton family it passed, by marriage, to John, lord Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, also constituted marshal of England. His grandson, John, lord Mowbray, became Duke of Norfolk, and died in 1432, possessed, among other large estates, of half a fee in Pebmarsh, formerly holden by Peter de Neirford. His sister Margaret, married to Sir Robert Howard, conveyed the title of duke of Norfolk to that family.

Bigot family.

Fitz-Ralph family.

A family named Fitz-Ralph afterwards took the surname of De Pebmers, and anciently held the demesne lands of this manor. William, son of Ralph, or Fitz-Ralph de Pebmers, and Agnes, his wife, lived here in the reign of King Henry the Third. Sir William de Pebmers was their son, who was the father of William; of

* Average annual produce per acre—wheat 18, barley 32, oats 32 bushels.

† This manor was holden of the honour of Castle Hedingham, by the service of a fourth of a knight's fee.

BOOK II.

Ralph, a priest; and of two daughters. William Fitz-Ralph, the eldest son, had extensive possessions in this and many neighbouring parishes; he held here, in particular, half a knight's fee of Roger Mortimer, earl of March, who died in 1398. The children of William Fitz-Ralph, were Ralph, Laurence, Lora, married to Sir Thomas Corneth, and Catharine, to Sir Robert Belet. Ralph, the eldest son, and the last of the family that took the surname of Pebmers, was the father of John Fitz-Ralph, who married Mariona, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Mortimer, of the Mortimers of Attilborough, in Norfolk, an ancient and noble family, whose inheritance came into that of Fitz-Ralph. John Fitz-Ralph had by Mariona, his son and heir John, whose grandson, John, was the last male of the direct line of this family;* who dying in 1440, a very considerable estate descended to his sister Elizabeth, which she conveyed by marriage to Sir Robert Chamberlayn;† and one of the family sold this manor to Thomas Bedingfield, Esq., whose son, Sir Henry Bedingfield, sold it to Charles Cornwallis, Esq., from whom it was conveyed successively, to Roger Gwyn, Nicholas Manning, Esq. in 1633, and to Sir Harbottle Grimston.

Dagworths.

Dagworths is only a reputed manor; it is on the left-hand side of the road from Pebmarsh to Sudbury, in Panimer's Street. It was named from a family who were possessed of it, and who were succeeded by Fitz-Ralph, Chamberlayn, Bedingfield, Manning, and by Henry Bingham, whose son, Adam Bingham, sold it to Thomas Carter, of Sudbury, who, in 1706, by will, settled this manor, Walshes, and other lands in Pebmarsh, in trustees, for the use of the poor of Sudbury.

Polhey.

The manor of Polhey, or Pooley, anciently called the hamlet of Polley. At the time of the survey, William de Warren had lands here; and in Domesday-book the name is written Polhei. From the time of Henry the Third to Richard the Second, a family of some note resided here, who took their surname from the place; and, in 1334, it was in the possession of Ralf le Hunt, from whose family the manor-house took the name of Hunt's Hall, which it has retained to the present time. In the year 1400, it belonged to the Fitz-Ralph family, and afterwards to the families of Chamberlayn, Gwyn, Manning, Johnson, Hammond, to Sir Harbottle Grimston in 1663, and afterwards to the Rev. Thomas Bernard.

Stanley Hall.

The lands of this manor meet those of Halstead parish, into which they formerly extended, having possessions also in Bulmer, Ashen, and Twinsted; it was subordinate to the manor of Stansted, under whom it was holden by a family surnamed Hanningfield, in the reign of King Edward the Second. Sir William Hanningfield is believed to have lived and died here, for his arms were in the windows of the church. It afterwards belonged to the families of Brockdish, Darcy, Ayleward,

* Arms of Fitz-Ralph. Or, three chevronels, gules; on each three fleur-de-lis, argent.

† Arms of Chamberlayn. Argent, fretté, on a chief sable, three plates, or, torteaux. Crest. On a torse or and gules, a horse's head erased, gorged with a crown.

Basset, Bonham, Maxey, Church, Meriton, and Glover, in 1699; and afterwards passed to Earl Tilney. Stanley Hall is a good building, of considerable antiquity, surrounded by a moat; it is about a mile west from the church.

Spoons Hall.

The mansion-house, called Spoons Hall, is recorded to have belonged to the family of Ford, of Great Horkesley. William Ford held it in 1501; Robert succeeded in 1504; after whom, a second and a third William, and John, whose daughter Eleonora married Thomas Bendish, who in her right held a moiety of Spoons Hall. After having belonged to individuals of the names of Warren, Gwyn, and Manning, it became the property of Sir Harbottle Grimston, Bart. in 1667.

Bonets.

The lands belonging to the manor of Bonets, or Poults, are chiefly in this parish, but the manor-house is in that of Bulmer.

Hunt's Hall.

Hunt's Hall is a tenement about a mile westward from the church; it was also named Old Hall; and a building, called the Great-house, anciently belonged to John at the Cangell, then to the Polleys, and afterwards to Hunt, from whence it took the name of Hunt's tenement, and was holden of the manor of Goldingtons in Colne Engaine. From the year 1427 to 1652, it belonged to a family named Sewell, and was sold, by Edmund Sewell, to Thomas Cooke of this parish, whose ancestors seem to have had a small estate here, in 1520. This Thomas Cooke was colonel of the militia in this county during the civil wars, and, as Mr. Holman remarks, "was a great Oliverian; a busy and vexatious sequestrator, who made all far and near tremble in the days of his greatness, and lived to see himself as much slighted. He had Wickham St. Paul's, belonging to the dean and chapter, which he stripped of all the wood and timber." He was, with several others, created doctor of civil law at Oxford, and in 1654,* was one of the knights of the shire for Essex, in Cromwell's parliament. His son-in-law, Anthony Parsons, was his heir; who was succeeded by Mr. Henry Sykes, apothecary, and the estate afterwards belonged to Samuel Ruggles, Esq.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. John the Baptist, has spacious side aisles, separated from the nave by light pillars, supporting Gothic arches; it has a chancel, and a tower containing five bells. This church has been lately repaired, new pewed, and a gallery erected.

The rectory originally belonged to the priory of St. John the Baptist, of Clare, in Suffolk, which contained seven prebends, founded by Eluric, in the time of Edward the Confessor. This church was the endowment of the fifth prebend, named Swains. In 1090, the priory was given to the abbey of Bec, in Normandy, by Gilbert de Clare, son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, earl of Brion;† and when the revenues of the alien priories were seized by King Edward the Third, this church, as part of them, came to the crown, and, in 1376, was presented by Lionel, duke of Clarence; it

* Wood's Fasti, vol. ii. col. 97.

† Monastic. Anglic. vol. i. p. 1005.

BOOK II. afterwards passed to the Fitz-Ralphs, and other lords of this manor. It has a glebe of twenty acres.

Charity. The rent arising from a small piece of land in this parish is appropriated to the relief of the poor.

In 1821, there were six hundred and one, and, in 1831, six hundred and forty-two inhabitants in this parish.

ALPHAMSTONE.

Alpham-stone. The parish of Alphamstone extends northward from Pebmarsh, and is fifteen miles in circumference; distant from Halstead four, and from London fifty miles.

It occupies a hilly situation, and the soil is of various kinds, generally forming good land, on a clay bottom.*

The name is believed to have been from Alpham, or Alfem, a Saxon proprietor. Part of the lands belonged to the abbey of St. Edmundsbury, and the other portion was in the possession of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, at the time of the survey; afterwards they were divided into four manors.

Bures hamlet is reckoned part of this parish, but is rated distinctly to the land-tax.

Clees. The manor of Alphamstone has the mansion near the church; it is named Clees, from an ancient owner.

The abbot and convent of St. Edmundsbury were lords of this part of the parish, who held it under the honour of Clare: and their under tenants were the families of Fitz-Jeffries, Clees, and Cressener: it came to the Payne family in 1540.

Sir Thomas Payne, of Market Bosworth, was the father of William, who had five daughters and seven sons; of these, the eldest was Edward Payne, Esq. the first of the family who had possession of this estate. He was succeeded by his son Henry, whose two sons were, Henry, who had this manor with other estates, and Thomas, who had Little Henny. On the death of Henry Payne, the eldest son, in 1606, he left by his wife Susan, daughter of William Beriff, of Aldham Hou, two daughters, Tabitha and Susan,† the latter of whom died young; and the elder was married to Samuel Bigg, descended from John Bigg, of Ridgwell, in the reign of Henry the Sixth, and whose grandson was owner of Barwick Hall, in Toppesfield. Samuel Bigg, on his death, in 1639, left an only son, Samuel, who married Barbara, daughter of George Watts, of Norwich, by whom he had many children, who all died before their father, except William, who was a lawyer, settled at Lamarsh, and Jemima, who was married to John Bruce, Esq.

* Average annual produce per acre—wheat 22, barley 32, oats 38 bushels.

† Arms of Payne. On a fesse, gules, three mascles voided, or; between three martlets sable: a border engrailed, gules, charged with twelve annulets, or. Crest. A fox's head erased, azure; charged with annulets.

Samuel Bigg, Esq.* the father, in 1685, sold Clees Hall to Edmund Plumme, Esq. who left it to Philip Hammond, Esq. of Stansted, in Suffolk. This manor was formerly called Normandies, and had a park.

Boxted Hall.

The manor-house of Boxted Hall is on the left-hand side of the road from Alphamstone church to Henny and Lamarsh. It is in a low situation, by the side of a running stream. The manor is very small. It is named from the family of Boxted, who had possession of it as early as the reign of King Henry the Third: it has also been called Le Mote, from having a moat, some traces of which may yet be discerned. The Boxted family were succeeded by those of Baker, Strutt, and Parke.

J. Start, Esq. the present proprietor of this estate, is making great improvements by draining and laying out the ground near the house as a park; the house is a handsome modern building, in good repair.

Ferrers.

The manor of Ferrers is in Bures hamlet, and the mansion is on the left-hand side of the road from Earl's Colne to Bures. John de Ferrers, of the noble family of Ferrers, earls of Derby, held this manor in the reign of King Edward the Second, from whom it has derived its name. It was afterwards holden by a person named John Mortimer, but appears to have been conveyed to the ancient family of Cressener by marriage, on which account they bore, on their coat armour, six horse-shoes, the original arms of the Ferrers.†

Cressener family.

The progenitors of the Cressener family came from Normandy, soon after the Conquest, and were seated at Haukendon and Reed, in Suffolk, from whence they branched out into Norfolk and Essex, about the time of Henry the Fourth. They ennobled their blood by marrying into the illustrious houses of Mortimer, lords of Attilborough and Ferrers, by which means they became possessed of the manors of Mortimers and Ferrers: as also by alliance of William Cressener, of Haukendon, with Margaret, relict of Richard, lord Scrope, of Bolton, daughter of Ralph Neville, the first earl of Westmoreland, from which connexion the Cresseners of Morley, in Norfolk, and the family at Earl's Colne, are lineally descended. Ralph Cressener, at the time of his death in 1411, held the manor of Ferrers of the heirs of the Earl of March and of the King, and lands in Lamarsh, of the heirs of the Earl of Kent; and Robert, supposed to have been his brother, held this estate at the time of his decease, in 1414.‡

* Arms of Bigg: Ermine, on a fesse engrailed, sable, three annulets between three martlets of the second. Crest: On a helmet mantled, argent and gules, a wreath argent and sable, surmounted with a cocatrice's head, beaked and crowned, or, couped at the wings, which are displayed, vert.

† The name is written, in records, Cressimere, Cresener, Cresenor, Cressen, Cressener, Cressenor, Cressiner, Cressenour, Cressine, Chressenor, Cressinger, Creshal, Cresnore, Cresnure, Cressour, Cresvenor, Gessenor.

‡ Walter Cressener lived about this time, and is understood to have been William's brother; he was messenger to the king's council, and had a pursuivant attending him. He was also governor of the Castle of Crotoy, in France, for which he had two hundred marcs, in 1437. *Anstis's Collection.*

BOOK II. But William, the son and heir of Ralph, succeeding to this estate, married (as before mentioned) Margaret Neville, half sister to Cecily, mother to King Edward the Fourth, and by her had Alexander, John, and Ralph. He died in 1454, and his lady in 1461. Alexander, his eldest son, was sheriff of Suffolk and Norfolk, in the time of Edward the Fourth. He was one of the gentlemen summoned in 1483, to be created knights of the bath at the intended coronation of King Edward the Fifth, this family being much attached to the house of York.* He married Cecily, daughter of Sir John Ratcliff, ancestor of the earls of Sussex, and had by her John; Thomas, who married Elianore, daughter of Sir Edward Woodhouse, of Kimberley; Edward and William, who died young; and three daughters, Joane married to Sir Robert Dymock, the champion; Elizabeth, prioress of Dartford; and Editha. Besides this manor and other lands in this parish, he held extensive possessions in Norfolk and Suffolk. He died in 1498, John, his eldest son, having died before him, leaving a son, John Cressener, who succeeded his grandfather. He was with King Henry the Eighth at the siege of Tournay, in 1513, where he, with several other brave men, received the honour of knighthood for his valorous conduct. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lestrange, by whom he had John, his son and heir; and Elizabeth, married to Robert Balam, Esq. of Walsoken, in Norfolk. Sir John Cressener died in 1536, and was succeeded by his son, who was of Morley, in Suffolk;† he, in 1546, sold this manor to Henry Payne, Esq. and thus ended the capital line of the Cressener family, in Essex; but a younger branch remained at Earl's Colne.‡

* Thomas, supposed to be Alexander's next brother, in 1494, was accused of favouring the cause of Perkin Warbeck against Henry the Seventh, and narrowly escaped condemnation.

† Arms of Cressener: Argent, on a bend engrailed, sable, three cross crosslets fitche, or. Crest: A lioness's head and neck erased, gules, with a collar and chain, or; on the neck, a cinquefoil argent.

‡ George Cressener, Esq. of Blatherwick, in Northamptonshire, was buried under a marble stone in the south aisle of the church of Earl's Colne, May 29, 1610. Edward Cressener was his son and heir, and, by Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Halsall, Esq. of Mcriden, in Warwickshire, he had George, his eldest surviving son; John, and several sons and daughters. He died in 1648, and was buried in the same grave with his father; his widow also died in 1649, and their son, George Cressener, of Earl's Colne, was their successor: he was bred to the law. By Mary, daughter of John Haling, brewer, of St. Giles's, Cripplegate, he had five sons and five daughters; of these, Edward was buried at Earl's Colne, in 1656. George was a student at Cambridge, and of the Inner Temple, London. He died in 1676, and was buried near his brother. Humphrey died in 1668, and lies buried in Colne church: John, the third, and Edward the fifth son, survived their father. The five daughters were, Mary, married to Nathaniel Sibley, of London: she died in 1677, and was buried at Earl's Colne. Elizabeth, married to Nathaniel Heckford, draper, of Halstead. Sibilla, married to Thomas Saville, Esq. of Colne Engaine. Rosamond, married to Mr. Wragg, of Chelmsford; and Hester, who died unmarried, and was buried at Earl's Colne, in 1679. George, the father, died in 1677, aged fifty-nine, and Mary, his widow, survived him only a few months. John, their third son, lived on the estate at Earl's Colne, and was justice of the peace in the reigns of King William, Queen Anne, and King George the First. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Franklyn, of Middlesex, and Great Buttesbury, Essex, by Martha his wife, daughter of Thomas Aylet, Esq.

This manor, from the Payne family, passed to those of Waldegrave, Pelham, Moore of Shalford, and to Osgood Hanbury, Esq.

Peyton Hall.

Peyton Hall belongs to a small estate, which is part of what was formerly a manor of some importance, and belonged to a branch of the family whose name it bears; the foundations of the original building are yet discernible; it has been pulled down, and the present smaller erection supplies its place, which is by the side of the road from Pebmarsh to Bures and Lamarsh. In the reign of King Edward the Second, this estate belonged to Geofrey Baldwin; in 1516, to Sir Robert Lovel; and, in 1544, to Margaret Muriel, widow. The manor afterwards belonged to a branch of the noble family of Waldegrave, who also had Ferrers, with other possessions. From this family it passed, by marriage, to that of Wincol, of Twinsted Hall. It afterwards passed successively to several proprietors, and became the property of Osgood Hanbury, Esq.

Church.

The church is an ancient building, on an eminence which commands a prospect of great extent. The walls are of flint, the windows small and narrow, particularly at the east end; it has a low south aisle, leaded, and the nave and chancel are tiled.

The rectory belonged to the manor of Clees Hall, and, in the time of King Henry the Third, was given to the abbey and canons of Waltham Holy Cross, from whom it passed to the crown.

Charities.

Three acres of land and a house have been left, as a charitable donation, to the poor of this parish: and a widow lady, named Sidney, bequeathed an annuity of a noble to be given to the poor.

In 1821, there were two hundred and forty-four, and, in 1831, two hundred and seventy-seven inhabitants in this parish.

of Little Easton. In 1715, John Cressener was buried at Earl's Colne, in the grave of his brother Humphrey. His brother Edward had, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Mariner, of London, John, who died in 1720, and Elizabeth and Anne. He died, and was buried at Earl's Colne, in 1722.

John Cressener, Esq. was of Watling Street, London; he was the fourth and youngest son of Edward Cressener and Elizabeth Halsall. He married Anne, daughter of Alexander Welde, Esq. of Witbury Hall, in Hertfordshire, and had two sons, Edward and George, and three daughters; Anne, wife of James Dayrell, Esq. London. Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Halton, of London, bart. son of Sir William Halton, bart. of Little Sampford; and Mary, married to Samuel Poynter, Esq. of London. John, the father, was buried at Earl's Colne, in 1696. Edward, the eldest son, had two wives, the first Mary, daughter of Sir Samuel Thomson, of London, knt.; and his second wife was Macrina, daughter of Sir Anthony Keck, knt. one of the commissioners of the great seal; he had no children by either of them, and, dying in 1700, was buried in the family vault at Earl's Colne. George, the second son of John Cressener, had, by his wife Anna Maria, daughter of Nathaniel Payler, Esq. a numerous issue, of whom his daughter Elizabeth was married to Samuel Tufnell, Esq. of Great Waltham, and Maria was the wife of Colonel Petit. John Cressener, the father, was deputy-lieutenant for London, one of the governors of St. Thomas's Hospital, and justice of the peace for Essex. He died in 1722, and was buried at Colne.

LAMARSH, OR LAMMARSH.

Lamarsh.

Marshy ground in this parish, on the borders of the river Stour, seems to have given occasion for its Saxon name, compounded of Lam, dirt, or dirty, and Mepe, a marsh: in records it is variously written Lamarsh, Lambmersh, Lamershe, Lammershe, Lanmershe, and, in Domesday, Lamers.* It extends northwards from Alphamstone to the extremity of the hundred, bordering the river Stour, and is nearly twenty miles in circumference; distant five miles from Sudbury, and eight from Halstead. This parish presents great inequality of surface, in some parts hilly, in others low; with corresponding varieties of soil; among which is found a good proportion of a rich sandy loam, excellent for turnips; with strong rich land, on which hops have been cultivated.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, Algar and Alward were owners of these lands; which, at the survey, were become the property of Ranulph Peverel, whose under tenant was Turold.

Manor of Lamarsh.

The manor of Lamarsh remained several ages part of the honour of Peverel, till it became annexed to the honour of Clare, in which it has continued. About the time of Henry the Second, this honour was holden by David, earl of Galway and Huntingdon, third son of David, king of Scotland; but, in the reign of King Edward the Third, the posterity of Robert Bruce asserting the independence of their country against the designs of the English monarch, it was given to Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex; whose daughter and co-heiress, Mary, being married to King Henry the Fourth, conveyed it, with part of the dutchy of Lancaster, to the crown.

In the earliest times, the demesne lands of the manor were holden, under the earl of Huntingdon, by the family of Beauchamp, of Essex; Stephen de Beauchamp is supposed to have become possessed of this manor by marriage with Isolda, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Ferrers, earl of Nottingham and Derby, by Margaret his wife, daughter of William Peverel, lord of Nottingham. He was high sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1168, and died in 1185. Besides this manor, he also had lands in Henny, Twinsted, and Alphamstone. His son Stephen died without issue, and his four surviving daughters were Isolda, married to Richard Fitzjohn de Sudbury; Maud, wife of Sir William de Wastail; Alice, of Ralph de Arden; and Idonea, of Henry D'Auney. Sir William de Wastail was of the family of that name, of whom several are recorded to have accompanied King Richard the First to the holy wars.†

Philip Basset, the next recorded possessor of this estate, was descended from Ralph

* In the records, and in Dugdale, it is written Comerse, and Lumers. See Dugdale, vol. i. p. 252.

† Speede's Chron. p. 517.

Basset, chief justice of England in the reign of King Henry the First, from whom several noble families descended.* This Philip was baron of Wycombe, in Buckinghamshire, celebrated as a brave soldier, and a wise senator. He was chief justice of England, and ambassador to the Pope at the council of Lyons. He married, first, Helewise; and, to his second wife, had Ella, daughter of William Longespee, earl of Salisbury, widow of Thomas Beauchamp, earl of Warwick. By the first, he had his daughter and heiress Alivia, married, first, to Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, by whom she had no children. Hugh le Despenser, slain at the battle of Evesham, in 1265, was her second husband, to whom she bore a son, named Hugh, created earl of Winchester. The lady Alivia died in 1280.† This manor next belonged to the Bigot family, and Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, conveying it to the crown, King Henry the Second granted it to his brother, Edmund Plantagenet, afterwards earl of Kent, and beheaded for attempting to release the said King from confinement. This estate being, on that event, forfeited to the crown, was granted, by Edward the Third, in 1330, to Oliver de Ingham, for life.‡ The earl of Kent's attainder being afterwards reversed, his two sons possessed his estates; but both died without issue, and their sister Joan, "the fair maid of Kent," became their successor, who conveyed this estate, by marriage, to Thomas Holland, earl of Kent; in whose family it continued, till from defect of male heirs, it descended to Margaret, wife of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset and marquis of Dorset; and to Edmund his son. Passing, by forfeiture, to the house of York, it became the property of John de la Pole, earl of Lincoln, from whom, being conveyed to Margaret, mother to King Henry the Seventh, it passed, on her death in 1509, to King Henry the Eighth, who gave it to Fitz-Roy, his natural son; and, on his death, it was granted to John de Vere, earl of Oxford, whose son, by extravagance, becoming poor, suffered a fine and recovery of this estate, in 1586, to John, lord Darcy, and others; and, the next year, sold it to Christian Turner, widow, of Cheping Hill, in Colne Wake, whose only daughter, Margaret, conveyed it to her husband, Thomas Smyth, Esq. of Blackmore; of whose family it was purchased, by Samuel Fiske, apothecary, of Halstead.§ The manor-house is near the church, and is a very handsome modern building, the residence of Thomas Parmentier, Esq. the present proprietor of this estate.

Church.

The church, dedicated to the Holy Innocents, is a small low building, of great apparent antiquity: the nave is separated from the chancel by a wooden screen, and,

* Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 384.

† She is named Le Despenser, in the Inquisition post mortem, which seems to prove, as stated by Dugdale, that H. Le Despenser was her last husband; see Dugdale, vol. i. p. 390. Other writings contradict this statement.

‡ Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. ii. p. 104.

§ Arms of Fiske. Checky, argent and gules, on a pale sable three mullets, or. Crest. On a helmet, on the point of a triangle, an estoile, or.

BOOK II. at the east end, there are three very narrow lancet-shaped windows. There is a round tower at the west end, the wall of which is of great thickness.

Charities. In 1575, John Clark, of Lamarsh, gave £8. to be employed as a stock, to remain for ever for the benefit of the poor of this parish. This sum has been considerably enlarged, and the interest is distributed to the poor yearly, at Easter.

John Smyth, lord of this manor, gave 40*s.* yearly, to be distributed at Christmas, to the poor of this parish.

In this parish, in 1821, there were three hundred and thirty-one, and, in 1831, three hundred and twenty-three inhabitants.

TWINSTEAD.

Twinstead. This is a small parish, extending eastward from Wickham St. Paul's, and occupies a very pleasant and healthy part of the county: it has a good soil, on a clay bottom, on which hops have been successfully cultivated. The name, in ancient writings, is sometimes Tumsted, Tunsted, and, in Domesday, Tumesteda. The distance from Sudbury is three, from Halstead four, and from London fifty-one miles.

The manor of Twinstead belonged to Richard Fitz-Gilbert at the time of the survey, and, in the reign of Henry the Second, was in the possession of Steven de Beauchamp. On his decease in 1184, he was succeeded by his son Stephen, who, having no children, the family inheritance descended to his three sisters, Isolda Maud, Alice, and Idonea; and Maud conveyed this estate, by marriage, to William de Wastail, whose posterity retained possession of it during a succession of ages. It was held under them by Peter de Boxted, in the reign of King Richard the First; and, in 1252, had become the property of Roger de Scaccario,* whose son and successor was Laurence de Scaccario, sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire from 1275 to 1278; his son Simon held the manor at the time of his decease in 1291:† it remained in the possession of individuals of the same family till 1374, when it became the property of Simon, bishop of London, and John his brother, who, in that year, held a court here. This was the famous Simon Sudbury, or Theobald, made bishop of London in 1361,

* A family so surnamed, because, as the term imports, they held of the king, by serjeanty, the office of usher of the exchequer, and cryer in the king's bench. This chief, or hereditary usher, had several persons that acted under him, in the great exchequer, the exchequer of the Jews, and in the common bank. He had the custody of the king's records; and it was also his duty to transmit summonses issued out of the exchequer for the king's debts. They held this office in right of an estate at Eston, in Oxfordshire. This family are supposed to have descended from Roger de Wallingford, to whom and his heirs King Henry the Second granted this office. *See the History of the Exchequer, by T. Madox*, p. 718.

† He is stated to have held of John Mandeyt, by the service of a lance and a pair of gloves: of Montchensy, by the service of a pair of gilt spurs; and of Nicholas de Reysley, by the service of 2s. 6d. to the scuttage, whenever that happens; hence it appears, that this estate was made up of several parcels belonging to different parishes.

and archbishop of Canterbury in 1375; who was barbarously murdered on Tower Hill, in Wat Tyler's rebellion in 1381. He was born in the town of Sudbury, where his head has beeen preserved, in St. Gregory's church.

In 1378, John de Riveshall, and John de Wisbich, of Sudbury, had succeeded to this estate, and, in 1393, it had come into the possession of Sir John Groos; and of Sir Gerard Braybrooke, junior, in 1398, and became successively the property of Edmund Hampden and John Boys, Esqs. and Roger Albrighton, clerk; and, in 1480, the Goldington family, of Bulmer, became possessed of it; whose property it continued, till Christopher, the son of John Goldington, sold it to Roger Wyncoll, of Waldingfield. Isaac Wyncoll was his son and heir, in 1562, whose son, also named Isaac, succeeded in 1576. He married Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Gandy, one of the judges of the queen's bench, by whom he had five daughters and an only son: Isaac, his successor, on his death in 1638; Thomas, his only surviving son, succeeded in 1654. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Sir William Cook, bart. of Broome, in Norfolk, by whom he had one son, Isaac, and two daughters; Mary, married to Edward Golding, of Great Henny, and Penelope. His second wife was Mary, daughter of William Spring, of Shalford, by whom he had Thomas, John, and Catharine. On his death in 1675, he was succeeded in this estate by his eldest son, Isaac Wyncoll, Esq. who, dying in 1681, in the twenty-seventh year of his age, without issue, this estate descended to his sister Mary, wife of Edward Golding, Esq. It afterwards became the property of the learned Sir James Marriot, L.L.D., who greatly improved the Hall, which is a large and handsome building, on an eminence, near the village church, and commands an interesting prospect of wide extent: it was erected in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, by Isaac Wyncoll, Esq. whose arms appear in one of the windows.* The house was formerly surrounded by a deep moat, over which a light bridge conducted into the adjoining meadows, and surrounding gardens and pleasure grounds. This moat has been destroyed, but the bridge remains, and the northern front retains its ancient character, having bay windows, and other peculiarities of the era of its erection. Other parts of the house have been modernised and greatly improved. Twinstead Hall is now the seat of Sir George William Denys, bart.†

Twinstead Hall.

Pelhams is a large ancient mansion-house, formerly called a manor, having received its name from a family to whom it originally belonged. In the year 1293, it was holden under Hugh Despenser, by Walter, son of William de Pelham, who was succeeded

Pelhams.

* Arms of Wyncoll. Argent, two chevrons counterchanged, or and sable, between three crescents, gules. Crest. On a wreath, argent and gules, an arm bent and armed, or and argent, holding in a hand proper a javelin or, pointed at both ends, argent.

† Sir George is of Easton Weston, in Northamptonshire; creation 1813, born 1788; widower 1828, having married, in 1809, Elizabeth, daughter of George Lind, Esq. Son, George William. Arms of Denys: Argent, six fleurs-de-lis; azure, three, two, and one.

BOOK II.

by his son William. It afterwards passed successively to families named Astel, Cole, Rushey, Barker, Smyth, Alston,* and to the family of Shaen, of Witham.

Sparrow Hall.

Sparrow Hall, or Deyes, is a mansion-house of great antiquity; in the time of King Edward the First, it belonged to a family named Sparrow; and, in the reign of Richard the Second, William Deye was the proprietor. It has since been in the possession of various proprietors, and passed to the family of Shaen, of Witham.

Church.

The church has always been a small building, and had become ruinous, but has been lately repaired, or rather rebuilt; for though some remains of the original structure are yet to be seen attached to the spacious vault belonging to the family at the hall, yet the church now in use is a handsome and convenient new erection.

This rectory, originally attached to the manor, in the reign of King Henry the Third, was conveyed, by Richard Fitz-Simon, to Philip Basset, who gave it to the priory and convent of Merton, in Surrey; and, on the dissolution of monasteries, it passed to the crown. This living has about fifteen acres of glebe land.

Inscriptions.

A plate of brass, inserted in a black marble tomb-stone in the church, bears the following inscription.

> "Here lyeth buried Marie Wyncoll, the wyfe of Isake Wyncoll, daughter unto Sir Thomas Gandy, of Gandy Hall, one of the judges of the kyng's bench; who deceased the 4th daye of January, An. Dom. 1610, who had issue one sonne and five daughters."

The effigies of Mr. Wyncoll and his wife are engraved on brass, and placed above this inscription; and another plate bears the family arms. There is also an inscription to the memory of Mary, the wife of Thomas Wyncoll, Esq. who died in 1658: and a mural monument to the memory of Charlotte Augusta, daughter of Sir George William Denys, bart. of Twinstead Hall.

A stone in the church-yard bears the following inscription:—

> "Lucy Norman, wife of Peter Norman, gardener, to whom she bore seventeen children, died aged fifty-three, the tenth of April, 1794. Sir James Marriott placed this stone to protect her remains. Respect the dead, and imitate her virtues."

Charity.

Isaac Wyncoll, in his will, dated March 1681, made the following bequest: "Item, my will is, that such person or persons for the time being, as shall enjoy Twinstead Hall, or receive and take the rents and profits thereof, shall yearly, and every year for ever, cause to be killed upon the premises, at Christmas time, one good bull, in good plight, and give out all thereof, except the hide, among the poor people of Twinstead, and the several parishes of Great Henny, Pebmarsh, and Alphamston."

In 1821, this parish contained two hundred and two, and, in 1831, two hundred and five inhabitants.

* From the rolls and other writings of Twinstead Hall.

HENNY.

Two small parishes are supposed to have received this name, descriptive of their situation, from the Saxon Þean, high; the name in Domesday is written Heni, Hanies, and Heines: in other records it is generally Heny or Henny. The Hennies are bounded northward by Middleton; by Wickham St. Paul's on the west; on the south by Twinstead; and on the east by the river Stour. It is about five miles from Halstead, and fifty-two from London. Part of the soil is light, sandy, and productive; and, in the heavier lands, hops are cultivated.*

In Edward the Confessor's reign, this district belonged to Ulwin, and several freemen; and, at the survey, had been given to Ranulph Peverel; John, son of Waleran, and Roger Bigot. The under tenants were Robert de Vallibus, Turold, and Robert.

GREAT HENNY.

This parish is not more than three miles in circumference: it occupies high ground, and is bounded by the parishes of Alphamstone, Twinstead, and Middleton.

Manor.

The only vestiges that remain of the ancient manor-house of Henny Hall are some slight appearance of the excavation left where the cellars and vaults were situated; and the name of Hall Field given to the meadow formed from the ground by which it was immediately surrounded, and which formerly was part of an extensive park. This manor was originally the chief lordship of these two parishes, yet it was holden under that of Lamarsh. The Manduits were the most ancient owners on record: Gilbert Manduit held under the heirs of Simon Cantelupe, and died in 1260: John was his son and heir.——Robert Manduit held this manor and other lands here in 1314. The ancient family of Fitz-Ralph succeeded: Maud, the widow of William Fitz-Ralph, in 1329, held this estate under Edmund, earl of Kent; afterwards it was holden of John Plantagenet, earl of Kent, by John Fitz-Ralph; and, in 1396, Sir John Fitz-Ralph held it under Thomas de Holland, also earl of Kent. Sir John, dying in 1440, without surviving offspring, it went to his sister Elizabeth, who conveyed it, in marriage, to Sir Robert Chamberlaine. Sir Ralph Chamberlaine held this estate at the time of his decease, in 1521; and Sir Edward, his brother, succeeded in 1541, followed by his son Sir Ralph; whose son, Fitz-Ralph Chamberlaine, sold it to the family of Bedingfield; from whom it passed, in succession, to the families of Cornwallis, Gwyn, and Manning. In the year 1666, it was in the possession of Sir Harbottle Grimston, bart. from whom it descended to his son, Sir Samuel Grimston, bart. who, dying without issue, left it to his nephew, William Luckyn, Esq. of Messing

* Average annual produce per acre, wheat and barley, each, 20 bushels.

BOOK II.

Sewell family.

Hall, afterwards created viscount Grimston: he sold this manor to Thomas Sewell, attorney, whose family appear to have previously been in possession of the demesne lands, which, from an early period, had belonged to a family named Gibelon. Thomas Gibelon* was of this family, and lived about the time of King Edward the Fourth; on his decease, he left an only daughter and heiress, married to John Sewell; whose descendant, John Sewell, of Henny, held lands in Halstead, called Painters and Partriches, which he purchased of Nicholas Starling. On his decease, in 1590, he left two sons, Thomas and Robert; of whom the latter married the daughter of Bruno Ryves, dean of Windsor, and had by her Jonathan Sewell, Esq. a colonel in the army. The eldest son, Thomas Sewell, Esq. of Great Henny, married Rachel, daughter of Edward Alston, of Newton, in Suffolk, gentleman. This lady bore him Thomas, John, Edmund, and Robert; of whom the two last died bachelors. John, the second son, marrying Anne, daughter of Walter Staneway, Esq. of Broom Hall, in Shropshire, had by her John, who died unmarried, and five daughters. Thomas, the eldest son of Thomas Sewell, at the time of his decease in 1707, left, by his wife Alice, daughter of Joseph Beaumont, Esq. of Hadley, three sons, Thomas, Joseph, Beaumont; and two daughters, Mary and Alice. Joseph, the second son, married the daughter of —— Scarling, of Sudbury, by whom he had Joseph and Margaret. Thomas Sewell, Esq. the eldest son and heir, educated at the Inner Temple, London, married, first, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Richard Hardwick, Esq. of Spalding, in Lincolnshire, and had by her Thomas, who was of Magdalen College, Cambridge, where he died in 1721. He had also by his first wife another son, named Hardwick, and a daughter, Alice, married to Richard Maltyard, Esq. of Thurston Hall, in Hawkedon. The second wife of Thomas Sewell, the father, was Rebeckah, daughter of the Rev. George Carter, rector of Pentlow. He died in 1727, and was succeeded by his son Hardwick, whose successor was his sister's son, Hardwick Sewell† Richardson, Esq. The estate afterwards became the property of —— Crump, Esq.

Church House.

Church House is an ancient mansion, near the church-yard, and, with the estate belonging to it, was successively the property of the Fitz-Ralphs, the Chamberlains, and the Goldings; from this last family it passed to proprietors named Elliston, Walker, and others.

Church.

The church is very pleasantly situated on an elevation, commanding a fine prospect over the Stour into Suffolk. It is dedicated to St. Mary, and has a wooden tower, in which there are five bells. This living has a glebe of fifty-two acres.

* Arms of Gibelon, a broad arrow palewise.

† Arms of Sewell. Argent, on a bend gules, three martlets of the first. Crest. On a helmet, a mural crown surmounted with a martlet of the first. Younger branches of the Sewell family have seated themselves at Coggeshall, Maplestead, Halstead, and various other places; and an opinion has been expressed, that the manor of Sewells, in Harlow, may have derived its name from, or given it to, this family. But no record is found to countenance this conjecture.

A chantry was founded here by Thomas Gibson, and some obits and grants for lamps; the endowments for these were, after the suppression, conveyed to Thomas Golding and others. CHAP. V. Chantry.

In 1705, Thomas Sewell, of this parish, gave seven roods of land, in Henny meadow, to buy three penny loaves, to be given to three of the poorest people that come to Henny church every Lord's day, as long as the world endures. Charities.

Martin Cole, draper, of Sudbury, by will, charged Shernford mills, in Great Henny,* and two meadows, called Great and Little Holmes, in Lamarsh, with the payment of £14 on the first day of May for ever, for the following purposes: to buy two hundred yards of French canvass, for fifty shirts and fifty shifts, to be given to the poor of Sudbury on Ascension-day; £10 to be paid for the materials, and for making, £1. To the minister of St. Peter's, Sudbury, for preaching a sermon there in the morning, 6*s.* and 8*d.*: to the minister of All Saints, for preaching at St. Gregory's, in the afternoon, the same sum; and also 6*s.* and 8*d.* to the town-clerk, for entering the names of the poor in a book; and £2 to be spent in a love-feast, and meeting of the corporation on the same day, in remembrance of the donor. Mr. Cole died in 1620.

The parish of Great Henny, in 1821, contained three hundred and sixty-eight, and, in 1831, four hundred and fourteen inhabitants.

LITTLE HENNY.

This parish is truly small; it extends from Great Henny to the river Stour, near which the manor-house was situated; and received the name of Rye, or Ryes Hall, from the old word Rye, which, according to Camden, means the banks of a river.† John de Rye was living here in the reign of King Henry the Third, and took his surname from the place. In the time of King Edward the Second, this estate had become the property of Thomas de Heriech; from whom, in 1321, it had passed to Thomas de Grey, who, by his wife Alice, had a son named Thomas, who held this estate of the honour of Clare, at the time of his death in 1361: his heirs held it, in 1400, of Aubrey de Vere, earl of Oxford, by the denomination of one knight's fee in Little Henny. It had passed to John Parker, in the time of Henry the Sixth: from the year 1497 to 1502, it was holden in two portions, by Robert Crackbone and John Archer, whose son Nicholas succeeded, in 1502, on the death of his father, and, dying soon afterwards, left an only daughter, his heiress. Little Henny. Ryes Hall.

In the commencement of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, Ryes Hall was in the pos-

* Shernford mills are so named from a ford near the Stour. Anciently they belonged to the Veres, earls of Oxford, as part of the manor of Little Henny. Earl Edward sold them to Robert Pindar, in 1582, whose only daughter, Elizabeth, was married to William Degos, in 1590, and they, in 1600, conveyed them, with thirteen acres of meadow, to Martin Cole.

† Camden's Remains, ed. 1674, p. 148.

BOOK II.

session of Thomas Eden, Esq. clerk of the Star-chamber: he married Grisild, daughter of Edward Waldegrave, Esq. of Sudbury, by whom he had several children; his eldest son Thomas succeeded, and held this manor in 1577. He was afterwards knighted, and marrying Mary, daughter of Bryan Darcy, Esq. had by her St. Clere, John, William, and seven daughters. He was succeeded by his son St. Clere, who, dying in 1624, his brother, John Eden, came to the family inheritance, and marrying Ann, daughter of Richard Harlackenden, Esq. had by her his only daughter and heiress, Anne Eden, who conveyed the estate to her husband, Geofrey Little, of Halstead, to whom she bore several children: John Little, Esq. was the eldest son, and married Rebecca, daughter of George Sawbridge, by whom he had John Eden Little, George, Sawbridge, and Hannah and Rebecca. The old manor-house has been pulled down, and a good farm-house erected in its place; and the present proprietor of the estate, N. Barnardiston, Esq. has erected a spacious and elegant mansion, which has received the name of Ryes Lodge. This seat is in a pleasant part of the parish, and surrounded by plantations and grounds richly cultivated.

Ryes Lodge.

Church.

The church of Little Henny was a small ancient building, thirty feet in length, and eighteen in breadth, within the walls; it was about half a mile north-west from the church of Great Henny, in a field south of Ryes Hall: no vestige of it now remains.

In 1821, the parish of Little Henny contained fifty-nine, and, in 1831, fifty-three inhabitants.

MIDDLETON.

Middleton.

This small parish extends northward from the parishes of Henny, and is not more than two miles in circumference. This and the neighbouring parishes bordering the river Stour present an agreeable variety of hills and gentle slopes, and level meadow grounds; the soil is described as a fine, sound, friable sandy loam, degenerating on the hills, and becoming more strong, harsh, and clayey.* It is about one mile south-east from Sudbury, in Suffolk.

Parsonage.

The village consists of a small number of good houses; the residence of —— Moss, Esq. is a handsome building, by the side of the green; and the parsonage-house opposite the church is a capital mansion, with ornamental shrubberies and pleasant walks.

Nine sochmen held the lands of this parish, under Earl Algar, before the Conquest; afterwards, it was given to Gislebert the priest, and to Richard Fitz-Gislebert; and fifteen acres of it had been wrongfully taken possession of by Robert Malet.

The manor of Middleton, in the time of King Edward the Third, belonged to an ancient family named Theobald, who afterwards took the surname of Sudbury, a branch of the family making that town the place of their residence; Simon de Sudbury,

* Average annual produce of bushels per acre—wheat 24, barley 36.

archbishop of Canterbury, founding the college of St. Gregory, in his native place, in 1373, besides other possessions, endowed it with the manor of Middleton, which, on the suppression of monastic institutions, passed to the crown.* It was granted, by Henry the Eighth, in 1544, to Sir Thomas Paston, of Paston, in Norfolk, who, on his death in 1550, was succeeded by his son Henry, whose successors were Edward, a second Edward, and Clement, of the same family. The Windham family, of Felbridge, in Norfolk, were a considerable time in possession of this estate. The Fenn family succeeded, and are the present proprietors. The mansion-house of Middleton Hall is a building of some antiquity, with modern improvements, situated pleasantly, near the road to Ballingdon, and about a quarter of a mile from the church. The Gate-house is a capital estate in this parish.

The church has an appearance of great antiquity; the arch of the door is semicircular, ornamented with numerous chevron, or indented mouldings, and finishing with one of the billetted form. This arch is supported by three-quarter columns, with Norman capitals. The windows are small, and the church very dark within. A small wooden turret contains one bell.

In the chancel, a black marble slab bears the sculpture of a man, of white marble: various ornaments surround this effigy, and of the inscription only a part remains, which is as follows:—

Inscriptions.

"Hic jacet Dominus Jacobus Samison; quondam rector ecclesia hujus Middleton, qui obiit Anno Domino MCCCXLIX."

In English:

"Here lies master James Samison; formerly rector of the church of Middleton, who died in the year of our Lord 1349."

In the church-yard is the following:

"In memory of John Polley, a faithful, honest, and industrious steward, for many years, at Middleton Hall, in the family of Thomas Fenn, Esq. who, in grateful remembrance of his services, has erected this stone; he died, March 2d, 1823, aged seventy-six years. 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant.'"

The parish of Middleton, in 1821, contained one hundred and nine, and, in 1831, one hundred and three inhabitants.

WICKHAM ST. PAUL'S.

Wickham St. Paul's.

This and another parish in Essex have retained the ancient Saxon name of Wickþam; and, on account of its appropriation to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, this has been called Wickham St. Paul's; the other, belonging to the bishop of London, is distinguished by the appellation of Wickham Bishops.

* John de Sudbury, the archbishop's brother, had a quarter of a knight's fee here, which was afterwards, in 1381, holden by William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk.

BOOK II.

Wickham St. Paul's extends northward from Little Maplestead, and is six miles in circumference; five miles from Halstead, and fifty from London. It has a light and exceedingly fertile soil, and some parts of it have been found suitable to the growth of hops. In Domesday-book this parish is stated to be one manor, containing three hides, except one virgate; and it was taxed according to this estimate, in the reign of King Henry the First. At the period of making the survey, it had two carucates in demesne, pasture for four cows and one hundred and twenty sheep, and thirty-two goats; and there was formerly a park here, of three hundred acres. The dean and chapter were deprived of this estate in the time of the commonwealth, but recovered it at the Restoration; it had, however, during its sequestration, fallen into the hands of a greedy agent of the government, of the name of Cook, who had stripped it of all its valuable timber.

The lands of this parish were held, under the dean and chapter, by the family of Coe, of Gestingthorpe, from the time of Henry the Fourth to the year 1625. The Strutt family have also formerly held these possessions; as also the right honourable John Hobart, earl of Buckinghamshire. Mr. Isaac King is the present lessee and occupier of this estate.

Church. The church is a plain substantial building, in good repair, with a nave, chancel, and large square tower, in which are four bells. It is dedicated to All Saints. There is a glebe of twenty acres to the living of this church.

Charities. An annuity of thirty-three shillings, arising out of three acres of land, is given to the poor of this parish, at Lady Day and Michaelmas. A charitable gift of five pounds has also been left for the poor; and the interest is distributed annually.

There is an almshouse on the green for one dweller.

The village green is of considerable extent, and surrounded by houses.

This parish, in 1821, contained three hundred and twenty-eight, and, in 1831, three hundred and eighty-eight inhabitants.

MAPLESTEAD, GREAT AND LITTLE.

The name of this district is believed to have been given to it on account of its having been, in ancient times, covered with groves of maple trees: in records it is written Mapstede, Mapeldorested, Maplehurst, Maplested; and, in Domesday, Mapelstedam.

The Maplesteads are included in the hop lands of this county; and the soil varies considerably, having, in some situations, a good strong loam, two feet deep, on a whitish marly clay, varying in tenacity. A large proportion is a light loam, on gravel, which will admit turnips. The vales and slopes are good land, but the tops of the hills heavy, and require draining.

GREAT MAPLESTEAD.

Great Maplestead.

The river Colne passes through this parish, and the lands are generally high: it is three miles distant from Halstead, and forty-nine from London.

Before the Conquest, this parish belonged to Ulwin, a freeman; and, at the time of the survey, had been given to Robert Gernon, whose under tenant was Ilger. These lands were afterwards annexed to the barony of Stansted Montfichet. There were formerly four manors. Of the manor of Caxtons only the name remains, and the traditional information that a piece of land on the northern side of the church-yard, named Caxtons, is the leet.

Caxtons.

Hosedens is a corruption of the family name of an ancient owner of this manor. The mansion-house is on the borders of Castle Hedingham parish; has a mean appearance, and is only known from the calling of the court there.

Hosedens.

The family of Hoding succeeded that of Gernon, in the possession of this manor, and Caxtons and Dynes; holding also other considerable estates in the county, in the reigns of Henry the Second and Henry the Third.

Hoding family.

Philip de Hoding married a daughter and co-heiress of Walter de Windsor; and Ralph, supposed to be his son, held lands here in 1247. Sir Hugh de Hoding* was his son and heir, and besides the estates here, had possessions in Burnham, Wansted, West Ham, and in Norfolk. His only daughter and heiress, Alice, became the second wife of William de Huntercomb, whose first wife was Isabel, daughter and co-heiress of Robert de Muscamp: by her he had Sir Walter de Huntercombe; and, by his wife Alice, his second son, Thomas, born in 1258, who succeeded to his mother's inheritance; and the last of the family holding these estates was John, the son of John, who died in 1383.†

Succeeding possessors of these manors were, in the reign of King Henry the Sixth, Margaret Popham, and individuals of the families of Lovel and Scudamore: in 1485, William Scudamore and George Rotherham were in possession, and were succeeded by Philip Scudamore, who died in 1487; Anne was his daughter and heiress. In 1496 to 1502, William Scudamore, of Home Lacy, in Herefordshire, and George Rotherham, are mentioned in records as holding this estate, which afterwards passed into the noble family of Vere, and became the marriage portion of Catharine, daughter of John de Vere, and, by this lady, was conveyed to her husband, Lord Windsor, who, in 1564, sold it to Edmund Felton, Esq. of Pentlow Hall, of whom it was purchased, in 1565, by John Holmested, of Bumpsted Helion; and it passed from this family, in 1575, to William Dean, Esq. who soon afterwards united the three manors of Hosedens, Caxtons, and Dynes, into one possession.

* Arms of Hoding: Gules, a bend vaire, azure and argent, within a border of the same.

† Arms of Huntercomb: Ermine, two cotises gules.

BOOK II.

Dean family.

The family of Dean was originally of Lancashire: Henry Dean, of Tamworth, in that county, married the daughter of Sir Richard Greeneikers, by whom he had a son, named John, married to the daughter of Roger Nowell, of Read, in Lancashire, by whom he was the father of William Dean, Esq. the purchaser of this estate. He was first a servant to Anne, lady Maltravers, and afterwards became her husband; by which connexion he acquired large possessions. For that lady being the only daughter and heiress of Sir John Wentworth, of Gosfield, had an immense fortune. She had been previously married, first to Hugh Rich, son of Lord Chancellor Rich; and, secondly, to Henry Fitz-Alan, lord Maltravers: she died in 1580, having no children by any of her three husbands. After her decease, William Dean married Anne, daughter of Thomas Egerton, Esq. of Rine Hill, in Staffordshire: by this lady he had three children; John, Rachel, and Anne. He built an elegant mansion at Dynes, with a fine avenue of elm trees.*

John Dean, Esq.† succeeded his father in 1585: he received the honour of knighthood in 1603, was high sheriff of Essex in 1610; also justice of the peace, and lord lieutenant of the county. In 1600, he married Anne, daughter of Sir Drue Drury, of Suffolk, by whom he had Drue, Catharine, Elizabeth, Dorcas, Frances, and Mildred. Sir John Dean died in 1625, and his lady in 1633. Drue Dean, their son and successor, knighted in 1627, married Lucy, daughter of George Goring, earl of Norwich, by whom he had John, who died in infancy; Antony, Anne, Elizabeth, Drogo, and Robert. The lady Lucy, their mother, died in 1637, and Sir Drue's will was dated 1638. On his death, his son Antony became the imprudent possessor of this estate; for, as is observed by Mr. Holman, "being very much addicted to the parliament's cause, and presuming the structure then raised would have stood for ever, he exchanged his fair estate here with Colonel Sparrow, for Hide Park, which that colonel had obtained in consideration of his zeal for the same prevailing cause. Thus he lost the substance for the shadow."‡

The purchaser of this estate was John, the son of John Sparrow, Esq. of Gestingthorp parsonage, who, on his death in 1664, was succeeded by his son and heir, John Sparrow, Esq. who lived at Dynes Hall. He, by his will, settled this estate in trust for the payment of his debts; and it was sold, in 1667, to Mark Guyon, Esq. the son of a wealthy clothier of Coggeshall, of the same name. He took down a considerable part of Dynes Hall, which he rebuilt in a superior manner, making it a handsome and very convenient seat. He was high sheriff of the county in 1676, and knighted.

Dynes Hall.

* Nearly the whole of these were blown down by the great storm in 1703.

† He had, in his youth, been committed to the care of his great uncle, Alexander Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, who usually resided at Dynes Hall during some of the summer months.

‡ Arms of Dean: Sable, a fesse ermine between three chaplets, argent. Crest: On a torse ermine, and sable, a boar's head couped or, muzzled gules.

By his first wife, Elizabeth Fancourt, he had William, his son and heir, and Elizabeth. His second wife was Hannah, daughter of Sir Thomas Abdy, Bart. by whom he had a daughter, named Rachel.

Sir Mark, by his will, made in 1689, gives his manors of Dynes, Hosedens, Caxtons, Maplestead Hall, Brent Hall, and Justices in Finchingfield, Radwinter Hall, Great Wigborough, Salcot, and Abbess Hall, to his son, William; and, after his decease, to his daughters, Elizabeth and Rachel. William Guyon, the son, succeeded to these estates in 1690, but died without issue.

Elizabeth, the eldest daughter, was married to Edward Bullock, Esq. of Faulkbourne Hall, but died, with her first child, in childbed.

The other daughter and coheiress, Rachel, was married, first to Thomas Guyon, Esq. and afterwards became the first wife of John, the brother of Edward Bullock, Esq., to whom she bore Rachel; and John, educated at King's College, in Cambridge, a promising young man, who died in the twenty-third year of his age.

In 1705, Edward Bullock conveyed all his interest in this estate to John Bullock, Esq. his younger brother, who came and resided at Dynes Hall.* He died in 1740, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, leaving his only daughter, Rachel, possessed of this and other great estates; and this was purchased of her executors by Henry Sperling, Esq., from whom it has descended to his son, John Sperling, Esq. This elegant seat is pleasantly situated about a mile south of the church, on an eminence, commanding an agreeable prospect of wide extent.

Byham Hall

The estate named Byham Hall† was holden under William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, by a person named Sewale, in the year 1381, at which time it was stated to be in the parish of Gestingthorp. From the Sewale family it passed to those of Sexton, Alingby, Hilton, Coe, and Robinson, and also to Mrs. Wash, of Earls Colne. The mansion-house is about a mile north from the church.

Wallasses.

A capital estate, named Wallasses, about a mile south-west from the church, in the time of Henry the Third, belonged to Richard le Waleys; and, early in the reign of Elizabeth, was sold by William Harvey to Edmund Harrington, of Great Yeldham, descended from a younger branch of the noble family of that name, barons of Exton, in the county of Rutland, whose descendants retained possession of it till 1712, when

* He was educated at Peter-house, in Cambridge, and the Inner Temple, London; in 1700, he was chosen one of the representatives in parliament for Maldon, which honour he always afterwards avoided. He was twice deputy-lieutenant for the county, and justice of the peace many years. His second wife was Hannah Maria, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Samuel Keck, Esq. master in chancery, who survived him. He lived at Clapham, in Surrey, in the latter part of his life, and died there.

† This name is derived from an ancient family, and is written Byham, Bayham, Beyham, Beytham. Basilia de Beyham is mentioned in a deed of William Joy, of Little Maplestead, in the reign of King Henry the Third. In a charter of Robert de Vere, it is called Terra de Bayham; and in writings relating to the convent of Stratford Langthorn, and the hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, it is called Terra de Beytham.

BOOK II.

it was sold, by Andrew Harrington, Esq. of Biggs, in Gosfield, to Henry Sammer, Esq. of Sible Hedingham.*

Chelmshoo House.

Chelmshoo House is a very good old building, about half a mile north from the church, which was for many generations the seat of the ancient family of the Tindals of Northumberland, where Adam de Tynedale, or Tindal, baron of Langley Castle, lived in the time of King John, and of Henry the Third:† by Philippa, his daughter and heiress, the barony descended to Sir Nicholas Bolteby.

A younger branch of this family settled at Tansover, in Northamptonshire, where Robert Tindal lived in the reign of King Edward the First, and had a son, Robert, living in 1293, whose son, William, married Elizabeth, cousin and heiress of Sir Henry Dene, of Dene, in Northamptonshire, and had by her his son and heir, John Tindal, in right of his mother, lord of Tansover and Dene. He had by his wife, Catharine Zouch, Sir William Tindal of Dene, who married Helen, daughter of Sir Simon Bigot, of the family of that name, earls of Norfolk, heiress to her brother Sir Thomas, who died without issue. This lady's mother was Margaret, daughter and heiress of Semonitius, duke of Silesia, by Elizabeth, sister to Charles the Fourth, emperor of Germany and king of Bohemia, descended from the house of Luxemburg. Margaret came into England with Anne, daughter of Wenceslaus, emperor of Germany, queen of King Richard the Second. By his lady, Helen, Sir William had his son and heir, Thomas Tindal, Esq., from whom descended Sir Thomas Tindal, of Hockwold and Great Maplestead, who, by his first wife, Anne, daughter of Sir William Paston, had William, his eldest son and heir, seated at Hockwold; and by his second wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Fermer, he had John, Francis, Henry, and Humphrey, and four daughters. Humphrey, the fourth son, was master of Queen's College, Cambridge, and dean of Ely.‡ John, the eldest son by the second wife, had Maplestead. He was educated for the law, and was of Lincoln's Inn, and one of the masters in chancery. In 1603, he received the honour of knighthood. He married Anne, widow of William Dean, Esq. of Dynes Hall, and having purchased this estate, built Chelmshoo House, which he made the place of his residence during the vacations. His lady also, during his absence, had the enjoyment of the society of her son, Sir John Dean, and his family. A melancholy event destroyed the tranquillity of this family circle; for, in 1616, Sir John Tindal having, in his official capacity, given judg-

* Arms of Harrington: Sable, a frette argent, on every angle and joint of the frette a fleur-de-lis, gules. Crest: A lion's head erased or, a collar between three fleur-de-lis, gules.

† Richard de Chelmshoo was witness to a deed of William de Wordeleys, in 1331.

‡ Dr. T. Fuller relates of this gentleman, that in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, he was proffered, by the Protestants of Bohemia, to be made king of that country, which he refused, declaring, that he had rather be Elizabeth's subject than a foreign prince. The truth of this account has been doubted; but it is, however, certain that he gave for his arms those of Bohemia, *viz.* Gules, a lion with a forked tail, argent; crowned or, with a plume of ostrich feathers for the crest.

ment against a gentleman named John Bertram, was followed by him to the door of his chamber in Lincoln's Inn, and barbarously murdered by a pistol shot, the ball passing through his back. The assassin soon after committed suicide, to escape from the hands of the executioner.* Sir John died universally lamented, being a gentleman highly learned in his profession, of singular skill and sagacity, and of strict integrity and honour. His surviving offspring were Dean, Arthur who died in 1633, Roger, and Margaret, married to John Winthrop, Esq. of Groton, in Suffolk.† Dean Tindal, the eldest son, succeeded his father, and was buried in this church, in 1678, having attained the age of ninety-two. He married Anne, daughter and heiress of Robert Weston, Esq. of Prested Hall, by whom he had John; Drue, a Hamburgh merchant; Anne, married to Thomas Bowater, of the Middle Temple; and several other children that died young. John Tindal,‡ the eldest son, succeeded his father, and marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony Dean, of Dynes Hall, had by her Elizabeth, his only daughter, who conveyed this estate to her husband, Jasper Blythman, Esq. of the Middle Temple.§ On his decease, in 1738, he left his only daughter, Lucy, his heiress; who, in 1737, was married to Charles King, Esq.‖ to whom she bore two daughters, who, surviving both their parents, were left co-heiresses of this estate.

Hoppoles.

Hoppoles is a considerable farm, of which the mansion-house is on a hill, about a mile westward from the church.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Giles, is a small ancient building, having a nave, south aisle, and chancel, the east end of which is semicircular. A square tower contains four bells. There is a chapel on the south side of this church, belonging to Dynes

* An account of this tragical occurrence was published at the time, under the following title. "A true relation of the ground, occasion, and circumstances, of the horrible murder committed by John Bertram, gent. upon the body of Sir John Tindal, of Lincoln's Inne, knight, one of the masters of the honourable Court of Chancery, the twelfth day of this instant Novemb. together with the examination of the said Bertram, taken before the right honourable Sir Fra. Bacon, knt. his Majesty's solicitor-general, &c. London, printed by John Beale, 1616."

† He was the son of Adam Winthrop, of that place, born in 1587, and educated for the law. When the design of establishing a colony in the Massachusets was formed, he placed himself at the head of it, and converted his estate of six or seven hundred pounds a year into proper materials for the use of the plantation. He went over with them in the capacity of governor, in 1630, and spent the remainder of his life, and the whole of his estate, in their service. He died in 1649.—*Neale's Hist. of New England*, p. 275.

‡ Arms of Tindal: Argent, on a fesse sable three garbes, or. Crest: a plume of feathers ermine, within a crown.

§ Arms of Blythman: Vert, on a fesse between three lioncels rampant, argent, three fleur-de-lis, gules. There is a correct pedigree given of the Blythman family, in Mr. Thoresby's "Topography of the Town of Leedes, in Yorkshire," from Bernard Blythman, in 1175, to Jasper Blythman, Esq. who died in 1737.

‖ He was the son of the learned William King, LL.D. principal of St. Mary-hall, Oxford. Dr. King was a polite scholar, an excellent orator, an elegant and easy writer, and highly esteemed for his learning and wit.

BOOK II.

Monuments.

Hall; it contains two costly monuments to the memory of Sir John Dean, Knight, and his lady, Anne, daughter of Sir Drue Drury. On the first, beneath an arch, supported by pillars of black marble, is the effigy of the knight, in armour, reclining on his left arm; above, are the figures of his eight children, in devotional attitudes; and the family arms are behind, on a shield between two pillars. The monument of Lady Dean is of more elaborate workmanship; her effigy is inimitably executed, as is that of her son, in armour, at her feet, and the ornaments and decorations are highly judicious and elegant.

There is a mural monumental inscription in the chancel, to the memory of Osgood Gee, Esq. the proprietor of Hipworth Hall, and other estates in this neighbourhood. He was accidentally killed by the overturning of his carriage.

Anciently this church was a rectory, belonging to the manor; but about the time of King Henry the Third, it was given to the abbey of Stratford Langthorn, in this county, to which the rectorial or great tithes were appropriated, a vicarage being appointed here.

Charities.

Mr. May left forty shillings, to be paid yearly out of the estate called Hoppoles, and given to the poor.

William Dean gave two tenements for the use of the poor.

Formerly there was an almshouse of two tenements, to which William Bendlowe, Esq. gave an annuity of six shillings and eight pence.

Lady Mary Saunders, widow of Colonel Sparrow, left twenty pounds to the poor of this parish; the profits or improvements of which were to be paid yearly to the vicar, on condition that he should read divine service, and preach a sermon on Mortality, every Ash Wednesday yearly; for which, six acres of meadow land were settled by deed, for the payment of twenty shillings yearly.

This parish, in 1821, contained four hundred and twenty-eight, and, in 1831, four hundred and forty-six inhabitants.

LITTLE MAPLESTEAD.

Little Maplestead.

This parish lies north-east from Great Maplestead, and westward from Lamarsh, extending to Twinstead, Wickham St. Paul's, and Castle Hedingham; it is four miles in circumference, and distant from Halstead four miles. It is included, with Great Maplestead, in the hop land district, and the soil of these two parishes is not materially different; both are well wooded, and present beautiful landscapes, diversified by a succession of elevations and declivities, with some low and level grounds.

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, Orim, a freeman, held this parish; and, at the survey, it had come into the possession of John, the son of Waleram, and his under tenant was Osmund. In the time of King Stephen, it belonged to Robert Doisnel, whose daughter and heiress, Juliana, was married to William, the son of

Audelin, steward to King Henry the Second; he was also governor of Wexford, and of Ireland, under that king; and was the ancestor of Hubert de Burgh, the celebrated earl of Kent.*

This whole parish, with all its appurtenances, was given to the Knights Hospitalers, by the lady Juliana,† and her husband confirmed the gift in 1186; this donation was also confirmed by King John; and King Henry the Third granted the liberty of free warren to the brethren, who, enjoying this liberal patronage, established a preceptory‡ here, under the appellation of Le Hospital, which rapidly encreased in wealth and importance, and, in less than two centuries, received donations from more than seven hundred benefactors, in this and other counties.§ Among these were Robert de Vere, Sir John Dyn, and Margaret, his wife, of Dynes Hall; Hugh Hoding, William Joye, a very munificent benefactor; and Sir Simon Odewell, who gave them a considerable estate in Odewell and Gestingthorp.‖

The present manor-house of Maplestead Hall, which is a handsome building, near the church, occupies the site of the ancient erection, with which it is partly incorporated, as may be seen by the chimney of the parlour and the staircase. On the dissolution of this house, in 1540, its possessions, with Temple Sutton and Chawreth, were granted, by King Henry the Eighth, to George Harper, Esq.¶ to hold by knight's service. It soon afterwards became the property of John Wiseman, Esq. one of the auditors of the king's revenues. He was of Great Canfield, and, on his death, left this estate to his wife, Agnes, for life; on whose decease it descended to her son, John Wiseman, whose youngest son, Edmund, succeeded to this estate on the death of his father, in 1602. Edmund Wiseman was a soldier, and a follower of the fortunes of Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, whose untimely death was believed

* Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 693.

† Ancient MS. belonging to Maplestead Hall, which contains the charter of her donation.

‡ Mr. Morant seems to have erroneously given the name of Preceptory to this institution, confounding the order of Templars with that of Hospitalers, who alone possessed this manor. Had this house belonged to the Knights Templars, it would, undoubtedly, have been suppressed when that order was finally abolished, in 1312.

§ The governors of this preceptory were named, indifferently, either Præceptores, or Magistri. For instance, Walterus Manlonell, præceptor domus Hospitalis. S. Johannis Jerusalem in Anglia apud Mapeltrested. Adam de Harcham, magister. Willielm' de Chelsham, preceptor, 1275. Robertus de Leicester, magister. Ricardus Whesthale, preceptor, 1283, and 1285.—*MS. relating to Maplestead Hall.* One of the officials of this institution was called a Farrye clerk; his business was to act as chaplain, and he had a pension out of various parishes, particularly from the vicarage of Burnham, as appears from the following memorandum: "The vicar of Bornam payeth, by yere, to the Farrye clarke, 40*s.* or else the Farrye clarke may goe to Downmow Priory and take the challys, or the masse book, or any other ornament, for his dewtie."—*From the old Rental of the manor of Little Maplestead.*

‖ Monast. Anglic. vol. ii. p. 544, and MS. list of benefactors.

¶ Stow's Annals, p. 579.

BOOK II.

to have been occasioned by the secret influence of a court faction, to which this Edmund became subservient, by neglecting the timely delivery of a letter from the Earl to the Queen;* the disastrous consequence of this negligence so affected him, that he vowed never more to rest on a bed; in conformity to which resolution he procured a wooden block, cut out of a large tree, in the form of a bed and bolster, which he used as his only place of repose, till his death, which happened in 1646. His brother, Sir William Wiseman, bart. was his heir, and succeeded to this estate. He was engaged in the service of King Charles the First, and died at Oxford in 1643. By his lady Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Capel, knt. he left an only son and heir, Sir William Wiseman, who married, first, Anne, youngest daughter of Sir John Prescot, by whom he had no children; but, by his second wife, Arabella, daughter of Sir Thomas Hewitt, knt. he had a numerous offspring of thirteen children. Previous to his decease, in 1684, he sold this estate to Sir Mark Guyon, knt. of Coggeshall and Great Maplestead, whose daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, conveyed it, in marriage, to Edward Bullock, Esq. of Faulkbourn Hall, who sold it, in 1705, to Mr. Joseph Davis, mercer, of London.

Walshes.

Walshes is an estate in this parish, which belongs to a free school at Sudbury.

Church.

At the time of Juliana's donation to the Knights Hospitalers, there was a church here at Little Maplestead,† but it certainly was not the present building, which is a small ancient edifice, of a pleasing appearance, and internally possessing a considerable degree of elegance: it is celebrated on account of its resemblance to the church of the Holy Sepulchre, at Jerusalem, and the Temple church, in London. The principal entrance is at the west end, by a porch with three doors; this immediately introduces us into the circular part, which measures thirty feet in diameter, and has a peristyle, consisting of six clustered columns, supporting pointed arches: the whole length of the church is seventy feet; and the east end is semi-circular. Tradition informs us that this sacred edifice had the privilege of sanctuary, and it is dedicated to St. John, of Jerusalem.‡ "Round churches," Mr. Britton observes, "constitute a singular and rare class of ancient edifices, and are eminently interesting to the architectural antiquary. Their origin in England has been attributed to the Jews. This opinion was very prevalent with respect to that at Cambridge, till Mr. Essex, in his historical observations, in the sixth volume of the Archæologia, showed this opinion to be evidently erroneous. 'Their temple at Jerusalem,' he says, 'was not of the circular form, neither was the tabernacle of Moses; nor do we find the modern Jews affect that figure in building their synagogues. It has, however, been generally supposed,

* Speed's Chron. p. 1213.

† Monast. Anglic. vol. ii. p. 509.

‡ In the south window of the church there is an old escutcheon; Paly of twelve, or and azure counterchanged.

that the round church at Cambridge, that at Northampton, and some others, were built for synagogues by the Jews, while they were permitted to dwell in those places; but, as no probable reason can be assigned for this supposition, and as it appears that the Jews who were settled in Cambridge had their synagogue, and probably dwelt together, in a part of the town now called 'The Jewry,' we may reasonably conclude, the round churches in other parts of this kingdom were not built by the Jews for synagogues, whatever the places may be called in which they stand.' "

The two abovementioned, the Temple church in London, and this of Little Maplestead, are considered to be the only four perfect examples of these buildings in England. All these, with one that was formerly at Temple Bruer, and one at Ashlockley, in Lincolnshire, are now believed to have been erected by the Knights Templars, who obtained their organisation and fame in the vicinity of the church of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem; a building said to have been erected by Helena, the mother of Constantine the Great, and we are informed that it was rebuilt by Charlemagne, in 813. "The east end," says Mr. Essex, "I take to be of his building, containing the semicircular tribune; but the intermediate part, between that and the sepulchre, is more modern, and might be rebuilt when the church was restored, in the year 1409, after it had been defaced by the Saracens, towards the end of the tenth century."

Bede, and other ancient writers, describe the structure as a round church, with three walls and twelve pillars. The circular form of it yet remains. It was revered by the knights above all earthly objects. As they were originally instituted and stationed at the Holy Sepulchre to protect the Christian pilgrims against the Saracens, it seems extremely probable that they would imitate that structure, when they had occasion to erect a new church in those parts of Europe into which they were afterwards distributed; and it is ascertained, beyond doubt, that some of those in England, so formed and denominated, were of their erection. Yet it must be acknowledged, that various specimens were formerly to be met with, as in the inner court of the castle at Ludlow, in Shropshire, and at other places, which cannot be supposed to have had this origin; and, as it can by no means be ascertained that the Knights Templars had possessions at Little Maplestead, the opinion of their having erected this church is purely hypothetical.

In 1821, this parish contained three hundred and thirteen, and, in 1831, three hundred and seventy-three inhabitants.

HEDINGHAM.

Hedingham.

The chief lordships of the district named Hedingham, were in the possession of different persons in the Saxon times, and at the general survey; but there appears no distinction of parishes in Domesday, nor in the accounts of knight's fees and scutages, in the reigns of Henry the Second, Richard the First, and John; yet, early in that

BOOK II.

of King Henry the Third, this distinction frequently occurs, and, according to the estimates of that time, Castle Hedingham far exceeded the other in extent, though, as they are at present bounded, Sible Hedingham exceeds, in the number of acres, nearly two thirds, and, in yearly value, about half; it is, however, evident from old writings, that a considerable part of this belonged to the other lordship. These two parishes occupy a pleasant and fruitful part of the country, distinguished by a succession of hills and dales, and rich meadows, well-watered; agreeing with the Saxon name, which is understood to mean the village at the head, or chief meadow.

SIBLE HEDINGHAM.

Sible Hedingham.

This parish is bounded, on the south and south-west, by Gosfield and Weathersfield; and, on the north and north-west, by Great Yeldham and Toppesfield. It is three miles distant from Halstead, seven from Braintree, and forty-eight from London. The soil in general is distinguished by the same characteristics as that of the greater part of the hundred: it consists partly of light loams on gravel, with some good strong loam, two feet deep, of various degrees of tenacity. A large proportion of the best Essex hops are grown here.

The village is very pleasantly situated, near the river Colne; it contains numerous shops, and many good houses, and the population, which is considerable, is supported by various occupations and trades, dependant on agricultural productions, and by supplying the neighbourhood with articles of necessary consumption. There are six manors in this parish.

Preyers.

The manor of Preyers, also called the manor of Sible Hedingham, was in the possession of seventeen freemen previous to the Conquest, and, at the general survey, was one of the six lordships which had been given to Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, whose second daughter, Adeliza, in the reign of King John, conveyed it, in marriage, to Alberic de Vere, the second earl of Oxford, in whose family it continued till the time of Queen Elizabeth.*

Robert de Preyers† held this estate under the De Veres, in the time of King Henry the Third, and the manor seems to have received the name of this knightly family.

* Milles' Catalogue of Honour, p. 503, 607.

† Sir John and Sir Thomas de Prieres were two of the knights bannerets of this family, who distinguished themselves under King Edward the First; but their arms were different, Sir John bearing gules a fess, with two bars gemelles, argent: Sir Thomas bore, vert a bend, argent, with two cotises, or. See the list of arms published by Edward Row Mores, Esq. 1740. Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, was plaintiff in an action at law against John de Preyers, in 1307, concerning the manor of Hedingham Sible; and the court ordered the said John to acknowledge the Earl's right, as chief lord of this manor, and to pay to him two hundred marks of silver. The same year, Boure Hall was adjudged to belong to John de Preyers for life, and, after his decease, to Robert de Vere.

Sir Thomas,* the son of Robert de Preyers, married Anne, daughter and heiress of Hugh de Essex, junior, a descendant of Suene de Essex, baron of Raleigh; his only daughter and heiress was Margaret, married to Robert de Bourchier, lord chancellor of England in the reign of King Edward the Third; and it remained in the possession of the Bourchier family till it became extinct, in the time of King Henry the Eighth.†

Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford, had for his second lady, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Trentham, Esq. of Roucester, in Staffordshire, and settled this estate upon her and her offspring male; remainder to her brother, Francis Trentham, Esq. to whom it soon afterwards descended; and his grand-daughter conveyed it in marriage to Brian Cockayne, viscount Cullen, of Ireland; on whose decease, in 1713, this manor was sold, with Boure Hall and Greys, to Robert, William, and Samuel Ashurst, Esquires, from whose descendants it passed by marriage, to Sir Henry Houghton, Bart. of Houghton Tower, in Lancashire, and of the Castle, in Castle Hedingham.

Boure Hall.

Boure Hall is appendant to the manor of Preyers, though it is sometimes mentioned in records as distinct and independent. The mansion, of which there are no remains, was at some distance from Preyers, in a field which retains its name. Preyers and Boure Hall having been given to the progenitors of the Bigot family, earls marshal, they were consequently appendages of that office in succeeding ages; and it is stated in the records, that Thomas de Vere, earl of Oxford, who died in 1371, held the manor of Hedingham Sible of the earl marshal, by knight's service.

Greys.

The manor of Greys retains this name from Sir Thomas Grey, to whom it formerly belonged; the mansion was near the church-yard. This estate was in the possession of Godwin, a freeman, in the reign of King Edward the Confessor; and, after the Conquest, was given to Roger de Ramys, or Raynes, whose under tenant was Garenger, a freeman. Robert de Raynes was a descendant of Roger, and held this estate as part of his barony, which continued in his family till the reign of King Henry the Third; when Richard de Raynes, on his decease, left three daughters, Alice, Amice, and Joan; the eldest of whom, by marriage, conveyed this estate to Sir Thomas Grey, who, on his death, in the year 1322, held, with his wife Alice, as of her inheritance, lands here of the exact amount of this estate, which had been, at an early period, considerably more extensive, being described in Domesday-book, as including a farm called Peppers, on Fory Green, extending towards Weathersfield. It cannot be ascertained at what precise time it passed from the Grey family. Greys was afterwards in the possession of the Vere family, till it was, with their other

* In 1286, the manor of Hedingham Sible was holden by William de Monchensy, of the heirs of Robert Preyers, by the service of one knight's fee. Inq. 14, Ed. I.

† Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, died in 1483, and held at that time a messuage, and rent, with the advowson of the church, of the heirs of William de Monchensy, Inq. 1, Rich. III. But the Bourchier family appear to have had an estate here, before the marriage of Margaret to Robert de Bourchier.

BOOK II.

great estates, taken from them, for their adherence to the House of Lancaster, and given to Richard, duke of York; who, in 1484, granted it to Alexander Quadring for life; but, soon afterwards, on the duke's usurpation and defeat, and the consequent ascendancy of the House of Lancaster, the noble family of the Veres recovered this and their other estates; and, in 1586, Greys, with the estate called Peppers, was sold, by Edward, earl of Oxford, to Mrs. George Finch, and has passed to the same proprietors as the manor of Preyers.

Grassall, or Graveshall.

Grassall, or Graveshall,* is so named from a family who were in possession of it in the time of King Henry the Second. Godfrey Graveshall held it under the first Earl of Oxford; and it was in the possession of Sir Adam de Graveshall in the thirty-fifth of King Henry the Third. The last proprietor of this name was John Graveshall, in 1406, the eighth of King Henry the Fourth.†

Thomas Rolf, of Gosfield, was in possession of this estate in the reign of King Henry the Fifth, and was succeeded by William Green, Esq. in right of his wife, daughter and heiress of William Bateman, Esq. of Little Sampford.‡ Sir John Green succeeded his father, and died in 1530; and his son, Sir Edward, at the time of his decease in 1554, held Grassalls and Blois of the Earl of Oxford, as of his castle of Hedingham. Rooke Green, his son, in 1602, and William, his grandson, in 1621, succeeded each other, and Edward, the grandson and successor of William, was created a baronet in 1660; but becoming poor, by extravagance, he sold his estates, and Grassalls became the property of Captain Wilmer, of York, whose daughter conveyed them in marriage to William Gorsup, who sold them, in 1747, to Richard Salway, Esq. of Woodford.

The mansion-house is about a mile and a quarter north-east of the church.

Bloys.

The manor of Blois, or Bloys, formed part of the honour of Hedingham Castle. The name is derived from Robert Balcus, who was in possession of it, and who changed his name to Bloys.§ The same person also gave his name to the manor of Bloys, in Steeple Bumpstead. Ernald le Bloy was one of the retainers of Aubrey de Vere, holding three knights' fees of the honour of Castle Hedingham, in the reign of King Henry the Second; and William le Bloy was his successor here, in the time of Henry the Third and Edward the First: and, in 1334, Adam Bloy and William Baud were sheriffs of Essex and Hertfordshire.

After being in the possession of Bartholomew, lord Burghersh, and his son, of the same name, this estate passed, as Grassalls did, to the family of Green, and to that of Salway.

* The name in records, is written Gravesales, Graveshales, Grovershalls, Greshalls.

† Feodary of the earls of Oxford, fol. 46, &c.

‡ Pedigree of the Green family, and epitaph in Little Sampford church.

§ Monas. Angl. vol. ii. page 436.

The mansion-house is about a mile from the church.

Pryors Glascock.

This manor derived its name from the lordship of Pryors, of which it formed a part, till it was sold by Edward de Vere, in 1582, to Edward Glascock, from whom it received its secondary appellation. This gentleman had to sustain a tedious chancery suit with his customary tenants, relative to the manorial rights belonging to these messuages and lands; which was at length determined by the arbitration of Sir John Petre, Anthony Maxey, Richard Rich, and others, in 1583, when it was ordered that Edward Glascock should, by appointment, keep a court baron; the name of which should from thenceforth, for ever, be called Pryors Glascock, and the house where it should be kept to have the same name. He married Mary, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Catlyn, and widow of Sir John Spencer, by whom he had John, his son and successor. Edward, the father, died in 1604.

Mr. Robert Harrington was in possession of this estate in 1634, and it afterwards passed to Thomas Segon, who was succeeded, on his death, in 1670, by his son, the Rev. John Segon; it afterwards belonged to Mr. John Tweed, apothecary.

Hawkwoods.

The mansion-house of Hawkwood is in Sible Hedingham Street, and the manor took its name from the celebrated Sir John Hawkwood,* who held it under the Earl of Oxford, in the reign of King Edward the Third. On the death of Sir John, in 1394, his son, of the same name, succeeded; after whom, the next possessor was Thomas Rolf, Esq. of Gosfield, serjeant-at-law to King Henry the Sixth. He married to his second wife Anne, believed to be of the Hawkwood family, by whom he had his daughter Editha. This lady was a great heiress, and twice married; first to John Helion, of Bumpstead Helion, to whom she bore two daughters; Isabel, married to Humphrey Tyrell, Esq. of Warley, and who, in her right, enjoyed this manor,† and Philippa. On the death of her husband, in 1449, she had for her second husband, John Green, of Widington, an eminent lawyer, ancestor of the Greens of Grassalls and Blois; who, on his death, in 1473, left two daughters, co-heiresses, Margery, married to Sir Henry Tey, and Agnes, to Sir William Finderne. Editha, their mother, died in 1498; and upon the division of the estates, Hawkwoods became the property of Sir Henry Tey, in right of his wife, the lady Margaret: their son, Sir Thomas Tey, succeeded in 1520.

Sir George Baldry, Esq. was the next possessor, and kept his first court here in 1534. He died in 1539, leaving, by Mary, his wife, daughter of Sir Edward Chamberlain, his only daughter, Elizabeth; who, by marriage, conveyed this estate to Sir Robert Riche, third son, and ultimately sole heir of Sir Richard, lord Riche. They

* The previous owner of this estate was Stephen Hawkwood, supposed to have been his father. *Feodary of the earls of Oxford*, fol. 37.

† Their only daughter, Anne, married to Sir Roger Wentworth of Codham Hall, who inherited part of the Helion estate.

BOOK II.

held their first court here in 1560, and, in 1562, sold the manor to William Hurrell, of Donyland, who sold it to Edward Harrington; from whom, in 1621, it passed to John Elliston, clothier, of Gestingthorp, who, by Winifred, daughter of Robert Barrington, Esq. had John, Peter, and Oliver, among whom he divided his estates. This of Hawkwoods was the portion of Oliver, who was a physician, and whose son-in-law, William, an attorney, was made his heir and successor in 1665; and this gentleman sold it, in 1710, to Henry Summers, Esq. of Sparrows.

Sparrows.

The estate called Sparrows has a capital mansion, about two miles from the church, by the side of the road to Cambridge. It was for many generations the seat of the Sparrow family, from whom it is named, and the house was rebuilt by William Sparrow in 1607. In 1705, Elizabeth, the only daughter of John Sparrow, Esq. was married to Henry Summers, Esq. of Colchester, kinsman and heir to Henry Summers of Braintree, a branch of the ancient family of Summers of Newland, in Kent. Besides several that died young, and six daughters, they had two sons, Henry Summers, a physician, and Sparrow Summers, a clergyman. Henry Summers succeeded his father on his death, in 1738; and died in the prime of life, leaving, by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Mr. John Bakewell, Henry, his eldest son, and three other sons and one daughter. Dr. Summers rebuilt or greatly improved the house, which has been since much altered.

Tilekiln. Brook Farm.

Tilekiln was an estate which belonged to the same family; and Brook Farm was formerly the property of Mr. Chaplain Holman of Sudbury, whose grandfather was an industrious collector of Essex antiquities.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Peter, is a handsome and spacious building, in excellent repair; it has a nave, and north and south aisles, with a square tower, and five bells; the whole building is leaded. The aisles are separated from the nave by plain massive pillars, supporting Gothic arches. There is a recess in the wall of the south aisle, which formerly contained a splendid monument to the memory of Sir John Hawkwood, the whole of which has been taken away, except a part of the canopy, which was richly ornamented. There is a large and elegant window in the chancel, near which is the following inscription:

> "The circular window of this chancel was presented by Thomas Warburton, Esq. of Hackney, in the county of Middlesex, patron of this living, in the month of August, anno domini 1824."

This church is believed to have been built about the time of King Edward the Third, and the carvings of hawks in various parts of it, appears to confirm the belief that the Hawkwood family were liberal contributors toward the expense; foundations of a more ancient erection, of much smaller dimensions, may yet be traced.

Six obits were founded, and also money left for two lights in this church; and the

friends of Sir John Hawkwood founded a chantry for one chaplain here, and another in the church at Castle Hedingham, to pray for the souls of Sir John Hawkwood, Thomas Oliver, and John Newenton, Esqs. his military companions, supposed to have been born in this county. The house where the chantry priest resided is at some distance from the church; it had previously been a charitable foundation for the entertainment of devout pilgrims, and yet bears its ancient name of "the hostage." The patronage of this chantry belonged to the manor of Hawkwoods.

Charities.

Thomas Awbrey, in 1516, left, by will, an almshouse, garden, and land near Pever's Farm, for the use of one poor man.

In 1524, Sir John Green, knt. of Little Sampford, and Richard Herward, of Writtle, gave all their lands and tenements in Sible Hedingham, called Bernards, to discharge the king's tax, whatever it should be; and the surplus to be applied to the most needful repairs of the church, and to the poor of the town, at the discretion of the feoffees and curate. This charity is called Bernard's Box.

Mr. Edward Rich, in 1579, gave a tenement for the use of the poor of this parish, called Wrights, and about half an acre of land.

William Bendlows, Esq. in 1571, gave to the almshouse in Alderford-street, in this parish, 20*s.* yearly, for ever, payable out of certain lands in Great and Little Bardfield, to be distributed either in wood or money.

A rood of land, in Buryfield, was given for the use of the poor of this parish, by John Adcock, in 1598.

In 1631, Mr. Joseph Aliston, of Kingsholm, in Suffolk, gave an annuity of 10*s.* out of lands called Lambpits, to be distributed to the poor of this parish on Easter Monday, at the discretion of the minister, churchwardens, and overseers.

In 1669, Thomas Jegon, of this place, bequeathed, out of the rents or profits of Priors Glascocks, 2*s.* and 8*d.* weekly, for ever, in bread, to eight poor people, every Lord's day, after prayer is ended.

The Rev. Moses Cook, rector of Sible Hedingham, in 1732, bequeathed two parcels of land, called Parkers, the rents to be paid to the rector for the time being, and by him yearly expended in bibles, testaments, and common prayer books, and given to the poor of this parish.

An inscription in the church states, that land has been purchased by this parish, for the benefit of the poor, called Harringtons, and another parcel called Couch's Land.

Sir John Hawkwood.

Sir John Hawkwood, famed for his military exploits, was born in this village, in the reign of Edward the Second: he was the son of Gilbert Hawkwood, a tanner, and was bound apprentice to a tailor in London; but, disliking his business or situation, he entered as a common soldier in the army which King Edward the Third was at that time raising for his wars in France; and in this service behaved so gallantly, that

BOOK II.

he was advanced to the rank of captain; and, soon afterwards, the king conferred the honour of knighthood upon him. At the battle of Poictiers, he gave eminent proofs of his valour and conduct, and was highly esteemed by Edward the Black Prince. On the conclusion of the war, Sir John, finding his estate too small to support his title and dignity, and unwilling to descend to the occupations of common life, became an adventurer, associating with some military companies called the "Late Comers," who committed great depredations in Campagne, Burgundy, Dauphine, and other eastern parts of France; and having defeated all that came against them, spread terror to the gates of Avignon, at that time the residence of the Pope and Cardinals; and made themselves so much dreaded, that his holiness, to prevent their expected visit, found it prudent to pardon their past offences, and, what was undoubtedly considered of greater importance, gave them also a large sum of money. After this adventure, Sir John assumed the command of a select company, called the "White Band," consisting of about five thousand horse, and fifteen hundred foot, chiefly of his own countrymen. With these, he most effectually assisted John, marquis of Montferrat, against the duke of Milan. But, on the marriage of Lionel, duke of Clarence, third son of Edward the Third, with Violante, daughter of Galeaccio, duke of Milan, he attended at that solemnity as captain of the guard to the English prince, and afterwards changed sides, and assisted the duke of Milan against the states of Montferrat and Mantua so successfully, that he made himself and the English valour the terror of Italy, and gained so completely the esteem and admiration of Barnabas, the duke of Milan's brother, that he gave him his natural daughter, the lady Domitia, in marriage, with a revenue of ten thousand florins annually. Notwithstanding this alliance, he revolted from Barnabas, and again joined his enemy, as some authors report, in revenge for the death of Lionel, who was suspected to have been poisoned, five months after his marriage. Others attribute the change to interested motives, and the hope of acquiring power and riches.* He now plundered numerous towns in Normandy, one of which he sold to the Marquis of Este, for twenty thousand crowns. His fortune and forces being encreased, and hating an inactive life, he sought new adventures, and was entertained by Pope Gregory the Twelfth, whose towns in Provence having revolted, he soon regained; for which service he was rewarded by having dominion given him over five of them.

At this period his fame had become so great, that his assistance was courted by several states of Italy, and particularly by the rival commonwealths of Florence and Pisa, which were then contending for sovereignty. The Florentines offering the most advantageous terms, he fought for awhile in their interest, and afterwards went over to the Pisans, whom he however again deserted, ultimately joining the Floren-

* On this occasion the celebrated distich of Lucan was applied to him:—

"Nulla fides pietasque viris qui castra sequuntur,
Venalesq; manus, ibi fas ubi maxima merces."

No faith, nor conscience, common soldiers carry,
Best pay they seek, their hands are mercenary."

Drawn by W. Bartlett

Engraved by J. C. Armytage.

HEDINGHAM CASTLE,
ESSEX.

Drawn by W. Bartlett

Engraved by J. C. Armytage.

CHINGFORD CHURCH,
ESSEX.

tines, with whom he remained till his death; serving the republic so successfully, that he may with propriety be considered the supporter and establisher of its strength and independence.

At length this valiant knight, loaded with honours and riches, died in Florence, at a very advanced age, in the year 1394.* The senate, in gratitude for his services, decreed that his body should be deposited in the cathedral of Sancta Maria Florida, under a sumptuous monument, over which there is his picture, on horseback, armed at all points, with hawks flying through a wood on his shield, being the rebus of his name.† A great part of his wealth being conveyed to England, his friends and executors erected an honorary cenotaph in the church of this parish, and founded a chantry. From the effigies formerly seen on this monument, it should seem that he had two wives. John, his son, by the lady Domitia, was born in Italy, but naturalised in England, and knighted in the eighth of Henry the Fourth.‡ It is honourably recorded of Sir John, as an act of charity, that he gave his assistance to several persons of property in this country, in founding the English Hospital at Rome, for the entertainment of indigent travellers. Many historians are eloquent in his praise; for, dwelling only on his military character, they lose the remembrance of his faults, in the contemplation of his martial talents.

In 1821, Sible Hedingham contained two thousand and sixty, and, in 1831, two thousand one hundred and ninety-four inhabitants.

HEDINGHAM CASTLE, or CASTLE HEDINGHAM.

Castle Hedingham.

The ancient castle gave the distinguishing appellation, and its stately ruin constitutes one of the most interesting features of this beautiful rural village, which is surrounded by a country pleasantly diversified in its appearance, and rich in agricultural

* Arms of Hawkwood: Argent, on a chevron sable, three escallops of the first.

† His name has been strangely disfigured by various writers, particularly Sir John Froissard, T. Walsingham, and in later times Paulus Jovius, Nicholas Machiavell, in Hist. Florent, &c. Sir John Froissard calls him Hacton; P. Jovius, Acuthus; others, Aucut, Acutus, or De Acuto, which some have translated to Sharp: Matthew Villani, Guianni del Angulio, and others, have named him Gyovanno Agutho, John of the Gules, &c. P. Jovius has given his portrait with his Elogia, and a handsome copy of verses in his praise. Julius Feroldus composed a verse in his praise, which has been translated as follows:

" O Hawkwood, England's glory, sent to be
The bulwark and the praise of Italy!
A tomb just Florence to thy worth doth raise,
And Jovius rears a statue to thy praise."

His army was universally allowed to be the most exact school of martial discipline, from whence issued some of the most renowned captains of that age.

‡ Johannes Hawkwood, miles, natus in partibus Italiæ factus indigena ann. 8 Hen. iv. mater ejus nata in partibus transmarinis.—*MS. in Bibl. Cotton et archivis Turr. Lond.* 1 *pars. pat.* 8 *Hen. iv. m.* 20.

§ Mr. Gough observes, that it seems most probable the monument of Sible Hedingham contained his body.—*Additions to Britannia*, vol. ii. p. 58.

BOOK II.

productions.* The village contains many good houses, and a large meeting-house belonging to a society of Independents. It is distant from Braintree nine, and from London forty-seven miles. One of the earls of Oxford established a weekly market here, on Mondays, in the reign of King John; which, according to Camden, was renewed, with a new charter, by Henry the Seventh; and three annual fairs were appointed, on the respective days of the invention of the Holy Cross, to which the nunnery was dedicated; St. James, the patron saint of the old church; and St. Nicholas, of the present church. The market has been a long time discontinued, but fairs are held yearly on the 14th of May, the 15th of August, and the 25th of October.

Castle.

The eminence on which the ruin of the castle is situated rises above the village, and, from its appearance, is believed to be partly of artificial formation, at least to some distance beyond the outworks of the fortress, which occupied an area of considerable extent; but the keep is the only part which, by its great strength and solidity, has effectually resisted the attacks of man and the ravages of time. The exact period of the building of this castle is not certainly known, yet its pure Anglo-Norman style of architecture, with its striking resemblance to Rochester Castle, and other buildings by Bishop Gundulph, is considered to be convincing evidence of its having been erected sometime between the years 1088 and 1107.†

At the bottom, the walls are from eleven feet six inches, to twelve feet six inches in thickness; and, at the top, from nine feet six inches to ten feet. The eastern wall is thicker, by at least a foot, than any of the others; so ordered, without doubt, to resist the stormy weather, which is known to be more generally prevalent in this country from that, than from any other quarter. Its form is a square, of nearly equal sides, on the east and west measuring about fifty-five feet, and, on the north and south, sixty-two. Its height, from the ground to the top of the square turrets, which rise at the corners, is at present one hundred and ten feet. There used to be four of these turrets, but only two are now seen to rise above the platform of the upper story; the battlements of both are destroyed, and the parapet-wall swept away. The materials of this building are flints and stones, imbedded in fluid mortar; and square calcareous stones, handsomely wrought, and laid with great neatness and regularity, cover the whole of the outer surface. These stones are believed to have been brought

* The hops grown in the rich vales of this parish are esteemed superior to any other in the county.

† Some writers are of opinion that the erection of this castle was either by the first Alberic, earl of Oxford, or his immediate successor. Maud, the queen of King Stephen, died in this castle in 1151, and was buried in Feversham Abbey; the erection was, therefore, some time previous to that period. This princess was daughter of Eustace, earl of Boulogne, brother of Godfrey and Baldwin, kings of Jerusalem. Her mother was Mary, sister of Maud, queen of King Henry the First, whose claim to the English throne this Maud's husband opposed.—*Dr. Ducarel's Anglo-Norman Antiquities*, p. 97. *Henry's History of England*, 8vo. vol. vi. p. 192. *Grose's Antiquities, &c. Stow's Annals*, p. 147.

from the quarries at Barnack, in Northamptonshire, and seem to be formed of a mixture of minute shells and earth.

The original entrance is on the western side, where a flight of stairs conducts to the principal door of the first story. On either side of this entrance, the grooves for the portcullis are yet to be seen; and about six feet from the entrance, on the north, there is a circular staircase, descending to the ground-floor, and ascending to the upper stories. The interior consists of five stories, and was constructed with strict attention to security from external enemies. The ground-floor, displaying massive strength without ornament, received no light but from loop-holes, simple in their form, and only of sufficient dimensions to allow the discharge of offensive weapons from within;* above, the windows increase in size, and are somewhat ornamented; above these, the apertures are still larger, with similar embellishments; in the next story, the windows are double, admitting more air and light; and in the upper or attic story, they are richly ornamented with the usual zigzag of that age; thus, as the distance from danger was increased, the architect seems to have introduced into his structure air, light, and ornament.† The entrance story is not only more lofty than the lower apartments, but the arches are somewhat more embellished, and the architecture is altogether of a lighter kind. The story next in succession is the armoury, or hall of audience and ceremony: this is a noble apartment, thirty-eight feet by thirty-one, exclusive of the space occupied by a gallery, by which it is surrounded. Its height, from the floor to the centre of the great arch, which extends across and supports the upper part, is twenty-one feet, and to the ceiling twenty-eight feet. The style of building here is still more embellished; the bases and capitals of the pillars displaying more elaborate ornaments. The ancient barons in this apartment used to receive the homage of their feudal tenants, and entertained their visitors in all the ostentatious hospitality of the times. Above is the attic, or uppermost floor; and, last of all, the platform, commanding an extensive view of the surrounding country. Near the loop-holes and windows, on most of the floors, there are recesses within the wall; supposed to have been sleeping places for the soldiers. Throughout the whole of this building, as in similar structures of the same age, we may observe that the ornaments of the imposts and bases of the same arch are made to differ from each other; and this singularity is a distinguishing characteristic of Anglo-Norman architecture.

The ballium, or inner court, in which the castle was inclosed, contained nearly three acres; and within it there were several towers and other buildings, which were

* In 1720, two openings were made with great labour through the wall of the ground-floor, for the purpose of converting this floor into an outhouse.

† Letter of Lewis Majendie, Esq. published in the third volume of the Vetusta Munimenta. Other parts of this description are chiefly from this gentleman's account.

BOOK II.

erected by John de Vere, the thirteenth earl, soon after the battle of Bosworth Field; these were mostly destroyed by order of Edward, the seventeenth earl, in the year 1592; and the whole building was brought to its present ruinous condition during the first Dutch war, in 1666, to prevent the town being troubled with the prisoners taken in the sea-engagements, and the soldiers that would have been appointed for their guards, both of whom would have proved unwelcome guests.

Governor.

This castle had a governor, or officer called a constable, who, besides his salary, had a meadow near the town, yet known by the name of Constable Meadow.*

There were three parks belonging to this castle: the park which extended to the town, and inclosed the castle, was named Castle Park; another, extending towards Gestingthorp, and containing six hundred acres, was named the Great Park; and a third, which was stocked with red deer, and was bounded on one side by the pond, was called the Little Park.† Cressals Farm was the lodge.

Manor of the castle.

The lordship of Castle Hedingham was divided into the manors of Hedingham Borough, Hedingham Uplands, the manor of the Nunnery, and Kirby Hall manor. Of these, the three last are not distinguished from each other in the inquisitions post mortem, but comprehended under the name of the manor of Castle Hedingham, and it is not known at what time the other subdivisions took place. The courts of these manors are called at the same time in the market-house, and have distinct juries, rentals, and quit-rents.

It was independent of all other lordships, and holden immediately of the crown, none of the lands belonging to any other person but the noble owners of the castle, who had no under tenants here except Nicholas Picard, and Nicholas Hawkwood, who held half a knight's fee under John, the seventh earl; and Edward Picard and Thomas Baret, the holders also of half a knight's fee, under the tenth earl, in 1399.

This lordship, which, in the time of Edward the Confessor, had belonged to a

* John Robson, constable of the castle, died in 1468, and William Bolton occupied this office at the time of his death, in 1550; both are buried in the church.

† Two hawks' rings were found close to a hop-ground, about a quarter of a mile from the castle, and near the lodge of this ancient little park, which has been converted into a farm. This hop ground is in a low bottom, enclosed by two hills, with a stream running through it, which, before the ground was employed in the present culture, was confined by sluices, forming several ponds, or stews, to preserve and fatten fish; a branch of luxury very necessary to our ancestors before the Reformation, and practised with an attention and expense now in disuse. These rings were formed to pass over the claws of a young hawk, to remain on its leg as a permanent mark of the proprietor. They are flat and circular, and appear to be of fine silver; one of them is also gilt; rings, indeed, of gold have been found, of a form precisely similar to these. The inscription on both is the same, and equally legible—"Ox—en—for—de:"—the manner in which the ancient family of Vere, during so many centuries possessors of this castle and honour, usually signed their title of earl. They are inscribed on one side only, but it is not unusual to see them with an inscription on both.—*Letter from Lewis Majendie, Esq. in the Archæologia, read December* 10, 1795.

Family of de Vere.

Saxon thane named Ulwine,* was given by the Norman Conqueror to Alberic de Vere, ancestor of the earls of Oxford of that name. The town of Vere, in Zealand,† is supposed to have been the place whence the ancestors of this family derive their surname, and where they had estates. Alberic, the first of this family that came into England, was a man of fame, and one of William the Conqueror's generals, whose posterity flourished here, in the enjoyment of great riches, honour, and power, during a period of six hundred and thirty years.‡

Alberic I.

The first Alberic de Vere was rewarded by the Conqueror with fourteen lordships in Essex,§ besides many others in different parts of the country. He was the founder of Colne Priory, where, toward the close of life, he took the habit of a monk; and where, on his death, in 1088, he was buried in his son William's grave. By his wife, Beatrix, daughter of Henry Castellan, of Bourbourg, by Sibil, daughter and heiress of Manasses, count of Ghisnes,‖ he had Alberic, Geofrey, Roger, Robert, William, and a daughter named Roesia, married, first, to Pagan de Beauchamp, and afterwards to Geofrey de Mandeville, the first earl of Essex of that name.

Alberic II.

Alberic, the son of Alberic, was made great chamberlain of England by King Henry the First. In this reign he was also one of the chief justices; and, in 1140, in conjunction with Richard Basset, at that time justice of England, he executed the office of sheriff for the counties of Surrey, Cambridge, Huntingdon, Essex, Hertford, Northampton, Leicester, Norfolk, Suffolk, Buckingham, and Bedford: in the same year he was killed in London, in a popular tumult.¶ By his wife, Adeliza, daughter

* In the account in Domesday, we find mentioned as being here, at the time of the survey, "*VI arpenne vinearum;*" understood, "six arpens, or acres, of vineyard;" and it is observable, that on the west side of the castle, toward Baylie Street, wild vines, bearing red grapes, were some time ago to be found.

† Camden's Britan. in Oxfordshire.

‡ This account is thought, by Mr. Morant, to be more probably authentic than the pedigree given by Mr. Leland, in his Itinerary, which goes up as far as Noah, and takes in Meleager, who slew the Caledonian boar; Diomedes, who was at the siege of Troy; after which follows a succession of dukes, till our Saviour's passion. Soon after which, "Verus, so named from his strict regard to truth in all his dealings, was baptised by Marcellus, an. dom. 41. He was ancestor, by his eldest son, to the Emperor M. A. Verus, and, by a younger son, to Miles de Vere, duke of Angiers and Mentz, general to the Emperor Charles the Great, in 778, whose sister, Bertha, Miles had married. The son of Miles was Baldwin, duke of Mentz; he had also a younger son named Miles, who was, by his uncle Charles, created earl of Guisnes in Normandy." From this era we perceive some appearance of truth, but a deep shade of doubt and uncertainty may well be expected in records of greater antiquity.—See Dugdale's Baronetage, Milles and Vincent's Catalogues, and Collins' Historical Collections of the noble families of Cavendish, Holles, and Vere, fol. Lond. 1743.

§ Those lordships were Hedingham Castle, Earls Colne, Bumpstead Steeple, Thundersley, Ugley, Manuden, Ashdon, Radwinter, Caufield Parva and Magna, Roding Eythorpe, Willingall Spain, Bentley Magna, Dovercourt.

‖ Hist. Geneal. de la Maison de Ghisnes, p. 42, 86, &c.

¶ Matthew of Westminster, under that year.

BOOK II.

of Gilbert de Clare, he had three sons; Alberic, a second son, who was canon of St. Osyth's Priory, Robert, and two daughters; Adeliza, married to Henry de Essex, and Juliana, married to Hugh Bigot, earl of Norfolk.*

Alberic III. first earl.

The third Alberic succeeded his father, and advocating the cause of Queen Maud, was rewarded by her with large grants, and high and honourable offices. He had confirmed to him all his father's estates, with the office of chamberlain. He had also given to him the lands of William de Abrincis; the service of William de Helion, consisting of ten knights; the lordship of Dedham; the lands of William Peverel, at Thurrock; of Solomon, the priest, at Tilbury; and of Geofrey Talbot; and to his brother Robert, one barony. She also granted to Alberic the castle of Colchester and the chancellorship of England; likewise the earldom of Cambridge, or his choice of the earldoms of Oxfordshire, Berkshire, Wiltshire, or Dorsetshire.† All these grants were afterwards confirmed to Alberic by King Henry the Second, Queen Maud's son, who also constituted him earl of Oxford, with the grant of the third penny of that county;‡ a perquisite formerly belonging to the English earldoms. He founded the nunneries of Hedingham, and of Jackledon, in the Isle of Ely. Being a partisan of King John, his castle was besieged by the barons, and taken by the French. This earl died in 1194; and his son Alberic, the second earl, died without issue, in 1214.

Alberic IV. second earl.

Robert I. third earl.

Robert, the third earl, and brother of Alberic, succeeded; he was a soldier in the Holy Wars, as appeared from his effigy, which was cross-legged; it was removed from Hatfield Priory into the choir of St. Paul's, where it was destroyed in the great fire of 1666. He was a liberal benefactor to the monks; and it is supposed to have been this earl, on whose shield a star is said to have fallen from heaven, as he was fighting against the infidels. From this tradition, the family of Vere had a mullet added to their arms.

Earl Robert, in right of his wife Isabel, was lord of the barony of Bolbec, which descended to his posterity.

During the contest between King John and the barons, in 1216, the castle of Hedingham was besieged and taken; and again, in the following year, on the accession of Henry the Third, it became an object of contention, and was surrendered to Prince Lewis, the dauphin of France; who, however, was soon afterwards dispossessed of it, by the firm resolution and wise policy of the Earl of Pembroke, governor to the king. Earl Robert, who, for the active part he had taken in favour of the barons, had been by name excommunicated by Pope Innocent the Third, was also pardoned, and restored to his inheritance.

* Geofrey and William are mentioned in Queen Maud's patent to Alberic, the eldest son, from which we learn that he had two brothers besides the canon and Robert. The patent referred to is in Vincent's Discoverie of Errours in Brooke, p. 397.

† From a MS. copy. See also Vincent on Brooke, p. 397.

‡ See the patent in Vincent's Discovery, p. 409.

On his death, in 1221, he was buried in the priory church of Hatfield. The fourth earl was Hugh, the son of Robert, who commanded armies and fought against the infidels in the Holy Land; he built the steeple of the church of Earl's Colne, in 1228, in which church he was buried, on his death, in 1263.

Hugh, fourth earl.

Robert, the fifth earl, son of Hugh, was baron of Sampford, in right of his wife, Alice. In the early part of the reign of Henry the Third, this earl joined the discontented barons against the court faction, headed by Peter, bishop of Winchester, and was taken prisoner; yet he afterwards enjoyed the confidence of the king, who made him one of his generals, in which capacity he conducted a victorious army against the French. He was buried at Colne, in 1296.

Robert II. fifth earl.

The sixth earl was the son of the last, and also named Robert; he was surnamed the Good, being esteemed a saint: he was also a brave general, and overcame the Scotch and French in several engagements. On his death, in 1331, he was buried at Earl's Colne.

Robert III sixth earl.

The seventh earl was John, the nephew of the last Robert, and the son of Alphonsus de Vere; he was a general in the army in Scotland, France, and Flanders, and was taken prisoner in his tent, by the French, but immediately ransomed by King Edward the Third, and afterwards fought with great bravery against the French, particularly at the famous battle of Poictiers. He married Maud, sister and co-heiress of Giles, lord Badlesmere, and in her right enjoyed the family title, and died in 1358.

John I. seventh earl.

Thomas, the son of John, succeeded as the eighth earl; he was a general, much employed in the French wars, and died in 1370.

Thomas, eighth earl.

Robert, the ninth earl, the eldest son of Thomas, in 1385, was created marquis of Dublin, by Richard the Second, and soon afterwards, by the same prince, created duke of Ireland. These extraordinary instances of the king's favour were highly displeasing to many of the nobles, who considered this court favourite to be a person altogether unworthy of his or the nation's regard. He was, indeed, hated as one of those who, becoming his favourite, gave evil counsel to the king. The Chronicles of those times inform us, that this nobleman was remarkable for nothing but lewdness and cowardice: to escape from his enemies, he fled into foreign countries, put away his duchess, who was one of the royal family, and married a servant girl. His death was caused by a wound received from a wild boar; passing his last moments in great distress and poverty, in 1395. He was buried at Colne Priory, attended by the king, with several bishops and abbots.

Robert IV. ninth earl.

Alberic, the uncle of the last Robert, was the tenth earl, and a general in the war against the Scotch, in the reign of King Richard the Second: he was also entrusted to make a treaty of peace with France: on his death, in 1400, he was buried at Earl's Colne. Having surrendered the office of high chamberlain to the king, his two immediate successors did not enjoy this office.

Alberic V. tenth earl.

BOOK II.

Richard, eleventh earl.

The eleventh earl was Richard, son of the fifth Alberic; he was knight of the garter, and employed by King Henry the Fourth in his war with France: he died in 1415.

John II. twelfth earl.

John, the son of Richard, was the twelfth earl; he was taken by Edward the Fourth, at the battle of Towton Field, and beheaded for his attachment to the house of Lancaster. His eldest son, Alberic, was also taken with him, and was beheaded before his father. This fatal engagement took place on Sunday, the 14th of April, 1461. The armies were forty thousand against sixty thousand; command was given for no quarter on either side; the battle lasted ten hours, and the lives of thirty-six thousand, seven hundred and seventy-six Englishmen were sacrificed.

John III. thirteenth earl.

The thirteenth earl was John, the second son of the last John; he was restored to his honours and estates, but could not forget the cruel murder of his father and brother in cold blood; for, in the battle at Barnet, on Easter-day, in 1471, he fought so valiantly with his men, that he routed the Yorkists in the wing to which he was opposed; but his men having the star,* (the earl's badge) on their right arm, were mistaken for enemies, and shot at by their friends. When the earl, crying out treason, fled, and the Yorkists regained the victory. On this occasion he escaped from the pursuit of his enemies, first into Wales, and afterwards into France, where he equipped a ship, and, with a force of seventy men, surprised and took St. Michael's Mount, in Cornwall, which he fortified and defended for some time, against the king's forces. Being at last obliged to capitulate, he conditioned for his life, but was sent to Normandy, and imprisoned twelve years in the castle of Hammes, where he was so strictly guarded, that the lady Margaret, his countess, was not allowed access to him;† but, in the last year of the reign of Richard the Third, being favoured by the prison-keeper's wife, he effected his escape, and joined the Earl of Richmond, under whom he had the principal command at the great and decisive battle of Bosworth Field, where Richard the Third was slain, on the 22d day of August, 1485, and the Earl of Richmond crowned on the field of battle, as Henry the Seventh. The Earl of Oxford was now restored to the family inheritance, and amply rewarded for his services. He was made admiral of all England, Ireland, and the duchy of Aquitain (now Guienne) for life: also constable of the Tower of London for life. On surrendering the patent for this last, he had a new one granted, on the 29th of June, 1487, with a salary of £100 pounds a year, and a grant for keeping the wild beasts in the Tower, of 1*s.* a day for himself, and 6*d.* a day for each animal, to be paid out of the king's revenues in the city of London. He had also other grants. All these favours, expressive of kindness and gratitude, were indeed due from the

* Or mullet.

† This unfortunate lady was not allowed any thing from her lord's revenues for her support, but was left entirely dependant on charity, and the labour of her own hands.

king, for no one had contributed more to raise him to the throne than this nobleman, who therefore was made his principal servant, both in affairs of war and peace; and, when not necessarily and officially engaged, he seems to have passed much of his time at his Castle of Hedingham. He appears to have been wise, magnificent, learned and religious, and to have lived in great splendour, with much hospitality.* These qualities seem to have excited the jealousy and resentment of his master against his old and faithful servant; and that at a moment more proper to extinguish than to actuate the baser passions, being at the close of a sumptuous and expensive entertainment given to the king at the castle. The story is authenticated by our best historians, and thus related by lord Verulam: "At the king's going away, the earl's servants stood in their livery coats and cognizances, ranged on both sides, and made a lane. The king called the earl, and said to him, 'My lord, I have heard much of your hospitality, but I see it is greater than the speech: these handsome gentlemen and yeomen, which I see on both sides of me, are sure your menial servants.' The earl smiled, and answered, 'If it may please your Grace, that were not for mine ease: they are most of them my retainers, that are come to do me service at such a time as this, and chiefly to see your Grace.' The king startled a little, and said, 'By my faith, my lord, I thank you for your good cheer; but I may not have my laws broken in my sight. My attorney must speak with you:' and it is reported that the earl compounded for no less a sum than fifteen thousand marcs, (that is, £10,000,) for this offence against the Statute of Retainers."

This earl survived his ungenerous sovereign about four years, having enjoyed his confidence as general of his army, after this occurrence. On his death, in 1512, his body was conveyed from the castle to the parish church, where it lay in state previous to its interment at Colne Priory. We may form an estimate of the expense and parade attending the funerals of noblemen of that age, from a document preserved in the British Museum,† which contains these words:—"There were given of black gounes the number of nine hundred and more; and so was my lord brought to the parish church, and laid in the quire."

John IV. fourteenth earl.

The last John de Vere dying without issue, was succeeded by the son of his brother, Sir George: he was knight of the garter, and called Little John of Campes, from Castle Campes, where the family had a seat and castle. He was also named John the wise, the good, and the rich, which last term at least was strictly appropriate; for, on his accession to the earldom, he was offered £12,000 a year for his estates; leaving, in his occupation, all manors, houses, castles, parks, woods, forests, and all the demesne lands thereto belonging; the yearly value of which last might be more than many

* Sir Francis Bacon's History of Henry the Seventh, p. 221. Collins' Noble Families, p. 252.

† Harleian MS. p. 295, folio 155.

BOOK II.

present earldoms. They had also the advowsons of several churches; and of the priories of Blackmore, Colne, Hatfield Broad Oak, Hedingham, Trenhalle, and Swaffham. This earl, dying in 1526, without surviving offspring, his sisters became his heirs to all the estates not entailed on the heirs male.* He was buried at Colne Priory.

John V. fifteenth earl.

The fifteenth earl was John, the grandson of Sir George de Vere, by his son John, nephew of the last earl. He died in 1539, and was buried in the church of Castle Hedingham, under a marble tomb, which bore the effigies of Geofrey, his third son, who was the grandfather of Mr. John Vere, and of lord Horace Vere, both of Kirby Hall.

John VI. sixteenth earl.

John, the eldest son of the last John de Vere, succeeded his father as the sixteenth earl. He was a general under King Henry the Eighth, at the siege of Boulogne; his second wife was Margaret, sister of Sir Thomas Golding, by whom he had Edward, his son and successor. This earl was deprived of his estates by the singularly cruel and unjust practices of the Duke of Somerset;† they were, however, restored to the family, after the duke's conviction and punishment. This earl died in 1562, and was buried at Hedingham.

Edward, seventeenth earl.

Edward, the seventeenth earl, succeeded his father: he wasted, and nearly ruined his noble inheritance. For, having a very intimate acquaintance with Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, with cruel injustice condemned for his attachment to the queen of Scots, he most earnestly interceded with William Cecil, lord chancellor Burghley, to save the life of his friend; and, failing in his attempt, he swore he would ruin his estate at Hedingham, because it was the jointure of his first wife, Anne, lord Burghley's daughter. According to this insane resolution, he not only forsook his lady's bed, but sold and wasted the best part of his inheritance; he began to deface the castle, pulled down the outhouses, destroyed all the pales of the three parks, wasted the standing timber, and pulled down the walls that inclosed the castle. The father of

* These were Hedingham Castle, the manors of Grays, Preyers, and Bower Hall, in Hedingham Sible; the manors of Little Yeldham, Earl's Colne, Beaumont, Old Hall, Creping Hall, Downham, Tendring Hall, Mowldar, Flaxland, Bunches, Blonderwick, in Purley; Warehills, Jacklens, Fanbridgeland, and Stansted Montfichet. Overhall and Netherhall, in Lavenham; and the manor of Aldham, in Suffolk. Cheshamburg and Cheshamhigham, in Buckinghamshire.

† The following statement is given of this affair: Edward Seymour, duke of Somersct, protector of the realm, from an avaricious and grcedy disposition, but under colour of justice, called before him, and examined, on certain criminal charges, this unfortunate earl, and so terrified him, that to save his life he was obliged to alienate to him, the said duke, by deed, in 1547, all his estates and lordships, castles, manors, &c. (and to levy a fine in Hilary Term) except certain manors, lands and tencments, given by King Henry the Eighth to the earl's father, and entailed on his male heirs. After this duke had been convicted and lost his head, the whole case was brought before the parliament, which met in January, 1551, when the estates, by the duke's attainder, were declared forfeited; and, by an act then passed, rcstored to Alberic and Geofrey, two brothers of the late earl.

the lady Anne, by stratagem, contrived that her husband should, unknowingly, sleep with her, believing her to be another woman, and she bore a son to him in consequence of this meeting. This lady died in 1588. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Trentham, Esq. who, when her husband was about to sell the castle and estate at Hedingham, contrived, by the assistance of her friends, to purchase and preserve it for the family.* He died in 1604, and was buried in a private manner at Hackney.†

Henry, eighteenth earl.

Henry, the son of Edward, by his second lady, succeeded as the eighteenth earl; he was born in 1592, and married Diana, daughter of the Earl of Exeter; he was engaged in the wars of the Netherlands, and died at the Hague, in 1625.

Robert V. nineteenth earl.

The nineteenth earl of Oxford was Robert de Vere, the son of Hugh, and grandson of Alberic, one of the sons of John, the fifteenth earl; the earldom was adjudged to him by parliament: but the office of lord chamberlain was voted to belong to Robert Bartu, then lord Willoughby, ancestor to the dukes of Ancaster, in right of Mary, daughter of John de Vere, the sixteenth earl of Oxford. Robert de Vere was slain at Maestricht, in 1632, and Alberic, his only son, succeeded him as the twentieth earl; he died in March, 1703, at the advanced age of seventy-eight, leaving no surviving male offspring, in consequence of which, the title of earl of Oxford, in this truly noble family, became extinct.‡ With his first lady, Anne, daughter and co-heiress of Paul, viscount Bayning, he had a very large fortune, but no issue. His second lady was Diana, daughter of George Kirk, Esq. by whom he had a son, who died young; Diana, his eldest daughter, who was married to Charles Beauclerk, duke of St. Albans, and three younger daughters, who all died unmarried. The third son of the duke of St. Albans, by his lady Diana, was named Vere, in honour of the most ancient and illustrious family of his ancestors, and was created baron Vere, of Hanworth, in Middlesex, in 1750; having married Mary, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Chambers, Esq. of that place, by whom he had a son, named Alberic, and a daughter. Henry, the eighteenth earl of Oxford, was, by the prudence of his mother, assisted by her opulent relations, restored to the Hedingham estate, an agreement being entered into with his three half-sisters and their husbands; on his death, without surviving offspring, in 1625, it was held in jointure, by his countess Diana, second daughter of

Alberic VI. twentieth earl.

* From writings belonging to the family.

† This earl was not less addicted to grandeur and state than some of his predecessors had been; and it is recorded of him, that he rode into the city, and to his house by London Stone, with eighty gentlemen, in livery, of Reading tawny, and chains of gold about their necks, before him; and one hundred tall yeomen in the same livery to follow him, without chains, but all having his cognizance of the blue boar, embroidered on their left shoulder. He was also the first that brought perfumed gloves, and similar extravagancies, from Italy, into this kingdom. *Stow and Strype's Survey of London*, book i. c. 29, and *Stow's Annals*, p. 868.

‡ The arms of Vere: Quarterly gules and or, a mullet in the first, argent.

BOOK II.

William, second earl of Exeter; and, on this lady's death, in 1655, it returned to a branch of the Vere family, and to Francis Trentham, Esq. brother to the late countess, whose son, Sir Francis, gave it in marriage, with his daughter Elizabeth, to Bryan Cockaine, viscount Cullen.* The lady viscountess Cullen was remarkable for her extraordinary beauty; she lived to the age of eighty-one; and, a few months previous to her death in 1713, sold this estate to Robert, William, and Samuel Ashhurst, Esqrs.

Ashhurst family.

The ancient family of Ashhurst is of Ashhurst, in Lancashire, where they had possessions, and from whence they derived their surname. Adam de Ashhurst resided there, soon after the Conquest, and was succeeded by eight generations, from Roger, his eldest son, to Richard, all resident at the family seat. The last of these lived in the reigns of Edward the First and Second; and Sir Adam de Ashhurst was a warrior under King Edward the Third, in his French wars. Sir John de Ashhurst,† his son, married Margaret de Orrell,‡ by whom he had Roger, Geofrey, and John. Roger, by Matilda Ince, had Robert, who flourished in 1420; he married Ellen, daughter of Ralph Anderton, by whom he had John, who, by Catharine, daughter and co-heiress of Roger Dalton, Esq. had Robert, living in 1459. He married Margaret, daughter of Richard Byram, Esq. by whom he had John, whose name appears in writings in 1516, and who married, first, Martha, daughter of Sir William Leyland; and, secondly, Alice, daughter and heiress of John Orrell, Esq. by whom he had William, whose son, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Ogle, Esq. had his son William, living in 1574. He married Cecily, daughter of Nicholas Taylor, and had by her a son, named William, who, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Welton, Esq. had Henry Ashhurst, who married Cassandra, daughter of John Bradshaw, Esq. by whom he had five daughters, Jane, Anne, Margaret, Mary, and Rachel; and four sons: William; John, from whom descended a family settled in Ireland; Henry, and Robert.

William, the eldest son, inherited the estate at Ashhurst, where he was succeeded by his son; followed by his grandson, both named Thomas.

Henry, the second son, was the founder of the family at Castle Hedingham. This gentleman having settled in London, acquired great riches, and distinguished himself by exemplary piety, charity, and a dignified and virtuous conduct. He was one of the chief promoters of the institution of a society for propagating the Gospel in America, and zealously assisted the translators of the Bible into the Indian language. He married Judith, daughter of —— Reresby, Esq. by whom he had four sons and

* Lodge's Irish Peerage, vol. iii. p. 21.

† He was the first who, on his seal, had a cross between four fleur-de-lis, and the same arms was continued by the family.

‡ She brought him considerable estates in Latham, Skelmersdale, Aughton, Pemberton, Wrighingdon, &c.

two daughters. Henry, William, Joseph who married the daughter of Henry Cornish, Esq., and Benjamin, who died unmarried. Of the daughters, Mary was married to Sir Thomas Lane, and Judith to Robert Booth, merchant, of London, by whom he had Judith, his only daughter and heiress, married to William, lord Cowper, lord chancellor of Great Britain. Henry, the eldest son, created a baronet in 1688, was one of the executors of the right hon. Robert Boyle, Esq. and one of the trustees of his lecture. He purchased the manor of Waterstoke, in Oxfordshire, where he built a handsome seat, and married Diana, daughter of William, lord Paget. William, the second son, knighted in the time of King William and Queen Mary, was lord mayor of London in 1693, and represented that city in parliament many years. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Thompson, Esq. by whom he had seven sons and six daughters. He died in 1719, and his lady in 1723. Robert, his eldest son, died here, in 1726, and was succeeded by his brother William, who died in 1735, being succeeded by Thomas, his next brother.*

The Ashhursts were succeeded by Sir Henry Houghton, of Houghton Tower, in Lancashire, and the present possessor is Lewis Majendie, Esq. who occupies a handsome mansion-house, which, with its offices and out-buildings, was erected by Robert Ashhurst, Esq. in 1719.

The Nunnery.

Some time previous to the year 1190, a religious house was established here, for black veiled nuns of the Benedictine order; Alberic, the first earl of Oxford, is recorded to have built this house, but his countess, Lucia, who was the first prioress, is said to have been the foundress.† On her death, the loss of this lady was exceedingly lamented by her successor Agnes,‡ and prayers were offered up for her soul in the abbey of Westminster, and also in fifty other churches.§

This nunnery was dedicated to God, St. Mary, St. James, and the Holy Cross, and endowed with a field of four acres and other lands, and a mill in this parish; a wood in Gosfield, called Ruthebrake; the rectories, and the advowson of the vicarages of Gosfield and Hedingham castle; with rents of assize in various parishes.‖ This house

* Arms of Ashhurst: Gules, a eross croslet between four fleur-de-lis argent. Crest: On a wreath a fox passant proper.

† Bishop Tanner, *Notit. Monastic.* fol. p. 131. *Monastic. Anglic.* vol. i. p. 545, 1020-21.

‡ Joan Clovill was admitted prioress of this nunnery, in 1331, by the bishop of London.—*London Reg.* She is the only one, besides those of Lucia and Agnes, whose name occurs in the Register.

§ Weever, p. 121. Leland's Itinerary, vol. v. p. 3.

‖ Mr. Speed, in his Chronicle, in the catalogue of religious houses at the end of the reign of Henry the Eighth, very erroneously states, that Sir John Hawkwood, John Oliver, Esq. and Thomas Newington, Esq. were the founders of this nunnery, for these persons were not living till a century and a half after its foundation. Mr. Newcourt is also mistaken in asserting that it was founded in the Castle—See vol. ii. p. 321. By a roll of its revenues, it appears to have had two hundred and fifty acres of land, in small parcels, in various parishes.

BOOK II.

continued in the patronage of the Vere family till its dissolution, when it was granted to the same family, who, having been the original founders, were considered to have the best right to it. Part of the buildings have been converted into a farm-house.*

Kirby Hall.

The family of Kirby were in possession of this manor at an early period, and it has retained their name. Richard Kirby lived here in 1256; Robert, his son, in 1263, and Gilbert in 1289. In 1360 it was held, under the Earl of Oxford, by Nicholas Hawkwood and Nicholas Picard; afterwards it belonged to Elizabeth Picard, and, undoubtedly, derived its secondary name of Picards from this family.

In the reign of Henry the Sixth, this manor was in the possession of Giles and Margaret Lucas; and, soon afterwards, became the property of the Kirby family. In 1468, John Kirby lived here, and his son John was his successor, toward the close of the reign of Edward the Fourth. Thomas, the son of John, married Lettice, daughter of Edmund West, Esq. of Cornard, in Suffolk, sometime after the year 1495; by this marriage he had John and Gilbert, and four daughters.

John, the eldest son, died in 1588. By Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of John Aldham, of Suffolk, he had one son and four daughters, of whom Jane, the second, was married to Lawrence Gent, in 1584. Henry, the only son, by his wife Elizabeth Kitteridge, had two sons, William and Henry, both of whom died young, and four daughters.†

John de Vere, eldest son of Geofrey de Vere, Esq. the third son of John, the fifteenth earl of Oxford, was next in possession of this estate. He died in 1624, having married Thomasine, daughter of William Carew, Esq. of Stone Castle, in Kent, but had no surviving offspring. He was succeeded by his brother Horace, who sometimes made this the place of his residence. He was created baron Vere, of Tilbury, in 1625; and married Mary, daughter of Sir John Tracy, of Tuddington, in Gloucestershire, who, with extraordinary constancy and fidelity, attended him in all his dangerous expeditions in foreign countries, and survived him thirty-six years, which she passed in a state of widowhood at Kirby Hall, where, dying in 1671, in the ninetieth year of her age, her husband's heirs sold this manor, in 1675, to Robert Sheffield, Esq. who, in 1702, sold it again to Richard Springet, Esq. from whom it passed to his brother, William, who, in 1736, sold it to John Page, attorney-at-law, whose heir, Even Patterson, in 1762, sold it to Peter Muilman, Esq. The present possessor is —— Glasscock, Esq. The house is pleasantly situated, and has been made a convenient and elegant seat by the successive improvements of different proprietors.

Rookswoods is a handsome modern mansion, on the confines of the parish, towards Sible Hedingham, the residence of Dr. Seymour.

* Arms of the Nunnery: Argent, two billets in cross, azure and gules.

† Arms of Kirby: Argent two bars, gules, in a canton of the second a cross moline, or.

The church, dedicated to St. Nicholas, is an ancient gothic building of stone, with an embattled parapet of brick. The carvings of the boar and mullet over the north and south windows, on the outside, and on the ceiling in the inside of this building, are sufficient evidence of its having been erected by the family of De Vere; and from the architectural peculiarities of the east window, of the chancel, and other parts of the fabric, it is believed to have been built in the reign of King John,* by Alberic, the second earl, who endowed it at that time, as appears from the record. The nave and side aisles are lofty and spacious, with circular and octangular pillars of stone, supporting gothic arches: the ceiling is of wood, ornamented with singular and curious carvings. The tower, which is lofty and of great strength, was rebuilt in the year 1616, on which occasion four of its five bells were disposed of, to raise a sum of money towards the expense of the new erection. The spacious chancel is separated from the nave and aisles by a lofty carved wooden screen; and there were formerly a number of stalls here, which have been removed to the west end of the church. Ancient foundations of a former church have been dug up in the chancel, and it is also mentioned in records. It was dedicated to St. James, to whom a remarkable spring, near the town, famous for miraculous cures of diseases, was also dedicated; and, in a small field opposite to this spring, stood St. James's Free Chapel.

The church.

St. James's church.

There is a very ancient and stately monument in the chancel, to the memory of John de Vere, the fifth of that name, and fifteenth earl of Oxford; lord of Bolbeck, Sampford and Seams, great chamberlain of England, knight of the garter, and lord chancellor to King Henry the Eighth: he died March the 19th, 1539. On the tomb are incumbent figures of the earl and his wife, the lady Elizabeth, and the arms and quarterings of the family, encircled by the garter. On the south and north sides are effigies of their children, four sons and four daughters, who are represented kneeling, with a book open before each. This tomb is about four feet high, seven long, and three broad. A brass inscription, which was fixed round the edge of it, was torn off in the time of Cromwell. The names of the sons were John de Vere, the sixth of the name, Alberic de Vere, the second son, Geofrey de Vere, the third son, (father of John de Vere, of Kirby Hall, Sir Francis de Vere, knt. the great general in the Low Countries, and the defender of Ostend; and of that renowned soldier, Sir Horatio de Vere, baron of Tilbury,) and Robert, the fourth son.

Inscriptions.

A mural monument on the north side of the chancel is inscribed:—

"In memory of Robert Ashhurst, Esq. citizen of London; in commission of the peace, and one of the deputy lieutenants of this county.

"A Christian active in life, patient and resigned in death. A Protestant, firm to his faith, and constant in his love. When he had rebuilt the ancient seat at Hedingham Castle out of its ruins, in 1719, being mindful of mortality, he provided for

* Monast. Anglic. vol. i. p. 1020.

himself a funeral vault in this place. Here he deposited the remains of his nearest and most honoured kindred, viz. his father, Sir William Ashhurst, knt. lord mayor of London in 1694, and frequently representative in parliament for that city; who deceased January 12, 1719. His mother, the Lady Ashhurst, daughter of Robert Thompson, Esq. who deceased March 22, 1723. His first wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Ashhurst, daughter of Mr. John Gunston, of Newington, who deceased June 17, 1721. And last of all himself, expiring February 25, 1725, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. His remains are here deposited by his surviving sons, William and Thomas Ashhurst, in hope of a blessed resurrection."

Another mural monument has the following inscription:

"In memory of William Ashhurst, Esq. citizen of London, eldest son and heir of Robert Ashhurst, Esq. He had the honour to be in the commission of the peace, one of the deputy lieutenants, and high sheriff of this county, anno 1728. His zeal for the liberties of his country was steady and uniform; his attachment to the Protestant succession in the present royal family inviolable. His religion, serious and unaffected, and his charity towards those who differed from him catholic. His integrity in every station unquestioned; his concern for the distressed, compassionate and beneficial; his friendship, candid and sincere; and his natural temper, easy and benevolent. Obiit Jan. 13, 1734, ætat. 39.

"There are also deposited in this vault, the remains of Robert Ashhurst, his eldest son, who died August 12, 1728, in the third year of his age."

On the east wall of the north aisle, upon a large tablet of free-stone, is the following:

"Deo opt. max. sacrum, et memoriæ.

"Nobilis viri Dominici ab Heila, ex antiqua apud Flandros, equestri familia, ob singularem fidem in principem et patriam in historicis subinde celebrata oriundi. Qui cum orthodoxæ religionis ergo relicta patria, cui cum laude diu inservierat in Angliam, ut tutum fidelium refugium, se recepisset, ibidemque 24. Postremos senectutis annos. In divini verbi jugi studio pauperumque subventione potissimum transgressit, et Diu ante, ut quotidie moriturus, de domo sua disposuisset disolvi et cum Christo esse cupiens, tandem satur dierum placide in Deo salvatore obdormisit 22 Aprilis, anno Christi 1608, ætatis 72, Londini, Anglorum.

"Item memoriæ.

"Nobilis Matronæ Gulielmiæ ab Heila conjugis ipsius. Nate patræ Joanne, domino Haleme et Fivæ propre insulas Flandrorum ex Sallopia equestri apud Artesios familia quæ merito patriam ob religionem relinquenti. In utraque fortuna fida socia, et in educandis pie liberis curandaque re domestica mater familias incomparabilis obiit in Christo die ultimo mai anno 1605, ætatis 70, conjugii 61.

"Huic utrique parenti optime de se merito, debiti honoris et gratitudinis ergo. Petrus ab Heila. F. Serinissimi Electoris Palatini consiliarius."

Beneath which inscription is the following:

"This monument, originally erected in Allhallows, London Wall, was, on that ancient church being pulled down, in 1766, put up here, in commemoration of the

noble family of Van Heila, at the sole cost and charge of Peter Muilman of London, merchant, and of Kirby Hall, in this parish, who, in 1722, came also from the Netherlands."

Translation:

"To the most beneficent and most mighty God.

"Sacred to the memory of the noble Dominic, descended from that ancient equestrian family of Heila, in Flanders, so frequently celebrated in history for their singular attachment to their prince and country, which he had long served with true honour; for the sake of religion he retired to England, the sure refuge of the faithful, and there spent the last twenty-four years of his life, in the constant study of the divine word; and by the performance of charitable, christian and acceptable works, prepared himself for his departure, which he daily expected; he at the same time, earnestly desiring his dissolution and to be with Christ, settled his family concerns, and full of days, quietly rested in his Saviour, dying at London, April the twenty-third, in the year of our Lord 1608, and of his age 72.

"Also to the memory of the noble matron Gulielma, of Heila, his wife. She was daughter of John, lord of the country of Hyleme and Fiva, near the island of Flanders, who was descended from an equestrian family among the Artesii. She, with her husband, deserted her country for her religion. In every situation she approved herself a faithful companion; but in the pious education of her children, and the management of her domestic concerns, most admirable. She died the last day of May, in the year 1605, of her age 70, and of her marriage 51.

"As a debt of honour and gratitude, due to the best of parents, Peter of Heila, their son, councillor in the electorate of the most serene palatine, hath erected this monument."

Hugh, the fourth earl of Oxford, founded and endowed an hospital here, in the time of Henry the Third, to pray for the souls of the founder, his wife, their ancestors, and heirs; and to exercise hospitality in relieving poor, distressed, and impotent persons. It was near the north-east entrance into the castle-yard, and partly occupied by poor people, a little more than a hundred years ago, but it has been totally destroyed. It had a chapel, and several chaplains to perform divine service, and a cemetery belonged to it. In records and deeds, this hospital is sometimes named New Abbey; and a field belonging to it, is yet known by the name of New Abbey Meadow. Hospital.

The persons who founded the chantry at Sible Hedingham, at the same time founded one here also; the endowment was for both, and both were to pray for the souls of Sir John Hawkwood and his military companions. The house belonging to this chantry was pulled down in 1676, and a farm-house erected where it stood, near the town, by the side of the road to Sudbury; the lands of the farm are part of what belonged to the ancient nunnery. Chantry.

In 1573, William Martin of Halstead, clothier, gave a house and lands on Rushey Green; two thirds of the income or profits arising from which were to be distributed to the aged and impotent poor of Bocking, and the remaining portion to be given to the same classes of the necessitous poor of this parish. Charities.

A piece of ground, out of a field called Winkfield, was given, in 1586, by Mr.

BOOK II.

Dunstan Baldwin, of this parish, for the founding of two almshouses, to be occupied by two aged godly persons: accordingly, two houses, for this purpose, were built by Anne, his widow.

In 1612, Mr. Edward Brewer of Wethersfield gave two houses, near the lands called Bowmans, in this parish, for two dwellers, and endowed them with a rent charge of forty shillings per annum, out of a dye-house, near Alderford Mill, in Sible Hedingham, and lands in the same parish, and in Great Maplestead.

The honourable John Vere, Esq. of Kirby Hall, in 1623, devised a tenement, with a barn and grounds in Nunnery Street, for the habitation of four aged impotent poor and honest persons of this parish, and endowed it with five pounds a year, to be paid to the minister, churchwardens, overseers, and six other inhabitants, trustees; and, to insure the performance of this pious intention, Horace, lord Vere of Tilbury, ordered, by deed, May 10, 1625, that this annuity should be paid for ever out of his lands in the parish of Ovington.

In 1629, Joseph Alliston, out of his lands called Wythisfield, or Manning's Croft, near Dragon's Lane, gave to the poor of this parish an annuity of ten shillings, to be distributed on Easter Monday for ever, at the discretion of the minister, churchwardens, and some of the chief inhabitants.

In 1630, Elizabeth, countess dowager of Oxford, gave twenty pounds for the purchase of a house and yard for poor dwellers.

In 1639, Mrs. Thomasine Vere, widow of the honourable John Vere, of Kirby Hall, gave twenty pounds to be improved, at the discretion of certain trustees, for the use of the poor of this parish; but the money having been many times in danger of being lost, two houses, on the side of the Sudbury road, were purchased with it.

A house, called Pye Corner, and almshouses by the church-yard, also belong to the poor of this parish.

This parish, in 1821, contained one thousand one hundred and sixty-three, and, in 1831, one thousand two hundred and twenty inhabitants.

YELDHAM.

Yeldham.

This district extends northward from Castle Hedingham to Tilbury and Belchamp Walter, and is bounded by Stambourn and Toppesfield on the west. It is divided into Great and Little Yeldham; in records, the name is written Eldham, Geldham, Geldeham, Gelham, Zeldham, and in Domesday, Geldam. The lands of these parishes are included in the strong wet-land district, some of them reckoned very good,*

* The average annual produce per acre is—26 bushels of wheat, and 32 of barley. Hops are also grown here, but not more than a tenth part of these parishes are suited to the cultivation of this plant. In Great Yeldham there is a considerable growth of copsewood, which is let with the farms, and cut at twelve years growth; but the production of hop-poles is not very abundant here.

particularly on the borders of the river Colne, and of several less important streams, by which the larger of these parishes is intersected.*

Great Yeldham occupies an agreeable part of the country, and is distant from Clare in Suffolk, six, from Braintree eight, and from London fifty miles. The houses, scattered at considerable intervals on either side of the road from Colchester to Haverhill, and the surrounding rural scenery, give a very pleasant and healthful appearance to the village. Not far from the church, where a road branches off to Haverhill and Cambridge, there is a venerable oak of large dimensions, and apparently of great antiquity; the stem, in circumference, is twenty-seven feet; its height, from the ground to the first branch, twelve; and to the top of the tree, eighty feet.

Great Yeldham.

Yeldham oak.

The capital manor here was in the possession of a freeman, in the time of Edward the Confessor; at the survey after the Conquest, it belonged to Ralph, the brother of Ilgar, and was holden under him by a Saxon named Walter: other lands had belonged to Wisgar and eight sochmen, and an under tenant named Grismer.

There are five manors, or reputed manors, in this parish:

Yeldham Hall, which is near the church, belonged to a family named Jeffrey, in the time of King John, and passed from Jeffrey Fitz-Jeffrey to Walter Fitz-Humphrey, in 1203; in 1252, his son, Humphrey, had a grant from King Henry the Third, of free warren here, and in the manor of Pentlow.† The Humphrey family retained the estate till the year 1329, when Sir Walter, or his son and successor, sold it to Henry Darcy, Esq. a descendant of Norman Darcy, of Nocton, in Lincolnshire;‡ he was a citizen and draper of London, where he filled the office of sheriff in 1327, and that of mayor in 1337.§ His son and successor, by Katharine, his wife,‖ was Thomas Darcy, Esq., who, by a course of extravagance, becoming poor and necessitous, sold this possession to the Rev. John Sleford, rector of Ralsham; after whom, in 1392, it was in the possession of Thomas Fryth of Melford, whose successor was Geofrey Mitchel.¶

Yeldham Hall.

The Doreward family next succeeded, in 1408.** Sir John Doreward, of the Dorewards of Bocking, held these possessions of the honour of Clare, in 1470, by the service of three knights' fees.†† John, his son, was the inheritor in 1476; whose son,

Doreward family.

* They supply abundance of carp, tench, eels, perch, and other smaller fish. There are several brick bridges over these streams: for the support and repairs of three of the principal of which, the income of a small estate was bequeathed, by the Rev. —— Morley, rector of this parish in 1658.

† Cartæ Antiq. p. 18, M. 5.

‡ Dugdale's Baron. vol. i. p. 369, and vol. ii. p. 392.

§ Stowe's Survey of London, ed. 1720, b. v. p. 109, 110.

‖ The family name of this lady is not recorded: their arms were—Gules, on a saltier argent, a martlet sable.

¶ Dutchy rolls of the honour of Clare, of which these lands were holden.

** Newcourt, vol. ii. p. 689.

†† Dutchy Rolls.

BOOK II.

of the same name, died here in 1480; and he, by will, left this manor, and that of Barwick Hall, in Toppesfield, to his second son, William Doreward, Esq. who, on the death of John, his nephew, became heir to the whole of the Doreward estates. He married Margery, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Sir Roger Arsick of South Acre, in Norfolk, by whom he had John; and Elizabeth, married to Thomas Fotheringhay, Esq. of Woodrising, in Norfolk. The time of the father's death is not recorded, but John, the son, succeeded to this and other estates. His residence was at Spain's Hall, in this parish. He married Margery, daughter of John Nanton, Esq. and dying in 1495, without surviving offspring, his three nieces, daughters of his sister, Elizabeth Fotheringhay, became his co-heiresses; these were Margaret, married to Nicholas Beaupre, Esq.; Helen, to Henry Thursby, Esq.; and Christian, to John de Vere, Esq. second son of Sir George de Vere, brother of John, the thirteenth earl of Oxford, and who, on his uncle's death, succeeded to the earldom. The marriage settlement, which bears date 1493, conveys the manors of Great Yeldham, Berwicks, and Scotneys in Toppesfield, to the earl and his lady, and their heirs. On the death of this earl, without issue, in 1512, he was succeeded in this and other estates by John the fifteenth, John the sixteenth, and Edward the seventeenth, earls of Oxford; the last of whom, in the difficulties caused by his extravagance, sold this estate to the family of Plumme, or Plume, whose descendants retained possession till the year 1718. This family for a time extended itself, and became considerable in this county: the first on record is Robert Plume, who was tenant of this manor under John, earl of Oxford, in the reign of Henry the Eighth; his son, Robert, purchased the estate. He married Elizabeth, daughter of —— Purchas, of this parish, by whom he had three sons, Robert, Thomas, and Edmund. Robert, the eldest, was seated at Spain's Hall; Edmund, the third, was of Hawkden Hall, in Suffolk;* and the second, Thomas, was seated at Yeldham Hall;† he died, in 1615, in possession of this manor, holden, with other estates, of the king, as of his honour of Clare. He married Mary, daughter of —— Hammond, of Ellingham, in Norfolk, by whom he had three sons: Samuel, Thomas of Maldon, father of Dr. Thomas Plume of that town, and Robert. Samuel, the eldest son, of Yeldham Hall, married, first, Dorothy, daughter of William Higham, Esq. of East Ham and Lincoln's Inn, by whom he had Samuel, of Oxford and Lincoln's Inn, who died before his father, in 1635; Thomas, a linen-draper of London, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Giles Barnardiston, Esq. of Clare Priory, who bore him several children; all of whom died young, or without issue. By his second wife, Katharine Bolton, of Surrey, he had Nathaniel, attorney-

Plume family.

* In the Register he is styled knight, but esquire only in the Inquisition. His widow was married to Sir James Hobart, of Hales, in Norfolk, and held this manor in dower till her death, in 1517.

† He married the daughter of —— Heron, of Norfolk, by whom he had seven sons:—1. Edmund of Shalford, who married the daughter of —— Collin, of Great Bardfield; 2. John of Hawkdon; 3. Robert of London, silk-mercer; 4. Nathaniel of London, woollen-draper; 5. William; 6. Joseph; 7. Samuel.

at-law, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Butcher, Esq. of Spain's Hall.* He sold the estate to Samuel Rush, Esq. of the family of that name, of Colchester, Brackstead, Birdbrook, and Maldon; Sir W. Rush is the present proprietor.

Gunces or Bunces.

The manor-house of Gunces extends into the two parishes of Yeldham and Toppesfield, but great part of the land is in this parish, to which the manor belongs. Its name is derived from the family of Gounse, or Guncelin, its ancient owner. In 1295, Guncelin, the son of Richard, held lands here; and a deed of Richard, rector of Gelham, dated 1407, ninth of Henry the Fourth, is witnessed by Thomas Gounce. This manor was holden partly of the honour of Clare, and partly of the honour of Stambourn.† In 1585, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, William Bigg died possessed of this and other estates; and it was also held by Richard Symonds, on his decease, in 1627; and John, the last of this family, in 1692, left it to his nephew, John Pepys, Esq., whose sister, Susanna, conveyed it to her husband, Dr. Jonas Redman, who sold it, in 1749, to Peter Muilman, Esq. an eminent London merchant, who, with his brother Henry, were the first of this family who came into England from the United Provinces, where they had flourished above three hundred years. The successor of this gentleman was his son, Richard Muilman, Esq.

Spain's Hall.

Spain's Hall is about three quarters of a mile from the church, on the eastern bank of the river Colne; it has received its name from a family bearing the surname of "De Hispania, or Spain," the country from which they had emigrated.

In 1253, this manor was holden of the honour of Castle Hedingham, by William de Muschet, who, in the reign of King Henry the Third, was succeeded by William and Richard de Hispania; and, in 1286, the estate came into the possession of Cecily and Isabel, daughters of Michael de Hispania. John Weld held this estate as half a knight's fee, in 1360, and it continued in this family till 1426; when it appears to have passed to John Doreward;‡ and to William Walpole in 1498. It was in the occupation of Richard Plume, John Crockrood, and Richard and Thomas Purchas, jointly or successively, in the years 1572 and 1573; and continued in the Plume family till it passed to Symonds, Pepys, and Peter Muilman, Esq.; afterwards, it became the property of John Campbell, Esq. (who married a daughter of Lady Vincent), and he sold it to John Way, Esq., whose widow is the present owner and occupier of this pleasant seat.§

Butlers.

The ancient family of Boteler,‖ or Butler, is supposed to have given its name to

* Arms of Plume: Ermine, a bend vaire or and gules, cotised vert. Motto: "Vere vade."

† Court-rolls of Stambourn Hall.

‡ Rental of Castle Hedingham.

§ This lady is the mother of the Rev. Lewis Way. The family is from Dorsetshire.

‖ William de Boteler was living here in 1265, and another of the same name signed a deed in 1364. Henry Boteler is mentioned in a deed dated 1393, and witness to another deed in 1408.

BOOK II.

this manor. The mansion-house stood in the fields, behind Spain's Hall, and from the foundations, which may yet be traced, it appears to have been a building of considerable extent.

This manor is believed to have been incorporated with that of Spain's Hall, as appears probable by the intermarriage of a female heiress of the Butlers, into the Spain's Hall family. It was purchased of Edward, earl of Oxford,* as Yeldham Hall was, by Robert Plume, whose son, Robert, married two wives, and by the first had only one daughter. By his second wife, Grace, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Crackbone of Takeley Grange, he had two sons, Robert and John. The latter was seated at Ridgewell Hall; and Robert, the eldest son, succeeded his father, on his death, in 1625; he was living at Spain's Hall in 1634. His first wife was Frances Gawsell, by whom he had two sons and four daughters; and by Honoria Woolrich he had a daughter. Botelers, with Spain's Hall, passed from this family to that of Symonds, and successively to Pepys and Peter Muilman, Esq., &c.

Grapnells

Grapnells and Old Hall formed a manor, which, having been incorporated with other manors, cannot now be traced out; and its existence as a distinct estate is only ascertained by reference to ancient writings. It was in the possession of a family of the name of Grapnell at an early period. The name of Thomas Grapnell occurs as witness to a deed in 1350; William Doreward, and Catharine, his wife, were in possession of this manor in 1395, and John Doreward, on his death, in 1480, was in possession of the whole or part of it, which he is said to have held of the honour of Clare. From the Dorewards it passed to a branch of the Vere family.

The Pool.

The noble family of De la Pole were anciently in possession of a capital messuage, named the Pool: it is on the eastern bank of the river Colne, and about a mile from the church. Some of the family of Pole were dukes of Suffolk, and had estates at Gestingthorp and Hatfield Peverel. Hugh de la Pole was of this place, and witnessed a deed in 1296, in the time of Edward the First. It continued in this family till it was conveyed, by John de la Pole, to John Weld, of Spain's Hall. In 1373, an assignment was made by John Weld and Roger de Wolverston, to Geofrey Mitchel of Great Yeldham, of all those lands and tenements called Le Pool, which they had by feoffment from Sir Thomas Nanton, and which had previously belonged to Thomas Saleman. It afterwards passed to Sir Thomas Staunton,† and to the Doreward family,‡ from which it was conveyed, by John Doreward, Esq. to John, earl of Oxford, whose grandson, Edward, sold it, with other estates, to Robert Plume; from

* In July, 1590, a warrant was issued to seize this and other estates for a debt of £11,000, due to the crown from Edward, earl of Oxford; this being at that time in the occupation of Robert Plume.—*Appendix to J. Stripe's Third Volume of the Annals of the Church*, Number 10.

† Staunton's seal of arms: Three peacocks, pewits, or lapwings, with legs couped.

‡ From the writings of the estate.

Symonds family.

whom it passed, by mortgage, to Richard Symonds, Esq. whose posterity, seated at this place, flourished above a hundred years.

The family, originally of Croft, in Lancashire, continued there, in a direct line, for about twenty generations, terminating in females. The Symondses of Norfolk sprung from Richard, of the third generation; and the Cambridgeshire branch of the family sprung from John, in the eighth generation. Thomas Symonds, of the eleventh generation, married a daughter of Mr. Tolleshunt, of Tolleshunt Darcy. Thomas, in the fourteenth descent, married the daughter of Robert Osbaldeston; and John, in the seventeenth descent, by the daughter of William Lerding, had two sons, William of Croft, and Robert, who, marrying the daughter and heiress of —— Congreve, of Stratton, in Staffordshire, settled in that county; the Symondses of Oxfordshire were his descendants. John Symonds, in the twentieth generation, was of Newport; and marrying Margaret, daughter of Thomas Maynard, Esq. had by her John, who, by Anne, daughter of Thomas Benbow of Shropshire, had Richard Symonds, a cursitor in chancery; who, in 1580, marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Plume, of Great Yeldham Hall, had with her this inheritance.* On his death, in 1611, he was succeeded in this estate by his son Richard. He had also four other sons: John, Thomas who died in 1625 without issue, Samuel, and John, who occurs in the pedigree as the eldest son.

Samuel, the third son, was a cursitor in chancery, and had the estate of Olivers in Toppesfield; he married Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Harlakenden, of Earl's Colne, but disposing of his property, he left this country, and settled, with his family, in New England.

Edmund, the fourth son, was also a cursitor in chancery; he married Anne, only daughter of Joshua Draper of Braintree, in whose right he had an estate at Black Notley, where he died, in 1627. Of his three sons, Richard, the eldest, was a cursitor in chancery, and the collector of arms, epitaphs, and other antiquities belonging to the county of Essex, which form three folio volumes, and are preserved in the Herald's Office. In 1643, he was committed to prison, by Miles Corbet, for his loyalty to King Charles the First; but effecting his escape, he entered the royal army, commanded by Lord Bernard Steuart, earl of Litchfield, and fought under him at the battles of Cropedy Bridge, Lestwithiel, at the second and third engagements at Naseby, and at the action which took place on the relief of Chester, where that noble lord was slain. He was afterwards at Denbigh, with Sir William Vaughan, and in various other actions.

Edward, the second son, was in arms for the king at the time of his death, which took place at Oxford, in 1645.

* In the Post Mortem Inquisition, he is said to have had Olivers, Dudmans, and Gunges in Toppesfield, and the manor of Nicholls in Shalford; but the Pool is not mentioned.

BOOK II.

John was the third son of the first Richard, and the next succeeding child was a daughter, named Anne.

Richard, the fifth son, was of Magdalen College, Cambridge, and of Lincoln's Inn. He purchased the manor of Pantfield, which he sometimes made the place of his residence. On his death, in 1680, he was buried in this church, with a monument, on which he is named Richard Fitz-Symonds.

John, the eldest son of the first Richard, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Elyott, Esq. of Godalming, in Surrey, by whom he had four sons: Richard, John, Samuel, Fitz-Symonds, and four daughters: Agnes, married to Thomas Bacon, merchant, of London; Elizabeth, married to Anthony Woolmer, Esq. of Lincoln's Inn; and Thomasine and Dorothy, twins; of these last, Thomasine was married to —— Pepys, Esq.

Richard, the eldest son of John Symonds, was of Lincoln's Inn, and fought under the Earl of Essex, in several engagements against the king. He was slain at Naseby, in 1645, fighting under Sir Thomas Fairfax.

John, the second son, on his father's resignation, in 1641, became one of the cursitors in chancery. He was of Lincoln's Inn, and forty years justice of the peace in his native county. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Quarles, knt. of Romford, who died in 1666, and was buried in this church. Jane, the daughter of Sir Robert Burgoyne, of Sutton,* in Bedfordshire, was the second wife of John Symonds, but he had no children by either of them, and, on his death in 1693, at the age of seventy-four, he left this and his other estates to his nephew, John Pepys, Esq. whose heirs, in 1749, sold them to Peter Muilman, Esq.†

Spencer Farm.

The handsome modern mansion of Spencer Farm was erected by the Viscountess Bateman, daughter of Charles Spencer, earl of Sunderland, and grand-daughter of the first duke of Marlborough. It was purchased, in 1783, by Gregory Lewis Way, second son of Lewis Way, Esq. of Richmond, Surrey; and Denham Place, Buckinghamshire. The family came originally from the neighbourhood of the river Way, in Dorsetshire.‡ It is now the seat of the Rev. Lewis Way, son of Mrs. Way, of Spain's Hall.

Lovingtons.

Lovingtons, now a farm, was formerly the residence of Sir Geofrey Amherst, governor of Quebec. Other estates occupied as farms are Stonebridge, Brookfarm, and Man's Cross.

* It was an ancestor of this gentleman, to whom John of Gaunt granted the estate which the family possesses at the present time, by the following remarkable deed:

"I, John of Gaunt,
Do give and do grant,
To Roger Burgoyne,
And the heirs of his loin,
All Sutton and Potten,
Until the world's rotten."

† Arms of Symonds: Azure, a chevron engrailed between three trefoils slipped, or. Crest: A boar's head couped argent, armed or, bristled sable, within a mural crown, or and azure. Motto. "Moriedo vivo. I die to live."

‡ Arms of Way: Three mullets gules, hauriant, on a field azure.

Church.

The church is a handsome building of stone, dedicated to St. Andrew, and believed to have been erected by the united contributions of the neighbouring gentry, whose numerous coats of arms were formerly exhibited on the rood screen, where some of them are yet visible, particularly that of the De Veres. There is a nave, south aisle, and chancel, with a small chapel on the south side, belonging to the Pool, and used as a cemetery by the Symonds and other families. At the west end is a stately tower, containing six bells. A handsome altar-piece, a window, embellished with painted glass, and ornaments about the pulpit, were the gift of Peter Muilman, Esq.

Monumental inscriptions.

In the south chancel, or chapel, there is a small mural monument, with an inscription to the memory of Richard Fitz-Symonds, who died on the 26th of September, 1680, aged eighty-three.

Opposite to this, there is a much larger monument, of black marble, with numerous elegant alabaster ornaments; it is supported on trusses, and bears the following inscription:—

" Hic in pace quiescit, non nisi novissimâ tubâ evocandus, Johannes Symonds, de Yeldham Magnâ, in comit [atu] Essexiæ, Armiger. In hospitio Lincolniensi legibus impensè studuit, sed pace magis, eujus per quadraginta ferè annos custos erat vigilantissimus: Juris imprimis, sed et æqui simul, consultissimus; id enim unicè euravit, ut lites extingueret, impensis et simultate senescentes; unde ubique habitus est pauperum patronus et asylum. Spectaculum erat erga Deum pietatis, [ ], erga egenos liberalitatis. Duas exeepit uxores, utramque æquo et singulari coluit affectû: primam Domini Rob [erti] Quarles filiam, de Romford, in comit [atu] Essexiæ, militis; secundam Domini Rogeri Burgoyne, de Sutton, in agro Bedford [iensi], militis et bar [onetti] filiam. Memoria justi non peribit in æternum. Obiit Feb. xxix. anno salutis, 1692. Ætatis suæ 74."

" Here rests in peace, to be awakened only by the last trumpet, John Symonds, of Great Yeldham, in the county of Essex, Esquire. In Lincoln's Inn he studied the laws diligently, but peace still more; having been, for nearly forty years, a most watchful magistrate [justice of peace]: administering the law strictly, but always with equity, for he applied himself to it solely in order to put an end to litigations protracted by expenses and malignity; on which account he was every where looked upon as the patron and refuge of the poor. He was a pattern of piety towards God, [of fidelity towards his friend], and of liberality towards the indigent. He married two wives, to each of whom he evinced a constant and remarkable affection: the first was the daughter of Sir Robert Quarles, of Romford, in the county of Essex, knight; the other, the daughter of Sir Robert Burgoyne, of Sutton, in the county of Bedford, knight and baronet. The righteous shall be had in everlasting remembrance. [*Literally*, The memory of the just shall not perish for ever.] He died Feb. 29, in the year of salvation 1692, in the seventy-fourth year of his age."

A pediment above this inscription bears the family arms, and supports an urn, with figures of angels and various other appropriate ornaments.

A small tablet on the east wall bears the following inscription:—

" Here lieth the body of Mrs. Susannah Burgoyne, widow, one of the daughters of Dr. Batswiek, and wife to Dr. Burgoyne. She departed this life the 20th of Januarie, 1685, being about forty-five years of age. Her life was much desired by all that knew her, and her death greatly lamented."

BOOK II.

The word Jehovah, encircled with rays of light, appears on a plate of brass, in a recess, in the wall, and beneath, on the left-hand side, are the effigies of a man, with that of a woman on his right; between them there is a table, charged on either side with the figures of five boys and a girl; underneath are the arms of the Symonds family. There is neither inscription nor date, however, to inform posterity to whom these memorials belong. The costume bespeaks great antiquity.

Among the inscriptions on brass, inserted into flag-stones in the chapel, are the following:—

> "Mary, the late wife of Samuel Weely, and daughter of William Quarles, Esq. was here interred the viii. of Sept. 1692."

On another:

> "Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Quarles, knt. and late wife of John Symonds, Esq. died December 15, 1666, and lieth here interred."

And on a third:

> "Orlando Fitz-Symonds, Esq. died Feb. 20, 1691, and is here reposed."

On an elegant monument is the following inscription:—

> "Here interred are the remains of the dowager lady viscountess Bateman, who was daughter to Charles, earl of Sunderland, and grand-daughter to John, duke of Marlborough. She died, February the 19th, in the year 1769."

Charities.

A house near the church, which was anciently appropriated to the hospitable purpose of preparing a dinner for poor people on the day of their marriage, has since been converted into a school-room, and endowed, by John Symonds, Esq. with an estate called Kettles, in Halstead. The master is required to teach reading, writing, and accounts, to a certain number of poor children of this parish. Mr. Symonds also built six almshouses for the residence of as many poor aged men and women, who are maintained at the expense of the parish.

The sum of three shillings, yearly, is paid to the churchwardens, at Easter, for the relief of the poor, out of a piece of land called Cracknels. And provision is still made for a sufficient quantity of pease-straw for the winter season, and rushes for the summer, to be strewed in the seats of the church, according to a now obsolete practice.

The number of inhabitants in this parish, in 1821, was five hundred and fifty-two; in 1831, they had increased to six hundred and seventy-three.

LITTLE, or UPPER YELDHAM.

Little Yeldham.

From the last described parish, this of Little Yeldham, which is bounded on the north by Tilbury and Walter Belchamp, and on the south by Castle Hedingham, extends eastward to Gestingthorp; the village is fifty-three miles from London, in a retired situation: it is imperfectly supplied with water, being at a considerable distance

from the river, or from any running stream. Some historians are of opinion that this parish was separated from Great Yeldham soon after the Conquest; but, as it is mentioned in the survey of Domesday, as a berewick or hamlet to Clare, and held under the Earl of Boulogne, it may reasonably be doubted whether it ever did form a part of the larger parish of the same name.

In 1090, a church in Gelham is stated to have been granted, by Gilbert de Clare, to the collegiate church of St. John the Baptist, of that parish;* but the first instance, in records, of the appellation of Parva Gelham, (Little Yeldham,) is in 1371, the forty-fifth of Edward the Third.† In the thirty-fourth of the same king, we find only the general name of Geldham.

Overhall, Yeldham, or Little Yeldham manor.

Overhall, the capital manor of this parish, appears to have been in possession of the Vere family from the time of Henry the Second, and is mentioned as two knights' fees and a quarter, which Alberic de Vere, the second earl of Oxford, held of the honour of Boulogne, in that king's reign. In King John's reign, Robert, the third earl, paid £10 into the exchequer, for the farm of Geldham; and for this manor, Hugh, his son, the fourth earl, paid the same fee.

In 1336, it is stated in the record that King Edward the Third released the fee farm to John, the seventh earl, in lieu of twenty marks yearly rent, which he was accustomed to receive out of the exchequer, for the third penny of the county of Oxford; and it was then holden in capite, as parcel of the earldom.

In 1584, this manor, with the advowson of the church, was sold, by Edward the seventeenth earl,‡ to John Mabbe, or Webbe, from whom it passed, in 1592, to Lewis Prowde and Edward Smith; and, in 1594, to William Drywood.

Elizabeth Bedwell, widow, held this estate, in 1596, till her death in 1608; Anne was her daughter and heiress.

The next possessors of this manor were William Dod, and Elizabeth, his wife, in 1608; and Richard Dod, of London, in right of Anne, his wife, kept a court-baron here in 1609, and was here in 1647. He had the estate for life, which, on his death, went to William Bedwell, and his heirs; in 1647, it had descended to his three daughters; Catharine, the wife of —— Vesey; Anne, wife of —— Lushington; and Margaret, wife of John Clark, minister of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, in London; the issue of these last were John Clark, bred a merchant, who died unmarried; and Sarah, married to Waldegrave Siday, Esq. of Alphamstone, who had by her Waldegrave, and John, fellow of Emanuel College, Cambridge, where he died in 1712. The

* Monastic. Anglic. vol. i. p. 1006.

† In an extent, forty-ninth of Henry the Third, of lands taken into the king's hands, "maner de Gelham parva" is mentioned, and "terr' et tenem," in Magna Gelham, dom' Humfr. de Bohun.

‡ In thebook of Alienations, p. 113, it is styled the manor of Gelham, alias Geldham, alias Over Yeldham, alias Upper Yeldham, alias Over Yeldham Hall, alias Little Yeldham manor.

BOOK II.

father died young; for Sarah, his widow, her son Waldegrave, and John Clarke, her father, kept a court here in 1664; and the widow continued to hold the estate till her son came of age, in 1683.* He died in 1696, leaving, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Morden, of Bradley, in Suffolk, Anne, Sarah; and a posthumous son, named Waldegrave, who died in infancy. The two daughters, co-heiresses, in 1749, sold the estate to Peter Muilman, Esq.

Aberton manor, and Michaelstow, in Ramsey, were anciently holden of this manor.

Goddings.

An estate, bearing the name of Goddings, was formerly reckoned a manor; in old writings, it is sometimes stated to be a knight's fee, and, at other times, said to be only a quarter of a fee. The house has been destroyed, but a wood in this parish yet bears the name of Goddings. The ancient family of Goodinge were in possession of this estate in the reign of Richard the Second and Henry the Fourth; in the sixteenth century, it had become the property of a person named Fryer, or Frere, of Clare, from whom it passed to Richard Eden, of Great Cornard, who, in 1578, conveyed it to Richard Unwin, of Steeple Bumpstead; who, in 1621, sold it to Roger Harlakenden; from whose family it passed to Thomas Crackrode, of the ancient family of that name, in Toppesfield; and afterwards became the property of the Ruggles family.†

An estate in this parish, called Sewales, was placed in the custody of Robert Sewale, of Coggeshall,‡ by John, earl of Oxford, in 1534, during the minority of William, son and heir of John Reyner; and the name given on this occasion has been retained to the present time.

Church.

The church is a small plain building, with no separation from the chancel. It is indebted, for a handsome set of plate, to the munificence of Peter Muilman, Esq. The same gentleman planted the fir trees which surround the church-yard.

This church, which originally belonged to Richard Fitz-Gislebert, was given, by his son Gilbert de Clare, to the priory of that place,§ which was afterwards converted into a college at Stoke; and the advowson remained in the gift of that house till the general dissolution of monasteries, when it passed to the crown, where it has remained to the present time.

Charity.

In 1555, Mr. John Cook, of Belchamp Otten, left an annuity of 2*s.* to the poor of this parish, 1*s.* to be paid fourteen days before Michaelmas, the other at Lady Day.

This parish, in 1821, contained two hundred and eighty-seven, and, in 1831, three hundred and seventy-four inhabitants.

* The widow of Waldegrave Siday was married to a second husband, Thomas Chrocherode, of Staffords, in this parish, and had by him Thomas, John, William, Sarah.

† The modern mansion-house of this estate, named the Red House, is about a mile south from the church.

‡ Feod. mil. at Castrum de Hengham spectan. fol. 14.

§ Monastic. Anglic. vol. i. p. 1006.

GESTINGTHORP.

Gesting-thorp.

A small rivulet separates this parish from Belchamp Walter northward, and it extends southward to Wickham St. Paul's; on the east it is bounded by Bulmer and Middleton, and on the west by Little Yeldham. The soil is generally stiff and heavy, but a vein of sandy loam occurs, which is in a high degree productive. Some hops are grown here. The name in records is variously written, Gedlingthorp, Gest-inghorp, Gestnynthorp, Gestmynthorpe, Ghestingetorp, and, in Domesday, Glestingethorp. Some writers have supposed this name to be from the Saxon ȝeȝt, a stranger, or guest; inȝ, a meadow or pasture; and ƿoꝛpe, a village; but this etymology is doubtful. The village is four miles from Sudbury, and fifty from London. There are four manors in this parish.

Overhall.

Overhall, or Upperhall, with Gardiners, or Gernons, occupies the highest part, as the name indicates. This, which is properly the capital manor, is appended to the manor of Odewell, from which it continued distinct till the reign of Edward the Confessor, though neither of them bore their present names. The mansion of Overhall, situated near the church,* is a good substantial building, much improved by the family of the present possessor of the estate, Edward Walker, Esq.

Algar, earl of Mercia, was the owner of this lordship in the reign of Edward the Confessor; and, at the time of the general survey, it had passed into the possession of Otto Aurifaber, or "the Goldsmith."†

Otto was succeeded by his son William; whose son, Otto Fitz-William, was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, from the year 1183 to 1191.‡ William Fitz-Otho held these possessions, and also farmed lands in Gosfield of the earl of Gloucester. His heir was Thomas Fitz-Otho, who was engraver of the dies for the king's mint,§ and died in 1274, possessed of this manor, and the advowson of the church. He married Beatrix, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of William de Beauchamp, baron of Bedford: by this lady,‖ besides his son Otho, who died in 1282, without offspring, he had three daughters, Joanna, Maud, and Beatrix: Joanna and Beatrix died unmarried. Maud, marrying Sir John Botetourt, brought him this and other estates.¶ They had

* In the windows of the old house there were several escutcheons, containing the arms of Sparrow, Deane, Tindal, Wynch, Burgoin, &c.

† He held the manor of Finchingfield of the king, and had also possessions in Colchester: his posterity communicated their surname to the parish of Belchamp Otten.

‡ MS. list of sheriffs.

§ Seulptor Cuneorum.

‖ After his death, she was married to her second husband, William de Montchensy, of Edward's Town, in Suffolk.

¶ Namely, the manors of Gosfield, Belchamps Otten and Walter, Ovington, and one hundred and four acres of land in Belchamp Otten.—*Inquis. 18th Edward the Second.*

BOOK II.

four sons; Thomas, John, Otho, and Robert: and a daughter married to William Latimer. Sir John died in 1324, or 1325, holding jointly, with his wife Maud, during their lives, this manor and other estates, of the gift of Hugh Pierpoint, as a trustee, by whom they were settled on John, the second son, and his heirs. John* succeeded his father in the Essex estates, and, on this occasion, the name of Overhall first occurs in the Inquisitions. He died in 1339, leaving a son and heir, John, who married Joan, daughter and co-heiress of John Gernon, of this county, whose ancestors were barons of Stansted Montfichet. By this lady he had an only daughter, Joan, a very rich heiress, who was married to Sir Robert Swinborne, of Little Horksley, on whose death, in 1391, she came and resided at Overhall. They had five sons, who died unmarried, and two daughters, Alice and Margery; of whom the latter was married to Nicholas Berners, of Amberden Hall, and Codham Hall, in Finchingfield.

Alice, the eldest daughter, was married to John Helion, Esq. of Bumpstead-Helion, and bore him Elizabeth, married to John Warner, Esq. of Bois Hall, in Halstead. They had also a son, John Helion, Esq. who died in 1450; he had by his wife Editha, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Rolfe, Esq. of Gosfield, Philippa and Isabel. The former was married to Sir Thomas Montgomery, of Faulkbourn Hall, but bore him no children; Isabel, to Humphrey Tyrrel, Esq. of Little Warley, to whom she bore an only daughter, Anne, who, on the death of Sir William Finderne, grandson of Margery Swinborn and her husband Nicholas Berners, in 1515, and, on the death also of Thomas Finderne, their grandson, came to the inheritance of this estate; which, with other possessions, she, by marriage, conveyed to Sir Roger Wentworth, of Codham Hall, descended from a younger branch of the Wentworths of Nettlested, in Suffolk. On her death, in 1534, her son, John, became her heir. He was afterwards knighted; and, dying in 1576, was buried, with his lady,† in the chancel of Gosfield church.

Anne, their only daughter and heiress, was, at the time of their decease, the widow of Henry Fitz-Alan, lord Maltravers. Sir Hugh Rich was her first husband; her third was William Deane, Esq. of Dynes Hall, in Great Maplestead; but having no children by any of them, her estates, on her death in 1580, descended to John, the eldest son of her uncle, Henry Wentworth, who died, in 1588, possessed of this and other capital estates, particularly Gosfield Hall. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher St. Lawrence, baron of Howth, in Ireland,‡ by whom he had John, his eldest son and successor; who, marrying Cecily, daughter of Edward, and sister and

* Afterwards knighted.

† At the time of his death, he held, among other great estates, the manor of Gernon of the queen, as of her Dutchy of Lancaster.—*Inquisition* 11 *Elizabeth.*

‡ No account is found of his second wife.

co-heiress of Sir Henry Unton, had by her two sons and four daughters. John, the eldest, was created a baronet in 1611; and Anne, their first child, was married to Sir Edward Gostwick, of Wellington, in Bedfordshire. In 1608, Overhall was sold to John Sparrow, Esq. of this parish, second son of John Sparrow, of Sible Hedingham, who, in 1622, disposed of it to John Elliston the elder, and John Elliston the younger, his son, clothiers, of Sible Hedingham.

Elliston family.

The ancestor of this family, in the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was John Elliston, mercer, of Sudbury, who had a capital mansion-house in Castle Hedingham; and an estate in Great Henny, called Nicholls, which he left to his eldest son, William, by will, dated 1586. His second son, John, became the most considerable person of the family. The daughters were, Elizabeth, married to William Kidgell, and Joan and Dorothy.

John Elliston, the son, being an eminent clothier, by persevering industry acquired a capital estate.* On his death, in 1630, he left Anne, married to Thomas, second son of William Soame, of Hundon, in Suffolk; and John, his son and heir, who resided at Overhall; he married Winifred, the daughter of Robert Barrington, Esq. by whom he had Peter, Oliver Elliston, M.D. who married the widow of William Sparrow, and died in London in 1665, and several other children, who died in infancy, or before reaching maturity.

Peter, the eldest surviving son, married Judith, daughter of William Kedington, of Waldingfield, in Suffolk, by whom he had John, Peter, and Oliver. John, the eldest son and heir, had two wives; first, Mary, daughter of Thomas Mortlock, of Sturmere, who died in childbed, and, secondly, Anne, daughter of Robert Wangford, Esq. of Barwick Hall, in Toppesfield, by whom he had John, Oliver, and Peter, of whom the two last died in the year 1691, and four daughters; Anna Bertha, married to William Steel, of London; Judith, to Arthur Brown, merchant; and Frances and Susan. John Elliston, the father, died in 1691; and his son John, the last of the family succeeded.‡

The estate afterwards became the property of Mr. Thomas Walker, of Church House, in Henney.

Nether Hall.

The manor-house of Nether Hall is about half a mile from the church. Ledmar, a priest, was the proprietor of this estate in the Saxon times, which, after the Conquest, belonged to Richard Fitz-Gislebert, whose under tenant is in Domesday named William Peccatum, afterwards converted into Peche, Peachy, or Pechey, being the name

* Besides this manor of Overhall, he had that of Hawkswood in Sible Hedingham.

† Register of Gestingthorp.

‡ Arms of Elliston: Party per pale gules and vert, over them an eagle displayed, argent, beaked and taloned or: a crescent for difference. Crest: on a helmet an eagle's head erased, argent and gules, beaked or: around the neck a mural crown, azure.

BOOK II.

of several families. In 1284, Sir Gilbert Peche gave this manor to King Edward the First and his queen Eleanor; and, five years afterwards, it was granted by that king to Guy de Ferre, who, on his death, in 1322, left it to his son of the same name.*

Ufford family.

It afterwards became part of the possessions of the noble family of Ufford; two parts of this manor, with other possessions, having been granted to Robert de Ufford,† as a reward for his magnanimity in seizing Roger Mortimer, the favourite of Queen Isabel, in Nottingham Castle, in 1330. This famous warrior was created Earl of Suffolk in 1337, and afterwards made one of the original knights of the garter. On his death, in 1369, he was in possession of the whole of this manor; and William, his son, dying in 1381, held it as part of his earldom; but leaving no issue male, it reverted to the crown, and was included in the endowment of Anne, queen of King Richard the Second; on whose decease, the king gave it to his favourite, Michael de la Pole, and his heirs male.‡ It formed part of the possessions of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, at the time of his death, in 1450; but his grandson, John, earl of Lincoln, appearing in arms against King Henry the Seventh, at the battle of Stoke, where he was slain, this and his other estates were forfeited to the crown, in 1487.

In 1496, King Henry granted Nether Hall to John de Vere, earl of Oxford, whose successors enjoyed it till it was sold, in 1579, by Edward, the seventeenth earl, to George Goulding, Esq. and Mary, his wife; from whom it passed, in 1580, to Arthur Goulding, Esq.; and, in 1585, was sold, by this gentleman, to John and William Coe.

The family of Coe had possessions in this parish, in the reign of King Henry the Fourth. John Coe, one of the founders of Hawkwood's Chantry,§ in Sible Hedingham, was the father of John Coe, of Gestingthorp, who lived in the reign of King Henry the Sixth. His four sons were Thomas, William of Wickham St. Paul, and two of the name of John. Thomas, the eldest son, marrying into the family of Wincoll, had Edward; Thomas of London, who married a daughter of —— Wentworth, Esq. of Bumpstead, by whom he had Roger of Newton, in the isle of Ely; and Edward, the eldest son, who was of Pateswic, by his wife Jane, daughter of George Chauncy, of Gildeston, in Hertfordshire, had Abner, Jane, and Deborah. Thomas Coe, of London, was the ancestor of George Coe, of Byham Hall, in Great Maplestead.

William Coe, one of the purchasers of Nether Hall, sold it, in 1599, to Deane Tindal, Esq. of Great Maplestead, by whose son, John Tindal, Esq. it was disposed of, in

* Arms of Ferre: Gules a cross moline, argent, with a baton azure.

† Barnes's Life of King Edward the Third, p. 53; and Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. ii. p. 47.

‡ In feodo tallito. As written in the Inquisition.

§ After assigning lands in Gestingthorp to this purpose, he retained more than two hundred acres of arable, ten of pasture, and twenty shillings rent, holden of Lady Joan Swinborne.

1692, to Sir Josiah Child, knight and baronet, from whom it descended to his grandson, the right honourable John, earl Tilney.

Manor of Odewell.

The manor of Odewell was formerly a hamlet and chapelry, or parish, for though now included in that of Gestingthorp, yet in records it is frequently named "the parish of Odewell."

The mansion-house is near Byham Hall, on the confines of Great Maplestead.

In the reign of King Henry the Second, this district belonged to Sir Simon de Odewell, who, in the records, is stated to have given "extensive possessions, lands and tenements, rents, pastures, and other property to him belonging, in Odewell and Gestingthorp," to the Knights Templars.* These bequests included what is now named the manor; a portion of which, being a quarter of a knight's fee, was holden of William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk,† in 1381. On the suppression of the Templars, it passed to the Knights Hospitallers, who retained it till the general dissolution of religious houses in 1540. In 1543, it was granted to Thomas Godwyn, by King Henry the Eighth;‡ and, in the following year, was transferred, by sale, to Richard Hardekyn, who died in 1558, possessed of this and another estate, supposed to have been Wattons, in this parish. His son and successor, John Hardekyn, was of Seene, in Wiltshire.

In 1566, this manor of Odewell, described as lying in the parishes of Gestingthorp, Castle Hedingham, Great Maplestead, and Odewell, was sold to George Sayer the elder, and his son of the same name, both of Colchester. The latter, on the death of his father, in 1577, became the sole possessor of this and other estates; which, on his own death in 1596, descended to his son and heir, George Sayer. From this proprietor the estate passed, in 1620, to the Alston family, of Polsted, in Suffolk; and soon afterwards was conveyed, by Frances Alston,§ to her husband, George Goodday, Esq. of Bower Hall, in Pentlow. His son, Samuel, died young, and his only daughter, Elizabeth, marrying Sir Thomas Samwell, of Upton, in Northamptonshire, brought him this estate. He was created a baronet in 1691. The offspring of this marriage were two daughters, co-heiresses. Elizabeth was married, in 1691, to John Langham, Esq. son and heir of Sir William Langham, knight, of Waldgrave, in the county of Northampton; Frances, to Sir Richard Newman, of Fifehead Magdalen, in Dorsetshire, who was advanced to the title of baronet in 1699. In compliance with the will of Sir Thomas, their father, his trustees sold this estate, in 1699, (the co-heiresses

* Simon de Odewell, miles, dedit eisdem quam plurima terras et tenementa, redditus, pasturas, et alia in Odewell, pertinentes eidem, et in Gestingthorp.—*Monastic. Anglic.* vol. ii. p. 544.

† Adam Golston, who died in 1436, held of the king a tenement in Gestingthorp, called Othewell, by the service of eight-pence per annum. Inquis. 15 Henry VI.—*Stowe's Annals*, p. 579.

‡ Ex origin. penes Jo. Morley, arm.

§ This lady's second husband was Sir John Temple, knt. of Biddlesden, in Bedfordshire.

BOOK II.

being of age) to Sarah Groom, widow, of London. This lady had two sons, Samuel and John, and three daughters, Sarah, Constant, and Elizabeth. By her will, dated in 1704, she bequeathed this estate to her eldest son, Samuel; who, in 1711, sold it to the Rev. Moses Cook, rector of Sible Hedingham, by whose daughter it was conveyed to her husband, Major Sneyd.

Wottons, or Nottons.

Wottons, also named Nottons, is a capital messuage, sometimes called a manor. The house is near the road from Castle Hedingham to Sudbury. This estate, in 1486, was conveyed, by Henry Turner, Esq. and Thomas Cornwall, to Thomas Hardekyn, of Castle Hedingham, and William Park, of Sudbury; through whom it passed, in 1509, into the possession of Richard, son and heir of the said Thomas Hardekyn. This Richard died in 1558, but the estate remained in the family till it was sold, by John Hardekyn, to George Sayer; from whom it passed, as did Odewell, to Alston, Goodday, Samwell, and Groom; and, in 1712, was conveyed, by Samuel Groom, to John Elliston, of Overhall.

An estate in this parish has received the name of Parks, from a family settled here in the time of King Edward the Third. In 1381, Julian at Parke and Walter de Geldeford held the fourth part of a knight's fee, called Morhall, (supposed to be this estate), of William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk. Robert Parke died in 1400, and Margaret, his wife, having outlived him fifty-seven years, died in 1457; both were buried in the church of Gestingthorp. John, his son, is in the list of those who were returned as gentlemen of Essex, in 1433. William Parke is believed to have been his son; whose son, of the same name, died in 1574; having married Alice, daughter of Richard Strutt, of Maplestead, by whom he had John, living in 1634. He was one of those summoned, by the policy of King Charles the First,* to receive the honour of

* King Charles the First, finding his ordinary revenues insufficient for his expenses, was obliged to adopt means of raising a further supply. One of these was to attack such as had neglected to receive the order of knighthood at the king's coronation, though they had been summoned. It was an ancient custom, from the Conquest, that such as had fifteen pounds a year in land, were obliged to serve the king in his wars; and those who were not capable of serving, compounded with the king, and, for a certain sum, were released from this service. To this end, those who were worth fifteen pounds a year were to be made knights, that is, fit to serve the king. In process of time, the number of those who were to take the order of knighthood was limited to such as had twenty pounds a year. What was at first but a bare custom, was turned into a law in the reign of Edward the Second; and, after that, some of the following kings took advantage of it, as may be seen in "Rymer's Public Acts." But, in general, though this statute was not abolished, it had, however, been long disused. Charles the First, going upon the statute's being still in force, since it was never expressly repealed, put it in practice at his coronation, and pretended to use great condescension, in summoning to take knighthood such only as had forty pounds a year, though at that time forty pounds were much less than twenty pounds in the days of Edward the Second. He found but very few willing to obey these summonses, the use whereof was entirely forgotten. The king himself overlooked this non-compliance, perhaps for fear it might be some prejudice to him, with regard to supplies he was to ask of the parliament; but after the dissolution of the third parlia-

knighthood; and, on his refusal, obliged to pay the prescribed fine, for which he had a tally from the Exchequer.* He married Margaret, daughter of Nicholas Morton, by whom he had William, and two daughters; Anne, married to William Edwards of Toppesfield, and Elizabeth, to Henry Meriton of Stanley Hall, in Pebmarsh. He died in 1636, possessed of a considerable estate,† and was succeeded by his son William; who married Hester, daughter of William Strutt, of Wickham St. Pauls, by whom he had William, John, Robert, Hester, Elizabeth, and Sarah. John, the second son, an attorney-at-law, educated at Catherine Hall, Cambridge, met his death by a fall from his horse, leaving this estate, heavily encumbered, to his only child, Elizabeth, married to Michael Drew, Esq. counsellor-at-law, who mortgaged, and finally disposed of Parks, in 1706, to Thomas Morein, a brewer in London, whose daughter, Mercy, sold it to Joshua Maurice, attorney; after whose decease, in 1727, it became the property of Thomas Ashhurst.

The church.

The church, which is a good brick building, consists of a south aisle, nave, and chancel. The tower is square, and contains six bells. It is kept in excellent repair, and the altar attracts attention by its handsome decorations, the munificent gift of John Morley, Esq. who, in 1723, in conjunction with the Rev. Moses Cook, gave two hundred pounds, and thus procured Queen Anne's bounty for the augmentation of the vicarage.

There have been here, from an early period, a rectory sinecure;‡ and a vicarage; and the patronage of both passed from the Bottetourt family to those of Swinborne, Finderne, Wentworth, Sparrow, Elliston, Morley, Ashhurst, to Sir Henry Houghton, Bart. and to the Elwes family.

ment, he did not think himself obliged to the same caution. He appointed, therefore, commissioners to compound with those who had neglected to appear, as well for their contempt, as for being excused from receiving the order of knighthood. The commissioners had this instruction, "*To take no less than after the rate of thrice, and half as much as the persons compounding were found rated in the subsidy.*" Multitudes being summoned on this occasion, the compositions brought the king above a hundred thousand pounds. This was looked upon afterwards as a grievous oppression, and the parliament repealed the statute on which it was grounded.—*Rapin's Hist. of England by Tindal, ed.* 1733, folio, vol. ii. p. 286.

* On which was the following memorandum, by way of acquittance:—"De Joh^{ne} Parke, de Gestingthorpe, ar^{o}. de composic' quia non suscepit ordin' militar' sec^{dm}. proclamacion, D^{ni} R.... Essex." In English: "Respecting John Parke, of Gestingthorpe, Esq. about the composition for not taking the order of knighthood, according to the proclamation of our Lord the King.... Essex." On the other side, "Pasche, x Junii an^{o} R. R^{s}. Caroli sexti." That is—"Passed (*pasche*, used for *passé*,) 10 June, in the sixth year of the reign of King Charles." The word *pasche*, probably used for the French *passé*, passed or confirmed, in reference to an official signature.

† Arms of Parke: Azure, an eagle displayed argent, gutté gules, legged and beaked, or. Crest: An eagle's head coupeé erminois, about its neck a mural crown, sable, and beaked sable.

‡ This sinecure must be held by a clergyman; the vicar is the clergyman of the parish. J. Elwes, Esq. of miserly celebrity, contrived to hold the great tithes of this parish, but he had no right to do so.

BOOK II.

Monuments and inscriptions.

An ancient tomb in the south wall of the chancel presents an effigy, in a niche, in a devotional attitude, surrounded by various warlike instruments; and beneath this, a table of black marble bears the following inscription:

"Secundum Christi redemptoris adventum sub hoc tumulo expectat Johannes Sparrow, armiger. Qui juvenis disciplinam militarem summa cum laude ac virtute amplectitur et cohorte pedestri, in hac centuria præfectus moritur. Duxit Annam filiam Roberti Buckminster, de Poynton, in com. Linco. gen. per quam, reliquit, Johannem Sparrow, filium unicum, et Annam, Johannem, Elizabetham, et Mariam filias superstites, et pie, rcligio seq. in fide Christi salvatores moriens. Finem vivendi fecit, die xi. Septembris, anno 1626, tres et sex decies vixit non amplius annos.

"Hic tegitur corpus, spiritus astra tenet. Filius mæstissimus, patri optimo, et matri charissimæ offiosæ pietatis. Et memoriæ ergo hoc monumentum posuit venict iterum qui nos in luce reponit dies."

In English:

"Under this tomb lies, expecting the second coming of Christ, his redeemer, John Sparrow, Esq. who, when a young man, engaged in a military life, in which, for his exemplary conduct and courage, he received the highest applause. He died in this century, captain of a company of foot. He married Anne, the daughter of Robert Buckminstcr, of Poynton, in the county of Lincoln, gent. by whom he had John Sparrow, his only son, and four daughters, Anne, Johanna, Elizabeth, and Mary: he died piously, religiously, and in the faith of Christ, his Saviour, on the eleventh day of September, in the year 1626. He lived no more than sixty-three years.

"Here his body is entombed, but his soul is in heaven. An afflicted son erected this monument, out of dutiful affection to, and in memory of, the best of fathers, and the most beloved of mothers.

"The day will come, when we shall see each other again."

In the same aisle of this church there is a mural monument, on which is inscribed—

"Juxtà asservantur reliquiæ Johannes Elliston, armig. Ob. 22 die Jan. Ann. Sal. Hom. 1741, Ætat. 55. Amicos sibi paravit et servavit; candore animi, morumq. simplicitate vitam, ornavit. Quam in otio duxit laudabili et honesto, invidiam tempestatem furarem probitate et constantiâ fortiter superavit flebilis amicis, et bonus omnibus."

Translation:

"Near this place are deposited the remains of John Elliston, Esq. He died on the twenty-second day of January, in the year of our Lord 1741, of his age fifty-five. He knew how to gain and to keep friends; and adorned a life, spent in a laudable and virtuous retirement, with integrity of life and simplicity of manners. His probity and firmness rendered him bravely superior to the envy and rage of the times; and he died lamented by his friends and all good men."

This parish, in 1821, contained six hundred and ninety-four; and, in 1831, eight hundred and one inhabitants.

BULMER.

Bulmer.

This parish is separated from Gestingthorp by a shallow brook,* from which it extends eastward to Middleton. Its boundaries are Wickham St. Pauls, southward, and Belchamp Walter to the north: its distance from Sudbury two, from Halstead six, and from London fifty-two miles.

The village consists chiefly of capital houses, among which may be particularised Smeeton Hall; Goldingham Hall, occupied by S. Firmin; Black-house, the residence of Thomas Pung, Esq.; and the handsome mansion-house of David Badham, Esq. The surrounding country presents extensive and agreeable prospects. In all situations where draining is not required, the soil of this parish is exceedingly productive, and a rich vein of white sandy loam occurs, from which the produce is not unfrequently four or five quarters of wheat, six or seven of barley, seven or eight of oats, and four or five of pease.† Some hops are grown here.

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, these lands were in the possession of Wisgar and Godwin, and of several freemen; and, at the time of the Domesday survey, had become the joint property of Richard Fitz-Gislebert, Robert Malet, and Eustace, earl of Boulogne. The parish contains seven manors.

Butler's Hall.

Butler's Hall, about a mile distant from the church, is the capital manor, holden of the honour of Clare. It was given, by the Conqueror, to Richard, the son of earl Gislebert, and, in 1361, was holden by Thomas de Butler, by the service of one knight's fee.‡ His son Thomas was his successor.§ Sir Andrew Boteler, by his will, dated 12th December, 1429, left this manor to John Howard, Richard Waldegrave, and others.‖

In 1551, John Hunt died in possession of this estate, which descended to John, his grandson, the son of Richard. He sold it, in 1567, to Thomas Milksop, Esq.¶ who resided here, and died in 1588, holding the estate of the queen, as of her honour of Clare, by the service of one knight's fee. Henry Milksop, his son, sold the estate to John Daniel, Esq. of the family of that name, at Messing, and of Acton in Suffolk: his death in 1596 transferred it to his son Francis, who was also possessed of Grandon Hall.** He married the daughter of Richard Martin, Esq. of Long Melford, by

* Bardfield Bridge passes this brook, and is kept in repair by the owner of Smeeton Hall.

† Average annual produce of bushels per acre—22 of wheat, and 36 of barley.

‡ Rot. feod. milit. ad honor. de Clare Spectan' p. 25. His will is dated January 1373.—*P. Le Neve's Collection.*

§ In 1330, Roger confirmed an assart of lands, with the boundaries in Bolomere, &c. to Edmund Botclyr and his heirs.—*Cartæ Penes,* Rev. T. Tanner.

‖ Le Neve's Collection.

¶ Henry Milksop, son of Thomas and Mary, baptized 25th Nov. 1561. There was also another son, named John.—*Register of Bulmer.*

** Dutchy Rolls, p. 25.

BOOK II.

whom he had John; and Nicholas, the possessor of this estate in 1635.* His son, John Daniel, Esq. married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Edward Waldegrave, knt. of Stansgate, in Norfolk, by whom he had Charles; Frances, married to Laurence Thril, of Sussex; Margaret, to James Sturgeon, of Wickham St. Pauls; and Ursula, to Thomas Short, M.D. of Bury St. Edmund's. On the death of John Daniel, it fell to his son Charles, who married Mary, daughter of —— Standish, of Standish, in Lancashire, and had by her Francis and Anne, who both died at an early age; and John and Elizabeth. John, who died unmarried,† sold this estate to Robert Jennens, Esq. of Acton Place, whose family have retained possession to the present time.

Goldingham Hall.

About a mile north-west from the church is the ancient manor-house of Goldingham, which, in the time of Edward the Confessor, was in the possession of a freeman named Godwin. The Conqueror granted it to Robert Malet, lord of Eye, and great chamberlain of England; his under tenant, as specified in Domesday, being Hubert de Montchensy, lord of Edwardstown, in Suffolk. This lordship, or at least the demesnes of it, was afterwards given, by Robert Malet, to one of his knights, named Goldingham,‡ out of whose family it had not passed at the commencement of the sixteenth century.

The Goldingham family.

In 1254, William de Goldingham, then of age, and holding a knight's fee in Bolomore, was presented for not having taken the order of knighthood.§ Alan de Goldingham, a knight banneret, was high sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1308 and 1309;‖ and Sir William Goldingham occurs in the returns of the gentry of Essex, in 1433.¶ The family, which was seated at Chigwell, had also an estate at Belsted, near Ipswich, in Suffolk; in the church of which parish many interments of their ancestors took place,** from the year 1413 and upwards. They became possessed of Twinsted Hall in 1480, which, in 1516, was in the proprietorship of John Goldingham, who also held this manor. He married, first, Jane, daughter of —— Lowth, by whom he had John, Alan, and Thomas. By his second wife, Thomasine, daughter and heiress of

* Nomina Villarum, in Essex.

† Arms of Daniel: Argent, four fusils, in pale, sable.

‡ This grant in Norman French commenced as follows:—"Robert Malet a toutz sez amys Francois et Anglois salut. Sach' toutz M. ay done a mon bon Chivill' Hugh de Goldingham et a sez heires touts mes terres et tenements q' je avoy de la don de Roy en la ville de Bolemer e sejaunts enter la fee de la county de Bologne, et les terres de Oto, et le fils de l'Oto dc Beauchamp, et le cimiter de Bolemere, &c." That is—"Robert Malet to all his friends French and English greeting. Know all men that I have given to my good Sir Hugh de Goldingham and his heirs all my lands and tenements which I had of the gift of the king in the town of Bolemer and situated between the fee of the earldom of Bologne, and the land of Oto, and the son of Oto de Beauchamp, and the burial ground of Bolemer, &c."

§ Placit. de jurat. apud Chelmesf. 39 Henry the Third.

‖ List of knights bannerets, and MS. list of sheriffs.

¶ Fuller's Worthies in Essex, p. 337.

** Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 781.

—— Bodingham, of Suffolk, he had no issue. On his death in 1516, he was succeeded by his grandson Christopher;* who, by his first wife, Anne Trenham, had Thomas and Francis, and by his second wife, also named Anne, daughter of Sir William Rouse, of Suffolk, Anthony, Henry, William, Jonas, Francis; Elizabeth, married to Robert Forster, of Copdock; and Mary, the wife of —— Hansard. He died in 1559, and was succeeded by Thomas, his eldest son, who, marrying Dorothy, daughter of Henry Chetting, of Warham, in Suffolk, had by her Christopher, Thomas, and Mary. On coming to the family inheritance, Christopher Goldingham, the eldest son,† sold this estate to Sir Stephen Soame, lord mayor of London, in 1559. From him it descended to John Soame, Esq. whose son of the same name, by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Spilman, Esq. left a son also named John, who, on his death, without issue, was succeeded, in 1671, by his brother Thomas, who had a sister married to Sir Hugh Middleton, a younger son of the celebrated Sir Hugh Middleton, (to whom London is indebted for the important undertaking of directing to her reservoirs the waters of the New River.) He, with his brother Thomas, obtained possession of this estate, as heirs of Thomas Stane, Esq.; and, on the death of his brother, some time afterwards, Sir Hugh became the sole possessor. Sir Hugh, his son and successor, was created a baronet in 1681. His only daughter, Dorothy, was married to Henry Berkeley, Esq. of a younger branch of the Berkeleys, of Shropshire.

Smeeton Hall.

Smeeton Hall is about a mile from the church, in a northerly direction. In old writings it is sometimes named "The hamlet of Smethon." Under the Saxon government, this lordship was in the possession of a free woman, and was given by the Conqueror to Eustace, earl of Boulogne, and consequently was afterwards holden of that noble house, whose chief honorial court for Essex was at Witham. In Domesday, this lordship is named Smedetuna, at which time it is said to have been in the possession of an under tenant of the name of Raner.

From an account taken of all the knights' fees in England, in the twelfth or thirteenth of King John, it appears that one fee was holden by Hugh de Cantelupe, in Smetheton, and two by Emma de Cantelupe, in Smetindon. Smitheton is stated to have been in the possession of Ingelram de Cantelupe, in the time of Henry the Third: and it was afterwards holden by Hugh de Cantelupe. By this time the family of Cantalupe had risen to considerable consequence,‡ which has yet suffered no eclipse, the name having been revived in the secondary title of West, earl Delawarr,

* Inq. 11 Hen. 8, Jul. 25. Christopher's father was named John, and his mother was Elizabeth, daughter of —— Spilman, of Norfolk.—*Harvey's Visitation of Suffolk*, p. 73.

† Arms of Goldingham: Argent, a bend wavy, gules. Crest: on a torse, argent and gules, a lion's leg erased, or.

‡ Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 731, &c.

BOOK II.

viscount Cantalupe.* In 1257, this estate belonged to Ralph Fitz-Nicholas, a person of celebrity in the reign of King John, and who, at the time of his death in 1257, was steward of the household to King Henry the Third. His son and successor, Robert Fitz-Ralph, appears to have been for a time dispossessed of his inheritance, on account of his adherence to Simon de Montford and the rebellious barons, in 1264. He held this estate, however, at the time of his decease in 1273; and it descended to Ralph Pipard, his heir, the son of Nicholas Pipard, jun. of Thurveston, in Derbyshire. He was a man of military renown, which he acquired in several expeditions: was made governor of Bolesover and Hareston castles, in Derbyshire, for life, and summoned to parliament from 1351 to 1356. He died in possession of this and of several other estates in the counties of Warwick, Buckingham and Oxford, particularly of Rotherfield Pipard.

John Pipard, his son and successor, in 1329,† conveyed this and other estates to Edmund Butteler, who is supposed to have married either his sister or daughter. He died in 1321, and was succeeded by his son, James Butler, who, in 1328, was created earl of Ormond. He died in 1337, possessed of this manor, and his lady, the countess Alianore, daughter of Humphry de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, retained it till her decease in 1363. It afterwards continued for several descents in the possession of this noble and ancient family.‡

James Butler, the second earl of Ormond, held this manor by the service of half a knight's fee, at the time of his decease in 1382. It was held by the same tenure successively by the third, fourth, and fifth earls, all named James, the last of whom was also earl of Wiltshire: he was attainted and beheaded in 1461, on which this manor passed to the crown, and was granted, by King Edward the Fourth, to Sir John Howard, son of Sir Robert Howard, by his lady Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas de Mowbray, duke of Norfolk.§ Thomas, the younger brother of James, earl of Wiltshire, also attainted, was restored by the first parliament of Henry the Seventh, and recovered all his estates, which, besides large possessions in Ireland,‖ consisted of seventy-two manors, with other lands in England.¶ He married Anne, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Richard Hankford, by whom he had two daughters,

* Creation, March 18th, 1761.

† It cannot be clearly ascertained whether this grant was in 1309 or 1329. The fine is dated 3 Edward the Second; and the original grant, 9 January, 3 Edward the Third.

‡ They received their surname from Theobald the First, on whom King Henry the Second, in the year 1177, conferred the office of butler of Ireland, which obliged his successors to attend the kings of England at their coronations, and present them with the first cup of wine; for which they were to have a certain portion of the king's plate.—*Lodge's Peerage of Ireland*, vol. ii. p. 1, and *Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormond.*

§ Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. ii. p. 265.

‖ Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, p. 13.

¶ His possessions were immense. He left £40,000 in money, besides jewels.—*Lodge's Peerage.*

co-heiresses, Anne, married to Sir James St. Leger: and Margaret, to Sir William Bullen, K.B. who, in her right, enjoyed this estate. He had by her Sir Thomas Bullen, in 1525 created baron and viscount Rochford, and, in 1527, earl of Wiltshire and Ormond. On his decease, in 1538, he left, by his lady Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, George; Anne, second queen of King Henry the Eighth, and Mary, married to William Carey, to whom she bore Henry, lord Hunsdown. George Bullen, viscount Rochford, was beheaded in 1536. This manor seems to have been in the possession of the family of Fermor, of Foxearth; Richard Fermor, in 1536, sold it to Henry, the son of Ralph, and great grandson of John Everard, of Linsted, in Suffolk, who held his first court here in 1537.* He married Katharine, daughter of Thomas Gawdy; and, in the year 1549, sold this estate to Thomas Willett, of Sudbury.

William Cordell, Esq. was the next possessor of Smeeton Hall, in 1566;† who sold it, in 1567, to Richard Martin, Esq. the son of Roger,‡ of the fifth generation of the progeny of Laurence Martin, of Long Melford, in Suffolk, who, in the year 1484, built the aisle called Martin's aisle, in the church of that town; where himself and many of his posterity have been buried. Martin family.

Richard Martin died in 1572, leaving (by his wife Anne,§ daughter of Mr. Eden, of London) Roger, his son and heir, who died in 1615, in the eighty-ninth year of his age, having had by his two wives, six sons and three daughters. His first wife was Ursula, daughter of Sir Thomas Jermin, of Rushbrook: his second, Margaret, daughter of Walter Bowles, of Pembrokeshire. His son Richard was his heir. He

* Harvey's Visitation of Suffolk, p. 82.

† He afterwards received the honour of knighthood, and was made master of the rolls.—*Harvey's Visitation of Suffolk*, p. 82.

‡ This gentleman is believed to have built the chapel dedicated to St. James the Apostle, which was attached to the family mansion on Chapel Green. It was at a considerable distance from the mother church, and convenient to the parishioners. He was eminently distinguished for piety, generosity, and charity. Once a year, and sometimes more frequently, he used to appoint a day, on which he gave bread, meat, and money, to two hundred poor people of the town of Melford, in addition to the very considerable donations which he delighted to dispense with his own hands; and, in his declining age, when unable to perform his usual daily excursions, he had a whistle at the end of his cane, to call the poor people together. In the time of the persecution of the Catholics under Edward the Sixth, when he was obliged to hide himself during the day under a hay-rick to escape the vigilance of his enemies, all his neighbours who had admired his virtues, or shared his bounty, or been supported by his beneficence, did every thing in their power for his security and protection. He was a person of great learning and strict integrity, and Queen Mary made him an offer of the high office of secretary-of-state; but, declining this honour, his answer to her majesty was, that he felt entirely content and satisfied with the station he enjoyed in private life, and the sufficiency God had bestowed upon him. His life was extended to above a hundred years, and he died without any appearance of pain, taking an affectionate last farewell of his family and friends, whilst at dinner.

§ His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John Crane, of Chilton.

BOOK II.

married three wives: Eleanor, daughter of Francis Mannock, of Gifford's Hall; Barbara, daughter of Thomas Daniel, of Acton; and Alice, daughter of Edmund Smith, Esq. Roger, his eldest son and successor, was knighted in 1625, and, on his decease in 1657, left, by his wife Anne, daughter of Samuel Laurence Lone, seven sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Richard, was his successor, who, by Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough Hall, in Norfolk, had nine sons and one daughter. On his decease in 1673, Roger, his eldest surviving son, having been created a baronet in 1667, was his successor. He married Tamworth, daughter of captain Horner, by whom he had eight sons and ten daughters; and, on his death in 1712, was succeeded by Sir Roger, his eldest surviving son, who, by his lady, Anna Maria Harvey, had the second Sir Roger, his successor, who married one of the daughters of brigadier-general Lewis Mordaunt, brother of the earl of Peterborough. He was succeeded, on his death in 1762, by his son, Sir Mordaunt Martin.*

Grandon Hall.

Grandon Hall was formerly a place of some importance, and a manor. It was the property of a family named Silvester, of Smallbridge, in Suffolk; and, toward the close of the reign of King Henry the Seventh, belonged to Sir Andrew Butler.

The family of Daniel, of Acton, was afterwards in possession of it; Thomas Daniel held this manor and the rectory of Bulmer at the time of his death in 1565, and was succeeded by his son Edmund; followed by John, who died in 1596; and was succeeded by his son, Francis Daniel.

Brage family.

The Brage family, whose ancestors were from the west of England, came next to the possession of this estate: John Brage was the father of John, on whose decease his brother, Robert Brage, succeeded to the possession of the parsonage-house, Blackhouse, and other family estates in Bulmer, and also in Belchamp and Twinsted. He married a widow named Crix, or Cricks, of Hatfield Peverel, who left him that estate. His second wife was also a widow, of the name of Mutton, by whom he had his only son William, his successor, who married Anne Aylett, of Hovels, in Coggeshall, by whom he had Robert and William, who died unmarried, and Anne, married to Giles Allen, minister of Kettering, in Northamptonshire. The second wife of William Brage was Elizabeth, widow of Henry Reeve, of Bradwell, in Suffolk, by whom he had Francis Brage, of Bulmer; who, by his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of John Burnet, D.D. had a son, who died in infancy; and, by his second wife, Susan, daughter of John Trendle, of Yarmouth, and widow of John Copeman, Esq. had William, Susan, and Elizabeth, married to Thomas Brown, Esq. of Norfolk, and, after his decease, to Sir Nathan Wright, bart. of Cranham. Wiliam Brage, who succeeded

* Arms of Martin: Argent a chevron, between three mascles sable, voided argent, within a border engrailed gules. Crest: A fox courant, as appears by several seals of the family.—*English Baronetage*, vol. iii. p. 520.

his father, was of Hatfield Peveril: his wife, Mary, daughter of Bernard Carter, a clothier, of Sudbury, bore him two daughters, who died in infancy, and Robert and Mary. On the death of this first wife, in 1700, he married Elizabeth, daughter of William Player, of Somersetshire, by whom he had William, Lucy, Francis, and other children. Robert, the eldest son, succeeded to this estate, and married a daughter of Thomas Davy, and grand-daughter of Sir Samuel Tryon, bart. but died in 1759, without issue.* The estate afterwards became the property of William Jennings, Esq. of Acton Place, in Suffolk.

Ketchins.

The manor-house of Ketchins is about half a mile north-eastward from the church. In 1380, the fourth of King Richard the Second, this manor, with that of Brunden, was purchased for the endowment of the college of St. Gregory, in Sudbury; and, after the suppression of religious houses, in 1544, Thomas Paston had a grant from King Henry the Eighth, of the manor of Midleton, Brunden, and Ketchins; and, in 1547, this last was purchased by Richard Haslewood.

Saint Clere Eden, Esq. was the next possessor of this estate, from whose family it passed to that of Little, and to the Brage family.

Cornetts and Marshalls.

An estate named Cornetts and Marshalls, in ancient writings, is believed to have been part of the twelve and a quarter knight's fees holden of the earl of Clare, by Simon Fitz-Clare, in the thirteenth century. It was in the possession of Richard Cornerth in 1314, also held of the earl of Clare; but, in 1398, it was holden of Mortimer, earl of March, by another Richard, of the same family of Cornerth, who are also believed to have been in possession of Cornetts Hall, in Finchingfield, and to have given their name to both these reputed manors.

Porters.

The mansion-house of Porters is in Ballingdon Street, on the road to Sudbury, but the lands to which it belongs are in Bulmer. The Daniels were formerly the possessors of this estate, and it afterwards passed to the family of Jennings, both of Acton Place, in Suffolk.

Bonets and Poultes.

An estate in this parish, in the possession of John Fitz-Ralph, in 1440, has been named Bonets and Poultes, and also Pontes. It anciently belonged to the monastery of St. Gregory, in Sudbury; and, after the general dissolution of religious houses, was holden of the honour of Clare. In 1611, it was in the possession of Richard Hovell, Esq. and afterwards passed to the family of Chamberlayn.

Auberies.

The capital mansion named Auberies occupies high ground, which commands extensive views into Suffolk and Cambridgeshire, including Sudbury, Lenham, Milford, and other more distant places. The present large and elegant erection was built on the site of an older foundation, by lady Aubery, whose name has been given to both.

* Arms of Brage: Or, a chevron between three buffaloes passant, sable. Crest: Out of a ducal crown, or, a buffalo's head sable.

BOOK II.

The late C. Greenwood, Esq. the great army agent, purchased this estate, and fitted up the mansion and surrounding grounds for an occasional country residence. On his decease, in 1831, he left it to his nephew, Charles Hammersley, Esq. who has since sold it to Colonel Meyrick.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Andrew, is a plain building of stone, consisting of a nave, north aisle and chancel, with a square tower, containing four or five bells. The chancel, which is not separated from the nave and aisle, occupies an area of equal extent with that of all the other parts of the church. The living was anciently a rectory, till it was given, in 1425, to the abbess and convent of Brusyard, in Suffolk, who, appropriating the rectory to their house, ordained a vicarage here; but, after their suppression in 1538, King Henry the Eighth granted the rectory and advowson of the vicarage to Nicholas Hare and his heirs, from whom it has passed to various families.

Chantry.

There was formerly a chantry in this church, endowed with lands, which, on the suppression of the convent of Brusyard, were annexed to the manor of Butlers.

Monument.

Near the reading desk in the church, a table of black marble bears an inscription:

> "To the memory of Mary, wife of William Brage, of Grandon Hall, who died in May, 1700, aged fifty-three years. Also, of Francis, first son of William Brage, by his said wife Mary: he died in 1698, aged three years; and Mary, his sister, daughter of the said William and Mary, also lies buried in the same grave."

Charities.

Waste land in this parish, called Armsea, was purchased of the college of St. Gregory, in Sudbury, by Thomas West, Esq. and given to the corporation of that town for the use of the poor.

A house was given by Thomas Martin, of this parish, for the augmentation of the living of the vicarage.

In 1444, Thomas Shyborne, vicar of this parish, gave 20*s.* yearly, for the repair of the vicarage house. He also gave several acres of land, to purchase candles to burn upon the high altar, and to supply 2*s.* yearly to be distributed to the poor.

The parish of Bulmer, in 1821, contained six hundred and twenty-eight, and, in 1831, seven hundred and six inhabitants.

BALLINGDON, BALINGDON, OR BALIDON.

Ballingdon.

This district has retained its place in the maps as a distinct parish, yet it seems to have been only a chapelry; and there is reason to believe that it was included in the lordship of Brunden or Brundon, which at an early period belonged to the family of Limesei. It is observed by Mr. Morant, that "Balingdon has had the credit of being

* In the year 1417, William Tikyn, John Beche, and Thomas Payn, obtained a licence for the conveyance of the advowson of this church to the abbess and convent of Bursyard.—*Inquis. 5th of Henry the Fifth.*

set down in the maps as a distinct parish; whereas Brundon, that is really one, hath been generally forgotten; and so it hath in the land-tax rates, Balindon alone being set down there and rated."*

This district is populous, compared with its very limited extent; and the inhabitants, consisting chiefly of labourers and shopkeepers, occupy the village, which extends south-westward from the bridge of Sudbury,† along the road to Halstead, that town being distant six, and London fifty-five miles.

The soil of the neighbourhood has the same characteristics as are generally found on the borders of the Stour; in some instances stiff, clayey, and retentive of moisture; in others, consisting of a sandy loam, highly productive, and forming arable lands equal to any in England.

Manor.

In the time of Edward the First, this district was in the possession of Edmund Comyns, whose successor, Giles de Mompinzoun, died in 1320: this Giles was one of the knights bannerets created by King Edward the First; and was, by the same king, in the thirty-fifth year of his reign, made high sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk. His daughter and co-heiress, Euphemia, was married, first, to Edmund de la Beche, of Beches, in Rawreth, and, secondly, to John de Walkefare, who, in right of his wife, held this manor at the time of his decease, in 1345. It afterwards passed into the possession of Simon de Sudbury, archbishop of Canterbury, who gave it, in 1377, with other estates, to the warden and chaplains of St. Gregory's College, in Sudbury; and on the dissolution of that house, its revenues, including this estate, were granted to Sir Thomas Paston, who, in the same year, conveyed the manor and capital farm of Ballingdon, with several parcels of land, to Thomas Eden, Esq. clerk of the star-chamber. By his wife, daughter of Edward Waldegrave, Esq. of Sudbury, he had Thomas, Richard, William, and Philip; and Elizabeth, Alice, and Gresild. Richard, the second son, was of Dorewards Hall, in Bocking, which he purchased of Christopher Thursby, Esq.; he was educated for the bar, took the degree of LL.D. and was a master in chancery. Sir Thomas Eden, the eldest son, succeeded to this estate, and married Elizabeth, niece of Sir John St. Clere, of St. Clere's Hall, in St. Osyth, by whom he had Sir Thomas.‡ His second wife was Mary, daughter of Bryan Darcy, Esq. of Tiptree, by whom he had St. Clere, John, William, and five daughters; of whom Elizabeth was married to Roger Wentworth, Esq. of Bocking Hall, and Dorothy to —— Barrett; and afterwards to Robert Barrington, Esq. of Lachleys. St. Clere

* Ballingdon is now considered as including Brundon, and since the destruction of the ancient church, the inhabitants have contributed toward the church-rate of All Saints. The ancient division of this district was into two manors: Ballingdon above bridge, with a court leet; and Ballingdon below bridge, having both a court leet and court baron.

† An ancient stone bridge, thrown over the river to connect Balingdon with Sudbury, was carried away by a great flood in 1519.

‡ In the Inquisitions, "Sir Thomas Eden, junior." In 1624, he sold part of the estate of Lachleys to Sir Thomas Bendish, of Bumpstead.

BOOK II. Eden, Esq. succeeded his father; and, on his death, was followed in the possession of this estate, by John, his next brother, who marrying Anne, daughter of Richard Harlakenden, Esq. of Earl's Colne, had by her John, William, and Anne. John, the eldest son, succeeding his father, married Anne, daughter of Oliver Raymond, of Belchamp Walter, by whom having no issue, the estate descended to his next brother, William Eden, Esq. of Lincoln's Inn, who, dying without issue, the family estates descended to his sister Anne, wife of Geoffrey Little, of Halstead, second son of John Little, of Parlebiens in that parish, to whom she bore John; Geoffrey, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Forster, alderman of London; Thomas, D.D. and prebendary of Norwich; Elizabeth, married to George Pulford; Susanna, to Elliston Barrington, Esq. of Chelmsford; and Anne, to Edward Crane, of Stow Market, in Suffolk. John Little, Esq. the next who succeeded to this estate, was high sheriff of Essex in 1694; he married Rebecca, daughter of George Sawbridge, Esq. by whom he had John-Eden, George-Sawbridge, and Hannah and Rebecca. From the family of Little, the estate passed to Henry Sperling, Esq. of Dines Hall.

Barentines. An estate, named Barentines, or Barrington's Fee, was in the possession of a family of the name of Barentine, or Barrington, in the year 1280, but it seems to have been all, or part of it, annexed to the capital manor.

The inhabitants of the village attend divine service at the church of All Saints, in Sudbury; and a deed, which appropriates that church to the Abbey of St. Alban's, also conveys to it the chapel of Berundine, or Beledon, for the use of their kitchen;* which authorises the belief of there having been a chapel here at that time.

BRUNDEN, BRUNDON, OR BRONDEN.

Brundon. The name of this parish is compounded of the two Saxon words Bրun and ᵭon, "brown hill," which might be significantly applicable in its uncultivated state. In the reign of Edward the Confessor, it belonged to an individual who was a freeman, and at the time of the Domesday survey, had been given to Ralph de Limesei, one of the Conqueror's great men, and his nephew by his sister. He had two lordships in this county, and eleven in other parts of the country. His capital seat was at Ulverli, in Warwickshire, from which place the baronial title of the family was derived.† Ralph, his grandson, was the founder of Hertford Priory, and had by his wife Hadeivisa, a son named Alan, who was the father of Gerard,‡ whose six children were Alianore, John, Alan, Gerard, Amabilia, and Basilia. John married Alice, daughter of Robert

* Charter of King Henry the First. Sir Henry Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire, p. 434. Monast. Anglic. vol. i. p. 179. In King Offa's charter this place is called Baldiningcotum. Monastic. p. 178.

† Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 413, and Warwickshire, ed. 1730, vol. i. p. 342.

‡ This Gerard, living in the time of Henry the Second, is mentioned in the official papers as having paid one mark for every knight's fee of his estates in Essex.—*Lib. Scutag.* fol. 7.

de Harcourt, by whom he had Hugh, who died without issue in 1213; his two aunts, Alianore and Basilia, being his co-heiresses. The latter was married to Hugh de Odinsells, who had with her the Warwickshire and other estates;* and Alianore, whose inheritance included the estates in Essex, became the wife of David de Lindsey, a native of Scotland, to whom she bore a son, named David, who, being a minor at the time of the decease of his parents, in 1222, Alexander, king of Scotland, gave £200 for his wardship and marriage, and the custody of his estates in Essex and other counties.† David, Gerard, Walter, and William, his four sons, died without issue; and Alice, his only daughter, was married to Henry de Pinkeney, who, in her right, enjoyed a moiety of the barony of Limesey, or Limesei. William de Botevileyn having possession of this manor in 1345, conveyed it, with other estates, to William de Bohun, earl of Northampton, and his wife Elizabeth, from whom it descended to Henry de Bohun, earl of Essex and Hereford, who died in 1372. In 1382 it was granted, by King Richard the Second, to the college of St. Gregory, in Sudbury; and, on the dissolution of that house, was given, by Henry the Eighth, in 1544, to Thomas Paston and his heirs.‡ This Sir Thomas was of Paston, in Norfolk, from which place they derived their surname.§ Sir Thomas married Agnes, daughter and

* Arms of Limesey: Gules, three eaglets, or.

† Dugdale's Antiq. of Warwickshire, p. 343, and his Baronetage, vol i. p. 769.

‡ Camden's Britannia, in Norfolk.

§ Wolston de Paston, the ancestor of this family, came from France into this country in the time of Henry the First, accompanied by his cousin, Sir William Glanville, the founder of Bromholm Priory, near Paston. Wolston's successors were Wolston, Ralph, Richard; Robert, brother of Ralph; Walter, living in 1140; Robert; Edmund, in the reign of Henry the Third; Walter, who married Cecily, daughter and heiress of Sir Simon Peehe; Clement, living in Edward the Third's time; William; Clement, who died in 1394; William, a judge of the common pleas, in 1430, who, by Agnes his wife, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Edward Berry, had William, his successor, and several sons and daughters. William de Paston married Anne, daughter of Edmund, duke of Somerset, by Eleanor Beauchamp, and had John, his eldest son and heir, who married Margaret, daughter and heiress of John Maultby, by whom he had Sir John, his eldest son, who died without issue during his father's lifetime; John Paston, the father, had also by his said wife Margaret a second John, Edmund, William; Margery, married to William Cull, Esq. and Anne to William Yelverton. Sir John, the second son, was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1485; and marrying Margery, daughter of Sir Thomas Brews, had William; Philippa, married to Andrew Agard, Esq.; Dorothy; Elizabeth, married to William Clere, and afterwards to Sir John Fineux, chief justice of the king's-bench in 1496. Sir William Paston, sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1528, marrying Bridget, daughter of Sir Henry Heydon, had five sons; Erasmus, Henry, John, Thomas, the first of the family who came to the possession of the manor of Brundon, Clement, and six daughters: Eleanore, married to Thomas Manners, earl of Rutland; Anne, to Sir Thomas Tindal, of Hockwold; Elizabeth, to Sir Francis Leake, of Derbyshire; Mary, a nun at Barking; and Margery, married to John Leake, Esq. of Worksop. Erasmus, the eldest son of Sir William Paston, married Mary, the eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Wyndham, of Felbridge, by whom he had William, Eleanore, Frances, and Gertrude. William, the only son, married Frances, daughter of Thomas Clere, of Stokesley, and had by her Christopher, Owlton, Anne, Frances, the wife of Thomas Groos, Esq. and Gertrude, married to William Reed. Sir Robert Paston, of Paston, bart.

BOOK II. heiress of Sir John Aligh, or Lech, by whom he had Henry, Edward, and Catharine. Henry dying without surviving offspring, in 1565, was succeeded by his brother Edward, who, on his death in 1629, left Broudon Hall, Middleton Hall, and several other estates, to his son, Clement Paston. This estate afterwards became the property of the Wyndham family, and at present belongs to Admiral Wyndham, of Felbridge, in Norfolk.

Brundon-mill belongs to Mr. Haward, and the cottage belongs to the mill; the rest of the parish belongs to the manor.

Church. The church of Brundon was a small ancient building, about a mile from Ballingdon-Street, and opposite to Borley church, entirely demolished a long time ago.

The considerable number of newly-erected houses in the village of Ballingdon might seem to intimate an increase of inhabitants; but it appears from the last census, taken in 1830, that the population is exceedingly diminished.

In 1801, the number of inhabitants were stated to have been five hundred and thirty; in 1811 they amounted to five hundred and thirty-two; and, in 1821, to six hundred and sixty-two; but, in 1831, they were reduced to two hundred and eighty-three.

BORLEY.

Borley. The parish of Borley extends northward from Brundon, and is bounded on the east by the river Stour. The name is compounded of the Saxon words Bap, and ley, that is, Boar's Pasture. Its circumference is about five miles, its distance from Sudbury two, and from London fifty-seven miles.

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, a freeman named Lewin held the lands of this parish, which, at the time of the survey, belonged to Adeliza, countess Albemarle, half-sister to the Conqueror,* and married to Odo, earl of Campagne, to whom the Conqueror gave the earldom of Holderness, in Yorkshire.† Their daughter, Judith, was married to Waltheof, the British earl of Northumberland and Huntingdon; and their son and heir, Stephen, earl of Albemarle, attended Robert Curthose, duke of Normandy, on his expedition into the Holy Land, and distinguished himself by extraordinary acts of bravery in a great battle near Antioch, where he commanded in the rear of the Christian army. He married Hawise, daughter of Ralph de Mortimer, by whom he had William and Ingleram, and four daughters. William, the eldest son, surnamed Le Gros, defeated the rebel army at the battle of the Standard, in 1138, and, for his important services to the state, was ennobled by the title of earl of York-

was from this branch of the family, who, in 1673, was created lord Paston, and, in 1679, viscount Yarmouth, and earl of Yarmouth.—*Lib. Nobil. et Generos. Angliæ, MS.* fol. 194. *Visitation of Norfolk in* 1583, p. 92. *Camden's Britannia, in Norfolk. Fuller's Worthies in Norfolk. Dugdale's Baronetage,* vol. ii. p. 486.

* She had also Manningtree and Walthamstow.

† Vincent's Discovery, &c. p. 2.

shire. He married Cecily, daughter of William, son of Duncan, brother of Malcolm the Third, king of Scotland,* by Alice, daughter of Robert de Romney, lord of the honour of Skipton, in Craven.† The offspring of this marriage was two daughters, co-heiresses, Hawise and Cicily, or Amicia, which last was married to —— Eston, or Easton, of a family whose surname was derived from the manor of Easton, in Walter Belchamp.

Hawise, the eldest daughter, had three husbands: William de Mandeville, earl of Essex, who died in 1189, without issue; William de Fortibus, who died in 1194, to whom she bore a son, named William; and Baldwin de Betun, earl of the Isle of Wight, who died in 1212, and whom she survived. Her son, William de Fortibus, succeeded to the family honours and estates, and distinguished himself by his activity and prowess in the wars of the barons. He married Aveline, daughter and co-heiress of Richard, lord of Stansted Montfichet, by whom he had William de Fortibus, third earl of Albemarle, of that name.‡ He succeeded his father on his death in 1241, and married Christiana, daughter and co-heiress of Allan, of Galloway. His second wife was Isabel, daughter of Baldwin, earl of Devonshire; by her he had John, Thomas, and William, who all died under age, and two daughters, Avice and Aveline. He died in 1260,§ and was survived by his widow, Isabel, who, on the decease of her brother, Baldwin de Rivers, fifth earl of Devon, assumed the style of countess of Albemarle and Devon, and lady of the Isle of Wight. She died in 1293, leaving her only daughter her heiress.

This lady being considered too great a match for a subject, was, by the policy of King Henry the Third, married to his second son, Edmund Crouchback, earl of Lancaster, the king, queen, and nearly all the nobility of England attending the marriage, in 1269.‖ And, in the succeeding reign, she was persuaded to give up the sovereignty of her castles and lands to Edward the First, receiving property of equal value, and twenty thousand marks from that monarch. She died without issue in 1293, and this lordship coming to the crown, was, in 1364, given, by King Edward the Third, to the prior and convent of Christ's Church, in Canterbury, in exchange for the town and port of Sandwich, in Kent, with appurtenances and revenues in the Isle of

* Roger Hoveden, ed. 1601, p. 592.

† Monast. Anglic. vol. i. p. 400 and 796.

‡ Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 63.

§ The account in the Inquisition is, that at the time of his decease he held the manor of Borle, belonging to the honour of Skipton, of the king, with the advowson of the church there, and did no particular service for the same. He held also in demesne two hundred and forty acres of arable, twenty of pasture, fifteen of meadow, and five of wood, of the fee of William de St. Clare, for which he received yearly 7*d*. And the said manor paid to the sheriff's aid 5*s*.; and to the bailiff of the hundred of Hainford 2*s*. 6*d*., for view of frankpledge.—*Inquis. 44th Henry the Third.*

‖ Matt. Paris, ed. 1640, p. 1006, and Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 65 and 66.

BOOK II. Sheppey, which belonged to that monastery;* granting them also free warren in Borley, and all other demesnes; in which proprietorship it remained till their dissolution, in 1539;† and in 1541 it was, with other estates, granted to the dean and chapter of Christ's church, in Canterbury; but they having been charged with an annuity of £200 for the maintenance of scholars in the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, this estate and several others were, in 1545, assigned to the crown for the discharge of the incumbrance; and, soon afterwards, the manor of Borley was granted to Edward Waldegrave, of the noble family of that name, of Smallbridge, in Suffolk, and of Navestock, in Ongar. Sir Edward was master of the wardrobe to King Philip and Queen Mary; also chancellor of the dutchy of Lancaster, and representative for Essex, in the parliament that met on the 20th of January, 1557.‡ He married Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Neville, and had by her two sons, Nicholas and Charles, and three daughters; Mary, married to John, lord Petre, of Writtle; Catharine, to John Gowen, Esq. of Devonshire; and Magdalen, to John Southcote, Esq. son and heir of John Southcote, of Witham. Sir Edward died in the Tower of London, in 1561,§ and is buried in Borley church: his lady is also interred in the same grave, having enjoyed this estate till her decease in 1599, in the eightieth year of her age.

Charles Waldegrave, Esq. the eldest son, was of Staining Hall, in Norfolk, and of Chewton, in Somersetshire; and the second son, Nicholas, had this manor of Borley Hall. His wife Catharine, daughter of Winstan Browne, Esq. of Roding Abbess, brought him the manor of Langenhoe; and he had also, besides this estate, some lands in Bulmer. On his death, in 1621, he was succeeded by his only son, Philip, who made Borley Hall the place of his residence. By his wife Mary, daughter of Richard White, Esq. of Hutton, in this county, he had his only son, John Waldegrave, Esq. whose successor in this estate was his son Philip, by his wife Katharine: and he, on his decease in 1720, gave it with other possessions to his brother James, lord Waldegrave, created viscount Chewton and earl Waldegrave in 1729, whose noble family have retained this, with the manor of Navestock and other possessions in this county, to the present time.

A messuage and lands, named Rockleys, Ligons, and Fredes, and described as lying in Borley and Foxearth, were purchased by Sir Edward Waldegrave, of Thomas Cecill, in 1552.

Borley Hall is about half a mile eastward from the church, near the banks of the

* Monast. Anglic. vol. i. p. 22. Somner's Antiq. of Canterbury, ed. 1703, pt. i. p. 85, and Appendix, p. 40.

† Bishop Burnet's History of the Reformation, Part I. Records, p. 148.

‡ Book of Martyrs, p. 1861.

§ He held this manor of the queen, by the service of the fortieth part of a knight's fee, and £3. 6*s.* rent. He had also the manors of Knavestock and Applehall.—*Inquis. 4th Elizabeth.*

Stour; and the old house, called Borley Place, is near the church, and not far distant from the village green.

The church.

The church is a plain ancient building on an eminence, from which the surrounding country presents prospects highly beautiful and interesting. The advowson of the rectory has belonged to the Waldegrave family from Henry the Eighth's reign to the present time. The living has a glebe of ten acres.

Monuments and inscriptions.

In this church there is a splendid monument to the memory of several individuals of the Waldegrave family. It is about fourteen feet in height, nine in length, and in breadth five, with a cornice of elegant workmanship, supported by six marble pillars of the Corinthian order; beneath are finely executed whole-length statues in marble, of Sir Edward Waldegrave and his lady Frances; they lie beside each other, with uplifted hands, and the general expression of devotion and resignedness in their features. Sir Edward's head rests on his helmet, and there is an elegant marble urn at his feet: the lady Frances reclines her head upon a pillow, and at her feet there is the figure of a squirrel. The effigies of their five children are at the head and on the south side of the tomb; these are referred to in the following inscription:—

"Charles Waldegrave married Jeronimy, daughter of Sir Henry Jurnigan, knight.
Nicholas Waldegrave married Catharine, daughter of Wiston Brown, Esq.
Marie Waldegrave married Sir John Petre, knt.
Katharine Waldegrave married Thomas Gowen, Esq.
Magdalin Waldegrave married John Southcote, Esq."

The family arms are elegantly represented in relief on the canopy, and on the edge, which is of black marble, there is the following inscription:—

"Eduardus obiit ab incarnatione Domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo primo: anno ætatis suæ quadragesimo quarto, primo die mensis Septembris.

"Francisca obiit ab incarnatione Domini millesimo quingentesimo, nonagesimo nono; anno ætatis suæ septuagesimo, decimo octavo die mensis Octobris.

"En, jacet Eduardus tumulo Waldegravus in isto, et comes ante tori, comes est Franeisca sepulchri.

"Nudos fata, genus, relevavit, transiit, auxit,
Conjux, vir, proles; alimento, carcere, vita.
En homo, quid tituli, quid prosit stemma, vel aurum,
Si tua vitalis deserat ossa calor.
Nil superesse vides, homini compage soluta;
Terra suum repetit, sidera jusque suum."

Translation:

"Edward died in the year of our Lord one thousand five hundred and sixty one; of his age forty-four, on the first day of September.

"Frances died in the year of our Lord one thousand five hundred and ninety-nine; of her age seventy, on the eighteenth day of October.

"Lo! within this tomb lies Edward Waldegrave, and [with him] Frances, formerly the companion of his bed, but now of his grave.

"A family beyond the reach of misfortune has the wife provided with sustenance,—has the husband outstripped in the race,—have their children increased during their term of life. Lo! man, what honours, what descent, what wealth, will profit thee, when vital heat shall leave thy frame! Thou seest nothing remain when the structure of man is dissolved. Earth its part reclaims, and so does heaven."

BOOK II.

On the north wall of the chancel, a female figure is placed in a devotional attitude, between two pillars, which support a canopy; she kneels on a cushion, with a book open before her, and above there appear cherubim, encircled with rays of glory: below there is the following inscription—

"Pulvis in hoc tumulo Waldegravi Magdala proles unaq. Southcotti sponsa, sepulta jacet. Virgo pudica, parens fæcunda, piissima sponsi sponsa, tenax fidei, libera vixit opum. Mortem vita dedit, vitam quam vita negavit Mors dedit: ô adsis Mors, fera vita vale. Obiit octavo die Septembris, 1598.

Translation:

"Within this tomb lies buried the dust of Magdalen, Waldegrave's daughter and Southcott's only spouse. A chaste virgin, a prolific mother, to her partner a most pious wife. Steadfast in faith, she lived uncorrupted by riches.

"Life gave death, death gave the life which life denied. Welcome death, and farewell cruel life. She died the eighth day of September, 1598."

In the chancel, on the ground, a brass plate in a black marble bears the following inscription:

"Hic in Domino requiescit Johannes Durhame, tertius filius Thomæ Durhame, de West Durhame, in com. Norf. armigeri; qui, cum sexaginta et septem annos vixisset, vicesimo nono die mensis Julii, anno verbi incarnati 1601, morte præceptus est."

Translation:

"Here rests in the Lord, John Durhame, the third son of Thomas Durhame, of West Durhame, in the county of Norfolk, Esq. who, when he had lived sixty-seven years, on the twenty-ninth day of the month of July, in the year of the Incarnate Word 1601, yielded to the mandate of death."

This parish, in 1821, contained one hundred and ninety-five inhabitants, and, according to the census of 1831, the number was precisely the same.

LISTON.

Liston.

Liston is bounded on the east by the river Stour, extending westward to the parish of Foxearth; and from Borley, on its southern extremity, to Pentlow on the north. Its circumference does not exceed four miles; the low grounds watered by the river are light and sandy, and the whole district abundantly productive.

The name, variously written in records, Lyston, Leyston, and Lisson, has been supposed to be from the Saxon Liȝt, a border, but this may be considered a doubtful etymology. It was in the possession of several freemen in the time of Edward the Confessor; and, at the Domesday survey, had become the property of Hugh de Gurnai, Ilbodo,* and Roger Bigot; Geofrey Talabot being under tenant to Gurnai.†

* Ilbodo had also lands at Wickford, in this county.

† He had also Fordham and Erlei, or Ardley, in this county. His grandson Hugh had a nephew, named Hugh Talabot, living in 1181.—*Orderic Vitalis*, p. 844.

These different proprietors having each his distinct portions, occasioned the division of these lands into the three manors of Liston Overhall, Liston Netherhall, and Liston Weston; but the whole having been subsequently united when in possession of the Liston family, and also by other proprietors, nearly the whole has been generally considered included in the manor of Liston.

Liston Hall.

Hugh de Gurnai, the ancient owner of Liston Hall, was one of the Conqueror's military favourites, and, previous to the expedition against this country, had distinguished himself in a celebrated battle against Henry the First, of France.* In the decline of life he became a monk in the abbey of Bec, in Normandy, to which he had been a benefactor; and, on his decease there, left, by his wife Basilia, daughter of Girald Fleitell,† two sons, Girald and Hugh. Girald, with his wife Editha, sister of William, earl of Warren, accompanied Robert Curthose to the Holy Land, and died there,‡ leaving Hugh, his son and successor, who was taken under the patronage of King Henry the First, and carefully educated in the learning of that age, and trained to military exercises,§ with as much care and attention as if he had been his own son; but he proved ungrateful, and joined in a rebellion against his benefactor. On his decease in 1188, he left, by his wife Maud, sister of Ralph de Peronne, count of Vermandois, a son named Hugh, who was with King Richard the First at the siege of Acon, in the Holy Land; and, on the taking of that city, was made governor of the part belonging to the English king.‖ Joining the barons against King John, he was deprived of his possessions, but, after his decease in 1221, they were restored to his son Hugh, by King Henry the Third. This Hugh pursuing the same course of disloyalty and contempt of the royal authority, had all his lands and other possessions taken from him, as forfeited to the crown. He died in 1237, leaving, by Lucy his wife, daughter of Robert de Berkley, an only daughter, named Juliana, who was married to William Bardulph.¶

Liston family.

This estate, in the time of Henry the Second, was in possession of a family surnamed De Liston, who held it by the grand sergeancy of making, and placing before the king, five wafers on the day of his coronation.** Geofrey, or Godfrey de Liston, held lands by this tenure in 1226, and also lands in Witham, by the sergeancy of carrying flour

* Gesta Guillelmi Ducis, &c. and G. Pictavensi, p. 187.

† Ordericus Vitalis, p. 681.

‡ Willelm. Gemmetic, p. 296.

§ Ordericus Vitalis, p. 844.

‖ Chronic. Jo. Bromton, col. 1206, and Mat. Paris, ed. 1640, p. 158.

¶ Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 429. Arms of Gornay: Paly of six, or and azure.

** Avicia de Lyston, que fuit uxor Godefridi Camerarii, et filia Robti de Lyston, est de donacoe Regis, et terra val' XL sol. est hereditas ejus, et habet unum filium qui est etatis XXI annor' et ipsa debet facere canestellas ad sumonitionem ad festum Regis. Rot. de Dom' pueris et puellis, 30 Hen. II. in Scaccario. P. Le Neve's collection.

BOOK II.

to make the king's wafers, at Christmas, wherever he shall be at that time in England. He died in 1267: John de Liston was his son; whose son and successor was Sir John de Liston, on whose decease, in 1332, he left his successor, John, by his wife Maud; and this John de Liston marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Carbonell, had by her a son, who receiving his father's name, succeeded to this inheritance in 1349. He died in 1359, and was succeeded by his uncle, William de Liston, whose widow, named Joan, held the estate after his death. She died in 1367, and left a son named Thomas,* who disposed of this estate to Richard Lyons, a wine-merchant and lapidary, created sheriff of London in 1374; and, in 1381, beheaded by the insurgents, under Wat Tyler, who had formerly been his servant, as appears from his epitaph in the church of St. James, on Garlick Hill, where he was buried.† He held the manor of Overhall, in Liston, by the same tenure as his predecessors had done; but, a considerable time before his death, he had conveyed Netherhall, in Liston, and lands and tenements called Westones and Carbonells, with appurtenances in Liston and Borley, Foxearth, and Pentlow, to Lady Alice Neville. Netherhall was holden of the Earl of March, by the service of twelve shillings a year; and Westons was holden of Thomas Munchensy, for one pound of pepper. He had also the manor of Gosfield. On his violent death, his estates escheated to the crown; and, in 1383, King Richard the Second granted the manor of Liston Overhall to Sir Hugh de Segrave in fee, by the former service of the wafers.

From official writings of the year 1400 and upwards, it appears that several estates in this parish were conveyed to William Venour, Elizabeth Mabil Venour, and John Stapulforde; and, in 1461, John Venour died, holding the manor of Liston Overhall by the ancient tenure: he also held the manors of Liston Weston, Liston Netherhall, with the advowson of the church of Liston Netherhall, of Ralph Bokby, by fealty; and also a messuage and lands in Pentlow. His heirs were successively, John Bluet, son of Agnes, sister of Elizabeth, and mother of William Venour; John Wroughton, son of John, son of Margaret, another sister; and William Harwell, son of Roger, son of a third sister of Elizabeth.

Sir John Say, of an ancient family of Hertfordshire, was the next proprietor of this estate, in which he was succeeded by his son Thomas, by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Cheney, Esq. of Cambridgeshire.‡ On his death, in 1497, he

* There was another branch of this family from John, the father of Robert, whose son Robert had six daughters, co-heiresses: Margaretta, married to Reginald Rouse, who bore him a son named Reginald; Joanna, wife of Robert Tracy, who had a son named George; Margery, wife of William London, and by him mother of Alice, married to Thomas Bedingfield; Margaret, wife of Edmund St. Clere; Isabel of Leonard Hyde, who had a son named George; and Thomasina, married to John Goldingham.

† Stowe's Survey of London, ed. 1720, vol. i. book 3, p. 11, and Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 406.

‡ This lady died in 1473. She was widow of Frederick Tilney, Esq. and had by him Elizabeth, married to Thomas, duke of Norfolk. John Say, her eldest son, was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1483,

left William, his son and heir, who died under age; and his two sisters, Anne, married to Robert Husey, Esq., and Elizabeth to William Clopton, Esq., second son of Sir William Clopton, of Melford and Lutons, in Suffolk, were his co-heiresses.*

Clopton family.

The ancient family of Clopton are of Clopton in the hundred of Carleford, in Suffolk. William de Clopton resided there in the reign of King Henry the First; and Sir William, of the same family, in 1346, bought Newnham Hall, in Ashdon, in this county, where he and his posterity were seated for many generations. Sir Thomas de Clopton was the brother of Sir William, and marrying Katharine, daughter and co-heiress of William Mylde, Esq. of Clare, had with her Kentwell Hall, in Melford, which became the family residence of his descendants. William de Clopton, his son, had Newnham Hall, the gift of his cousin Edward; and another William, of the same family, was seated at Castelyns, in the parish of Groton, in Suffolk.

William Clopton, Esq. who came to the possession of this estate by marriage with Elizabeth Say, was the second son of Sir William Clopton, of Kentwell Hall, in Melford; his two sons were William and Francis.† At the time of his death, in 1537, he held the capital manor of this parish of the king, by the ancient tenure of sergeancy; and had also half of the manors of Liston Weston, and Liston Netherhall, and the advowson of the church, with other possessions in Pentlow and Foxearth. William, his eldest son, succeeded to this inheritance, and, on his decease in 1568, left a son, also named William, who, in the post mortem record, is said to have only the capital manor of Liston Overhall, with appurtenances in Liston Foxearth, and Pentlow. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Barnardiston, knt., by whom he had William and Francis, and Anne, married to George Parys, of Dublynton, Esq. and Mary, to William Smyth, Esq. of Thorndon, in Suffolk. William Clopton, Esq. of Liston Hall, married Anne, only daughter and heiress of John Wiseman, Esq. of Stisted Hall, by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Glascock, of Roxwell. This heiress brought to her husband a considerable estate in Stisted, called Rayne Hatch and Boltwoods: by her, he was the father of Thomas, William, and John.‡ The eldest

created K.B. in 1484. He left Elizabeth, married to William, lord Montjoy; and Mary, to Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex.—*Sir Henry Chauncy's Hist. of Hertfordshire*, p. 174, 341, 344, *and Weever's Funeral Monuments*, p. 551.

* Sir Henry Chauncy's Antiquities of Hertfordshire, p. 341. The learned Sir Simonds d'Ewes, who married into this family, drew up an accurate genealogy of it, which was brought down to 1696 by Thomas Clopton, rector of Chriselton, in Cheshire, and was further improved by Mr. Holman.

† Francis was of Kedington, in Suffolk, and though he had four wives, left no issue by any of them.

‡ This John married Frances, daughter of Mark Mott, D.D. of Rayne, by whom he had Tichburne; John, of Jesus College, Cambridge, who died unmarried; William, of St. John's College, Cambridge, curate of Titley, &c. who married Phœnix, daughter of John Owen, Esq. of Little Bardfield; Frances, wife of Alleyn Blower, rector of Little Waltham; Mercy, married to Sir George Alleyn, bart. of Little Lees; and Anne, Jane, and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

BOOK II.

son, Thomas, married Elizabeth, daughter of Martin Sparrow, of Finchingfield, by whom he had William Clopton, Esq. of Liston Hall, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Poley, of Boxted, in Suffolk, by whom he had William, who married Anne, daughter of Edward Crisp, of Bury St. Edmund's.*

In 1745, these estates had become the property of Dr. Clopton, from whom they passed to a gentleman of the name of Rieussett, who sold them to William Campbell, Esq. brother to the Duke of Argyll. This gentleman erected an elegant modern building on the site of the ancient manor-house, with a park, and surrounding gardens and pleasure grounds. This seat is delightfully situated on the borders of Suffolk, with varied and beautiful prospects over a richly luxuriant country.

Liston Hall.

Sir Hyde Parker, bart. of Melford Hall, in Suffolk, is the present owner of the capital manor of Liston, and also of the estates of Harts and Buckles, formerly the property of Sir Mordaunt Martin.

The church.

The church consists of a nave and chancel, with a square tower containing three bells. Coats of arms of the ancient families of Mylde, Clopton, Cheney, and Roydon, are painted in the windows of this church, and on the south side of the chancel there is an elegant marble monument, with the following inscription:

Monumental inscriptions.

"H. S. E. Poley Clopton, M.D.

"Vir in omni fere literarum genere versatus; in iis vero studiis, quæ medicum aut instruunt aut ornant, præstantissimus. Novit ille vir eximius varias humani generis vices et infortunia: novit etiam quanti sit pretii, posse miseris succurrere et velle; et id sibi negotii maxime dedit, pauperibus ut sub veniret. At quam benignum, quam misericordem in senio et inopia laborantes, animum gessit (quos ipsi semper charos habuit), supremæ testantur tabulæ; annuum enim reditum CCC librarum amplam satis, et rerum suarum partem longe maximam, in perpetuum XII pauperum subsidium de burgo Sancti Edmundi, in com. Suff. legavit: pietatis erga Deum; benevolentiæ erga homines, monumentum in æternum mansurum. Ob. prid. cal. Nov. A.D. 1730, ætat. 56."

Translation:

"Here lies Poley Clopton, M.D.

"A man with almost every department of literature conversant, but in those studies especially, which either form or adorn the physician, eminently distinguished. Well was this exemplary man acquainted with the various changes and misfortunes incident to the human race; deeply also was he sensible what a privilege it is to possess at once the ability and the inclination to cherish the wretched: to the succour of the indigent did he therefore devote himself, as his chief employment. But

* Arms of Clopton: Sable a bend argent, cotised dansette, or. Crest: On a torse argent and sable, a wolf's head coupée, per pale or and azure, a crescent for difference. These arms are on the seal of a deed of Thomas de Clopton, dated the twenty-third of Edward the Third, with this superscription: "S. Thome de Clopton."

to what degree he was kindly and compassionately disposed towards those who were bowed down by age and poverty (such were by him always esteemed dear), his last will testifies; for he left for ever the very liberal provision of an annual rentage of three hundred pounds, being far the greatest portion of his estate, for the support of twelve poor men of Bury St. Edmunds, in the county of Suffolk: a monument of piety towards God, and of benevolence to men, that will endure to eternity. He died October 31, A.D. 1730, aged 56."

In the year 1331, John de Liston, holding this whole parish as the manor of Liston, had with it the advowson of the rectory; but some time about the year 1370, it was attached to the manor of Netherhall, in which it has remained to the present time.

The parish of Liston, in 1821, contained seventy-three, and, in 1831, eighty-eight inhabitants.

PENTLOW.

Pentlow.

This parish is computed to be about seven miles in circumference, occupying the north-eastern extremity of the county, bounded by the river Stour. It consists chiefly of elevated ground, with a portion of low meadows; the general character of the soil is a rich sandy loam, highly productive;* the face of the country being diversified in appearance, and exceedingly pleasant. It is distant from Sudbury five, from Halstead eight, and from London sixty miles.

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, a free woman held the lands of this parish, which, at the general survey of Domesday, was one of the twenty-five lordships given by the Conqueror to Ralph Baignard, whose widow, Juga, founded the priory of Little Dunmow. Geofrey was the son and successor of Ralph, and, on his decease, left a son named William, who, joining the party of Robert Courthose against King Henry the First, was deprived of his estates, which were given to Robert, a younger son of Richard Fitz-Gislebert, ancestor of the earls of Clare and Fitzwalter.†

There are three manors in this parish:

Pentlow Hall.

The chief manor-house of Pentlow Hall is not far distant from the church; the original building, erected about the year 1740, was of extensive dimensions, and passed successively into the possession of the noble families of Baignard, Fitz-Walter, and Ratcliff, barons Fitz-Walter and earls of Sussex: it was holden under them by the Fitz-Humphreys, Normans, Kemps, and others.

Fitz-Humphrey family.

In 1165, Robert Fitz-Humphrey held this manor under Walter Fitz-Robert;‡ his son, Walter Fitz-Humphrey, flourished in the reign of King John, whose son had a

* The average annual produce of wheat is stated to be 24, and of barley 32 bushels.

† Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 222, 461; and vol. ii. 285.

‡ Liber feod. milit. fol. 12.

BOOK II.

grant of free-warren in this manor and in that of Great Yeldham, which belonged to him.* He is recorded to have held, in conjunction with Thomas Manduit, three knights' fees in this parish and elsewhere, under Robert Fitz-Walter, as of his barony of Baignards.† His son, Sir Walter Fitz-Humphrey, was a knight banneret in the reign of King Edward the First; and his son, Sir William, presented to this church in 1322.‡ Walter Fitz-Humphrey is recorded to have held one knight's fee and a quarter in Pentlow. The last of this family mentioned in records was living in 1337.§

Norman family.

Roger Norman held this estate at the time of his decease, in 1349; he had also other lands in various parts of the country.‖ His grandson, Giles, son of his son Roger, was his heir, and left under the guardianship of John Fermer, of Foxearth. But he died at the age of eighteen, in 1362; in consequence of which, the manor of Pentlow, and the advowson of the church, holden of John, lord Fitz-Walter, descended to the three daughters of Elene, sister of his grandfather, Roger; these were Christian, married to William Chamberlayn, of Cavendish; Juliana, married to Richard Cavendish; and Beatrix, the wife of John de Glomesford.

Cavendish family.

In 1369, the estate was conveyed by these co-heiresses to John de Cavendish, descended from Robert, the youngest son of Robert Gernon, of the noble family of the Gernons of Boulogne. Sir John Gernon took the surname of Cavendish from his seat and residence in the town of that name. His son, by his wife Catharine, daughter of John Smyth, Esq. of Cavendish, was named after his father, and succeeded to his estates and honours; he was educated for the bar, and becoming eminent in his profession, was, in 1366, made a judge of the King's Bench, and, in 1372, a justice of the Common Pleas, and chief justice of the King's Bench in 1373. He was also chancellor of the University of Cambridge; had a grant of an annuity of a hundred marks in 1378; and was summoned to parliament from 1372 to 1381; but having the misfortune to fall into the hands of the insurgents under Wat Tyler and Jack Straw, he was conveyed to the town of St. Edmundsbury, and beheaded.¶ He left, by his wife Alice, two sons: Sir Andrew, his successor, who lived at Cavendish, became high sheriff of Suffolk and Norfolk in 1384, and died in 1396,** but his wife, Rose, lived

* Cartæ Antiquæ, p. 18.

† Liber feodor. mil. de Suffolk, p. 43.

‡ Newcourt, vol. ii. p 467.

§ Arms of Fitz-Humphrey: Quarterly, argent and sable.

‖ Particularly a messuage and sixty acres of arable land in this parish, called Merseys.

¶ By his will, dated in 1381, it appears that he had estates in Cavendish, Fakenham, Aspes, and Saxham. —*Lib. Heydon in Offic. Regist. Norvic.* The mob were in a high degree incensed against him, because it was his son, John Cavendish, who dispatched Wat Tyler in Smithfield.—*Stowe's Annals*, p. 290. *Dugdale's Chronic. Jurid. T. Walsingham, Hist. Angliæ*, ed. 1603, p. 262. See also *Collins' Peerage*, vol. i. ed. 1756, p. 189, &c.

** He was the first of his family known to have given for their arms: Sable, three bucks' heads caboshed, argent, attired, or: which have continued to be borne by his successors.

till 1420, having, with her husband, jointly presented to Pentlow church in 1393.* The widow, previous to her decease, had conveyed the manor and advowson of the living to John Halls and others, William, their son and heir, having died without issue.

Sir Thomas Cavendish, the celebrated navigator, the third person and second Englishman who achieved the circumnavigation of the globe, was of this family.

The arms of Cavendish are on a slab now in the church of Cavendish, (which parish is adjoining to Pentlow,) on a tomb supposed to be that of Thomas Cavendish, who died in 1477. Thomas Cavendish, the son of the last named Thomas, was clerk of the pipe in the Exchequer, and by his wife, Alice Smith, was the father of George Cavendish, of Glemsford, in Suffolk, and of William. George was the gentleman-usher and faithful friend of Cardinal Wolsey, and wrote his life; he is generally considered to have founded the honours and wealth of this noble family, but this was not the case; his line appears to have ended or fallen into obscurity with his grandson, William, who was a mercer in London, and sold his estates in this neighbourhood, in 1569, to William Downes. Sir William Cavendish, the brother of George, one of the commissioners for taking the survey of religious houses, &c. became the fortunate founder of the ducal families of Devonshire and Newcastle; the latter being now extinct in that name, but the present Duke of Devonshire is the ninth in lineal descent from this William Cavendish.†

The next possessor of this manor was Thomas, lord Cobham, who left it, by will, dated April, 1471, to his illegitimate son, Reginald Cobham.

Felton family.

William Felton, of Sudbury, was the owner of this estate in 1490. He married Anne, daughter and heiress of Ralph Bank, by whom he had Edmund; Margaret, wife of John Drury, of Rougham; and Joan. On his decease, in 1493, he held the manor of Pentlow, and advowson of the rectory, of Sir John Ratcliff, lord Fitzwalter, as of his manor of Shymplingthorne; and had also other estates.‡ Edmund, his son and successor, married Anne, daughter of John Brough, by whom he had Edmund. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy, of Warwickshire, by whom he had his son, Thomas, of Clerkenwell. On his decease, in 1519, his son Edmund was his successor at Pentlow Hall; he married Frances, daughter of John Butler, of Coventry, by whom he had George, William, Dunstall, Edmund, John, and a daughter. George Felton, Esq. the eldest son, had six sons and six daughters by his wife Margaret, daughter of John Carew, of St. Edmundsbury. He is supposed

* Newcourt, vol. ii. p. 407.

† See Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, edited by Singer, 1827, and the Archæologia, vol. ix. p. 50 to 62.

‡ These were, Pakkards in Bradwell, near the sea; Le Perye, in that parish; and Tillingham.—*Inquis.* 9 *Hen. VII.*

BOOK II.

to have disposed of this estate, for it was not among the possessions of his successor, Edmund Felton, Esq. who died in 1570.*

The next recorded possessor is George Kemp, Esq. the sixth son of William Kemp, Esq. of Spain's Hall, in Finchingfield.† He had three wives, but had no offspring except by his second wife, Margery Appulderfield, who bore him five sons‡ and three daughters. He died in 1606, aged seventy-six. He was succeeded by John Kemp, Esq. his eldest son, who married Eleanor, daughter of John Drew, Esq. of Devonshire, one of the exigenters of the court of common pleas, by whom he had four sons and ten daughters. He died in 1609.§ George, the second, but eldest surviving son, was created a baronet in 1626, and married a lady whose family name was Brooke, by whom he had two daughters, one of whom was married to Sir John Winter, but dying without offspring, Sir George settled this estate upon his nephew, John, the son of his brother, John Kemp, Esq. by his wife, the sister of Sir Robert Brooke. He married Katharine, daughter of Robert Flower, of Borley, and widow of Ralph Redman, and had by her three daughters, Lucy and Mary, who died unmarried, and Barbara, married to Francis Daniel, Esq. of Bulmer; and this lady sold the estate to Joshua Brise, Esq. of Clare, from whom it descended to his son, Shadrach, who was sheriff of Suffolk in 1762: and, on his decease, it came to his brother Samuel. On the death of Samuel, in 1827, at the age of ninety-six years, this manor was devised by him to his great niece, Elizabeth Maria, the wife of William Mathew, Esq. she being the only child of Edward Coldham, Esq. of Bury St. Edmund's, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Joshua Brise, of Clare.

Pentlow Hall is now the residence of Mrs. Mathew, a widow; and, on her decease, stands limited to the Rev. Edward William Mathew (vicar of Great Coggeshall,‖ and minister of St. James', Bury St. Edmund's) and to his issue in tail.¶

Bowers, or Bower Hall.

The manor-house of Bower's Hall is about a mile distant from the church, in a south-westerly direction, and opposite to some part of the parish of Cavendish, on the

* Arms of Felton: Gules, two lions passant, ermines, crowned, or.—*Harvie's Visit. of Suffolk in* 1561, p. 83.

† Pedigrees of Essex, p. 150, 151.

‡ Charles, the second son, was of Walthamstow; Christopher, the fifth son, was of Finchingfield.

§ Besides the manor of Pentlow and advowson of the church, and Campfields, Joyes, and Stetch-meadow, he held Wyleigh Hall and park; Clakton park, in Little Clakton; lands in Cavendish, the manor of West Walton, and the White House in South Lynne, Norfolk.

‖ His predecessor in this living was Dr. Mant, the present bishop of Down and Connor.

¶ Arms of Brise: Argent, petty gules, over all a cross of the first, all within a bordure sable, charged with eight cinquefoils, or. Borne by Sir Hugh Brise, knt. sheriff of London, temp. Ed. IV. and long used by the members of this ancient family.—Arms of Coldham: Azure, a mullet argent pierced.—Arms of Mathew: Azure, three lions rampant, argent: on a chief of the second, three cross crosslets sable.

other side of the river. In the rolls of Foxearth Hall this estate is called the fee of Bourhall; and it does not occur in any other record till the reign of King Henry the Seventh, when it belonged to John Hill, clothier, of Long Melford, in Suffolk, who, by will, conveyed this estate, the white rents (that is, quit rents) excepted, to Sir William Hogeson, to pray for the souls of him and his friends, in the church of Melford. The quit rents he gave to the poor of the town of Melford, and the fine of the alienations he gave to the reparations of the church of Pentlow for ever.*

Hill's chantry, in Melford church, was established on this foundation;† and the master of the college of Sudbury, for the time being, had the sole nomination of the chantry priest.

On the general suppression of religious institutions of this description, this manor becoming vested in the crown, was granted, in 1548, to Sir Thomas Paston, who soon afterwards sold it to Edward and Thomas Abbott, who made a partition of it in 1550, two parts being allotted to Edward, and the remaining third part becoming the property of Thomas. Edward was succeeded by his son George, who sold his portion of this estate to John Shawaraden, from whom it was conveyed to Roger Goodday, the eldest son of John Goodday, of Braintree, by his second wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Wood, of Rayne, and widow of Richard Everard, Esq. of Great Waltham: he married Ursula, daughter and co-heiress of Baldwin Payne, a merchant of London, and had by her seven sons and eight daughters. He was buried here, on his decease in 1617. George Goodday, his grandson, was of Bower's Hall, and of Gray's Inn, London, and had, by Frances Alston, his wife, a son named Samuel, who died young, and Elizabeth, his only daughter and heiress. She was married to Thomas Small, who had by her Elizabeth, married to John Langham, Esq. and Frances, the wife of Sir Richard Newman. In 1699, the estate was sold to Mrs. Sarah Groom, of London, widow, who left it to her son Samuel, and it afterwards became the property of Henry Sperling, Esq.

Paines.

The manor-house of Paines is on an eminence, near the road from the church of

* These quit rents amounted to four pounds nineteen shillings, four capons, one day's work in the hay season, and in fowling, besides fourteen pence farthing for rents and services in Pentlow. The wood was about nine acres. This charity was regularly paid for a considerable period of time, till at last several owners, particularly John Goodday, neglected or refused to pay; and a commission for charitable uses was obtained, in 1663, when the commissioners decreed that the owners of this manor should pay all arrears to the churchwardens of Melford, and the said quit rents for ever, and that they should have the property of the wood; this decree was confirmed by the chancery in 1665. The whole charity is applied to the teaching of ten poor children of Melford, to read and cast accounts.

† John Hyll, the founder of this chantry, is mentioned in one of the inscriptions recently restored by Richard Almack, Esq. of Long Melford, in the beautiful chapel adjoining Melford church, where it is probable his chantry priest officiated; this inscription is dated 1496 (the year after the date of his will), and commences: "Pray for the soule of John Hyll."

BOOK II. Pentlow to Belchamp St. Paul's: it anciently received the name of Hogges, from James Hoog, to whom it belonged in 1398; and to John Hogge, of the same family, in 1432. It passed from this family, either by descent or purchase, to John de Vere, earl of Oxford, who, on his death in 1562, held this among his numerous extensive possessions.

Church. The church, dedicated to St. Gregory, occupies a low situation, about a mile distant from the parsonage house, which is a good convenient building, on a hill.

The most remarkable feature in Pentlow church is the circular east end; and it is rather surprising that Mr. Gage, in his "Observations upon the ecclesiastical round towers of Norfolk and Suffolk, &c." should not have noticed this, or indeed any thing else relative to the church, as its features are striking. There appears in it a mixture of pure Norman, and the early pointed style. The arch, in the interior of the tower, is strictly Norman, and that which separates the chancel from the nave is pointed. The font is of stone, large and ornamented, and probably coeval with the church; but the covering is of wood, and is a specimen of the florid style of Henry the Seventh. The walls of the tower are of flint, and nowhere less than four feet in thickness; and, in the body of the church, the walls are from two feet and a half to three feet. The chapel on the north side is Kemp's chapel.*

This chapel has lately undergone a thorough reparation, at the expense of the Rev. E. W. Mathew. The very fine tomb of the Kemps, having on it the recumbent figures of Judge Kemp, who died 1606, and his son, John Kemp, Esq. who died 1609, and his wife, Eleanor Drew, of Devonshire, together with fourteen children kneeling round, has been restored, and the inscriptions and arms, with the numerous quarterings, repainted. The chapel window has been opened and filled with stained glass, and the roof divided into compartments, with Gothic quatrefoils, &c.

INSCRIPTION ON THE TOMB OF THE KEMPS.

Inscriptions.

"George Kemp, whose life spake to his virtues prayse,
Lies here entombed after his ende of dayes.
Fame tells the world his life and death was such,
As Truth's report can never prayse too muche;
Religion, justice, mercy, bounty, peace,
With faithful plainnesse was his fame's increase.
In King's-bench courte full fiftye years found just,
Who reades this truth but needes comend him must.
From race of worship his life's beginninge spronge,
Of William Kempe, esquire, the sixt, and youngest sonne.
Whose manor-house, Spaynes Hall, in Essex, knowne,
Tells from what roote this worthie branch was grown.
Seventy-six years he liv'd, and children eighte,
Five sonnes, three dawghters, on his age did wayte.
Monday, on March the three and twentith day,
In peace Death's hand did take him hence away,
One thousand six hundred and six of Christ the yeare,
His soule, as wearie of her mansion here,
Made haste to heaven, with Christ for aye to dwell,
Happie are they that live and die soe well.
Here lyeth John Kempe, that worthy esquyer,
That never detracted the poor man's hire;

* It is appendant to the manor of Pentlow Hall, as is also one half of the chancel, which is kept in repair by the possessor of the manor, but from what cause it is now impossible to ascertain.

Of veritie and knowledge, a studious seeker,
Of word and promise a faithful keeper.
Chaste Elinor Drew, of Devonshire,
Daughter of John Drew, an esquyer,
Was his virtuous wife, by mother descended
From Cecill's name, nowe worthelye honoured.
To him children seven and seven did she beare,
As by this monument to you doth appeare;
He lived fortie-eight yeeres, too short a time,
And dyed the seaventh of January, one thousand six hundred and nine.
Heaven hath his soule through Christ his grace,
Earth his body entombed in this place.

In the chancel is a very curious old tomb of the Feltons, who were descended from the Feltons, of Playford, in Suffolk, and connected by marriage with the noble family of Hervey. On it are the arms of Felton, Butler, &c.

At the west end is a very fine old Saxon font.

Charities.

George Kemp, Esq. gave £26 : 14*s* : 4*d*. to remain as a stock to be employed for the relief of eight poor folk, for their dwelling, where most need shall be.

Susan Gooch, of Great Livermore, gave a farm in Pentlow, of £10 a year, in trust to feoffees, the rents to be disposed of in money to three poor widows, and three poor men of this parish, on Lady-day and Michaelmas; which six persons must be collectioners at least one whole year, before they can partake of this benefaction. The rector of the parish, for the time being, is appointed to be always one of the feoffees, and a special trust is committed to him, to take care that the distribution be according to the donor's will. The number of trustees are required to be seven or nine; to be renewed when reduced to three, and are to be owners, if so many, or, if not, chief inhabitants of the place.

This parish, in 1821, contained three hundred and ten, and, in 1831, three hundred and forty inhabitants.*

FOXEARTH.

Foxearth.

The parish of Foxearth extends from the south and south-west of Pentlow to the Stour, and is computed to be about seven miles in circumference; distant from Sudbury three, from Halstead seven, and from London fifty-six miles. The lands are very good, but lie low, and are at the north-west extremity of the extensive agricultural district of various or miscellaneous loams.† In records the name is written Foxhearth, Foxherd, Foxhale, Foxhole, Foxhorne, Foxyerde, Forscarde, Foxearth; and, in Domesday, Forsearde.

In the Saxon era, under Edward the Confessor, this district was in the possession of nineteen sochmen and four freemen; and, at the survey of Domesday, the manor of

* The Editor of this Work gratefully acknowledges his obligations to the Rev. E. W. Mathew, vicar of Coggeshall, for valuable communications relative to the parish of Pentlow, and other parts of the county.

† Average annual produce per acre—wheat 20, barley 28 bushels.

BOOK II. Foxearth Hall, which was of very limited extent, had become the property of Richard Fitz-Gislebert, ancestor of the lords of Clare; and the manor of Weston Hall, also named Brook Hall, was in the possession of Roger Bigot. In the rolls belonging to the honour of Clare, the name is written Borle Parva, denoting either that it was a small parish of itself, or that it anciently belonged to Borley parish, though it has been separated from it for several ages, and joined to Foxearth: as is indicated by its secondary name, it lies low on the borders of a brook. From the account in Domesday, it evidently appears to have been the manor which yet retains the name of Liston Weston, and these two manors constitute the hamlet of Westons. About three quarters of a mile from the church of Foxearth, near the road to Liston and Pentlow, is the old house called Listons, or Westons; some of the lands belonging to it extending into the parish of Liston.

Westons continued in possession of the Bigot family, earls and dukes of Norfolk, till the reign of King Henry the Sixth,* when, about the year 1286, the two manors of Foxearth Hall and Westons became united.

Foxearth Hall. The mansion-house of Foxearth Hall is near the church, and having, from the commencement of the Norman period, belonged to the lords of Clare, was, in 1123, given, with the advowson of the church, to the priory of Stoke, by Richard, the son of Gilbert de Clare; and, in 1202, Hugh, prior of that house, conveyed this possession to Walter Fitz-Humphrey; and, in 1286, Sir Walter Fitz-Humphrey, of Pentlow, granted all his right in this manor, with advowson of the church, to Sir Andrew de Bures, of the ancient family of Bures, in Suffolk.†

Westons. Westons, or Brook Hall, in the commencement of the reign of King Edward the First, belonged to Thomas de Wancy, under whom it was held, by enfeoffment for life, by William de Montchency, who, dying in 1286, it reverted to its former owner; and, in the reign of Edward the Second, is recorded to have been in the possession of Simon de Cantebridge, named also Candelent and Candelion. In 1332, a moiety of this manor was in the possession of John de Liston; and, in 1339, it was made to constitute a part of the dower of Mary, countess Mareschall, being at that time styled half a knight's fee. Afterwards, Roger de Reynes held part of it, as the moiety of a knight's fee. The house stood near the green, on which the foundations of a chapel may yet be traced, and where human bones are also found, indicating that formerly there was a burying place here.

United manors. In the year 1286, the two manors of Foxearth had become united in the possession of Sir Andrew de Bures, and were held under him by John Fermer, and Katharine

* John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, who died in 1432, had one whole fee and two half fees in Weston, near Belchamp and Foxearth, holden formerly by the earl of Oxford, Simon de Cantelupe, and Roger Reymes.—*Inquis. 2 Henry Sixth.*

† Arms of Bures: Ermine, on a chief indented sable, two lionels rampant, or.

his wife, widow of John de Goldington; and, in 1344, King Edward the Third granted John Fermer view of frankpledge of his men and tenants here: he was living in 1354.* Sir Andrew de Bures died in 1360, holding these possessions of lady Elizabeth de Burge, as of the honour of Clare, besides other estates. He had, by Alice his wife, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Roydon, and grand-daughter of Sir Robert de Roydon, by Alice, daughter and heiress of Robert de Ramis, Robert and Andrew. Robert succeeded his father, and died in 1361,† leaving, by his wife Joane, an only daughter and heiress, Alice, who was married to Sir Guy de Bryon, son and heir of a celebrated warrior of the same name.‡ On his decease, in 1406, his wife survived him, and held the estate till her death in 1434, leaving two daughters, Philippa, married first to John Devereux, Esq. and afterwards to Sir Henry le Scrope, but left no issue. Elizabeth, the second daughter, was married to Sir Robert Lovel, whom she survived, and died in 1437, holding the manor of "Borle, alias Weston Hall, or Brokehall, and the manor of Foxherde Hall," as stated in the inquisition. Her only daughter, Maud, was married to John Fitz-Alan, lord Maltravers, afterwards earl of Arundel, who died in 1435, and Elizabeth, his wife, in 1436, leaving Humphrey, earl of Arundel, who died soon after his mother; and Amicia, her only daughter, who inherited the family possessions. She was married to Sir James Butler, son of the earl of Ormond, and, in 1458, created earl of Wiltshire. On her death, in 1456, her cousin, Humphrey Stafford, son of John, brother of her father, became her heir.§ But the earl, her husband, who survived her, and was beheaded in 1461, was found to possess the manor of Foxearth, which being seized by the crown, was given to Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, who had it in his possession at the time of his death, in 1483; his son's guardians presented to the church in 1485.‖ But it passed from this appropriation, and again became the property of the family of the Bures; for William de Bures held his first court here in 1486,¶ and the same year

* His wife Katharine died in 1358.

† They both lie interred in the church of Bures St. Mary, in Suffolk.—*Weever's Funeral Monuments*, p. 757.

‡ Sir Guy, the father, was governor of St. Briavel's castle, and warden of the forest of Dean, in Gloucestershire; his conduct as standard-bearer to King Edward the Third, at the battle of Calais, in 1349, procured him that monarch's patronage, and an annuity of two hundred marks during his life. He was made a knight of the garter, and attended his sovereign in all his warlike expeditions; was summoned to parliament from the twenty-fourth of Edward the Third to the thirteenth of Richard the Second, and died in 1390. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of William de Montacute, earl of Salisbury.—*Dugdale's Baronetage*, vol. ii. p. 151.

§ It is so stated in the inquisition 35 Henry the Sixth: also in Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 322, 323.

‖ Newcourt, vol. ii. p. 275.

¶ It was held by them in consequence of an entail made by Edmund Butler, mentioned under Smeeton Hall, in Bulmer.—*Rolls of the Pleas for Essex, in Mich.* 21 *Henry the Eighth*, rot. 433. *Newcourt*, vol. ii. p. 275.

BOOK II. presented to the living. His son Robert, by his wife, Jane Markham, succeeded to the family inheritance, whose son, Robert de Bures, Esq. of Aketon, in Suffolk, on his death in 1528, held the manor of Foxearth, advowson of the church, manor of Brokehall, and Weston Mill.* By his wife Anne, daughter of Sir William Waldegrave, of Smallbridge, he had four daughters, co-heiresses. Joane, the eldest daughter, was married to Sir William Butts, of Thornage, in Norfolk; Bridget, to Thomas Butts, of Ryborough; and Anne, to Edmund Butts, of Burrow, in Suffolk. These were three brothers, sons of the celebrated Sir William Butts, of Fulham, physician to King Henry the Eighth.† Mary, the fourth and youngest daughter, was married to Thomas Bacon, Esq. The only recorded issue of these co-heiresses was Anne, only child of the third daughter; she was married to Nicholas Bacon, of Redgrave, premier baronet of England.‡ Anne, the mother of this Anne, survived all her sisters, dying in 1609, possessed of the moiety of these two manors and estates, and of the advowson of the church, with other considerable estates; but, by inheritance or purchase, the whole of Foxearth Hall, and of Westons in this parish, became the property of her daughter and her husband, Sir Nicholas Bacon. On his death, in 1624, his eldest son, Sir Edmund, was his successor; who, dying without issue, in 1649, was succeeded by his next brother, Sir Robert; who, in the year 1650, vested the manor of Foxearth, with several other estates, in trustees, for the payment of his debts, and of certain legacies. In pursuance of which, his son-in-law, Sir William Doiley, sold the manor of Foxearth Hall to Major-General Hezekiah Haynes, of Copford, in whose family it continued till 1763, when it passed, by will, to the Rev. John Harrison, A.M. rector of Faulkbourne; on whose decease the estates became disunited, and have been in the possession of various families and individuals.

Carbonels

The manor of Carbonels, or Cardinels, in 1166, belonged to a family named De Hausted, or Halstead, lords of the town of that name. In 1166, Peter de Halstead granted that manor, with appurtenances, of which this manor was one, to Abel de St. Martin; whose successor, Robert, in 1311, conveyed it to John de Bousser, founder of the noble family of Bourchier; and it was holden under Robert, lord Bourchier, in 1351, by Sir William Carbonell, of Buckenham Hall, in Suffolk, from whom it took the name it has since borne. Elizabeth,§ Sir William's daughter, was married to Sir John de Liston, and conveyed the estate to that family; from which it passed to Richard Lyons, to Venour, Say, and Clopton. It also passed into the possession of

* Arms of Bures: Ermines, on a chief indented, sable, two lioncelles, or.

† Arms of Butts: Azure, three estoiles, or; on a chevron, or, three mascles, gules.

‡ See a more particular account of the Bacon family in Dugdale's Baronetage.

§ The family of Carbonell came into this country with the Conqueror: in 1339, a deed was signed by John de Carbonell.—*D'Eudemaire; and MS. Rich. St. George*, fol. 13. Arms of Carbonell: Gules, a cross argent, within a bordure engrailed, or.

William, lord Maynard, and then to Sir Benjamin Bathurst, knt.; and to Allen, lord Bathurst, knt.; and to Henry Dashwood, Esq.

The church. The church has a nave, with north and south aisles, and a chancel; adjoining the north side of which is Kemp's Chapel, which belongs to the hall. The whole building is of stone, and at the west end there is a square tower with five bells.

The rectory, which originally belonged to Gilbert de Clare, passed from that noble family to the priory of Stoke; and afterwards to the lord of the manor of Foxearth Hall: it afterwards became the property of the Pemberton family. In 1368, Sir William Waldegrave presented to this living,* but by what right is not known, as it does not appear that any of the manors have belonged to that family.

Inscriptions. On the ground, in the chancel, a black marble bears the following inscription:

> "Underneath this stone lyeth the remains of William Byatt, clerk, the last male of the Byatt family, whose ancestors (being gentlemen), were many years inhabitants of Bures St. Mary, in the county of Suffolk. And several of them lie buried in that church. And under this stone likewise lies buried Elizabeth Byatt, only daughter of the said William Byatt, by his first wife, (an infant of three or four months old). And also Richard Byatt, only brother of the said William Byatt, aged twenty-five years. Mr. William Byatt was possessed of the advowson of this living; and built a good and handsome brick house upon it, all at his own charge. He was thirteen years the much-esteemed rector of this parish, and died in the thirty-eighth year of his age, and in the year of our Lord 1743.
>
> "This stone was laid down by Mary, his dejected widow, and his brother-in-law, his two executors, in great regard to his memory."

The following short inscription is on a brass plate, on a very coarse stone in the chaneel:

> "Joseph Sidney, gent. lyeth heare buried, who died the eleventh day of June, anno 1605."

Charities. Mr. Bright left an annuity of twelve pounds, to be paid out of the estate of Brooke Hall, for poor prisoners and widows, and for the use of St. Edmundsbury school.

Dr. Poley Clopton left a large estate in this parish, and extending into Liston, for the support of twelve poor persons in the hospital of St. Edmundsbury.

A farm, called Huntmans, was given by the Rev. Moses Cook, for the augmentation of the living of St. James, in Colchester, and any other three churches in that town, which the bishop of London should appoint.

Five shillings a year are given to the poor here, and called wood-money.

This parish, in 1821, contained four hundred and thirty-six, and, in 1831, four hundred and sixty-six inhabitants.

* Newcourt, vol. ii. p. 275.

BELCHAMP, OR BEAUCHAMP.

Belchamp

The three parishes named Belchamp occupy a high land district, and though generally of the description of strong wet lands, yet in some parts, particularly in Belchamp Walter, there is a fine white sandy loam of considerable extent, in productiveness nearly equal to any in the county; and the ancient Norman appellation of Belle Champ, that is, beautiful fields or meadows, is with strict propriety applicable to some of the grass lands of this district.

BELCHAMP ST. PAUL'S.

Belchamp St. Paul's.

The secondary name applied to this parish, is derived from its appropriation to the cathedral church of St. Paul's in London, to which it was given by the Saxon king Athelstan, grandson of Alfred the Great.* It extends northward from Belchamp Walter and Belchamp Otton, and is computed to be about eight miles in circumference; distant from Sudbury five, from Castle Hedingham six, and from London fifty-three miles.

An annual cattle fair is held on the eleventh of December, on Cole Green.†

It was in possession of the cathedral at the time of the general survey, and was rated at five hides, in the reign of Henry the First; the demesnes being five hundred acres of arable, fourteen of meadow, and one hundred and twenty of wood. The dean and chapter held it of the king, and have retained possession to the present time, except during the Commonwealth, when it was sold to Thomas Cook, Esq. of Pebmarsh, Richard Blackwall, Esq., John St. John, M.D., and John Sparrow, Esq. of the Inner Temple, London. At the Restoration, the dean and chapter recovered their possessions; but during Mr. Cook's occupation, he had deprived this estate of its timber.‡

Golding family.

The Golding family held all, or the greater part of this estate, under the dean and chapter. This family was seated at Halstead, in the reign of Edward the First;§ and

* In King Athelstan's grant of this parish to the cathedral of St. Paul's, it is called Bylcham, which renders it doubtful whether the original name has not been Saxon. Afterwards, under the Normans, similarity of sound might occasion the adoption of the present name. The grant was in Saxon and Latin; the latter of which is as follows: "Animo libenti constituo, i. e. decem mansas ad Sandoniam, cum Rode, et octo ad Ardeleage cum Luftenhaele (in Hertfordshire); et decem ad Bylcham cum Wicham; et octo ad Tidwoldituna (Heybridge) et duodecim ad Runawalla, et triginta ad Eadnfesnela; et decem ad Draitune; et octo ad Berne; et decem ad Neosdune cum Willesdune."—*Dugdale's History of St. Paul's.* By mansas, is understood dwelling-houses, one of which was the capital mansion, or chief manor-house, where the lord's courts were held.

† Average annual produce per acre—wheat 22, barley 32 bushels.

‡ Le Neve's MS. Collections.

§ Warin and John Golding were of Halstead, and the signature of the latter appears to a deed of William de St. Martin, dated 1301, the thirty-fourth of Edward the First.

one of their descendants, Thomas Golding, was of Cavendish, in Suffolk. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Worthie, Esq. of Blamsters, in Halstead, and had by her John Golding, Esq. of St. Paul's Belchamp Hall and Halstead, one of the auditors of the exchequer. He held several parcels of land in soccage of the dean and chapter, and had also estates in Belchamp Otton, Belchamp St. Ethelbert, and in Halstead; and also in Hempsted and Bumpsted Helion. He married, first, Elizabeth, widow of Reginald Hamond, of Ramsden Belhouse, by whom he had Thomas, William, Margaret, and Elizabeth. His second wife was Ursula, daughter and co-heiress of William Merston, of Horton, in Surrey, and had by her Arthur, Henry, George, Edward; and Frances, married to Matthew Bacon, of Shelfhanger, in Norfolk; and Dorothy, married to a gentleman of the name of Dockwra.

Sir Thomas Golding, the eldest son, was one of the commissioners for taking account of the chantry lands in Essex; and did not fail to improve the opportunity this commission offered of securing a considerable fortune. In 1561, he was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, and of Essex alone in 1569. He married Elizabeth Twisden, a widow, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Royden, Esq. of Peckham, in Kent. George Golding, Esq. of Postlingford, in Suffolk, is supposed to have been his descendant. William, the other son of Sir Thomas, was of this parish, and married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Edmund West, Esq. of Cornard, in Suffolk, widow of John Buckenham, Esq. by whom he had Edmund and Dorothy. Margaret Golding was married to John de Vere, the sixteenth earl of Oxford, and by him had Edward, the seventeenth earl; and a daughter named Mary, married to Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby of Eresby, ancestor of the dukes of Ancaster. After her husband's decease, this lady was married to Charles Tyrell, Esq., and on her death, in 1568, was buried at Earl's Colne.*

Wakes Hall.

Wakes Hall, in this parish, formerly belonged to Christopher Layer, Esq. whose ancestors had for a considerable number of years been in possession of this estate: he had the misfortune to be concerned in the state plot of 1722.† Afterwards the estate became the property of the Ruggles family.

Colne Green.

The houses which constitute the village, are chiefly on the borders of unenclosed ground, named Cole Green, where there was formerly a chapel, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, with a field of two acres, named Walespoles Brook: it was appropriated to the use of a chantry, founded by John Coker, and at the suppression granted to Thomas Golding, Esq.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Andrew, has a nave, north aisle, and chancel, and a

* Arms of Golding: Gules, a chevron, or, between three bezants. Arms of La Fountain: Gules, a cinquefoil, argent, in the sinister a bend, or. These arms of Sir Erasmus de la Fountain, painted in one of the windows of Belchamp St. Paul's Hall, were accompanied by others unknown.

† He became the victim of the faction then in power, and was hanged at Tyburn.

BOOK II.

square tower containing five bells. The nave is separated from the aisle by plain pillars, supporting Gothic arches: the whole building is in good repair, with a fine large window in the chancel, in which there are some remains of stained glass.

This parish being an exempt, or peculiar, belonging to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, they are ordinaries of this place, and have the great tithes, and are patrons of the vicarage.

Inscription.

There is an ancient tomb on the south side of the chancel, with effigies and coats of arms on brass, inlaid, and underneath is the following inscription, in ancient characters, also on a brass plate:

> "Here lyeth the bodie of Elizabeth, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Edward Best, late of Barnard, Esquier, first married to John Buckingham, Esquier, by whom she had Edmonde, yet lyvyng, and Dorothy, deceased; and after married to William Golding, Esquier, by whom she had Edward and Elizabeth, deceaséd, and Margaret and Mary, yet lyvyng. Obiit twentieth of Mai, 1591."

Almshouse.

There is an almshouse on Cole Green for four poor aged persons of this parish.

This parish, in 1821, contained six hundred and eighty-five, and, in 1831, eight hundred and eight inhabitants.

BELCHAMP WALTER.

Belchamp Walter.

This parish extends south eastward from Belchamp Otton to Bulmer, from which it is separated by a small brook, originating in Gestingthorp, and emptying itself into the Stour. Belchamp Walter is distant from Sudbury four, and from London fifty-three miles.*

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, this parish belonged to Ulwin, and, at the general survey, to Alberic de Vere, ancestor of the earls of Oxford. It contains three manors.

Belchamp Walter Hall.

The chief manor-house of Belchamp Walter Hall is a large and handsome modern building, near the church, pleasantly situated, with a fine prospect over the surrounding country, particularly toward Bulmer, in Essex, and Lavenham, in Suffolk.

The principal front, chiefly composed of foreign bricks, has a south-easterly aspect; on the south there is a spacious terrace, skirted with lofty trees, and having, at one of its extremities, an ancient building, the windows of which are ornamented with painted glass; on the opposite end there rises a lofty mount, crowned with an ornamental summer-house, and a pleasant lawn extends from the mansion, in a gently sloping direction, to a flowing stream, at the distance of about two hundred yards. Among the fine paintings which internally ornament this seat, is a large picture, of three subjects, by old Teniers. A painting by Rubens, of Christ appearing to Mary in the

* Average annual produce per acre—wheat 24, barley 36 bushels.

garden. A landscape, with an approaching storm; Jacob Ruysdale. Two pictures of architectural ruins; Viviani. Christ in the garden; Ben. Luti. A landscape by Booth. Another, finely painted by Wynants; and a third by Waterloo. The Wise Men's Offering, an altar-piece; Albert Durer. This picture, with a large gun, some pistols, and powder-flasks, inlaid with gold and ivory, were presented to the Raymonds, by Sir William Harris, a sea officer, who took them, with other property, in the action with the Spanish Armada, in 1588. Two fine paintings, by Cornelius Jansen, of Sir Hugh Middleton and his lady, of Goldingham Hall, in Bulmer.

This estate belonged to Aubrey de Vere, in the reign of King Henry the First; and Roese, his daughter, had it for her marriage portion, with her first husband, Geofrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex; it was also holden by her second husband, Peganus, or Payne de Beauchamp, baron of Bedford.* She bore to this second husband a son, named Simon de Beauchamp, steward of the household to King Stephen; his son and successor, William, acquired military fame by his prowess and conduct, but proving unfaithful to his sovereign, King Henry the Third, his castle at Bedford was ordered to be demolished.† He died in 1259, or 1260, leaving, by his wife Avicia, his sons Simon, William, and John; and his daughters, Maud, Beatrix, and Ella. Simon, the eldest son, survived his father three years, leaving an only daughter, who did not succeed to this inheritance, it being granted by the lord paramount, Hugh de Vere, earl of Oxford, to William, her father's brother, to be held by the service of one knight's fee. On his death, in 1264, he was succeeded by the third and last brother; but, sometime in that year, being among the barons who rose in arms against King Henry the Third, he was slain at the battle of Evesham, and his confiscated lands given to prince Edward, the king's eldest son.

Maud, the eldest daughter of William de Beauchamp, was married to Roger de Mowbray: Beatrix became the wife of Thomas Fitz-Otho; and, on his decease, was married to William Montchensy, of Edwardstown; and Ella, the youngest of these sisters, was married to Baldwin Wake, to whom she bore Ida, married to John de Steyngreve; Elizabeth, the wife of John de Horbiry; and Joan, married to Michael Pickot. These co-heiresses and their husbands, or joint heirs, upon paying their compositions, in pursuance of the "dictum of Kenelworth,"‡ had livery of the barony of Bedford, and the great estates which belonged to them;§ and, in 1278, on the death of Avicia, widow of William Beauchamp, of Bedford, a partition was made between these co-heiresses.‖

* There were several ancient families of this surname; of Bedford, Eaton, Elmsley, Warwick, Essex, and other places.

† Mat. Paris, p. 254—322, and Mat. Westminst. ad ann. 1260.

‡ See the old editions of the Statutes.

§ Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 224.

‖ Arms of Beauchamp: Quarterly or and gules, a bend dexter of the second.

BOOK II.

Roger, the son of Maud, held lands here in 1281, of the earl of Oxford; his successor was his son John: and John de Steyngreve, on his death in 1295, also had possessions here: Isabel, his only daughter, was married to Simon de Pateshull, who, in her right, held these lands at the time of his death, in 1296. He left a son named John,* and Isabel, his widow, was married to Walter de Tey.

In 1286, William de Montchensy died, holding this manor and other estates, of the inheritance of his wife Beatrix, deceased, formerly wife of Thomas Fitz-Otho. His son William was his heir. But this estate descended to Maud, the last surviving daughter of Fitz-Otho, by the before-mentioned Beatrix; and this Maud conveyed it to her husband, Sir John de Botetourt, of Mendlesham, in Suffolk, to whom she was married in 1302. They had four sons, Thomas, John, Otho, and Robert, and a daughter. Sir John died in 1325, holding jointly with his wife this and other estates, which were entailed on the second son John, who, on his death, in 1339,† left his only son, Sir John, his successor. He married Joan, daughter and co-heiress of John Gernon, of the family of Stansted Montfitchet, whose only daughter was named after her mother; she was a very rich heiress, conveying the large possessions of the Botetourts and Gernons to her husband, Sir Robert Swynborne, of Little Horksley. According to her epitaph in this church, she died in 1400, but this is supposed to be an erroneous statement, as the year 1433 is mentioned in the inquisitions as the time of her decease. She bore to Sir Robert five sons, who all died without issue, and two daughters, Alice and Margery; the latter married to Nicholas Berners, of Aberden Hall, in Debden, and Codham Hall, in Wethersfield, whose daughter Catharine was wife of Sir William Fynderne; but this estate was the inheritance of Alice, the eldest daughter, married to John Helion, Esq. of Bumsted Helion. John Helion, Esq. was their son and heir, who, dying in 1450, left, by his wife Editha, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Rolfe, Esq. of Gosfield, Philippa, married to Sir Thomas Montgomery, Esq. of Faulkbourne Hall; and Isabel, the wife of Humphrey Tyrell, Esq. of Little Warley, to whom she bore an only daughter, named Anne, who, by marriage, conveyed this and other great estates to Sir Roger Wentworth, of Codham Hall, in Wethersfield. It continued for several generations in the possession of this family. John Wentworth, Esq. of Gosfield, held this manor at the time of his death in 1588, and his grandson, Sir John, created a baronet in 1611, sold it to John Raymond,‡ Esq. of the family of that name, of Essex and Norfolk, whose ancestors were from Raymond, a place in Kent.§ Philip Raymond, of this family, was resident at Hunsdon,

Raymond family.

* Arms of Steyngreve: Azure, a cross argent, between five billets.

† At the time of his decease, he held this manor by the service of two knights' fees and a half; of which John, earl of Oxford, had at that time the ninth part of this rent.—*Inquis. 13 Edward the Third.*

‡ The demesne lands of this manor amounted to five hundred and ninety-three acres.

§ Philipot's Villare Cantianum, p. 375.

in Hertfordshire, and, by his wife Agnes, daughter and heiress of William Sterne, of Essenden, had Roger, whose son John married Judith, daughter of Chadd Cockayne, of Cockayne Hatley, in Bedfordshire, by whom he had John Raymond, Esq. the purchaser of this estate: he married Anne, daughter of John Sparrow, Esq. of Gestingthorpe, by whom he had John, William, Oliver, St. Clere; Frances, Elizabeth, Judith, Jane, Sarah, Mary. The two eldest sons died young; Oliver, on the death of his father,* succeeded to the estate. He was representative for Essex in the two parliaments under Cromwell, in 1653 and 1656; and married Frances, daughter of Sir William Harris, knt. of Margaretting, by whom he had twenty-one children; of these, Anne was first married to John Laurence, and afterwards to John Eden, Esq. and Frances was married to John Darcy. Oliver Raymond was a silk-mercer in London; St. Clere, the eldest son, succeeded his father on his death in 1679, and married Anne, daughter of Laurence Wakeham, by whom he had eight children: William, the second son, was of the six clerks' office, and John, the eldest, who succeeded to the estate, was educated at Emanuel College, Cambridge, and was afterwards of Gray's Inn. On his death, in 1690, he left, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Burgoyne, of Sutton, in Bedfordshire, an only son, named John, who, by will, in 1720, left the entailed and other family estates to his legal heirs; some parts of these were purchased by Samuel Ruggles, Esq. but the Hall remained in possession of, or was purchased by, the family, and, with other estates, belongs to Samuel Millbank Raymond, Esq.†

The estates belonging to Samuel Ruggles, Esq. in Belchamp Walter, were devised to his son John, who left these possessions to Joseph Saville, Esq.‡ whose son, of the same name, left them to his children, who are minors.

Mary Hall.

The manor-house of Mary Hall, sometimes called Merry Hall, is supposed to have been so named from the patron saint of the church, from which it is not far distant. This manor, in 1270 to 1276, belonged to John Manduit, and afterwards to Thomas Botetourt, who sold it to Thomas de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, whose son William, earl of Suffolk, conveyed it to Adam de Hautboys, and others. It afterwards belonged to Thomas Danmartin, and, in 1442, to William Pannel. John Smith was possessed of it in 1466, and Roger Martin and John Worral, from whom it passed to the Raymond family, and to Samuel Ruggles.

Easton Hall.

Easton Hall is a handsome modern building, erected by William Wright, Esq. on the site of the ancient manor-house; it is about a mile and a half eastward from the

* The demesne lands appear not to have descended with the seat to the family.—*Inquis.* 12 *Caro.* I. 1636.

† Arms of Raymond: Sable, a chevron between three eagles displayed, argent: on a chief of the second, three martlets of the first. Crest: On a wreath, a dragon's head, or, langued, gules, gorged with a crown gules.

‡ He died about seventeen years ago.

BOOK II. church, upon an eminence, not far distant from Borley church, to which parish this estate was formerly reckoned to belong. The lands lie in Borley, Belchamp Otton, and Belchamp Walter, and are supposed to be what in Domesday-book are entered as among the encroachments on the king's demesnes: before the Conquest, these lands belonged to Grima and Godeva, two freemen, and afterwards to Anchetil.

William le Gros, earl of Albemarle and lord of the parish of Borley, left two daughters, of whom Amicia was the mother of Constance, whose son was named Ranulph de Eston;* and several persons assumed this surname, as is supposed, from this place, and resided here as late as the reign of Richard the Second.† Nicholas de Beauchamp appears to have held possessions here, and was succeeded by the De Veres, in which noble family this estate continued several generations. John, the fifth earl of Oxford, granted it to Maud, wife of William de Beauchamp. It belonged to Alberic, the tenth earl, some time before the year 1400; and it was holden by his widow, Alice, of the earl of March: it afterwards belonged to Richard, the eleventh earl, and was holden by Alice, his widow; succeeded by their son John, who held it till his attainder, for his adherence to the house of Lancaster, when it was given to John Howard, duke of Norfolk; but it was restored, by King Henry the Seventh, to John, the thirteenth earl of Oxford, and remained in the family till it was disposed of, with other estates, by Edward, the seventeenth earl. It afterwards became the property of the Pemberton family, descending from the Rev. Jeremiah Pemberton to his son, the Rev. Edward, who sold it, in 1811, to William Jones, Esq. who left it to its present proprietor.

Clarke's farm, Fisher's farm, and other estates in this parish, belong to S. M. Raymond, Esq.

Church. The church, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, is in good repair, and lofty, though not large; it is built partly of stone and partly of brick, has a handsome square tower, and there remains an arch on the north side of the nave, which was the entrance to a chapel called Botetourt's chapel. There is an orchestra, with a fine-toned organ.

This church, belonging originally to Alberic de Vere, was given by him to the priory of Earl's Colne, and this house appropriated to itself the great tithes, which, going to the crown on the general dissolution, left the living (which is a vicarage) very small; but it was augmented by William Raymond, Esq. and others, in 1727, who gave £100, and a house valued at £6 per annum, which insured the further augmentation of the living by a donation of £200 from Queen Anne's bounty.

Monuments. In the chancel there is a handsome monument of white and grey marble, ornamented with sculptures, erected to the memory of various individuals of the Raymond family,

* Vincent on R. Brooke, p. 4.

† Old deeds in possession of J. Elliston, Esq. of Gestingthorpe.

whose names are inscribed on a marble table, with their ages, and time of their decease. This family have a vault under the church.

There are also the remains of a very ancient monument, of elaborate workmanship, said to be erected to the memory of one of the earls of Essex, but the inscription has been entirely defaced.

In 1821, this parish contained six hundred and eight, and, in 1831, six hundred and seventy inhabitants.

BELCHAMP OTTON, or OTTEN.

Belchamp Otton, and Othon family.

This parish, calculated to be six miles in circumference, extends from Belchamp St. Paul's to Belchamp Walter. It is distant from Castle Hedingham five, and from London fifty-two miles. Some of the lands are reckoned nearly as high as any in Essex.* The name, which is written Othonis, Oten, Otten, and Otes, is believed to have been derived from Othon, or Otto, its ancient possessor. There are two manors.

Belchamp Otton Hall.

The mansion of Belchamp Otton Hall is near the church. Some time previous to the general survey, it was held under Eustace, earl of Boulogne, by Ledmar, a freeman, and at the survey was in the possession of Ulmer.

In the time of King Henry the Second, one of the ancient family of Otto, or Othon, held this estate, which descended to his son William, whose son, Otho Fitz-William, was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire for nine years successively. His wife and his son, William, in 1200, paid scutage for two knights' fees; and Otho, the son of William, or Fitz-William, held one carucate and half a knight's fee of the king, as of his honour of Boulogne, whose son, of the same name, held one knight's fee here, besides what he had in Gestingthorp and Gosfield. He was succeeded by Thomas, his brother's son, who was engraver for the king's mint, and died in 1274.† By his wife Beatrix, second daughter and co-heiress of William de Beauchamp, he had a son, who died in 1282, without issue, and three daughters, Johanna, Maud and Beatrix. The eldest and youngest died unmarried, and Maud was married to Sir John de Botetourt, of Mendlesham, in Suffolk, in 1302. The family of Botetourt came from Normandy with the Conqueror, and were lords of Witley Castle, in Worcestershire.‡

Botetourt family.

Sir John de Botetourt had summonses to parliament from 1307 to 1323,§ and for his military achievements was rewarded and honoured by Edward the First. He

* Average annual produce: wheat 24, barley 34 bushels.

† Arms of Fitz-Otho: Azure, three bends, or, a canton dexter, argent, and sometimes ermine.

‡ Camden's Britannia in Suffolk, and d'Eudemaire Histoire du Roy Willaume, p. 665. In the roll of Battle Abbey he is called Buttrecourt. The name is very variously written, as may be seen in Sir William Dugdale's Summonses to Parliament.

§ Dugdale's Sum. to Parl.

BOOK II. was made governor of Briavels Castle, in Gloucestershire, and warden of the forest of Deane, in 1291, and attended that monarch in his wars and expeditions into France and Scotland; as he did also Edward the Second; and he was also admiral of their fleets.* He held, jointly with his wife Maud, this manor, and also the manors of Belchamp St. Ethelbert and Walter, and of Ovington, Gestingthorp, and Gosfield. He died in 1324, having had by his wife Maud, Fitz-Otho, Thomas, John, Otho, Robert, and Elizabeth, married to William Latimer. Thomas, the eldest son, married Joan, one of the sisters and co-heiresses of John de Somery, baron of Dudley, who brought with her a large inheritance; but he died before his father: and Sir John, the second son, inherited the Essex estates, particularly this of Beauchamp Otton, with appertenances; two parts of which he devised to Adam St. Philebert, for his life, who outlived him several years, the latter dying in 1352, Sir John having died in 1339; and Margaret, his wife, died in 1376, having had this manor in dower.† Her son, John Botetourt, who died before her, had married Joan, daughter and co-heiress of John Gernon, of the noble family of the barons of Stansted Montfitchet, by whom he left an only daughter,‡ Joan, a very rich heiress; who was married to Sir Robert Swynborne, of Little Horksley. He died in 1391, and his wife in 1433, holding this manor, and other very considerable estates. They had five sons, who died unmarried, and two daughters, who consequently became co-heiresses to their extensive possessions; of which this manor was conveyed by Alice, the eldest daughter, to her husband, John Helion, Esq. of Bumpsted Helion; whose son, John, died in possession of it in 1450. By his wife, Editha Rolfe, he had two daughters, co-heiresses. Of these, Philippa, the eldest, left no issue; but Isabel, married to Humphrey Tyrell, Esq. had an only child, Anne, who, by marriage, conveyed this, with other extensive possessions, to Sir Roger Wentworth; in whose family it remained till it was sold, in 1623, by Sir John Wentworth, the last male of the family, to Thomas Smith, of Sudbury, who died in 1631, holding this manor of the honour of Clare, leaving Thomas, his son and heir; who sold the estate to Sir David de Ligne; and he conveyed it to his mother-in-law, Elizabeth de la Fountaine, for life; then to Erasmus de la Fountaine, and to John, his son and heir; remainder to Sir David de Ligne, whose son and heir, Erasmus, left it to his son, John de Ligne; who, in 1693, mortgaged it to Thomas Green and John Lynn.

* Walsingham and Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. ii. p. 46.

† Their daughter Katharine, who at length was their co-heiress, was married to Sir Thomas Berkley. —*See Collins's Peerage*, ed. 1756, vol. v. p. 188, in Lord Berkley of Stratton.

‡ Arms of Botetourt: Argent, a saltier engrailed, sable. The name of Botetourt was retained in the noble family of Berkley, from Sir Thomas Berkley, who married Katharine, daughter and co-heiress of John, lord Botetourt, in the reign of King Edward the Third; and Charles, lord Berkley, was created Lord Botetourt in 1663.

It afterwards became the property of the Smith family, till 1686, when it was purchased by John Poulter, attorney, of Clare; who, in 1720, conveyed it, with other estates, to Isaac Helbutt; from whom it passed to Mr. Moses Hart, and Wulf Ridolphus, Esq.; and successively to Mr. Napthali Hach and Mr. Levi. It now belongs to Mr. William Halls, who inherits it from his brother.

Vaux.

The manor of Vaux, or Le Vaux, seems to have derived its name from Robert de Vals, Valibus, or Vaux, who held this estate under Roger de Bigot, at the time of the general survey. In 1262, the heirs of Abel de St. Martin held it as one knight's fee; and, in 1358, John de Vere, the seventh earl of Oxford, died possessed of it, it being holden of Sir John Bourchier. Continuing in possession of the noble family of De Vere, it was purchased of Edward, the seventeenth earl, by William Carew, Esq. William Champion, and William Webb; from whom it passed to John Dister, clothier, of Glemsford, in Suffolk;* of whose family it was afterwards purchased, in 1715, by Mary, the wife of Dr. Bourchier, whose youngest daughter, Anne, by marriage, conveyed this estate to Mr. Alexander Cleeve, of London. It afterwards became the property of Mr. Evans, of Cheping Ongar.†

Gageors.

Gageors is an estate, sometimes called a manor, lying partly in this parish, and partly in St. Paul's Ovington, and Tilbury. Mr. Thomas Smyth was the proprietor of this estate in 1567; from whom it was conveyed to Mr. James Ray, who left it to his son, of the same name; from whom it was purchased by Captain Moss, the present possessor.

Swinehoe is the name of an ancient manor which used to keep a court baron; the estate is not at present known, except it be a farm called Swaines, belonging to Mr. Halls.

White House formerly was held as two estates, one of which was named Leebelie; it was sold, by Mr. George Ray, to Mr. Pung, its present possessor.

Old House is a very ancient mansion, on a large farm belonging to Mr. Thompson, of George Street, Hanover Square.

Bevington House, by Bevington Common, belongs to Mr. Parmentier.

Church.

The church, dedicated to All Saints, is small and of comfortable appearance, having undergone a thorough repair since the year 1800; and a handsome new tower has been erected, covered with terrace mortar of the best kind. This tower is on the ruins of a much older church than the present; and the entrance near it into the church is under a Norman arch, supported by small pillars, with ornamented capitals, of Saxon, or in imitation of Saxon workmanship. The advowson of this living was purchased, in 1821, by the Rev. J. Cox, the present incumbent.

* Arms of Dister: Gules, a chevron, or, between three eagles with two heads displayed, argent. Crest: on a wreath and helmet, a paschal lamb passant.

† By a survey of this estate, it was found to contain 295 acres, 1 rood, and 24 poles.

BOOK II. Charities.

An ancient guild, or fraternity, for acts of devotion and charity, used to celebrate their annual festival here, on the first of November.

In 1485, the second year of Richard the Third, Mr. John Lockyer, or Locar, bequeathed, for the relief of the poor of Otton Belchamp, "seven kyne, and quarters of barley ten in number."

In 1555, Mr. John Cook gave to the poor here, the sum of seven shillings annually, arising out of a messuage, and two acres and a half of land, called Fynches, in Little Yeldham.

In 1664, Mr. Thomas Chaplyn gave five quarters of barley to the poor.

In 1678, Mary Browne, an heiress of a tenement in Bergholt, bargained with the inhabitants of Otton Belchamp, that if she were maintained during her life by the inhabitants, she would give them her estate.

Eight acres of land have been left for the repairs of the church.

In 1821, this parish contained three hundred and fifty-two, and, in 1831, three hundred and ninety-seven inhabitants.

TILBURY, NEAR CLARE.

Tilbury, near Clare.

The two parishes of Tilbury East and Tilbury West are on the borders of the Thames, in Barstable hundred; and this third Tilbury is at the opposite extremity of the county, not far from Clare, in Suffolk. It is a small parish, about five miles in circumference, and watered by a running stream, which has its source in Ridgwell.

The soil is rather heavy, and not a fourth part of it convertible into good turnip land. It is distant from Clare three, from Castle Hedingham four, and from London fifty-two miles.

Two freemen held this parish in the time of Edward the Confessor; and, at the survey, it had become the property of Tedric Pointel, sometimes named Tiliberia, and of Tihel, a Briton.

Besides the capital manor of Tilbury Hall, there were formerly three others, which were subordinate; but the mansion-houses belonging to them have been destroyed, and even the places where they stood cannot be easily ascertained. These manors were, Skeys or Skeaths, and Brays, and Northtofts. On the road to Ashen, there are some fields which have retained the name of Nortofts; in one of which, courts were formerly held, under some clumps of trees; and it appears from the court-rolls, that Skeys extended to the parish of Belchamp St. Paul's. The derivation of its name is unknown: but recorded possessors, of the families of De Bray and Northtofts, have undoubtedly given their names to the other two manors.*

* In 1376, Hugh de Bray held lands here of the king, as of his honour of Boulogne; also lands here of the Earl of Oxford; and in Stambourne, of the Earl of Hereford; and in Beauchamp St. Paul's, of the dean

Tilbury Hall.

In the court rolls, Tilbury Hall is sometimes written "Tilbury cum Nortofts;" at other times Nortofts is called the manor of Tilbury; they have, however, been united, and the hall manor is the only one at present recognised as such. It was in the possession of Solomon the priest, in the reign of King Henry the First, and formed part of the barony or lordship of Bumpsted Helion, which consisted of ten knights' fees, held under the lord by the service of one fee.* The empress Maud, when she created Alberic de Vere earl of Oxford, gave him and his heirs all those lands which belonged to "Solomon, the priest of Tilbury," and the service of William de Helion, being ten knights' fees; and from this period the parish became part of the earldom of Oxford. Though it remained for ages in the possession of that noble family, yet some change appears to have taken place in the tenure; for it is on record, that Richard, the eleventh earl, held it of the heirs of the earl of March; Alice, his countess, held it of John Saundrys; John, the twelfth earl, held it of the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, in right of their church of St. Paul's, as of their manor of Belchamp adjoining. John, the thirteenth earl, is stated to have held the manors of Skeys, Brayes, Northtofts, and Tilbury, of Sir William Waldegrave, and so also did his successor. In 1583, the seventeenth earl sold all these manors together to Israel Amys, who made Tilbury Hall the place of his residence.†

In 1598, this estate was sold to John de Vere, Esq. to hold in trust for his brother, the renowned Sir Francis de Vere, to whom it was conveyed in 1604: Geofrey de Vere, the third son of John, the fifteenth earl of Oxford, by the lady Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Sir Richard Hardekyn, of Colchester, had John, Sir Francis, Robert, Horace; and Elizabeth, married to Sir Robert Harcourt. Sir Francis, by his lady, Elizabeth Dent, had three sons and two daughters, who all died before him; on which account he was, on his decease in 1608, succeeded by his brother, John de Vere, who had, besides this estate, the manor of Ovington, Kirby Hall, in Castle Hedingham, and Little Bromley. He died in 1624, and his youngest brother, Horace de Vere, baron of Tilbury, succeeded to his estates. This celebrated nobleman died suddenly in 1635, having married Mary, daughter of Sir John Tracey, knt. of Tod-

and chapter of St. Paul's.—*Inquis. 50th Edw. the Third.* John de Bray, of Tilbury, was living in 1283. Another of the same name signed a deed in 1426, fifth of Henry the Sixth. Thomas Bray held, at Tilbury, the third part of a knight's fee, and the earl of Oxford had the remainder in demesne, called at that time Bretons.—*Feod. Honoris de Hedingh. ad Castr.*

* Lib. Scut. fol. 14. Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 190.

† His grandfather, John Amys, of the county of Somerset, had a son named Roger, who, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of George Lawson, of Yorkshire, was father of Israel, Joseph, John, and Anne. Israel married first Muriel, daughter of Vaux van Muris, of Holland, and had by her Thomas, Elizabeth, and Mary. His second wife, Thomasina Cary, of London, was, after his decease, married to John Vere, Esq. of Kirby Hall. Arms of Amys: Argent, two bars gules; on the upper, two mullets, on the lower, one mullet of the first. Crest: A hind trippant, argent, collared gules.

BOOK II.

dington, in Gloucestershire, (relict of William Hobby, Esq. son of Sir William Hobby, privy counsellor to King Henry the Eighth,) he left by her five daughters, his co-heiresses; Elizabeth, married to John lord Haughton, son and heir to John Holles, second earl of Clare, and grandfather to the duke of Newcastle. Mary, the second daughter, married first to Sir Roger Townshend, bart. of Raynham, in Norfolk, and afterwards to Mildmay Fane, earl of Westmoreland. Catharine was married to Sir Oliver St. John, of Lidyard Tregoze, in Wiltshire, knt. and bart.; and afterwards to John, lord Paulet, of Hinton St. George, grandfather of John, created earl Paulet in 1711. Anne, the fourth daughter, was married to Thomas, lord Fairfax, general of the parliament forces* in the time of Charles the First, and during the interregnum, who had by her Mary, wife of the witty and wicked duke of Buckingham. Dorothy, the fifth daughter, was married to John Wolstenholm, Esq. son and heir of Sir John Wolstenholm, bart. in Yorkshire. On partition of the estates, Sir Roger Townshend had Tilbury Hall, in right of his wife; and, after his decease in 1636, it descended to his son, Sir Horace Townshend, in 1651 created baron Townshend, of King's Lynn, in Norfolk, who sold it, in 1660, to Sir Andrew Hacket, of Moxhall, in Warwickshire, one of the masters in chancery, and son of Dr. John Hacket, bishop of Lichfield and Coventry; who sold it, in 1690, to Robert Wankford, Esq. of whose son of the same name it was purchased, by Sir Josiah Child, of Wanstead, from whom it passed to his grandson John, earl Tilney.†

Formerly there was a large park here, which was purchased by Thomas Gent, Esq. of the earl of Oxford, in 1582; and was afterwards sold by him to Mr. W. Forset; it has since been converted into farms, of which one is named the Lodge, and another the Park-house farm.

Highfield Hall.

Highfield Hall, formerly a small farm belonging to Mr. Simon Quy, was left by him to his son, Mr. John Quy, who having added another farm to it, built a good house upon it in 1827, called Highfield Hall; and dying in 1828, left the property to his nephew, Mr. King Viall.

* It is related of this lady, that on the trial of King Charles the First, her husband, the lord Fairfax, being called first as one of the king's judges, and no answer returned, the crier called a second time, when a voice was heard to say, "He had more wit than to be there," which caused some disorder in the court; and on an inquiry being made to know who it was, without meeting an answer, all became quiet again, after a slight murmur of disapprobation. But, immediately afterwards, when the impeachment was read, and the President Bradshaw, in a speech, used the expression, "All the people of England," the same voice, in a louder tone, answered, "No, not the hundredth part of them;" on which one of the officers bid the soldiers give fire into that box whence those presumptuous words were uttered. But the offender was soon found to be the general's wife, and she was immediately persuaded or compelled to leave the place.—*Trial of King Charles, printed in* 1648, *4to. and Lord Clarendon's History, ed.* 1732, vol. v. p. 254.

† From him it descended to Sir James T. Long, bart. (as will be seen in detail, when we come to treat of the parish of Wanstead.) From Sir James's heiress, Miss Long, it was conveyed in marriage to the Hon. W. P. T. L. Wellesley.

Church.

The church and chancel are of stone, with an embattled brick tower, in which there are two bells, with a frame for a third, which is traditionally said to have been removed to Castle Hedingham. Over the entrance into this spire there used to be a flat stone, with the following inscription:—

"Elizabeth, countess of Oxenford, the yere of our lord 1519, built this steeple."

The mullet, which forms a part of the armorial bearings of the Vere family, is represented in the masonry of the outer wall.

Charitable benefactions.

Part of a meadow in Ashen parish, which several persons possess in common, belongs to the clerk of Tilbury church, and is said to have been left by a lady who was buried in the body of the church, where some bricks are seen so arranged as to mark the site of the grave: on digging in this place, about three feet below the bricks, a grave was found, with a skull, apparently that of a female, several teeth, quite sound, and many bones, confirming the tradition.

Sir Francis de Vere.

Sir Francis de Vere, the renowned English general, was born in 1554, and, at the age of thirty-one, embarked with the troops sent by Queen Elizabeth, under the earl of Leicester, to assist the states of Holland, in which service his courage soon became conspicuous, and his gallant behaviour in the defence of Bergen op Zoom, when besieged by the prince of Parma in 1588, established his reputation. After the siege was raised, he was knighted by lord Willoughby, who had succeeded Leicester in the command of the forces. He continued in the service of the states till 1595, having particularly distinguished himself in the defence of Sluys, Bergh, the isle of Bommel, and at Ostend; also at the battle of Newport, and in a signal defeat given to the duke of Parma. On his return he was elected M.P. for the borough of Leominster. The famous expedition against Cadiz being resolved upon, Sir Francis was appointed to a principal command under the earl of Essex, and took the city in 1596. In 1597 he was in Holland, at the battle of Turnhout, of which he has given a particular description in his Commentaries. In the same year he embarked, with the earl of Essex, in the expedition to the Azores, and, at his return, was appointed governor of the Briel, in Holland, with the command of the English troops in the service of the states. In 1600, he was one of the three generals at the battle of Nieuport, and the victory was universally attributed to his conduct and resolution. But the last and most glorious achievement of his life was his gallant defence of Ostend, with about sixteen hundred men, against an army of twelve thousand, from July 1601, till March 1602, when he resigned the government and returned to Holland. He died in 1608, in the fifty-fourth year of his age,* and was buried in the chapel of St. John the Evangelist, in

* The following epigram was written on his death:—

"When Vere sought Death, arm'd with his sword and shield,
Death was afraid to meet him in the field:
But when his weapons he had laid aside,
Death, like a coward, struck him, and he died."

Camden's Remains.

BOOK II.

Westminster Abbey, under a splendid monument. He wrote "the Commentaries of Sir Francis Vere, being divers pieces of service, wherein he had command, written by himself in way of Commentary; published by William Dillingham, D.D. Cambridge, 1657, folio."

Horace Vere, lord Tilbury.

Horace de Vere, from his youth, pursued a military life, and accompanied his brother, Sir Francis, in all his most signal exploits, being in courage equal, and in hazards undivided.* He gained great reputation by his conduct and prowess in the wars of the Low Country, particularly at the battle of Nieuport, the siege of Ostend, the taking of Sluys, with other exploits under prince Maurice; and afterwards in the Palatinate. On his return to England in 1623, King James the First received him so graciously and thankfully, that, forgetting himself, he stood uncovered: and, in 1625, King Charles the First created him baron of Tilbury. He was governor of the Briel, general of the English forces in the service of the states, and master of the ordnance. He died suddenly in 1635, and was buried in the same vault with his brother, Sir Francis, in Westminster Abbey.

In 1821, this parish contained two hundred and thirteen, and, in 1831, two hundred and thirty-six inhabitants.

OVINGTON.

Ovington.

The small parish of Ovington,† extending northward to the Stour, is joined to the parishes of Tilbury, Ashen, and Belchamp St. Paul: the soil is on a clay bottom, and generally heavy.‡ It is two miles distant from Clare, in Suffolk, six from the Hedinghams, and fifty-five from London.

A freeman held this parish in the time of Edward the Confessor, and it was one of the six lordships given to Roger Bigot in this county. His successors, of the surnames of Bigot, Brotherton, and Mowbray, earls and dukes of Norfolk, held it by the service of one knight's fee; and it was annexed to the office of earl marshal, belonging to those noblemen. Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, died in 1307, and William de Pinso, under him, held half a knight's fee in Ovington; and, about the same time, a family surnamed De Creke§ had possession of this manor, which, in the reign of Edward the Second, was, with the advowson of the rectory, and the manors of Gestingthorp, Belchamp Otton and Walter, and St. Ethelbert, vested in Hugh Pierpont, who settled them, by fine, upon John de Botetourt; in 1324, succeeded by his

* His exploits are recorded in the Commentaries of his brother, Sir Francis, where an engraved portrait of him is given, from which he appears to have been very corpulent.

† The name in records is Ovinton, Oviton, and Ovyton.

‡ Average annual produce per acre—wheat 24, barley 36 bushels.

§ Joan, wife of John de Creke, sued James de Creke for the third part of the parish of Ovington, which was her portion.—*Placit.* 13 *Ed. I.* And, in 1362, a knight's fee was held here by James de Creke, and half a knight's fee by William Purhow, of the heirs of Thomas de Brotherton, earl marshal.—*Inquis.* 36 *Edward the Third.*

heir of the same name; and from him it descended to Sir Robert Swynborne, whose successors were the Helions and Wentworths, and to Anne, lady Maltravers, who died in 1580.

The celebrated Sir Francis de Vere was the next possessor of this estate, who outliving all his children, was succeeded in this possession by his brother, John de Vere, Esq. of Kirby Hall; whose brother Horace, lord Tilbury, appears to have enjoyed the estate till his decease, in 1635, when it was sold by his heirs, to his steward, Timothy Felton, Esq. of an ancient family of the parish of Felton Bridge, in Northumberland, distinguished by its stately castle.* Robert de Felton, a celebrated warrior, attended King Edward the First in his expedition into Scotland, in 1306, and on other occasions. He was governor of Scarborough Castle, and sat in parliament in the sixth and seventh of Edward the Second.† John, the son of Robert, was summoned to parliament in 1342: he was governor of Alnwick Castle, and as well as his father, acquired the character of a warrior, as did also many of his descendants, whose names frequently occur among the high sheriffs of Northumberland.‡

Felton family.

Timothy Felton, of this family, the purchaser of Ovington manor, was the only son and heir of John Felton, Esq. by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Roger Rawe. Having been for some time among the retainers of Horace, lord Tilbury, he made him his steward. He married Susanna, daughter and heiress of Robert Watson, of Boston, in Lincolnshire, who, dying in 1665, he survived her eighteen years, dying in 1683. They both lie in the chancel of this church. They had two sons, Timothy and John,§ and five daughters.

Timothy Felton, of Ovington, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and Lincoln's Inn, London, and was high sheriff of Essex in 1693; and in the commission of the peace in the beginning of the reign of James the Second, which office he retained till his death in 1694: he married, first, Hannah, daughter and co-heiress of Rowland Hunt, Esq., by whom he had Timothy and John, and four daughters; and his second wife was Dorothy, daughter of John Maidstone, of Pond House. Thomas was his only surviving son, who, previous to his decease in 1712, sold this estate, with the advowson of the church, to John Poulter, attorney-at-law, of Clare, in Suffolk;

* Camden's Britannia.

† He had the manor of Luchin, in Norfolk.

‡ Of this family was Thomas Felton, who married the only daughter and heiress of Hugh Cummins, by whom he had Robert, John, and Edmund. Sir Robert, the eldest son, was seated at Felton, in Suffolk; and by a daughter of Sir John Danby, had Henry Felton, Esq. who married the daughter of Sir Anthony Wingfield.—*Lord Clarendon's History*, 8vo. 1732, vol. i. p. 27.

§ He was of Trinity College, Cambridge, and of Lincoln's Inn, London; by Mary David, a native of Blois, in France, he had Henry and John. The latter was fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; Henry was of Queen's College, Oxford, principal of Edmund Hall, and author of a Dissertation on the Classics, and other works. He married Susan Westley, and had by her Elizabeth, John, and William.

BOOK II. who sold it, in 1717, to Christopher Anstey, jun. Esq. (afterwards a clergyman and D.D.) of Trumpington, in Cambridgeshire, who died in 1752, leaving this, with his other estates, to his only son, Christopher Anstey, Esq. the author of that popular satire the "New Bath Guide." The poet disposed of this estate to Mr. John Briant, the tenant in 1792. He dying in 1796, was succeeded by his only son, John Briant; and at his decease, unmarried, in 1800, the estate came to his sister Frances, wife of Thomas Fuller English, Esq. of Bocking. Mrs. English dying in 1829, it devolved upon her eldest son, John Fuller English, Esq. the present possessor.*

The only other estate in this parish is called the Hole Farm, and with Tilbury Hall, and the Lodge Farms, which it adjoins, formerly belonged to Sir Josiah Child, and then passed to his grandson John, earl Tilney; afterwards to Miss Long, and to the Hon. W. P. T. L. Wellesley, M.P.

The advowson of this rectory, with that of Tilbury, were formerly appendant to the Hall estate, but were sold from it, in 1806, and are the property of John Fisher, Esq. of Yarmouth, Norfolk. The parishes being small, have been held by one and the same rector for about one hundred and fifty years, which, added to the consideration of the incumbent undertaking to build a parsonage-house for the two parishes, occasioned their being consolidated in 1812, when a good family house was built.

Mr. Morant says, "Beauchamp St. Ethelbert is now a part of this parish, but was anciently distinct, and so named from the chapel belonging thereto being dedicated to St. Ethelbert, Albright, Alberic, or Albert."† Ever since 1473 they have been united; and it appears from the parliamentary survey taken in 1650, that the chapel had been then long since down. The words under the head of Otton Belchamp are, "Within the said parish there was a chapel called Albrites, which being long since downe, the minister of Oventon receives the tythes and proffitts belonging to the same," &c.‡ The lands of this quondam chapelry have paid all tythes to Ovington, ever since 1473, but they pay parish rates to Otton Belchamp.§

* A family took their surname from this place, of whom Hugh de Oviton was witness to a charter of the Earl of Clare.—*Monast. Anglic.* vol. i. p. 1008.

† In an old deed, of the date of 1711, the chapel is said to have formerly stood in a field called, at that time, Church Field.

‡ Extract from the Parliamentary Surveys preserved in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, vol. viii. fol. 334.

§ In a Note-book, written by Mr. Poole, a former incumbent of Belchamp Otton, it appears that in the time of Richard the First, an encroachment had been made, which obliged the archbishop of Canterbury of that time to issue an inhibition, forbidding the rector of Belchamp Otton to intermeddle with the tithes of St. Ethelbert's. The demesne lands of Beauchamp St. Ethelbert were in the possession of a freeman named Ednod, in the time of Edward the Confessor, and were held under Eustace, earl of Boulogne, at the general survey, by a thane named Bernard. In the time of King Henry the Second, or King John, the estate belonged to a Suffolk family, named Danmartin, or Dammartin. Thomas de Danmartin held it in 1227; but in 1273, Philip Danmartin seems to have disposed of the greater part of this inheritance, hold-

The church is small but neat, and standing on high ground, surrounded by trees, it forms a very pleasing object from the road leading from Clare to the Hedinghams. It contains but one mural monument, a handsome marble tablet, on the north wall of the chancel, bearing the following inscription:

"Sacred to the memory of John James Wilkinson Fisher, a student of the East India College, Haileybury, and eldest son of Captain William Fisher, of the Royal Navy, and of Eliza [formerly Rivett-Carnac], his wife. He died the 6th of April, 1829, aged 17 years, and his remains are interred in a vault near this tablet."

In the church-yard, a handsome stone monument, enclosed by iron palisades, contains, on the south side, the two following inscriptions, side by side.

"In memory of Mrs. Catharine Downing, wife of the Rev. George Downing, rector of this parish; the best of wives, the best of mothers, and the best of Christians, who departed this life, Dec. 18, 1802, aged 70."

"In memory of the Rev. George Downing, A.M. 48 years rector of this parish, and the adjoining parish of Tilbury, and 30 years a prebendary of the cathedral church of Ely, who departed this life, 24th July, 1809, aged 81 years.

"His truly Christian deportment proved his meetness for the eternal inheritance purchased for all believers by that Divine Saviour who was the supreme object of his love and adoration."

On the north side of the above monument, are the two following inscriptions:

"In memory of Bryant Broughton, Esq. who departed this life in peace, Aug. 4, 1776, aged 61 years.

"Thou best of men, this mark of love receive,
'Tis all a wife, a loving wife, can give."

"In memory of Mrs. Eliza Maria Broughton, his wife, who departed this life in peace, 9th February, 1787, aged 56 years.

"Oh, could but language in apt terms convey
All my heart feels, and all my tongue would say,
In artless truth it every grace should paint
That marks the wife, the sister, and the saint."

Within the church there is an inscription to the memory of Hannah, the wife of Timothy Felton, Esq. and daughter and co-heiress of Rowland Hunt, Esq. who died in 1683; and several others to the memory of individuals of the Felton family.

In 1821, this parish contained one hundred and forty-nine, and, in 1831, one hundred and seventy-nine inhabitants.

ASHEN.

The parish of Ashen, extending from Ovington to the Stour, is computed to be twelve miles in circumference; distant from Clare two, and from London fifty-four

ing on his decease, in that year, only the home-stall and half an acre of land. His son, John, died in 1304, possessed of one messuage and eight acres of land. This estate was included in the possessions settled, by Hugh Pierpont, upon John de Botetourt and Maud, his wife, in 1324.

BOOK II.

miles. These and the neighbouring lands are wet and heavy, with some variations, and generally well wooded.* The village is at a considerable distance from the great public roads, and occupying high grounds, enjoys very extensive and agreeable prospects. The name is of uncertain origin, and written variously in records, Aish, Ash, Ashton, Asheton, Esche, Eske, and Esse, and this last is found as early as the year 1090;† in Domesday-book it is named Clare, and probably at that time belonged to the parish so named, on the other side of the river. Ashen has only one manor.

Claret Hall.

Claret Hall has also been formerly named the hamlet of Claret Hall; it is rather more than a mile from the church, and near the town of Clare. It belonged to a freeman named Ledmar, in the time of Edward the Confessor, and at the Conqueror's survey, formed part of the possessions of Eustace, earl of Boulogne. In the time of King John, Ralph de Cornhill held it; by whose daughter it was conveyed, in marriage, to Hamon de Chevequer, or Crevecour,‡ lord of Chatham and Leeds, in Kent; and also of Moreton and Elsenham, in this county.

The family of Vaux, or Valls, were its next possessors; and, in 1262, this "little manor," as it is called in the record, was sold by Robert de Valle, to Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester, whose grandson, Gilbert, earl of Clare, Hertford, and Gloucester, in 1295, died possessed of this "manor and hamlet of Claret." His successor was his son, Gilbert, on whose decease, in 1314, he left his three sisters his co-heiresses. These were Eleanor, married to Hugh, lord Spencer; Elizabeth, first married to John de Burgh, earl of Ulster; secondly, to Theobald, lord Verdon; and, lastly, to Sir Roger Damory. The third sister was Margaret, first married to Piers Gaveston, earl of Cornwall, and afterwards to Hugh, lord Audely. In 1360, Elizabeth, the second of these co-heiresses, died possessed of the manor of Ashen, which her only daughter, Elizabeth, conveyed to her husband, Lionel, third son of King Richard the Third, earl of Ulster in her right, and created duke of Clarence. She died before him, yet, by the courtesy of England, he held the estate till his decease in 1368, and Philippa, their only daughter and heiress, married Edmund de Mortimer, the third earl of March, of that noble family, who, in her right, succeeded to the title of earl of Ulster, &c. In 1381, he died possessed of this estate, in which he was succeeded by his son Roger, and his grandson, Edmund Mortimer, earls of March and Ulster, and lords of Wigmore, Trim, Clare, and Connaught. The latter of these, being heir to the house of York, and nearly allied to the crown, was, on that account, with singular cruelty and injustice, imprisoned nineteen years in Trim Castle, till his death in 1424, when he was succeeded by the heirs of his eldest sister, Anne Mortimer; who was married to Richard of Coningsburgh, earl of Cambridge,

* Average annual produce per acre: wheat 22, barley 32 bushels.

† Monast. Anglic. vol. i. p. 1006.

‡ Dugdale's Baronetage, vol. i. p. 592. Philipot's Villare Cantian. p. 212, 213.

second son of Langley, duke of York, fifth son of King Edward the Third, by whom she had Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, earl of Cambridge, Rutland, March, and Ulster, lord of Tynedale, Wigmore, Clare, and Connaught; who was slain at the battle of Wakefield, in 1460. But his son, on ascending the throne as King Edward the Fourth, united this lordship to the crown, where it remained till Edward the Sixth, in 1551, gave it, with other lands and possessions, to his preceptor, the learned Sir John Cheke;* but he was deprived of it by Queen Mary, who, in 1558, united it to the dutchy of Lancaster.†

It was afterwards sold, by King James the First, to Jonas Windle, who held lands also at Chelmsford, Rivenhall, Witham, Ovington, and at Bocking, where he died in 1625, leaving this estate to Thomas Windle, one of his younger sons, from whom it passed to a citizen of London, named Gipps; who sold it to Samuel Edwards; and he afterwards disposed of it to Sir Gervase Elwes, bart. of Stoke College.

Elwes family.

The family of Elwes is of Askham, in Nottinghamshire. William Elwes of that place, had by his wife, of a family named Livesey, of Lancaster, four sons; Edward of Askham; John of Worlaby, in Lincolnshire, father of Sir Gervase Elwes, knt. lieutenant of the Tower; Thomas of Hawlethorp, in Nottinghamshire; and Geofrey, alderman of London. This last, by his wife Elizabeth, sister and heiress of Henry Gabot, merchant, had several children. From Jeremy, one of the sons, descended the Elweses‡ of Throcking, in Hertfordshire. John, the third son, was an alderman of London, and father of Sir Gervase Elwes, knt. of Woodford; who, by Frances, second daughter of Sir Robert Lee, knt. of Billeslee, in Warwickshire, had Sir Gervase, Robert, Jeremy, and Sir John, knt. of Grove House, near Fulham. Sir Gervase Elwes, bart. the purchaser of this estate, was of Stoke College, and representative in several parliaments for the borough of Sudbury, and for the county of Suffolk. By Amy, his wife, daughter of Dr. Trigge, of Highworth, in Wiltshire, he had Trigge, who died young, and Gervase, who married Isabella, daughter of Sir Thomas Harvey, knt. of Ickworth, in Suffolk, and sister of John, earl of Bristol, by whom he had Sir Harvey Elwes, who succeeded his grandfather, Sir Gervase, on his decease in 1705. He was four times representative in parliament for Sudbury: dying unmarried, in 1763, he was succeeded by John Elwes, Esq.; whose heir, John Timms, took the name of Elwes, and was afterwards a general in the army; on his death, in 1824, he was succeeded by his son, J. P. Elwes, the present owner of the estate.

Ashen House.

The mansion known by the name of Ashen House belongs to an estate which, in 1330, was the property of Sir William le Moigne, in right of his wife Maud;

* Sandford and Stebbing's Genealogical Hist. of the Kings of England, p. 227, 384, 386, 391.

† Strype's Life of Sir John Cheke, p. 119, 167.

‡ Arms of Elwes: Or, a bend gules, surmounted by a fesse azure.

BOOK II.

Tallakern family.

and afterwards, in 1534, it belonged to William Hunt; who, on his decease in 1551, was succeeded by his grandson, John Hunt, from whom the estate was named Hunt's Hall. It afterwards became the seat of the ancient family of Tallakern, originally of Cornwall;* three successive descents of the name of John appear in the pedigree, followed by Geofrey, who was slain at Exeter by the rebels, in the time of King Edward the Sixth. John, his son, was his successor, who, by his first wife, Jocosa, had no surviving children; but by his second wife, Jane Bray, he had Justinian, Edward, Margaret, married, first, to Thomas Argale, and afterwards to Sir Giles Allington; and Catharine, whose first husband was Guy Wade, and her second, John Hornwall. Edward Tallakern was of Stoke Neyland: he married Alice, daughter of Robert Allington, Esq. widow of William Sewster, by whom he had Sir John Tallakern, of Ashen Altesse. By Lucy, his wife, daughter of Thomas Cotton, Esq. of Conington, he had six sons and one daughter. He went as a captain in the expedition to the isle of Ree, in the time of King Charles the First, where he was slain in battle, in 1627,† and lies buried in the church of Bumpsted Helion. Devereux Tallakern, Esq. his eldest son and successor, died also in 1628, having previously sold this estate to John Fryer,‡ of Gernons, in Bumpsted Steeple;§ who, on his decease in 1630, left Edward, his son and heir, and Susan, who was married to Christopher Layer, Esq. of Boughton Hall, in Norfolk; to whom, on the death of her brother, she brought this estate. She died in 1669, and her husband in 1671, and were both of them buried in the chancel of the church of Belchamp St. Paul.‖ They had four sons and two

* Arms of Tallakern: Or, a fesse sable, charged with two double crosses pattee, and a garbe, or; between three Cornish daws regardant, proper, beaked and legged, gules.

† MS. List of Knights.

‡ John Fryer, of Clare, had several children, of whom Robert was his third son, and Joan was married to William Davenant, of Sible Hedingham. The son and heir of Robert was John, father of Sir Thomas Fryer, a colonel in the army under George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, to whom the duke was speaking, when he was murdered at Portsmouth by John Felton.—*Lord Clarendon's History*, ed. 1732, 8vo. vol. i. p. 28, 30. The following epitaph on the last-named gentleman, who was hanged in chains, is now very little known, but is deserving of preservation, not only from its intrinsic merit, but from the singular circumstance of its being written by an inheritor of the title of the murdered nobleman, Villiers, duke of Buckingham.

"Here uninterr'd suspends, though not to save
Surviving friends th' expenses of a grave,
Felton's dead earth; which to the world will be
Its own sad monument, his eulogy:
As large as Fame, which whether bad or good
I say not; by himself 'twas wrote in blood;
For which his body is entomb'd in air,
Arch'd o'er with heaven, set with a thousand fair
And glorious stars; a noble sepulchre,
Which time itself can't ruinate; and where
The impartial worm (that is not bribed to spare
Princes corrupt in marble) cannot share
His flesh; which oft the charitable skies
Imbalm with tears; deigning those obsequies
Due to renowned men, till pitying fowl
Contend to reach his body to his soul."

§ He had only possession of the rectory of Bumpsted Helion, and some lands in that parish.

‖ Arms of Layer: Parti per pale, sable and argent, an unicorn trippant, between three cross-crosslets, counterchanged.

daughters; and, in 1701, the survivors of this family sold the estate to Stephen Piper, Esq. the second son of John Piper, of Great Cornard, in Suffolk: in 1686, he attended Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemain, as master of the horse, in that nobleman's embassy to Rome; and was afterwards colonel in the guards, under King William and Queen Anne. But resigning his command in 1704, he came and resided at Ashen Hall, acting as justice of the peace and treasurer of the county, till his death in 1722. He married Philadelphia, daughter of Sir Robert Parker, bart. of Sussex, by whom having no issue, he left his estate to his nephew, John Piper, Esq.,* whose only daughter was married to Henry Sperling, Esq. of Dynes Hall, father of John Sperling, Esq. the present proprietor.

Ashen Hall.

The handsome modern mansion known by the name of Ashen Hall, with the estate belonging to it, is the property of Mr. King Viall.

Launds.

An ancient mansion, near the river Stour, called Launds, belonging to the Elwes family, derives its name from William de la Landa, who held tithes in this parish in the year 1090, which Richard de Clare gave to his religious foundation at Stoke;† and in 1360, Philip at Launds had possessions here, which afterwards, in the reigns of King Henry the Fourth and Edward the Fourth, became the property of Richard Moseling, William at Stour, and John Flegg.

Church.

The church and chancel are small, built chiefly of stone, and tiled, with a square embattled tower containing three bells. The entrance into this church is by a descent of four steps, yet the situation is pleasant, commanding an extensive prospect westward.

Inscriptions.

A neat mural monument, on the north side of the chancel, is inscribed as follows:

"Ab hoc non procul marmore cineres suos eonquiescere voluit Stephanus Piper, armiger, filius natu secundus Johannis Piper, de Cornard Magnâ, in com. Suffolk, honestâ stirpe oriundi. Uxorem duxit Philadelphiam Roberti Parker, in agro Sussexiensi baronetti filiam. Romam quondam migravit magister equitum nobilissimi comitis de Castlemain: quùm ad Papam a Rege Jacobo Secundo legatus missus esset. Sub Rege Gulielmo Tertio et ejus successore Annæ centuriorum unus primæ legionis regis satellitum magna eum laude meruit usq. ad annum regni Annæ tertium, quo quidem tempore exercitui et rei militari, cui a prima juventute nomen dederat, valedicens, in rus se recepit. Atq. ibi a Regina Irenarches constitutus et non ita diu post quæstor comitatus Essexiæ et locum-tenens factus est. Justiciarii verò ad pacem munere et vitâ simul defunctus est. Atqui hos ille honores non malis artibus nec gratiâ cum dynastis perperam inita, sed virtute sua, labore, sudore, periculis, quæsitos, consecutus est miles, auxit magistratus. Bonorum causam, legum

* Arms of Piper: Gules, a chevron embattled, argent, between two falcons, or, in chief; and in base, an armed hand grasping a dagger, argent; the haft, or.

† Monast. Anglic. vol. i. p. 1007. In the year 1296, J. de Laund, Esq. granted to William, the son of Robert, and to his wife, of Bumpsted Steeple, his manor called La Launde, near Stoke, for a certain sum of money, and upon condition of finding the said John, during his whole life, a horse of one mark's value, and a gown of twenty shillings price, suitable for an esquire. *Ex Carta Origin.*

BOOK II.

defensionem strenue suscepit, vir justus et prepositi tenax: obnixé hominum vitia coercuit temnens arbitrium popularis auræ. Intrepidus (et ut virum decet) placidam efflavit animam 14to. Kalend: Martii, Ann. Dom. 1721, æt. 66.

"Hoc monumentum in avunculi improlis defuncti memoriam gratitudinis ergo posuit Johannes Piper, quem hæredem ex asse reliquit."

Translation:

"Not far from this marble, Stephen Piper, Esq. second son of John Piper, of Great Cornard, in the county of Suffolk, descended from a good family, desired his ashes should rest. He married Philadelphia, the daughter of Robert Parker, in the county of Sussex, baronet. He went to Rome as master of the horse to the most noble the Earl of Castlemain, when he was sent ambassador by King James the Second. Under King William the Third and his successor Anne, he distinguished himself as a colonel of the first regiment of life-guards, up to the third year of Anne's reign, when, bidding farewell to the army and military affairs, to which he had looked for preferment from his earliest youth, he retired into the country. There he was appointed by the queen a justice of the peace, and not long after treasurer of the county of Essex, and a deputy lieutenant. His justiceship of the peace and his life he resigned together. Nor did the soldier obtain those honours, and multiply those magisterial employments, by iniquitous finesse, or merely through the favour of princes, but sought them by his own worth, industry, and perseverance. The cause of good men, and the defence of the laws, he strenuously undertook; 'a righteous man, and steady to his trust;' he restrained to his utmost the vices of men, despising the blandishments of popular applause. Undaunted, and as becomes a hero, he breathed forth his placid soul, on the 16th of February, A.D. 1721, aged 66.

"This monument to the memory of his uncle, who died without offspring, John Piper, whom he left heir to his property, has erected out of gratitude."

An ancient monument against the south wall bears the following inscription:—

"Four feet south of this wall lieth the body of Dorothy Byatt, widow and relict of William Byatt, rector of Holton, in the county of Suffolk, who lived together the few years of their wedlock in great harmony and affection. He was buried with his ancestors in the parish church of Bures St. Mary, in the said county; and she died the twenty-fourth day of September, in the year of our Lord 1752, in the sixty-fifth year of her age, greatly lamented by her daughter, Dorothy, her only surviving child, and by her two grand-daughters, Philadelphia Elizabeth, and Mary Piper, the only surviving children of her daughter Dorothy, who cannot recollect the endearing tenderness and close connexion of so near and kind a relation, but with piercing affliction. She had lived a widow forty-five years, having been influenced by a providential and prevalent affection, to decline several good offers, that she might wholly apply her maternal cares and estate to the benefit and education of her children, William, Richard, and Dorothy; to whom she continued to dispense, with great beneficence, the affectionate offices and comforts of a prudent and indulgent parent; liberal on proper occasions, according to her abilities; exemplarily chaste and pious, and of universal benevolence; compassionate and charitable to the poor and distressed; abridging herself in her own expenses, that she might be the better

able to relieve them, and to assist, with the kind distribution of her favours, her near relations and friends, in their difficulties and wants; singular in this one thing only, that she persevered in maintaining this amiable assemblage of virtues, unstained with any mixture of vices. Dorothy Piper, her daughter, hath erected this monument in memory of her kind and indulgent mother, and, with her husband, John, has recited her good qualities in this inscription, to the end they may not be forgot, but remain a fair pattern, worthy the imitation of her sex."

On a black marble underneath is the following:—

"The body of the above-named Dorothy Byatt is since removed from hence to the vault in the church-yard, in which the corpse of the above-named Philadelphia, her grand-daughter, is likewise deposited; who departed this life the seventeenth of May, in the year of our Lord 1753, in the eighteenth year of her age, to the great grief of her parents, whose growing affections for her she continued to engage, by filial duty and obedience, and by her progress in virtue and prudence, with an amiable mildness of temper and benevolence of mind."

On a monument against the south wall is the following:—

"Sir Giles Allington, of Horsheade Halle, in the county of Cambridge, knight, married Margarett Argale, widowe. She was the daughter of John Tallakarne, of Tallakarne, in Cornwall, Esq. Edward Tallakarne, *alias* Talkarne, gentleman, the youngest sonne of John Tallakarne, married Alce Sewlter, widowe, by whom she had four children. She was the daughter of Robert Alington, Esquier, the eldest sonne of Sir Giles Alington, knight.

"Here lies buried Luce Tallakarne, the wife of captain John Tallakarne, Esquier, by whom she had seven children. She was the eldest daughter of Thomas Cotton, of Connington, in the county of Huntingdon, by his first wife, Elizabeth Shirlye. She departed this lyfe the third of December, 1610."

On a white marble tablet on the north wall, within the chancel, is the following:—

"Rev^do. Carolo Stuart, A.M. Ecclesiæ Bumpstead, ad Turrim Vicario hujusque per annos quinquaginta Rectori. Viro probo. Obiit Dec. 16, 1803, ætatis 84. Et Sarah conjugi, Obiit Oct. 12, 1771, ætatis 36."

The following inscription appears on a plain stone in the church-yard:

"Sacred to the memory of Amelia Maria Baker, who died on the nineteenth of August, 1818, aged eighteen years.

"Rest, hapless victim of untimely death,
Robb'd by an error of thy vital breath.
Thee from the tomb no mortal aid could save,
And love can only wet with tears thy grave;
Ere long, the grief-struck mourners o'er thy bier,
With thee, will low among the dead lie here.
Though sad such scenes, how blest our end will be,
If we as virtuous live, and die resigned like thee."

This living is a rectory, which was given, by Gilbert de Clare, to the priory of St. John the Baptist, at Clare, (afterwards removed to Stoke,) which he made a cell to the abbey of Bec, in Normandy, the prior and convent of which retained the patronage of this church, till it was seized by King Edward the Third, during his wars with France, but which, when a peace was concluded, he restored to the monks,

BOOK II.

who were naturalised in 1395, by King Richard the Second; and, in 1415, through the intercession of Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, this foundation was converted into a collegiate church, with a dean, six secular canons, and several other officers. On the suppression of the house, the advowson was granted, by King Edward the Sixth, to the learned Sir John Cheke, his preceptor, who exchanged it with Queen Mary, by whom it was annexed to the dutchy of Lancaster, in 1558, and in right of that dutchy it has continued in the crown to the present time.

Sir Harvey Elwes, and John Elwes, Esq.

John Elwes, Esq. the celebrated miser, succeeded to the family estates on the decease of his uncle, Sir Harvey Elwes, whom he appears to have strictly resembled in his habits and natural propensities. His family name was Meggot, and his father, an eminent brewer, died before his son was four years of age; from which circumstance it has been inferred, that none of his characteristic peculiarities could have been derived from paternal influence and example; but from the mother it unquestionably may, for, though she had a fortune of nearly one hundred thousand pounds left by her husband, yet she actually starved herself to death: besides her son John, she left a daughter, married to Colonel Timms, which occasioned the entail of part of the estates.

Mr. Elwes was sent early in life to Westminster school, where he remained ten or twelve years, and became a good classical scholar; but it is remarkable, that he was never observed reading a book at any period of his future life. He had little or no knowledge of accounts, and seems to have been totally ignorant of the state of his affairs. From Westminster school he was removed to Geneva, where, among other qualifications, he acquired great proficiency in horsemanship, which always constituted his favourite amusement. Returning to England, after an absence of several years, he had to be introduced to his uncle, Sir Harvey, who was at that time living at Stoke, in Suffolk, and exhibiting the most perfect picture of extreme penuriousness that ever existed. His attempts at money saving were, indeed, so extraordinary, that Mr. Elwes was never quite able to equal them in any part of his life; and, to ingratiate himself with Sir Harvey, a little masquerading was required. The nephew, therefore, used to call at a little inn at Chelmsford, to change his dress, for a pair of small iron buckles, worsted stockings darned, a worn-out old coat, and a tattered waistcoat, in which costume he rode to visit his uncle, who used to contemplate his appearance with a miserly satisfaction, as they sat together by the fire-side, with a single stick burning upon it; and when the evening closed in, they immediately, after a frugal repast, retired to rest, as "going to bed saved candle-light." Singular instances of penurious saving in eating and other necessaries are recorded: for dinner, these two social companions had a partridge, one potatoe, and a small pudding, as abundantly sufficient; and the fire, even in cold weather, was suffered to die away while Sir Harvey was at dinner, because eating was a sufficient exercise.

Sir Harvey at all times wore a black velvet cap, a worn-out full-dress suit of clothes, and an old great coat, with worsted stockings drawn up over his knees. He rode a thin thorough-bred horse, and the horse and his rider seemed as if a gust of wind would have blown them away together. He would walk backwards and forwards in the old hall, during unfavourable weather, to save the expense of fire; and, if a neighbour called on business, would strike a light with a tinder-box, and, putting a single stick on the grate, would not add another till the first was nearly consumed.

Sir Harvey's mode of life corresponded exactly with his singularity of character. His seclusion from the world nearly equalled that of a hermit; and, extreme avarice excepted, a more blameless life no mortal ever passed. In his youth he had unexpectedly been restored from the last stage of a consumption, which had left him an enfeebled constitution, nearly exempt from passion. He was timid, shy, and diffident in the extreme: of a thin spare habit of body, and without a friend upon the earth. The hoarding up, and counting his money, formed his greatest joy. Next to that was partridge setting, at which he was so great an adept, that he has been known to take five hundred brace of birds in one season. He and his whole little household, consisting of one man and two maids, lived entirely upon partridges. What they could not eat, he turned loose again, as he never gave any thing to his neighbours. He succeeded Sir Gervase, a very worthy gentleman, who, as far as he was able, had involved all the estates he had received, or left behind him; and his successor found himself nominally possessed of several thousand pounds a year, which, in reality, amounted to little more than a hundred, after all necessary deductions had been made; but, on his arrival at the family seat, he expressed a determined resolution never to leave it, till he had entirely cleared the estate of all incumbrances: this he not only accomplished, but lived to realise above a hundred thousand pounds.

Having little or no connexion with London, he generally had three or four thousand pounds in his house at one time; and a band of robbers, known by the name of the Thaxted gang, and who were all afterwards hung, formed the design of robbing Sir Harvey, who, according to custom, had retired to his bed-room at eight o'clock, where, after taking a bason of water-gruel, by the light of a small fire, he went to bed, to save the unnecessary extravagance of candle-light. The gang, leaving their horses on the Essex side of the river, walked across and hid themselves in the church porch, till the servant man came up to the horses in the stable, whom they seized, bound, and gagged; after which, proceeding to the house, they tied the two maids together, and burst into Sir Harvey's room, presenting their pistols, and sternly demanding his money; but he would give them no answer, till they assured him that his favourite servant was safe. He then gave them the key of a drawer which contained fifty guineas; but, knowing he had more, they threatened his life, till he reluctantly showed them where it was; when, on turning out a large drawer, they found "seven

BOOK II.

and twenty hundred guineas;" this they packed up, and, on their departure, assured him that they left a man behind, who would murder him if he even stirred for assistance; on which he very coolly took out his watch, which they had not asked for, and said, "Gentlemen, I do not want to take any advantage of you; therefore, upon my honour, I will give you twenty minutes for your escape: after that time, nothing shall prevent me from seeing my servant." He was strictly as good as his word: when the time expired, he went and untied the man. The robbers were not discovered, but, some years afterwards, were apprehended for other offences, and known to be the men, but Sir Harvey would not appear against them. "No, no," said he, "I have lost my money, but will not lose my time also." When he died, the only tear that fell upon his grave was from the eye of his servant, who had long and faithfully attended him. To that servant he bequeathed a farm of fifty pounds per annum, to him and to his heirs.

Mr. Meggot succeeded to the whole of his uncle's property, being, by his will, required to assume the name and arms of Elwes; and it was believed that his own property at the time was nearly equal to this inheritance.

Mr. Elwes, among his peculiarities, had, in early life, a propensity for gambling, against which he afterwards conceived a disgust, having by no means received all he won, though he never failed to pay his own debts. The theory he professed, "that it was impossible to ask a gentleman for money," he perfectly confirmed by the practice; and he never violated this peculiar feeling, to the last hour of his life. He was forty years of age when he succeeded to his uncle's estates; and, when upwards of eighty, would take long walks on foot, and lost none of his penurious propensities. After sitting up a whole night at play for thousands, with the most fashionable and profligate men of the time, he would walk out at four in the morning to meet his cattle in Smithfield market, and stand in the cold and dirt, and rain, bartering with a carcase-butcher for a shilling; or would walk to his farm at Theydon, a distance of seventeen miles. The keeping of fox-hounds was the only instance of his sacrificing money to pleasure. Yet, in some instances, he manifested a considerable degree of generosity, in advancing large sums to oblige his friends. Lord Abingdon, with whom he had only a slight acquaintance, had made a match at Newmarket for £7000, which he would have been obliged to forfeit, from an inability to produce the sum; on which occasion it was advanced by Mr. Elwes, without solicitation, or even mentioning, and his lordship was the winner of the stakes.

In the singularly curious and interesting memoir of Mr. Elwes's life, by Captain Topham, (from which these particulars are selected,) numerous other anecdotes and traits of character occur, which confirm the general truth, "that our early acquired habits and inveterate prejudices accompany us through life."

Mr. Elwes remained during the spring of 1786 alone, at his solitary house at

Stoke; and, had it not been for some daily little scheme of avarice, the time would have passed without one consolatory moment. In short, he had now nearly brought to a climax the moral of his whole life—the perfect vanity of wealth.

On removing from Stoke, he went to his farm-house of Theydon Hall, which was, if possible, in a more desolate and ruinous state than either of his houses in Suffolk or Berkshire. It stood alone, on the borders of Epping Forest, and an old man and woman, his tenants, were his only associates. Here he fell sick, and lay nearly a fortnight unattended, and almost forgotten. The winter of 1789 was the last he was fated to see; his memory grew every day weaker, and from an unceasing wish to save money, he began to believe he should die in want of it. Mr. Gibson, his builder, waited on him one day, when he said to him, with apparent concern, "Sir, pray consider in what a wretched state I am. You see in what a good house I am living; and here are five guineas, which is all I have at present; and how I shall go on with such a sum, puzzles me to death." On his last journey into Berkshire, he took with him five guineas and a half, and half-a-crown, carefully wrapped in several folds of brown paper, and seemed to be wholly occupied by the anxiety and fear of losing it.

Mr. Partis, who was then with him, was waked one morning about two o'clock, by the noise of a naked foot, seemingly walking about his bed-chamber with great caution. Somewhat alarmed, he inquired "Who is there?" On which the intruder coming up towards the bed, said with great civility, "Sir, my name is Elwes; I have been unfortunate enough to be robbed in this house, which I believe is mine, of all the money I have in the world: of five guineas and a half, and half-a-crown." "Dear sir," replied Mr. Partis, "I hope you are mistaken; do not make yourself uneasy." "Oh, no, no!" rejoined the old gentleman; "it is too true." This mighty sum was found a few days after, behind a window shutter.

For six weeks previous to his death, he would go to rest in his clothes; and he was found one morning fast asleep, in bed, with his shoes on his feet, his stick in his hand, and an old torn hat upon his head.

On the evening of the 18th of November, 1789, he discovered signs of that total weakness which carried him to his grave in eight days. His appetite was gone, and he had but a faint recollection of any thing about him: his last coherent words were addressed to his son, Mr. John Elwes, in hoping, "he had left him what he wished." On the morning of the 26th of November, he expired without a sigh.

In the year 1821, this parish contained two hundred and ninety-three, and, in 1831, three hundred and seventy-three inhabitants.

RIDGWELL.

Ridgwell.

The parish of Ridgwell* is bounded eastward by Tilbury, by Stambourn on the south, and westward extends to Birdbrook. It is five miles from Clare, in Suffolk, and fifty-two miles from London.

The village is small, and the population of the whole parish inconsiderable; yet, in 1318, it had a weekly market on Tuesdays, and an annual fair, commencing on the eve of St. Lawrence's day; from which circumstance it has been supposed that formerly it was a place of greater importance than at present. It consists of a small number of houses, on either side of the road to Cambridge; and there is a dissenting meeting-house.

The river Colne has its source in this parish; and a fine spring of water rises at the east end of the church.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, the lordship belonged to a freeman named Godwin. After the Conquest, it became part of the large possessions of Eustace, earl of Boulogne; and was holden of the honour named from that noble house, by the ancient family of Ansty, as early as the reign of King Henry the Second.† It belonged to Hubert de Anesty, in 1211, whose son and successor was Nicholas, and his only daughter Dionysia,‡ by marriage, conveyed this estate to William de Montchensy, lord of Swainscamp. He died in 1285, and his widow in 1303, leaving two children, William and Dionysia. The son being in active opposition to King John and Henry the Third, was one of the chief commanders at the battle of Lewis, where the latter of these monarchs was taken prisoner; but being himself afterwards taken, this estate was confiscated, and given to William de Valence, earl of Pembroke, who had married his aunt, Joan de Montchensy. Afterwards, the estate was restored to him, but he lost his life at the siege of Drossellan Castle, in Wales;§ on which event, leaving no offspring, his sister Dionysia inherited his estates. She was married to Hugh de Vere, second son of Robert, earl of Oxford, a man who acquired fame in military expeditions under King Edward the First. Himself and his lady died in 1313, without issue, and were succeeded in this and other possessions by Adomar de Valence, earl of Pembroke, son of William and Joan de Montchensy, who, though thrice married,‖ yet died without issue, in 1224. His last wife had this manor for part

* The name is variously written in records: Redgwell, Radewell, Radeswell, Redwell, Reddeswell, Redswell, Ridiswell, Rodeswell, Roddeswell, Ruddeswell; and in Domesday, Ridewell.

† This family derived their surname from their place of residence in Hertfordshire.—*See Chauncey's Hist. of Hertfordshire*, p. 107.

‡ The chantry in the charnel-house in St. Paul's Cathedral, and the Nunnery at Waterbeach in Cambridgeshire, were founded by this lady.—*Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, and Monast. Anglic.* vol. i. p. 543.

§ Matt. Paris, ed. 1640, p. 995; and T. Walsingham, claus. 46, 49, 51, 52, Hen. the Third.

‖ First to Beatrix, daughter of Ralph de Nele, constable of France; secondly, to a daughter of the earl

of her dowry, and lived a widow fifty-three years, dying in 1376. It is recorded of this lady, that she was, in one day, a maid, wife, and widow;* her husband losing his life in a tilting-match, on the day of their nuptials. She founded Pembroke Hall, in Cambridge. On her death, this estate descended to John de Hastings, lord Bergavenny and earl of Pembroke, the fifth in descent from John de Hastings, baron Bergavenny, who had married Isabel, sister of Adomar de Valence.

William de Beauchamp was the next possessor of this estate, on whose decease, in 1411, it became part of the endowment of his widow, till her death in 1435. Richard de Beauchamp, her son, was succeeded, in 1422, by his only daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married to Sir Edward Neville, fourth son of Ralph, earl of Westmoreland, and in her right was baron Bergavenny. His son George was his successor in 1476, whose son of the same name was the next possessor.

In 1521, John Fisher, bishop of Rochester, and Hugh Ashton, archdeacon of York, executors of Margaret, countess of Richmond and Derby, foundress of St. John's College, Cambridge, purchased this manor and estate, to be made part of the endowment of that foundation; and the manor-house, which is a large old building, has, on account of this appropriation, received the name of the college.

Pannels le Hill.

Pannels le Hill is an estate on the top of a hill, not far distant from the church: a family named Pannels lived here from 1385 to 1613. One of the north windows of the church was fitted up at the expense of John Pannel, and his name was painted on the glass.

In 1619, this estate was conveyed from the Pannel family to Benjamin Fisher and Thomas Baron, and, in 1661, it became the property of Peter Elliston, whose son, Joseph Elliston, sold it to Dorothy Barrington, widow of Robert, younger son of Sir Francis Barrington, the first baronet of that family: on the decease of this lady it was to descend to her son, Colonel John Barrington, and his heirs for ever; but the colonel sold it, in 1676, to Charles Ballet, M.D. who, in 1681, disposed of it to William Guyon, Esq. of Belchamp Walter, of the family of the Guyons, of Coggeshall. William Guyon, his successor, sold it, in 1696, to John Neville, a descendant of Thomas, younger son of Richard Neville, lord Latimer, who died in 1530. This Thomas married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Tey, of the manor of Pigots, in Ardley, where he died in 1540, as did his widow in 1544; their son and successor was Thomas, the father of John Neville, of Halstead, whose son Richard of that town died in 1625. John, his younger son, was of Ridgwell, and died in 1687:

of Bar; and to his third wife, had Mary, daughter of Guy de Chastillon, count of St. Paul, kinsman to King Edward the Second. He had three sisters: Isabel, married to John de Hastings, lord Bergavenny; Joan, the wife of John Comyn of Badenoch; and Agnes, or Anne, married to Maurice Fitzgerald, and afterwards to Henry Baliol, and John de Avenes.

* Fuller's History of Cambridge, p. 41.

BOOK II.

he married Jane, daughter of Nathan Wade, of Halstead, and had by her John Neville, Esq. who purchased this estate. By Sarah his wife, daughter of Joseph Fishpool, of Billericay, besides other children, he had George, his eldest son and heir, who marrying Jane, daughter of William Guyon, of Halstead, had George Raymond Neville, Esq. and a daughter. The estate afterwards became the property of Mr. John Richards, and has since passed to several proprietors.

Ridgwell Norton.

A hamlet named Ridgwell Norton, more than two miles from the church, belongs to this parish, though separated from it by parts of Stambourne and Finchingfield. Formerly, it was part of the demesnes of the capital lordship here, on which account it is rated with the rest of the parish; yet the inhabitants inherit the right of burying in Stambourne, paying only single fees.* This hamlet consists of a green, with some houses and several farms, belonging to Sir Myall Anderson, George Gent, Esq. and other proprietors.

Essex estate.

An estate on the southern border of this parish, extending to Stambourne, is named Essex: in the year 1210, it was in the possession of John de Blendet, who held it of the honour of Boulogne, as half a knight's fee. John de Blendet, his successor, died in 1257, and Henry, his son, at the time of his decease in 1265, held this possession of the king, as a knight's fee: his son John is the last of the family mentioned in the record. Afterwards it belonged to a family surnamed De Essex, from whom it passed, in 1377, to John Weld.† The present owner of this estate is J. Brock, Esq.

An estate, formerly distinguished by the appellation of the "Manor of Reddeswell," and, in Catholic times, forming part of the endowment of some religious house, passed into the possession of William Tipper and Robert Dawe, the celebrated hunters after concealed property of this description, and on that account was afterwards named Dawes' manor.

Three Chimneys

An estate, called the Three Chimneys, belongs to Queen's College, Cambridge. The mansion-house extends into the three parishes of Ridgwell, Stambourne, and Birdbroke.

Causeway

The Causeway is an ancient mansion-house, near or upon the Roman road, as is indicated by its name; it is surrounded by a moat.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Lawrence, has a lofty and spacious nave, leaded, with a north aisle, extending along the chancel; both are built of stone. In a square embattled tower there are six very fine-toned musical bells. Formerly there was a chapel

* We learn from Domesday-book, that the lands of this hamlet were among those found to be "Invasiones super Regem," and had been held by a freeman named Brictric, in the time of Edward the Confessor. After the Conquest, they became the property of Richard Fitz-Gislebert.

† A family of note, who took their surname from the parish, held lands here, part of which are supposed to have belonged to this estate. John de Redeswell, baron of the exchequer in 1327, was of this family, and Thomas de Redeswell, who lived in 1375, is supposed to have been his son.

on the north side of the church; but a dispute arising between the parishioners and the lord of the manor respecting the keeping it in repair, Dr. Compton, at that time bishop of London, ordered it to be taken down.*

Dionysia, wife of William de Monchensy, gave this church to her nunnery at Waterbeach, in Cambridgeshire, and that convent retained the patronage of the vicarage ordained here, till Mary de St. Paul, countess of Pembroke, in 1348, united that monastery to the convent of St. Dennis, at Clare, which retained the patronage of this living till its suppression. In 1539 it was granted, by Henry the Eighth, to Edward Elrington, Esq. and, in 1540, conveyed by him to Reginald Braybrook, the sixth master of Catharine Hall, in Cambridge, who, in 1549, settled the advowson of the vicarage and the great tithes upon that house. After the living had been a considerable time held by sequestration, it was augmented with £60. by the patrons, £65. by the Rev. Moses Cook, and with £75. by the Rev. Jeremiah Johnson, M. A. which, with £200. of Queen Anne's bounty, was employed in the purchase of glebe lands on Ridgwell Common and in Sible Hedingham.

Inscription.

A black marble on the ground within the chancel bears the following inscription:—

> "In memory of Sarah, the wife of Richard Piper, Esq. of Ridgwell Hall, daughter of John Bayes, citizen of London, by Sophia, his wife, daughter of John Barrington, Esq. sometime of Ridgwell Hall, by his wife ——, daughter of Sir Edward Zouch, knt. of Aking, in the county of Surrey. She died October 3, 1765, aged sixty-nine."

Charity.

Fifteen pounds, given by Mr. Andrew Wade and another person, to be lent on interest for the benefit of the poor, has been expended in the purchase of furniture for the workhouse.

Roman road.

The villages of Ridgwell, Birdbrook, and Sturmer, are all situated on or near the site of the Roman road, which led from Colchester to Camboricum (Cambridge), and, in their immediate neighbourhood, very numerous Roman remains have been, from time to time, discovered.† In Ridgwell parish, in a field called Great Ashley, which is part of Ridgwell Hall estate, many Roman remains, such as coins, tiles, tesseræ, &c. with foundations of walls, were uncovered by digging, and, in April 1794, a villa was discovered. The walls were traced, and an accurate plan made by Mr. Walford, of Whitley, which was published in the Archæologia. It bore a great resemblance to the villa discovered at Mansfield Woodhouse, in Nottinghamshire.

Villa.

"The entrance of this villa was on the south south-west front, into a narrow porticus, between sixty and seventy feet long, and only nine wide, with a tesselated pavement,

* An ancient building called Le Yeld Hall, with eight acres of land, the property of a society called Jesus' Gild, was granted, by King Edward the Sixth, in 1549, to Ralph Agard and Thomas Smyth.

† An account of this road, and the antiquities discovered in the neighbourhood of it, by Thomas Walford, Esq. of Whitley, was published in the fourteenth volume of the Archæologia.

BOOK II.

nearly entire, the tesseræ one inch long, three quarters of an inch wide, and half an inch thick, all red; in the centre were six squares of large brick, of which five only were perfect, part of the sixth having been disturbed by the plough. These squares, which were exactly three feet every way, and seven distant from each other, are supposed to have been the foundations of pillars which formed a colonnade to support the roof of the porticus."—"Out of the porticus you ascended one step into the cryptoporticus; this was likewise paved with red tesseræ, in straight lines, but larger than the former, some of them being one inch and a half by an inch and a quarter." This seems to have led to the principal room, but the vestiges of that and the other parts of the building appeared to have been long effaced by the plough. Some coins, fibulæ, and other articles, with pottery and ornamented tiles, were found in some parts.* Part of a tile, ornamented with stars, was inscribed with the figures VI. and I., having a line between them, twice repeated. This may allude to the sixth legion, which came into Britain about A. D. 120, in the reign of Adrian.

Traces of the Roman road occur about forty-four rods below this villa, which was situated on an elevated spot. "The military way," Mr. Walford says, "in the year 1790, was very visible, but, from the improvements in agriculture, can be traced no further. I remember a few years ago its extending thirty or forty rods more northward, and saw the farmer carting it away."

Burial places.

In Birdbrook parish, half a mile from Bathorne End, "immediately as you enter the gate which leads to Honeck's farm," and close by the side of the high road, was a place of burial, where, in 1787, 1792, and 1798, were dug up fourteen skeletons. "Their mode of burial," Mr. Walford observes, "convinced me that they were all interred at the same time, probably after an engagement." Another Roman burying ground was found, part in a field called Oxley, belonging to Chadwell farm, in Birdbrook, and part upon the glebe. In 1779, two perfect skeletons were found here, with two urns.† Several other urns were found nearer the turnpike road, a few rods from the spot where the skeletons lay. Near the same spot, in 1792, a skeleton with two urns

* Among the coins found in exploring the villa were—"A small British coin of gold, similar to fig. 55, in Camden's Brit. p. 65; a silver coin of Domitian, in fine preservation; a silver coin of Octacilia Severa, very perfect; copper coins of Nero, Vespasian, Domitian, Trajan, Carausius, Constantine the Great, Constantine, jun., Theodosius, and Arcadius." Many earthen pipes were taken up in a field near the spot, which were probably intended for conducting the water to or from the baths in this villa. "I am informed," Mr. Walford says, "that a great quantity of stone was raised near this spot, about fifty years ago, [this was written in 1801,] and that the workmen found a room underground, supported by short pillars, at the east end of this villa, which, undoubtedly, was a hypocaust. As a part of it is said to be left entire, I am yet in hopes of being able to trace out its dimensions."

† These two skeletons "lay arm in arm, each clasping the urn; the right leg of one lay across the left leg of the other, the lower urn being placed between their hips."—At Kestormel Castle, in Cornwall, two perfect skeletons were found lying arm in arm.

was found; and in the glebe land adjoining, many skeletons, but no urns have been dug up.

Camp.

A little farther along the road towards Cambridge, "was undoubtedly a camp or station; *which*, it is difficult to determine: from the quantity of stone foundations formerly discovered, and Morant's observation, I should suppose it a station.* The only traces of this station or camp now to be seen are in the two arable fields, upon the left hand of the turnpike road, when you have passed over Watsoe bridge, which divides the parishes of Birdbrook and Steeple Bumpstead. The vallum at the north-west end was taken down in January 1793. A part of the west vallum is now remaining. The burying ground to this station was at the north-west corner of the field, now called Stulps, behind the thirteenth milestone from Halstead to Haverhill," where ten skeletons, some urns, and two or three defaced coins were found. The camp was situated at the confluence of a small stream with the Stour, the stream flowing on one side of the square, and the Stour on the other. In a field in the parish of Wiscoe, on the other side of the Stour, were found many Roman coins.

Farther along the turnpike road, in Ford Meadow, in the parish of Sturmer, separated from Stulps by a lane leading to Water Hall, was found, in 1793, a small urn full of coins of the Lower Empire.

Tumulus.

Nearly north of the village of Sturmer, in a field adjoining the turnpike road, one mile and a quarter from Ford Meadow, is a large tumulus, which was reported to have been once excavated, but Mr. Walford could "discover no traces to warrant the assertion." Other remains have been found, as we proceed along the line of the road, about Haverhill, in Suffolk.

In 1821, this parish contained five hundred and fifty-one, and, in 1831, seven hundred and thirteen inhabitants.

BIRDBROOK.

Bird-brook.

The name given to this parish is supposed to have been derived from the brook which passes over part of it. In records it is written Bridebrook, Brodebrooke, Burdbrooke, and, in Domesday, Bridebroe.

The strong wet soil of this district is mixed with a deep sandy loam, and, in some instances, highly productive.† It is found exceedingly favourable to the growth of oak timber; and, among the fine standard trees to be seen in the pasture lands, one that was particularly noticed by Mr. Young, measured, at five feet from the ground, eleven feet nine inches in circumference. Poplar, maple, and plane tree, seem indi-

* Morant, speaking of this spot, says—"There was formerly a tower stood near the road leading from Haverhill to Bathorne Bridge, and places still remaining like intrenchments, where large stones have been dug up, and several human bones found."

† Average annual produce of bushels per acre—wheat 24, barley 30, oats 24.

BOOK II.

genous here, and are of luxuriant growth. A clump of alders, on the border of the Stour, in Bathorne Hall garden, has been greatly admired; they are of nearly equal dimensions, the largest of them, at the height of five feet, measuring seven feet four inches in circumference, and rising to the height of from thirty to thirty-five feet of clear timber.

Birdbrook is surrounded by the villages of Ashen, Ridgwell, Stambourne, and Steeple Bumpstead; and the river Stour divides it from Stoke and Wiscoe, in Suffolk: its distance from London is fifty-five miles, and from Saffron Walden thirteen; from east to west it measures two miles, two furlongs, and sixteen rods; and from north to south one mile, four furlongs, and twenty-seven rods, (exclusive of the hamlet of Hersted Green), and contains about two thousand two hundred and forty-four acres of land.

The situation is admired by all travellers, being upon the summit of a hill, with a descent to the north and south; the views, in riding from Whitley to the church (being a distance of one mile), are scarcely to be equalled; the eye is thrown over a hilly, luxuriant, well cultivated country, dotted with the churches of Kedington, Clare, Stoke, Witsoe, Toppesfield, and Yeldham; the castles of Hedingham and Clare, the seats of George W. Gent, Esq. T. Pyke, Esq. J. P. Elwes, Esq. Josias Nottidge, Esq. J. Sperling, Esq. and Mrs. Jardine; several mills, as well as the objects enumerated, greatly enliven the view; it is further improved by the river Stour winding its tranquil stream through the valley; and the immediate vicinity of this central station is

Whitley.

rendered in a high degree interesting, by the elegantly embellished rural scenery of the seat of Thomas Walford, Esq. A stately row of evergreen forest-trees, intermixed with sycamores and larches, is continued from the house to a small hill, planted with cedars, cypresses and laurels; and from this elevation our view over the country becomes more widely extended. A wood of seven acres, not far distant, is laid out in pleasant walks, diversified by various appropriate devices; of these, the hermitage presents an agreeable rural retirement, consisting of three circular apartments, built with rag-stone, unsquared timber, and bark of trees. The whole covered with thatch, paved with pebbles and tiles, and rusticated with moss and other materials. The flower-garden is decorated with a building, classically distinguished as the Temple of Flora, and a summer-house, with ornamental trellis-work. In this inclosure there is a choice assemblage of exotic shrubs and flowers, with an extensive collection of rare English plants.

The Whitley estate was purchased, in 1657, by Thomas Walford, M.D. of Finchingfield, ancestor of the present proprietor. The house is a plain family mansion.

Walford family.

The family of Walford was originally from a village of the same name, near Ross, in Herefordshire.

The first of Henry the Fourth, 1399, Hugh de Walford witnessed a grant of John

de Monmouth, of lands given by him to the Benedictine Priory at Monmouth. The elder branch of the family afterwards settled at Salwarpe, in the adjoining county of Worcestershire, where they possessed considerable property; from thence, the younger branches emigrated into Warwickshire and Essex, and were seated at Weathersfield in the year 1517, and at Finchingfield in 1540. From the latter, the Walfords of Birdbrook are descended; but so incomplete are the early parts of the registers of Weathersfield and Finchingfield, that we cannot trace the family with accuracy, until the latter end of the sixteenth century, (1590;) from that time the following is a lineal descent to the present, but confined principally to those who were possessed of property in Birdbrook.

Giles Walford, who resided at Finchingfield in 1540, married Joan ——, by whom he had four sons and three daughters. Thomas, his eldest son, married Margaret ——; they had three sons and one daughter, Thomas, James, Robert, and Margaret.

Thomas, the eldest son, in 1640, was a student at Emanuel College, Cambridge, where he took the degree of master of arts, and that of doctor of physic, and practised afterwards at Finchingfield with such success, as to acquire a large addition to his paternal property, which enabled him to purchase several estates in the neighbourhood: two in this parish, Whitley in 1657, and Harsted Hall in 1670. He married Jane Guy, and had issue two sons, Guy and John; the former died at the age of thirteen years, the latter when an infant.

James, the second son of Thomas and Margaret, and brother of Dr. Walford, married ——; they had three sons and three daughters, James, Thomas, Robert, Susan, Jane, and Mary. James, the eldest, inherited his uncle's estates, and resided at Harsted Hall in 1680. He married Grace Boutle, and had five sons and four daughters, Thomas, James, John, William, Robert; Eliza, Mary, and Susan.

Thomas, the eldest son, (who married Mary Baggs, of Norwich, daughter of —— Baggs, Esq. governor of Cape Coast Castle,) likewise resided at Harsted Hall; he was many years in the commission of the peace for this county, and an active magistrate. To him the public were obliged for assisting in convicting the noted robber Turpin, who was taken up at York for shooting a game cock, and lodged in the castle of that city, by the name of Palmer, his wife's maiden name, which was the name he usually assumed. After he was committed to the castle, he wrote to his brother-in-law, to inform him of his situation, and requesting assistance, but the postage of the letter being eight-pence, his father refused taking it; a person in the house at the time, observing the hand-writing, said it came from his son, and, if he would permit him, he would pay the postage and take the letter, which was granted. When he had perused the contents, he carried it to Mr. Walford, the nearest acting magistrate, who sent for the schoolmaster that taught Turpin to write, and also for another person, who was well acquainted with him and his hand-writing. After they had proved the

BOOK II.

writing to be his, Mr. Walford sent them to York at his own expense, to identify his person, for which act he received a very handsome letter of thanks from the magistrates of York. When they first entered the castle, Turpin pretended not to know them, but soon found it necessary to acknowledge himself. When it was known that he was the famous Turpin, a number of other detainders were lodged against him, and he was executed at York.

Mr. Walford died at Harsted Hall, 1741, aged fifty-five, and was buried at Finchingfield; he left issue one son and one daughter, Thomas and Mary. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Walford left Harsted Hall, and, with her son and daughter, went to reside in London. Her son, who was then about sixteen years old, and the favourite of his mother, was permitted to enter into all the gaieties of town, and, being endowed with good abilities and a genteel person, his company was courted by young men, in a superior situation in life, which led him into extravagance, and endangered his estate. One of his eccentricities was a visit to a friend at Cambridge, where (without his mother's knowledge) he entered himself a fellow-commoner at Sidney College, which occasioned her a considerable expense, as well as trouble, to get him back again to town. Upon his return, she prevailed with him to study the law, under the care of a gentleman in the Six Clerks' office, to whom she gave £380, and found him board and lodging at her own house in Gloucester Street, Queen's Square, London. He continued in this office tolerably attentive till he came of age, but a few days had elapsed, when he hurried down to his steward at Finchingfield, and gave orders for all the timber upon the Harsted Hall estate to be taken down and sold. Before this order could be put in execution, he was seized with the small-pox, and died at Finchingfield, twenty-three days after he came of age. His estates then devolved to his sister Mary, who afterwards married George Gent, Esq. of Moynes, in the parish of Steeple Bumstead. She was of a more saving disposition than her brother, and, instead of taking down the timber upon her estates, nursed it with peculiar care, nearly sixty years. She died without issue, the 17th November, 1802. Her piety, benevolence and charity were very conspicuous to all that knew her, and her placid temper was a striking contrast and corrector of her husband's irritability.

The male line of this branch of the family being extinct, we must revert back to James Walford, of Whitley, in this parish, the brother of Thomas Walford, of Harsted Hall. He married Ann, the niece of John Pyke, Esq. of Bathorne House, by whom he had seven children, Thomas, James, John, Robert, Ann, Elizabeth, and Mary; the second and third sons died without issue. Robert, the youngest, married Mary Daking, of Sudbury, in Suffolk, and had one daughter, Elizabeth, afterwards married to Thomas Selby, Esq. at Igtham, in Kent.

Thomas, the eldest son of James Walford, resided at Whitley; he married Elizabeth

Spurgeon, of Linton, in Cambridgeshire: they left issue one daughter and one son; Elizabeth, the daughter, married Allen Taylor, Esq. of Wimbish Hall, one of his majesty's deputy-lieutenants, a justice of the peace for this county, and captain of the Freshwell volunteer cavalry.

Thomas, son of the above Thomas and Elizabeth, and the present proprietor of Whitley, was born September 14th, 1752, the very day the alteration in the style took place.*

Birdbrook Hall.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, an individual belonging to the class of freemen held the manor of Birdbrook, which, with that of Bathorne, had, at the general survey, been granted to Ralph, the brother of Ilger; in 1113, it was granted, by Roger, son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, earl of Clare, to Ralph Peche; and, in 1283, Gilbert, son of Hamo Peche, gave this, with other estates, to King Edward the First and his Queen Elinor: and that king, in 1298, made a donation of this, with several other lordships, to the abbot and convent of Westminster: yet the Peche family continued to hold possessions in this parish. And William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, at the time of his decease in 1381, held one fee in Birdbrook, of the abbot of Westminster; and that rich monastery was in possession of this estate at the time of its suppression in 1539; in 1541, it was sold, by King Henry the Eighth, with the advowson of the rectory and the church, and a water-mill, to Robert Tyrell, Esq. of Warwickshire: he was son of Sir John Tyrell, of Horndon-on-the-Hill, who was fourth son of Sir Thomas Tyrell, of Heron. Thomas, his eldest son, died before him, and

* Pedigree of the Walford family, of Birdbrook: A.D. 1540, Giles Walford, who died in 1625, by Joan his wife, who died in 1617, had Joan, married to Thomas Loker of Whitley; Thomas, Gregory, and four other children. Thomas, by his wife Margaret, had Thomas, M.D. who died in 1705, having had by his wife, Jane Guy, who died in 1669, his two sons, Guy and John, who both died young. James, son of the first Thomas, and brother of Dr. Walford, died in 1708, his wife, Grace Boutle, having died in 1703: they had Thomas, James, Robert, Susan, Jane, and Mary. Thomas, son of James Walford, died in 1741, having had by his wife, Mary Baggs, Thomas, who died unmarried in 1745, and Mary, married to George Gent, Esq. and who died in 1802. James, the second son of James Walford, Esq. died in 1743, having married Anne Alcome, by whom he had Thomas; Robert, married to Mary Daking, of Sudbury; and Elizabeth, married to Thomas Selby, Esq. of Igtham, in Kent. Thomas, the eldest son of James, who died in 1756, having married Elizabeth Spurgeon, who died in 1789, by whom he had Elizabeth, married to Allen Taylor, Esq. of Wimbish Hall, and Thomas Walford, Esq. F.A S. F.L.S. and F.G.S. Mr. Walford published, in vols. xiv. and xvi. of the Archæologia, an account of a Roman military way in Essex, and Roman antiquities found near it, and at Topesfield; also, a paper to prove that Colchester and not Maldon was the British Camulodunum; and, in the Transactions of the Linnæan Society, vol. ix. p. 156, "Observations on an Insect that destroys the Wheat, supposed to be the Wireworm." This gentleman is also the author of a very highly-esteemed and useful publication, in two volumes, entitled, "The Scientific Tourist through England, Wales, and Scotland; by which the Traveller is directed to the principal objects of Antiquity, Art, Science, and the Picturesque, including the Minerals, Fossils, rare Plants, and other subjects of Natural History, arranged by counties: to which is added an introduction to the study of Antiquities, and the Elements of Statistics, Geology, Mineralogy, and Botany."

BOOK II.

left an only son, of the same name, who became his grandfather's heir; and who, dying in 1573, left Anne, his only daughter, to inherit his estates. She was married to Sir John Dalston, of Dalston, in Cumberland, and their two daughters were their coheiresses, of whom Dorothy, in 1589, by marriage, conveyed this estate to Henry Gent, Esq. son and heir of Thomas Gent, of Moynes, a baron of the exchequer.

Thomas Gent, Esq.

Thomas Gent, Esq. their eldest son and heir, married Isabel, daughter of Francis Thompson, Esq. of Scarborough Castle, and had an only child named Frances, a great heiress, who became the wife of Sir Edmund Alleyn, bart. of Hatfield Peverel; they had three children, but only Arabella survived them. She was twice married; first to Francis Thompson, Esq. of Hambleton, in Yorkshire, by whom she had one son, William, member of parliament for Scarborough, in Yorkshire. Her second husband was the Hon. Lord George Howard, one of the sons of Henry, duke of Norfolk, to whom she was married in 1698. This nobleman being a Catholic, and the lady, though of a Protestant family, professing the religion of her husband at the time of her marriage, her son, William Thompson, Esq. on this account brought a bill into parliament, to prevent Roman Catholics disinheriting their Protestant children, which was considered by his mother as in a high degree offensive; and afterwards, in the year 1707, a quarrel taking place between Lord Howard and his lady, it was agreed between them that they should live separate during the remainder of their lives; Lord Howard covenanting and agreeing not to molest the Lady Arabella, but permit her the quiet enjoyment and disposing of all her plate, household goods, money, houses, lands, and estates, of what kind soever. It appears that the Lady Howard sold the estates as soon as she conveniently could, after she had them again at her own disposal. But these estates having intermediately belonged to Lord Howard, who was a Catholic, had on that account been doubly taxed, agreeably to an act of parliament then in force; and the lady had to apply to the Court of Exchequer to procure a Protestant instead of a Catholic taxation,* on the sale of these estates to Samuel

* From a copy of the original deeds.

"The right honourable the barons of her Majesty's Court of Exchequer.

"Whereas complaint being made by the owners and occupiers of lands lying in the parish of Birdbrook, in the hundred of Hinckford, in the said county of Essex, unto us her Majesty's commissioners, amongst others, for putting in execution an act of parliament, intituled, An Act for granting an aid to her Majesty, to be raised by a land-tax in Great Britain, for the service of the year one thousand seven hundred and eleven, and acting in the hundred of Hinckford aforesaid, That the lands lying in the said parish of Birdbrook, in the said hundred, are charged with more than four shillings in the pound upon the yearly value (reckoning by the rack rents, and highest improvement made of their estates), by reason that the lands of a Papist, lying in the said parish of Birdbrook, were in the fourth year of the reign of the late King William and Queen Mary, assessed to pay double the rates then made, which lands since are come to a Protestant by purchase, *bonâ fide*, and are therefore now liable only to a single assessment.

"And whereas, by the power and authority to us given in and by the said act, we have examined into the

Rush, Esq. of Clapham, in Surrey. Mr. Morant's statement, that this transaction took place in 1714, appears to be erroneous; the agreement between Lady Howard and Mr. Rush was executed the 16th day of January, 1716, but the purchase was not completed till the death of Lord Howard, two or three years after.* There were included in this purchase, besides the manor of Birdbrook, the following estates in this parish: Bayley Hill farm, the Eagle farm, Parkwood, Rogers at the corner of Parkwood, the advowson of the rectory, and the water-mill at Bathorne End, called in the writings a double-water corn-mill.

In 1724, John Rush, Esq. succeeded his father in these estates, which, in 1767, he bequeathed to his brother, Samuel Rush; from whom, in 1783, they descended to Sir William Beaumaurice Rush, knt. of Wimbledon House, in Surrey. The manor-house is near the church, and the view from the back part of the building, over a well-wooded country, is extensive and singularly beautiful.

Bathorne, or Baythorne Hall manor, in Domesday named Barberitnam, in Edward the Confessor's reign was in the possession of a thane named Inguar; and at the general survey belonged to Ralph, the brother of Ilgar. It afterwards became the inheritance of the Wanton family, seated at Ashdon and Wimbish. Sir John de Wanton held this estate, by serjeancy, of the Lady Elizabeth de Burgh. On his death, in 1347, he was succeeded by his son, Sir John de Wanton, whose widow, Margaret, had it as part of her jointure, and which, on her death, descended to his two daughters, Elizabeth married to Robert Pakenham, and Margaret, whose husband's name was Harleston, and each left a son, co-heir of the estate; which, on the death of Robert Pakenham, in 1399,† became the sole property of his kinsman Ivo, the son of John Harleston, who died in 1403. Bathorne.

The next possessor of this estate, on record, was Edward Macwilliam, of the family of that name, of Stambourne Hall. He held it, in 1479, of Cicely, mother of King Edward the Fourth, as of the honour of Stambourne. John was his son and

matter of the said complaint, and being satisfied in the truth thereof, do certify that the honourable George, lord Howard, a Papist, was formerly doubly taxed in the said parish of Birdbrook, and that the double tax upon his estate did amount to the sum of one hundred and twelve pounds; and the sum of fifty-six pounds, charged by virtue of this present act upon the lands in the said parish of Birdbrook, by occasion of these lands being now liable to a single assessment as aforesaid, doth exceed four shillings in the pound of the true yearly value thereof. Given under our hands and seals, the sixteenth day of June, in the tenth year of the reign of our sovereign lady Anne, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, queen, defender of the faith, &c. &c.

"J. Bendish, J. Marshall, J. Sparrow, John Kemp, J. Piper."

"Anno Dom. 1711."

A true copy of the original certificate is now in the possession of George Gent, Esq. of Moyns.

* The lady, after the death of her husband, returned to the profession of Protestantism; and dying in 1746, was buried in the chapel of St. Nicholas, in Hatfield Peverel.

† Arms of Pakenham: Argent, a fesse ermine, cotised sable.

BOOK II.

heir; and his great grandson, Henry Macwilliam, Esq. died in 1539, holding this estate of the dean and chapter of Stoke; whose son Henry, his successor, married Mary, widow of the celebrated Sir John Cheke, and daughter and co-heiress of Richard Hill, Esq. He died in 1586, and his widow had the fifth part of this manor in dower, till her decease in 1616. Henry, their only son, was killed in a duel, in 1599; and their five daughters being co-heiresses of the estate, the four youngest of them sold their respective shares to Sir John Stanhope, knt. who had married their eldest sister Margaret.* He was created baron of Harrington in 1605, and died in 1620, leaving two daughters, and his son and heir, Charles, lord Stanhope of Harrington, who married Dorothy, sister to Edward Barrett, lord Newburgh, and, in 1648, he and his lady, by indenture, conveyed this estate to George Pyke, Esq. whose daughter Elizabeth, marrying John Crouch, Esq. of Buntingford in Hertfordshire,† had this estate for her portion. The issue by this marriage was Pyke, John, and Thomas. Pyke Crouch, Esq. was of the Middle Temple, and married Catharine Carew, daughter of a Turkey merchant, by whom he had John, George, Thomas, and Catharine. John Pyke Crouch, Esq. of Bathorne End, married Sarah, only daughter of Sir John Bendish, knt. of Bumsted Steeple.

The manor-house of Bathorne Hall is on the banks of the Stour. It was formerly the mansion-house to this estate, and the residence of the Macwilliam family. The Gothic arches, particularly the one over the back door, which is similar to the one introduced in the reign of Henry the Seventh, show it was either rebuilt or underwent a considerable repair by one of the Macwilliam family, the then possessor. Most probably the latter, for the handsome stone chimney at the east end was certainly of earlier date. Had the house been rebuilt, the chimney most probably would have been of brick, which, in Henry the Seventh's reign, began to be very fashionable.

Bathorne Park.

The park and adjoining lands were a prior and separate purchase from Bathorne Hall, and a capital mansion, situated opposite to what is now the Swan Inn, was taken down, and the materials used in building the present mansion. These lands, in 1591, were the property of Robert Rewse, who resided in the mansion, but whether they were devised at his death, in 1616, to his son Robert, is not known. They were afterwards the property of Fitz-Ralph Chamberlain, Esq. who sold the mansion and lands to Thomas Thompson, of London: his executors conveyed them, by deed of sale, in

* Edward, son of Sir Edward Kingsmill, sold his share, in 1614, to John, lord Harrington; and Charles, lord Harrington, purchased another part of Charles Cotton, Esq., as he did the other parts from the rest of the heirs.— *From the writings.*

† There is an account of the Crouch family in Sir Henry Chauncy's History of Hertfordshire, p. 129. Their arms are: Argent, on a pale, sable, three crosses patté, or; within a bordure engrailed, of the second. Arms of Pyke: Azure, three pikes naiant, or.

1640, to George Pyke, Esq. of Binsted, in the county of Southampton, whose son, George Pyke, Esq. of Mildred, in Cambridgeshire, built the present mansion in 1668. It contains seven rooms upon the ground floor, and, instead of chambers over the hall, a balustraded gallery surrounds it, which gives a communication to four bed-rooms, and adds a magnificence to the hall not met with in the present mode of building. This gallery was the promenade for the ladies every Thursday, when it was the fashion to keep open house for all visitors who chose to call and regale themselves, whether neighbours or strangers. This festive and hospitable custom ceased at the death of the first John Pyke, or soon after the year 1738.

Formerly in the dining-room window there were two ovals, with the arms of William Pyke and Mary Upton, and John Crouch and Elizabeth Pyke, painted on glass; and, over the hall door, three escutcheons, with the arms of different possessors, cut in stone. In the year 1801, the gate and court walls were taken down, and the house new fronted, sashed, and greatly improved by the present possessor, George Pyke, Esq.

The park, which was formerly stocked with deer, has several fine oak pollards; one, handsomer than the others, is about half way between the south-west corner of the house and the park pales; the branches grow so regular as to form a circle, whose diameter is upwards of eighty feet.

Harsted Green.

Harsted or Hastings Green, is a hamlet to Birdbrook, surrounded by the parishes of Finchingfield, Stambourne, and Steeple Bumstead; a junction of the two latter entirely divide it from the parish of Birdbrook: it is three miles from the church. The principal estates in the hamlet are Harsted Hall and Symples, now called Harsted Green Farm, and part of Messings.

Harsted Hall.

Harsted or Hastings Hall, is a reputed manor, supposed to have derived its name from Robert de Hastings, who, in the reigns of Edward the Second and Third, held, of the honour of Clare, two knights' fees in Birdbrook, Foxearth, and Harlow.

This estate is believed to have formed part of the fees belonging to Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, who died in 1262; it was holden under him by Simon de Blaveny, and is supposed afterwards to have come into the possession of the Wanton family, and of the Pakenhams, one of their co-heirs. In 1499, George Pakenham, of Hempstead, died without issue, holding this estate of the king, as of the honour of Clare. Margaret and Elizabeth, his brother's daughters, were his co-heiresses. Of these, Elizabeth marrying John Heron, son of Sir John Heron, of Hackney, had by him Richard Heron, who, by his wife Jane, daughter of Andrew Benloes, of Finchingfield, had Sir Edward Heron, created serjeant-at-law in Hilary Term 1594, and constituted one of the barons of the exchequer in 1607. His first wife was Anne, daughter of David Vincent, Esq. of Lincolnshire, by whom he had Edward, John, and William: his second wife was Dorothy, daughter of Anthony Maxey, Esq. of Bradwell, near Coggeshall, by whom he had James Heron, Esq. of

BOOK II.

Pantfield. Edward, the eldest son, was created knight of the bath in 1603, and, by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Brook, knt. had Edward and Henry. The estate was purchased of this family by Thomas French, who died in 1629, and it afterwards became the property of Thomas Walford, Esq. by marriage with whose daughter it was conveyed to George Gent, Esq. of Moynes, whose descendant is the present possessor.

Bayley Hill.

This farm is about a mile from the church, at the west end of the green, called Bayley Hill. Bayley Hill is a corruption of the word Ballium, an outer or inner court, or fortification. This is on the contrary side of the parish from the military way, neither are there any traces of intrenchments at this time to be seen; yet probably there were formerly, as the name implies, and would have continued till this day, had not the plough and the spade been found more beneficial to mankind than the sword and the spear. It certainly is a fine situation for a fortress or an encampment, being the most elevated spot of ground in the parish; and lately, in land-draining a field adjoining Parkwood, called Mortlocks in the map, some antiquities were found at the north corner, where, upon a more minute investigation, there is the appearance of a fosse having been filled.

This farm was purchased, with the other estates in Birdbrook, by Samuel Rush, Esq. in 1716. A cottage in Lower Leys pasture, since taken down, and some lands called Polleys, were afterwards purchased by him, and annexed to this farm: the whole is now the property of Sir William Beaumaurice Rush, knt.

Various estates.

An estate, consisting of two farms called the Moat and Fowels, as appears by an old map of the parish, of the date of 1591, was the property of —— Mortlock. It afterwards became part of the estate of Sir Gervase Elwes, bart. of Stoke College, Suffolk, from whom it passed to Sir Harvey Elwes, who entailed it first on his nephew, John Elwes and his heirs; and, in default of such issue, to John Timms Harvey Elwes, grandson of his sister Amy. Upon the death of Sir Harvey Elwes, in 1763, it came to John Elwes, Esq. who, in 1789, was succeeded by J. T. H. Elwes, a colonel in the army, who afterwards arrived at the rank of a general. On his death, he left his estates to his eldest son, John Payne Elwes, Esq. To the same proprietor also belongs Hunnicks, or Honenechs, which, from Sir John Mordaunt, knt. passed to Richard Tyrell, Esq. and was sold by him, in 1563, to William King. It afterwards belonged to the family of Pepys, and was sold by Samuel Symonds Pepys, Esq. of Cambridge, to Sir Harvey Elwes.

Andrews.

A farm named Andrews has continued more than three hundred years the property of the Gent family, being part of the Moynes estate in Steeple Bumstead, which came by the marriage of William Gent with Joan, daughter of William Moyne, Esq. about the year 1470.

Mr. Morant, in his History of Essex, says it was purchased by the above Joan

Gent, in 1494, but the following extracts from the original deeds, prove it their property prior to this date.

"March 1st, 1472, twelfth of Edward the Fourth, a feoffment from Thomas Stoke, William Gent, and Joane his wife, to Thomas Westle and Robert Aglewood, of the manor of Moynes, &c." Another deed mentions, "September 6th, twentieth of Edward the Fourth, in 1480, Thomas Bendish the elder, Esq. makes a warrant of attorney to John Holyoke, to make livery and seizin of the manor of Moynes to Joane, the wife of William Gent, Esq."

Chadwells.

Remarkable springs were, in the time of the Saxons, much resorted to by invalids, on whom they wrought, through their medicinal virtues, what were then considered miraculous cures: this led the monks to monopolise and dedicate them to their favourite saints, to whose intercession in heaven, and their prayers on earth, they artfully attributed the advantages received. The name of this estate is from a well of this description, dedicated to St. Chad, and is also distinguished by the circumstance of there having been numerous Roman antiquities dug up here, in Oxley field. In 1591, it was the property of Edward Whitehead, who was succeeded in this possession by Dr. Clark, from whom it was conveyed, by will, to Mr. John Hudson, and, by marriage with his daughter, to David Barley, Esq. of Youngsbury, in Hertfordshire.

The Wash.

The Wash or Shop farm, in the old map called Leaman's, is a copyhold of Birdbrook Hall. It belonged to E. Thompson, Esq. of Haverhill, whose daughter carried it, by marriage, to Robert Finn. In 1737, it belonged to Richard Finn, then to Thomas Webb, whose executors sold it to Dr. Gibbon, of Hadleigh, at whose death, in 1804, it was bought by John Frost, the tenant; he dying in 1807, it was purchased by Mr. G. Rawling, of Andrews farm.

Watermill.

This mill is of very ancient date, notwithstanding Lord Kaimes' observation, "that we had neither water-mills or wind-mills in England in the reign of Henry the Eighth." Lord Kaimes made no allowance for the improvement of arts between the south and north countries; he judged from the Earl of Northumberland's household book, which mentions their using the horse-mill at that time: he justly observes, the first invention we read of for grinding corn was the querns or hand-mills, next the horse-mill; immediately to the horse-mill succeeded the water-mill, and, last of all, the wind-mill.*

Water-mills are mentioned in the old charters, as early as the years 664 and 944, and wind-mills as early as the reign of King John.

* The statement in the text, furnished by a learned and able writer, is no doubt correct as to the main point. That water-mills, however, were not confined to the south of England, at the early period referred to, the following very curious instance seems to prove. "We are told by Roger Hoveden, that in the year 1201, Eustace, abbot of Hay, in Normandy, came into England, preaching the duty of extending the Sabbath from three o'clock on Saturday afternoon to sun-rising on Monday morning, for which he pleaded the authority of an epistle written by Jesus Christ, and found on the altar of St. Simon,

BOOK II.

In the year 1200, there was a wind-mill standing near the nunnery, at Canterbury.

In the year 1555, there was a wind-mill upon Messing farm, in this parish.

When Richard de Clare removed the monks from Clare Castle to Stoke, he gave them the water-mill at Stoke in exchange for the water-mill at Clare.

In the year 1225, it was ordained that millers should have but one half-penny for a quarter of wheat grinding; the price increased as the value of money was less, or the grain cheaper; but of the poor people that, by gleaning or otherwise, were possessed of small quantities of corn, and could not pay in money for the grinding, a certain toll or portion of the meal to the value allowed was deducted: this was the origin of toll. Many other instances could be produced to show the antiquity of mills. Without any others, this mill at Bathorne would have been sufficient proof, for, at the time of the general survey of the kingdom, by order of William the Conqueror, notice was taken of the mill at Bathorne, in this parish, and entered in Domesday-book—"Semper i molendinum tunc et post val' vii libras, modo viii." It then belonged to Ralph, brother of Inquar, the owner of Birdbrook Hall and Baythorne Hall; from him it passed, with those estates, to Roger, second son of Richard, earl of Clare, who granted it, with Birdbrook Hall estate, about the year 1113, to Ralph Peche.

In 1283, Gilbert, son of Hamo Peche, gave it, with the above estate, to King Edward the First and his Queen Eleanor. In 1294, the king gave it to the abbot and convent of Westminster; the abbey of Westminster was possessed of it till its suppression, 16th January, 1539, then, with Birdbrook Hall, it became the property of the crown.

The 10th of June, 1541, King Henry the Eighth sold the manor of Birdbrook, advowson of the rectory, and this water-mill, to Robert Tyrell, of Warwicks, in Essex.

This mill passed, by marriage, with the above manor, to Sir John Dalston, of Cumberland, Henry Gent and Thomas Gent, Esqs. of Bumstead, Sir Edmund Alleyn, bart. of Hatfield Peverel, Francis Thompson, Esq. of Hambleton, in Yorkshire, and Lord George Howard, whose wife, Lady Arabella, sold it, in 1716, to Samuel Rush, Esq.; it descended to John, his son, who was succeeded by his brother, Samuel Rush, Esq. of Benhall, in the county of Suffolk.

From the above, it appears that the water-mill has been part of the Birdbrook Hall estate, from the Conquest till the year 1779, when it was sold, by Samuel Rush, Esq. to Mr. Richard Fitch.

Church.

The church is dedicated to St. Austin, and the nave is of one pace with the chancel.

at Golgotha. The shrewd people of Yorkshire, however, (Hoveden's own county) treated this fanatical monk as he deserved; but the historian gravely affirms, that the miller of Wakefield, persisting to work his mill after the appointed hour of cessation, the corn was turned into blood, so as to fill a large vessel, while the *mill-wheel* stood unmoveable, against all the water of Calder."—*Whitaker's Loidis in Elmet*, p. 293.

Inscriptions.

The tower contains three bells: round the top of the great bell is inscribed,

"Domini anno domini 1570.

Upon the little bell:

"Richard Bowler, me fecit 1591.

Upon the other bell:

"Peter Hawkes made me, 1612."

Upon the summit used to be a handsome weathercock, given by Thomas Walford, Esq. of Harsted Hall.

The church was in a dilapidated state in 1793, when it was repaired at considerable expense by the inhabitants; a singing gallery was also put up, with seats underneath for the Sunday-school children, several new pews were erected, by George Gent, Esq. Thomas Walford, Esq. Sir W. B. Rush, and J. T. H. Elwes, Esq. and the whole church tastefully painted.*

On the south side of the chancel, between the door and altar, is the following inscription, written in letters of gold:

"To the memory of his dear friends who lie interred underneath and adjoining, *viz.* Mrs. Mary Fox, Mrs. Elizabeth Head, and Mrs. Mary Head, being the grandmother, mother, and sister of the present rector, 1736; examples of piety, affection, and friendship."

Near the door of the rector's pew, on a free stone, is the following inscription:

"Here lyeth Symon Rewse, who died the second daye of Ivly, anº dom 1587."

The family of Rewse had very considerable possessions in Birdbrook, as we find, by the map of the parish taken in 1591. Bathorne park, (which was then in separate enclosures,) Whitley,† and several other estates, belonged to a branch of this family, whose mansion was taken down by George Pyke, Esq. when he built Bathorne House, in 1668. When the south side of the chancel was taken down to be rebuilt, in 1801, behind one of the buttresses was discovered a stone, inscribed—

"The body ——— Rt. Rews, sen. who departed this life ——— of Avgvst, anº 1616."

The above, it is presumed, was to the memory of Robert Rewse, who, in the year 1591, possessed those lands, afterwards enclosed for a park at Bathorne, likewise some other adjoining.

* The corbels of the roof spandrels were formerly decorated with carved images, (which were sawn off in the reign of Edward the Sixth, or during Cromwell's wars,) and are now ornamented with the arms of the different proprietors of land in this parish.

† Writings of the estate.

BOOK II.

Upon the south side of the communion rails lies a slab of black marble; it had formerly the portraiture of a woman cut out and inlaid with brass; at the corners were four escutcheons: only one of them remained when Mr. Holman collected his church notes, but that was sufficient to prove the slab to have been placed over a branch of the Peche family.

Round the circumference of the slab—

"De terre fuy fait et formé, et en terre suy retourne jadys. Dieu de m'alme eit pite, Amen."*

Translation:

"Out of earth was I formed and made, and unto earth must I at length return. God have mercy on my soul, Amen."

The above inscription has no date, but its being in old French shews that it was earlier than 1400, after which period French inscriptions rarely occur.

Against the north wall there is a very neat monument of white and veined marble, with the arms of Pyke empaling Bendish.

Inscription:

"Æternæ memoriæ sacrum.

"Near this place lie the bodies of George Pyke, of Bathorne House, in this parish, Esq. and John Pyke, his nephew and heir, who departed this life the 3d of December, 1738, aged sixty-nine. He married Sarah, daughter of Sir John Bendish, bart. and died without issue.

"Also, John Pyke, nephew of the latter, who departed this life the 21st June, 1760, aged sixty-two; and Ann, his wife, who died February 21st, 1762, aged sixty."

Under the preceding is a small oblong square of white marble, with the arms of Walford and Goldegay, inscribed—

"Beneath this pew door lieth the body of Ann, niece of John Pyke, Esq. of Bathorne House, and wife of James Walford, of Whitley, gent. She died August 6th, anno Domini 1753."

Upon the south wall of the church is a mural monument of sienna and white marble, with the arms of Walford and following inscription:

"James Walford, of Whitley, gent. the brother of Thomas Walford, Esq. of Harsted Hall, in this parish, died September 4th, 1743.

"Ann, the wife of James Walford, and niece of John Pyke, Esq. of Bathorne House, died August 6th, 1753.

* Holman's MS. of Hinckford Hundred, in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

† See Mr. Gough's Sepulchral Monuments, p. 104.

"Thomas Walford, of Whitley, in this parish, son of the above James and Ann, died March 9th, 1756. Elizabeth, his wife, died June 5th, 1789.

"Ah! Elizabetha, matrum optima, mulierum amantissima, vale!"

Translation:

"Ah! Elizabeth, best of mothers, most affectionate of women, farewell!"

In the middle of the church, upon a small square of white marble—

"James Walford, of Whitley, obiit 1743."

At the foot of the font—

"Thomas Walford, of Whitley, obiit 1756."

Between the preceding and the north door—

"Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Walford, of Whitley, obiit June 5th, 1789."

The above squares of white marble are laid over the graves of the persons whose memory they perpetuate.

On a tablet against the north wall—

"Martha Blewit, of the Swan Inn, at Bathorne End, in this parish, buried May 7th, 1681. She was the wife of nine husbands successively, but the ninth outlived her."

"Also, Robert Hogan, of this parish, was the husband of seven wives successively. He married Ann Livermere, his seventh wife, January 1st, 1739."

At the entrance of the south door of the church lies a very ancient stone, the under-side uppermost, and now made a part of the pavement. The other side is prismatic, with a cross. To whom it appertained is uncertain, or from what part of the church it was taken: it probably belonged to a coffin of one of the Peche family, who were lords of the manor from 1114 to 1283.

These stones were in fashion about the year 1160, and used as lids to the stone coffins of persons eminent for their piety, but mostly for ecclesiastics. As this coffin lid is probably co-eval with the building of the church, it is not unlikely to have been the founder's; for theirs were not always, though generally, placed for safety within the wall, and an arch turned over them, similar to that in the south wall of the church at Toppesfield, which has upon it a cross, in bas-relief.

That the church was not built prior to the above date, the architecture sufficiently proves, and it likewise has the appearance of being one of the earliest in the Gothic style; the simple pointed arch over the windows (particularly the east window) without the ramifications afterwards introduced, the clustered pillars of the arch at the west end, the thickness of the walls, and the small supports on the north side, all indicate the

BOOK II. time of the early, or what perhaps Mr. Warton calls the Saxon Gothic, introduced about the year 1200.

Between the north door of the church and the belfry formerly stood the old font, a square block of stone, supported by an octagon shaft, with a circular base, containing a leaden bason, two feet diameter, originally intended for the total immersion of the infant; at the bottom a hole, to let off the consecrated water, which, in the early ages, used to be kept in the font. In 1236 it was not to remain more than seven days after the baptism of an infant. By the second of Edward the Sixth, it was directed to be changed once a month at least.

From the clumsy and uncouth appearance of this font, it is supposed to have been one of those which originally stood abroad, and was brought into the church at the time that baptism and the rite of sepulture were transferred to the rural churches, for fonts in the primitive times were not in the churches; but the custom of those early ages was to baptize in rivers and fountains; and that custom being discontinued through persecution, fonts were erected in private houses, and, in more peaceable ages, they made bold to build their fonts a little distance from the church; afterwards, they obtained leave to set them in the church porch; at last, they got them into the church; but they were not placed in every church immediately, for, at the first, they were found only in the cathedral church, where the bishop resided; and, though service might be said in the lesser minster and rural churches, yet the right of sepulture and baptism belonged to the cathedral church, unless it was in case of necessity; and it was therefore called the mother church.

In succeeding ages, when it was found that the mother church was too far distant from some villages, and so situated in the winter that the people could not repair thither, consideration was had of this inconvenience, and the bishop took occasion hence to transfer the rite of baptism and sepulture to the rural churches; and this, together with the right of tithes, made it a parish church of that kind which we now have.*

For a very handsome octagon font, with a fine painting by Cooper, of Jesus baptised of John, in Jordan, the parish is indebted to the liberality of T. Walford, Esq. by whom it was presented, when the church was repaired in 1793.

Rectory. In the reign of Henry the Third, Gilbert Peche was patron of the rectory, and gave it, with Birdbrook Hall estates, to King Edward the First, who presented it to the abbot and convent of Westminster, with whom it continued till the general dissolution of monasteries. Then it was sold, the thirty-third of Henry the Eighth, by the crown, to Robert Tyrell, to be held of the king in capite, by knight's service; after which it appears the rectory was again in the crown, for Queen Elizabeth presented to this church in 1571 and 1572; but, not many years after, it was granted

* Phillips's View of the Civil and Ecclesiastical Law.

to the Dalstons; for, in 1581, the twenty-third of Elizabeth, a licence was granted to John Dalston to alienate the manor, mill, and advowson of Birdbrook, to Thomas Gent and Richard Talstow: after which it appears that Henry Gent presented to this church in 1601, and, upon the next vacancy, which was not till 1632, reverting again to the Dalstons, Sir John Dalston did the same.

Frances Gent, grand-daughter to Henry Gent, who married Dorothy Dalston, carried the presentation, by marriage, to Sir Edmund Alleyn, bart.; they dying before the living became vacant, the next person was presented by the guardians of their daughter, Arabella Alleyn, then a minor; she afterwards presented, jointly with her husband, Francis Thompson, in 1681. After the death of Mr. Thompson, she married Lord George Howard, and, in 1702, presented Stephen Thompson.

In 1716, she sold the advowson to Samuel Rush, Esq. in whose family it has continued to the present time.

This church being at some distance from the public roads, in a retired situation, accounts for the number of marriages, which, in the early part of the register, appear extraordinary, being, in 1666, twenty; but, since the act passed, the twenty-sixth of George the Second, to prevent clandestine marriages, the average from 1756 to 1780, is only three annually, and, from 1780 to 1790, four.*

In 1821, this parish contained four hundred and sixty, and, in 1831, five hundred and fifteen inhabitants.

STURMER, or STURMERE.

Sturmere occupies the north-west extremity of the hundred of Hinckford, and is bounded northward by the river Stour, from the border of which there formerly extended a mere or lake, which gave its name to the parish, and which was estimated to cover twenty acres of land; the circumference of the whole parish being twenty miles, and a considerable brook passing over it, which supplies abundance of water.† The distance from Castle Hedingham is nine and a half, and from London fifty-seven miles. Sturmere.

This parish, in the time of Edward the Confessor, was in two nearly equal portions, occupied by a free man and a free woman: but, in the record of Domesday, it is stated to be in the individual possession of Tihell the Briton, who had also the adjoining parish of Bumstead Helion, with lands in Ashdon, Radwinter, and Tilbury,

* The Editor takes this opportunity of gratefully acknowledging the kindness of Thomas Walford, Esq. of Whitley, the historian of his native parish of Birdbrook; who, with great generosity, granted permission to our common friend, the Rev. Charles Fisher, rector of Ovington, to make any extracts (however copious) from that philosophical work, which he might consider useful to the Editor: who cannot omit to state his further obligations to Mr. Fisher, for his kind and valuable assistance in obtaining information relative to many parishes in his neighbourhood.

† Average annual produce per acre—wheat 22, barley 28, oats 18 bushels.

near Clare. This lordship of Sturmere was part of the barony of Helion, which was given, by Queen Maud, to Alberic de Vere, the first earl of Oxford.

In the time of King Henry the Third, William, son of Roger, and John Chamberlain, held lands in Sturmere, which the king took into his own possession; and Robert de Chamberlain was found to hold lands and tenements here of the king. Geofrey was his son. William Fitz-William, Burnham, and William Gifford had also part of this estate in 1266.

The Goldingham family were the next possessors, of whom William died here, in 1318, who was succeeded by his son John, who held the manor of Sturmere of John de Burnham, with the advowson of the church, by the service of a pair of gilt spurs, value six-pence: he also held other possessions, and, on his decease in 1338, was succeeded by his son John; but his widow, Catharine, married to John Fermer, held this estate till her death in 1358.

Sir Henry de Coggeshall died in 1375, holding these possessions, whose son, Sir William de Coggeshall, left four daughters, co-heiresses; and Blanch, the eldest, having this estate, conveyed it to her husband, John Doreward, Esq. of Bocking, who held it, with the advowson of the church, under Anne, duchess of Buckingham, as of her manor of Haverhill, by fealty, suit of court, and rent of twelve-pence per annum. On his death, without issue, in 1495, his three co-heiresses were his sister Elizabeth's daughters; Margaret, wife of Nicholas Bewpre; Elizabeth, wife of Henry Thursby; and Christian, wife of John de Vere. But Margaret, the widow, was married to Sir James Hobard, and, with her husband, held the manor till her decease in 1512. In 1524, the estate was in the possession of John Claydon, from whom it passed, in 1553, to Charles Radcliffe, Esq. succeeded by John Radcliffe, in which family this manor remained, till Ellen, an heiress, conveyed it, in marriage, to Robert Todd, of Carsey, in Suffolk. Robert Todd was their only son, who, marrying Barbara, daughter of Thomas Cole, of Walden, had Radcliffe, Margaret, Robert, Frances, Thomas, Ellen, and Susan. Robert Todd, the father, died in 1620, and was succeeded by his son of the same name, who died in 1628, leaving, by Barbara, daughter of Thomas Cole, of Walden, Radcliffe, Margaret, Robert, Frances, Thomas, Ellen, and Susan. Radcliffe, the eldest son, succeeding to the estate, was married and had Radcliffe, and Anne, married first to Thomas Mortlock, and afterwards to George Gent, Esq. of Moyns. On the decease of Radcliffe, the father, in 1663, his son and heir of the same name succeeded, and marrying Martha Unwin, had by her Radcliffe, Thomas, George, and Martha, married to Thomas Kembol, of London. On the death of Radcliffe Todd, in 1675, his wife was married to Thomas Ferrand, attorney-at-law, of Clare: and his son Radcliffe succeeding to the family estate, married Anne, daughter of Arthur Chaplin, of Robjents, in Finchingfield; but, dying without issue, in 1697, was succeeded by Thomas Todd, his next brother, who married Susan,

daughter of Robert Wankford, Esq. of Stambourne Hall, by whom he had Radcliffe, Thomas, and Anne. On his decease, in 1710, he was succeeded by his eldest son, Radcliffe, from whom the male line of the family has been continued successively in the names of Thomas, Thomas, Radcliffe, Pearl, Paul, to R. Pearl Todd,* Esq. the late possessor, who sold the estate, in 1832, to John Purkis, Esq.† whose family has long resided on their property in the parish. CHAP. V.

The church is a curious old building, very imperfectly lighted by small windows; those of the chancel, three in number, and lancet-shaped; the openings widening inward, like the loop-holes of a Norman castle. The church and chancel are of flint and rubble-stone. The only entrance is on the south, under a Norman arch, with a single zig-zag ornament. Church.

A black marble stone on the ground bears the following inscription:— Inscriptions.

> "Here lies the body of Thomas Ferrand, gent. attorney-at law, ever true to his friend, and just to his client: who had two wives, the first being the relict of Radcliffe Todd, gent. by whom he had one daughter; and the second being Elizabeth, daughter of John Parker, serjeant-at-law, by whom he had Thomas, Elizabeth, and Bridget. He died in 1689."

On a stone against the wall in the inside, near the entrance, is the following inscription:—

> "S. M.
>
> "Of Robert Todd, Esq. possessor of Sturmer Hall in 1550, after whose death, November 12th, 1620, the estate lineally descended thro' various branches of the family to Radcliffe Pearl Todd, Esq. who died November 1st, 1799. Eliz: his wife, daughter of Mr. William Strutt, Boxford, Suffolk, died January 6th, 1795.
>
> "Also, Sarah Eliza: daugh: of William Mussingberd, Esq. of Gunby, Lincolnshire, wife of the present possessor, died December 20th, 1794.
>
> "Also, Radcliffe Pearl Todd, Esq. husband of the above Sarah Eliza: who died October 31st, 1813, aged 51."

A farm, named Parker's, on Sturmer Green, the property of two maiden sisters, was given to be divided between the parishes of Keddington and Sturmer, for the reparation of their respective churches, and toward the maintenance of their poor. Charities.

In the year 1388, Robert, vicar of Henden, and others, gave sixty acres of arable land, and thirteen of meadow, in this parish, to the Hospital of St. Mary's, of Bishopsgate-without, London.

In 1821, this parish contained three hundred and eleven, and, in 1831, three hundred and twenty inhabitants.

* Arms of Todd: Vert, a wolf sailant argent.

† This parish, extending into Suffolk and Cambridgeshire, was formerly of much larger dimensions than at present; in collecting the assessed land tax, Haverhill and Ketton are entered on the books as hamlets to Sturmere. The manor of Hersham Hall extends into Haverhill, Sturmere, and Bumsted Helion: but it properly belongs to this last-named parish.

BUMSTED* STEEPLE.

Bumsted Steeple.

Two parishes in Essex have been named Bumsted, and this in Hinckford hundred is distinguished by the appellation of Steeple, as it is found written in records and deeds, Bumsted Steeple, or Bumsted ad Turrim, according to Norden†, on account of its having been distinguished at an early period by a tower or steeple, near the road from Haverhill to Bathorne Bridge,‡ where remains of entrenchments may yet be traced.

In ancient records, the name is written Bamested, Bumsted, Bummested. This parish is delightfully situated, the soil heavy, but well-watered and very fertile.§ The village is considerably larger than those of the neighbouring parishes, and continues to increase, yet the inhabitants appear almost entirely dependant for a livelihood on agricultural employments. It is distant from Haverhill four, from Castle Hedingham eight, and from London fifty miles.

In the reign of Edward the Confessor, this extensive parish belonged to Queen Edith, thirteen freemen, and four sochmen. At the time of the Domesday survey, it was in the divided possession of William de Warren, Eustace, earl of Boulogne, and Alan, son of the earl of Bretagne. In succeeding ages these lordships were divided into eight manors, or capital estates.

Manor of Bendish.

The manor-house of Bendish is half a mile distant from the church. It is contiguous to Old Park. The name is derived from the Bendish family, who were seated here at an early period.

Peter, the son of Nicholas, at Berne, in Steeple Bumsted, in 1309, sold all his lands and possessions there to Thomas, the son of Ralph de Bendish, of Radwinter, and Alice his wife, and John their son and heir, from whom the family estates descended through several generations, to Thomas Bendish, Esq. who, at the time of his decease in 1447, held this manor of the abbot of Westminster, by fealty, and rent of twelve pence per annum, in lieu of all services. He had also the manors of Lachelees, and messuages and lands called Bloyes, Royles, Ropcotes, Fitz-Aleyns, and Baylours, in this parish.‖

* The last syllable of this name is Saxon, and clearly understood; but the first is not so certainly recognised in its proper sound and meaning: if, as we are assured by a learned correspondent, the true explication and writing of this name be Bapmꝑteð, "a place or station among sweet-smelling flowers," it is beautifully significant, as applied to the rich and luxuriant meadows of this pleasant district. Bumpstead is undoubtedly a vulgarism.

† It is also named Bumsted Parva, though it is of larger extent than Bumsted Helion.

‡ Survey of Essex, MS.

§ The fine old pastures and dairy farms in this neighbourhood, formerly amounting to fifteen hundred acres, were remarkable, about eighty years ago, for the production of a large supply of cheese, in high estimation in the London market.

‖ He held also the manor of Bendish, in Radwinter, of Edward Brook, lord de Cobham; and the manor of Mortisfawsse, in Ashton, of John de Clopton. Ex. Cartis Hen. Bendish, bart.

Bower Hall.

The ancient manor-house of this estate is mentioned in records in 1323, and appears from that time under the names of Bour Hall, Boor Hall, and Bromhall.* In 1380, it formed part of the possessions of Sir John Knivet, chief justice of the king's bench, and lord chancellor in the reign of Edward the Third, and was held by him of the heirs of lady Eve, of Audley: John Knivet was his son, but Alianor, his widow, held part of the estate under Lord de Morle, till her decease in 1388. It was afterwards in the possession of Thomas Rolf and several other persons, and was purchased by Robert Cooke, rector of Little Shelford, whose heiress, Maud Jaggard, of Stapleford, disposed of it to Thomas Bendish, the younger, in 1432,† and from this period Bower Hall became the chief residence of the Bendish family.

Bendish family.

The original surname of the Bendish family was Westley, which they exchanged for the name of a considerable lordship in Radwinter. Peter de Westley appears to have been the first who assumed the name of Bendish: he lived here in the time of King John, and of King Henry the Third. George, his son, married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Richard de Burghwell, by whom he had Ralph de Westley Bendish, Esq. of Radwinter, who, marrying Agnes, daughter and heiress of John de Grauncester, had Ralph, who, by Idonea, daughter and heiress of Henry Griggs, had John, who died without issue, and Thomas and Richard: of these, Richard married Margery, daughter of John Bullen, or Butler, of Walden, by whom he had Agnes, his only daughter, married to John Mordaunt, Esq. of Turvey, in Bedfordshire, ancestor of the earls of Peterborough. Thomas, the eldest surviving son and heir, was the first of the family who adopted the name of Bendish without that of Westley; he was also the first of the family who purchased lands here. He married Alice, daughter of William Helion, of Bumsted Helion, and had by her John and Robert. On his decease in 1342, his eldest son John succeeded; by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Robert Rosse, he had Edmund, who was with King Edward the Third at the siege of Calais, in 1347, and who also, with Wythorpe, rector of Halstead, is recorded to have given £100 to the University chest, at Cambridge, founded by Walter Neel, in 1345.‡ He died in 1392, leaving, by his wife Alice, sister, and at length heiress to William de Bennington, Thomas and Edmund, the last of whom died without issue, in 1401. Thomas married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Bradfield, of Barrington, in Cambridgeshire: and, to his second wife, had Alice, daughter and sole heiress of Sir Walter Clopton, K. M. of Hadley, in Suffolk. By this second wife he had Thomas of Hadley, William, and John, founder of the Suffolk and Norfolk branches of the Bendish family: also two daughters, Elizabeth married to John Huntingdon, and Alice to Richard Ongar, of Yeldham. By his

* Ex Cartis, D. H. Bendish, bart.

† Ibid.

‡ This appears from a letter of thanks from the University, among the writings of the family.

BOOK II. first wife, Thomas Bendish, the father, had Edmund, progenitor of the Bendishes of Barrington, Thomas, Joan, married to John Wilford, Esq. of Crockeston, in Southamptonshire, and Alice, who was married to Walter Gerard, of this parish, who had with her £40 for her portion. Their father died in 1447,* and was succeeded in the Bumsted estate by Thomas, the second son by his first wife, who marrying, first, Joan, daughter of Fitz-Williams, had Richard and Thomas: and, marrying to his second wife Joan, daughter of John de Throckeldon, had by her Ralph, John, and Maud. He died in 1484,† and was succeeded by Richard, his eldest son, who died two years after his father, having married Anne Rawden, of Roydon Hall, by whom he had Margaret, and his son and heir Richard, who married Margaret, daughter and heiress of John Newport, Esq. of Hertfordshire, and had by her John and Margaret. The wife of John Bendish was Margaret, daughter of Thomas Crawley, Esq. of Wendon Loughts, by whom, on his decease in 1585, he left his son Thomas, his successor.‡ He had four wives: Eleanor, daughter and co-heiress of John Ford, of Great Horkesley and Frating. By her he had John, who died an infant, and a second John, Thomas, Richard;§ Barbara, married to Thomas Smyth, of Walsoken, in Norfolk; Mary, Elizabeth, married to John Pepys, of Cottenham, in Cambridgeshire; Eleanor, wife of Robert Bryan, of Bolingbroke, in Lincolnshire; Margaret, and Elizabeth. The second wife of Thomas Bendish was Thomasine Fincham, who died in 1590. His third wife was named Alice, and died on the first year of her marriage. Margery, daughter of Rook Green, Esq. of Little Sampford, was his fourth wife. He died in 1603, at the age of sixty-three, having had no children by his three last wives.‖ Thomas, his successor, was created a baronet in 1611.

* This Thomas founded an obit in Clare priory in 1400, in the writings of which is found a remarkable clause, importing, that "if the said prior and convent did not duly observe the conditions of that obit, it should then be lawful for him or his heirs to enter their mansion and distrain jewels, if any found, to the amount of £10, notwithstanding any papal or royal privilege."—*Register of Clare Priory*, fol. 54. This gentleman went on a pilgrimage, as appears by a deed of his, the twelfth of Henry the Seventh.

† His second wife died in 1488.

‡ He had also a son Robert, of Bumsted Helion, and John, of Wickingham, in Norfolk.—*Pedigree.*

§ The first wife of this Richard was Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Edmund Swannington, of Norfolk, by whom he had Edmund and Margaret. His second wife was Margaret, daughter of Thomas Golding, of Farnham, in Suffolk, by whom he had John, Richard, William, and Elizabeth.

‖ Besides the manors of Bendish, Bower Hall, Bloys, and the messuages of Robtofts and Royles, with the field called Florewick, or Flaterwick, inherited from his grandfather Richard, he died possessed of the manor of Wantons, of Turbutts, in Stambourne, of Seggs Hall, in Over Yeldham, the rectory of Haverhill, and lands there in Withersfield; Hayes Croft, and Isgreens, in Finchingfield, and the manor of Frating, and lands there called Christmasses, the Pounding, Swallows, Hullwood, and Heckford. In Great Oakley he had Weeks, the manor of Blunt Hall, and half of that of Dougwell Hall. Manwood, in Elmdon, and the reversion of the manor of Crawlebury there, and of Chaureth Hall, besides lands in Bentley.—*Inquis.* 1 *Jaco.*

He considerably enlarged his personal estate,* and was high sheriff for his native county in 1618 and 1630. By his wife Dorothy, daughter of Richard Cutts, Esq. of Arksden, he had Thomas, John, who died young; Dorothy, who became the wife of Sir Thomas Hartop, knt. of Burton-Lazers, in Leicestershire, and Eleanor, married to Miles Fernely, Esq. of Creting, in Suffolk. He died in 1636, in the seventy-first year of his age; and his successor was his son, Sir Thomas Bendish, bart. This renowned gentleman, an honour and ornament of his family, after many years spent abroad, died at Bower Hall, the place of his nativity, in 1674, aged sixty-seven. His lady, Anne, the faithful companion of his travels, died at Constantinople, and her remains were brought here to be buried. She was the daughter and co-heiress of Henry Baker, of Shoebury. He had by her Thomas, who died young, John, Robert, Henry, Andrew: Dorothy, whose first husband's name was Williams, and her second Bowyer: Abigail, who was married to a gentleman named Edwards: Anne, who became the wife of Sir Jonathan Dawes, knt.: Elizabeth, whose married name was Cartwright: Diana, married to Sir Strenshaw Masters, knt.: and Susan, who was married to Sir William Hooker, knt. Sir John Bendish, the second but eldest surviving son and successor to his father, married Martha, daughter and heiress of Richard Batteson, Esq. of London, by whom he had Thomas, John, Richard, Charles, Robert, all of whom died young; and Henry. Also three daughters; Anne, Martha; and Sarah, married to John Pyke Crouch, Esq. of Bathorne End. Sir John died in 1776, aged seventy-eight, and was buried here with his lady, who died the preceding year. Sir Henry, his son and successor, was a justice of the peace, and deputy-lieutenant for the county. He married Katharine, daughter of Sir William Goslin, knt. sheriff of London, and had by her one son, named Henry, who died an infant. Sir Henry was the last male of this ancient family, and, dying in 1717, was buried here, with his ancestors;† he was succeeded, in the possession of this estate, by Sir Stephen Anderson, bart. whose sister, Anne, married to Ellys, bishop of St. David's, was the mother of Frances Elizabeth, married to John Stevens, Esq. whose son, Ellys Anderson Stevens, Esq. is the present proprietor of this estate.

Bower Hall is a large and handsome modern mansion, pleasantly situated within a park, with gardens and ornamental plantations.

* By the purchase of the rectory of Elmdon, and of Nettlested, Upper and Nether Panams, Shrimes and Grimes, in this and the parishes of Bumsted Helion and Hempstead; and, in this parish, Baylard Wood, Blatchwell, Antleys, Broadend, and Latchley Valley; Banstock and Aldham, &c.—*Inquis.* 13 *Caro.*

† Arms of Bendish: Argent, a chevron sable, between three rams' heads erased, azure, armed, or. In the reigns of King Edward the Third and Henry the Fourth, they gave a single ram's head for their arms. They quartered the coats of Burghwell, Grauncetre, Bennyngton, Calleys, Beauchamp, Bradfield, Huntingdon, Clopton, Newport, Foord, Baker, and Batteson.

BOOK II.

Wantons, and family.

A family of the name of Wanton, sometimes written Wauton, Wawton and Walton, were the most ancient possessors of the manorial estate of Wantons.*

Simon de Wanton was chaplain to King Henry the Third, a judge of the common pleas, and, in 1257, was made bishop of Norwich:† in 1270, Roger de Wanton was marshal of the household to the same king,‡ and Sir William de Wanton was a knight banneret under Edward the First. In 1331, Sir John de Wanton was sheriff of Hertfordshire, and held lands and a mill here under John de Elyon, by knight's service, at the time of his decease in 1347. His son and successor was also named John; the time of his death is not known, but Margaret, his widow, died in 1391, holding this manor and various other possessions. Her co-heirs were John Harleston, the son of her daughter Margaret, and Robert Pekenham, son of her daughter Elizabeth. Robert had the moiety of all the estates which had been Sir John de Wanton's, in this and the adjoining parishes, which, on his decease in 1499, descended to Ivo Harleston, the son of his aunt Margaret. This family had their surname from the town of Harleston, in Norfolk.

The wife of Ivo was Elizabeth, daughter of William Clopton, by whom he had John, Robert, who married Alice, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Henry Bruyn, and Elizabeth, married to William Lea, of Stafford. John, the eldest son,§ married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of William Bardwell, to whom she bore two daughters, co-heiresses; Alice, wife of Sir Richard Fitz-Lewes, who brought him this estate of Wantons, and Margaret, married to Thomas Darcy, Esq. of Danbury. Sir Richard Fitz-Lewes, on his decease, was succeeded by his son, John Fitz-Lewes, Esq. who left an only daughter, Elizabeth, a very rich heiress, who became the wife of Sir John Mordaunt, made K. B. at the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, and had by her a son, named Lewes. She died in possession of this and various other estates, in 1543. Her husband, on the death of his father, in 1562, having become Lord Mordaunt, sold this estate, in 1563, to Richard Tyrell, Esq. whose son Edward sold it to Francis Haydn, from whom it was soon afterwards conveyed to Thomas Bendish, Esq. except the site of the manor and part of the demesnes, which he afterwards sold to Edward French, who conveyed them to Edward Symonds, Esq. a cursitor in chancery, on whose decease, in 1637, he left his son, Richard, his heir. In consequence of this dismemberment of the estate, it became divided into three, named Great Waltons, Middle Waltons, and Little Waltons. The houses of Great and Little Waltons are about a mile and half north-east from the church.

* They had the manor of Wantons in Ashdon, Tiptofts in Wimbish, Bathorne in Birdbrook, Chaureth, West Thurrock, Willingale, &c.

† See Godwin's Catalogue of Bishops.

‡ Stowe's Annals, p. 198.

§ Of this family was Sir Richard Harleston, of the bedchamber, and vice-admiral of England, to King Edward the Fourth, governor of Jersey, &c.

CHAP. V.

An estate called Brendhall forms part of this manor, which, in the reign of King Richard the Second, belonged to Sir John Argentyne, who, on his decease in 1382, left three daughters, Joan, Alice, and Maud, his co-heiresses. Brendhall

An estate in records called Robtofts, Robtotts, Ropcotes, and Roberts, is what was held as a knight's fee under Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, by the heirs of Richard Fitz-Lambert, in 1262; and it was also in the possession of Simon de Henham in 1314, and of William Robtoft in 1365.* In 1393, "John Robtoft gave to William Robtoft and Maud his wife, all his lands and tenements in Bumstede at the Towre, and Stoke, and after their decease, to Thomas Bendish and other feoffees." Robtofts.

Adam de Bloy, or Blois, held the manor called by his name in 1312. Sir Adam de Bloy, with Sir John de la Hay and Sir William de Baude, executed the office of high sheriff for Essex and Hertfordshire,† in 1333 and 1334, under Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, who died in 1372. William de Bloy held a quarter of a knight's fee in Little Bumsted; and John Proudman and Margery his wife gave to Edmund Bendish the reversion of all their lands and tenements in Bumsted at the Tower, which had formerly belonged to William Bloy; which possessions were, by right, to descend to them after the death of Joan, wife of the said William Bloy; and their fine for this conveyance is in the record as acknowledged before the judges at Chelmsford in 1370. Thomas Bendish, Esq. on his decease in 1447, held this estate of the king, by the service of six arrows, or two-pence a year: he also rented the estate called Gebons, Gybbons, or Gobion's fee, of the earl of Oxford. In modern times, this estate passed, as those of Bendish, Bower Hall, Wantons, and Robtofts did, to the Bendish family, and to Ellis Anderson Stevens, Esq. Blois.

The manorial estate called Gernons formed part of the possessions of Eustace, earl of Boulogne, at the time of the survey, and was held under him by the family of De Merk. In 1258, Ingelram de Merk had this possession as half a carucate, and his under tenant was Gilbert de Baliol. Gernons.

Hugh de Vere, on his decease in 1263, held Gernons of Robert de Merk, as half a knight's fee, and Robert de Vere, his son, held it after him as a quarter of a fee, in 1295: soon afterwards it is believed to have been conveyed to the family of Fitz-Alan, and Walter Fitz-Alan is named in the record as having left it to his heirs in 1358.‡ It was afterwards divided among several owners, till 1523, when it became the property of John Fermor, who held it of the king as of his honour of Boulogne; his two daughters, Johanna and Elizabeth, were his co-heiresses, from whose descendants the estate had been conveyed, in 1548, to Joan Freer; whose son John was

* Arms of Robtoft: A mullet between three arrows' heads, two and one.

† Arms of Le Bloy: On a chevron three lions rampant.

‡ Feodar. Honoris Castri ad Hedingham, fol. 12.

BOOK II. her successor, followed by his son William, in 1565; John, in 1599; and Edward, in 1630. Afterwards, it became successively the property of Sir Richard Combs, knt., Jernegan Chaplyn, Esq. of Finchingfield, and of Jernegan Chevely, Esq.* of the Six Clerks' office.

Moyns. About half a mile from Steeple Bumsted church is the noble mansion-house of the estate of Moyns, so named from an ancient family to whom it belonged, soon after the Norman Conquest, and at the time of the survey of Domesday; and, with one remove in the family line, in the reign of Henry the Seventh, by the marriage of Joan le Moyn to William Gent, has continued in the possession of these united families to the present time.

Moyns family. This family name of Le Moyne, or Le Moign, "the Monk," is sometimes found in records written Mohun, which renders it probable that the Moyns were from the same original as that noble family.†

The family of Moyne were in possession of this manor some time previous to the reign of Edward the Second, for Robert Fitz-Gilbert le Moign, holding of the honour of Hedingham Castle, in 1254, paid the Earl of Oxford fifty shillings for his relief; and this Robert being undoubtedly a descendant of Gilbert, an under tenant of William de Warren, at the time of the survey of Domesday, renders it probable that his ancestors might be holders of land here, even before the Conquest.

The Gent family had estates in Birdbrook and other places in this neighbourhood, and had been seated at Wimbish as early as 1328.

William Gent, living in 1468, having married Joan, daughter and heiress of William Moyne, Esq. had by her William, and Joan, wife of W. Sheldon, Esq. and, dying before the year 1494, Joan, his widow, in that year purchased this estate. William, the son and heir, died about the year 1514, for, in 1515, the Duke of Norfolk granted Margaret Gent, his widow, the wardship of her son William.

He kept his first court at Moyns in 1537, and married two wives; first, Thomasine, daughter of T. Everard, Esq. by whom he had no issue: his second wife was Agnes, daughter and heiress of Thomas Carr, Esq. of Great Thurlow, in Suffolk, by whom he had Thomas. This Thomas Gent was a very considerable person in his time, and may be truly styled the glory and ornament of his family.‡ Being bred to the law,

* His mother's name was Cole.

† Arms of Moyne: Or, a cross engrailed sable, a label of three points, gules; in each point three bezants.

‡ Thomas Newton, the Poet of Ilford, speaks highly in his praise, in his Encomia:

"*Ad D. Thomam Gentum, Fisci Reginei Baronem.*
Relligio, virtus, pietas, pudor, ac aletheia,
Exsulat è terris, mobile vulgus ait.
Fallitur: Eximias nam qui considerat in te
Dotes, &c."

"*To Sir Thomas Gent, baron of the Queen's Exchequer.*
Religion, virtue, piety, modesty, and truth,
Are banished from earth, the changeable mob avers,
They are mistaken: for whoso considers
The excellent endowments which are in thee, &c."

he became a barrister of the Inner Temple, was created serjeant-at-law and knighted in 1585, and made one of the barons of the exchequer in 1588, by Queen Elizabeth, who held him in great esteem for his learning and virtues; and, as a mark of her favour, granted him licence to be judge of assize in his own county, notwithstanding the statute thirty-third of Henry the Eighth.*

Baron Gent's first wife was Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of Sir John Swallow, of Bocking, by whom he had seven sons and six daughters: Henry, Thomas who lived at Rockliff in Cumberland, and married a sister of Sir John Dalston, Edward, Roger, Edward and Vere (twins,) and William: Frances, married to George Bradley, Esq. of Cambridgeshire; Elizabeth, wife of Henry Denston, of Carden, in Cumberland; Grisel, married to John Lynn, Esq. of Norwich; Bridget, married to Thomas Onion, Esq., and Ann to —— Hyatt, Esq. The baron's first wife, Elizabeth, was buried in Steeple Bumsted church in 1585, and he took to his second wife, in 1586, Elizabeth, widow of Robert Hogeson, Esq. of London, sister to Morgan Robyns, Esq. but by her had no issue. He was interred here, on his decease in 1593. Henry, his eldest son, succeeded him in his estates, which were at that time very considerable. In 1632, he was made high sheriff, and was for several years a justice of peace for this county: he married, in 1589, Dorothy, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Sir John Dalston, of Dalston, in Cumberland, by Ann, daughter and heiress of Thomas Tyrell, of Warwicks, in this county. They had six sons and five daughters, viz. Thomas, George, John (rector of Birdbrook), Henry, Nicholas, and William. The daughters were, Frances, married to Devereux Tallakern, Esq.; Elizabeth, to Henry Young, rector of Murdon in Herts; Dorothy, married to J. Cuffe, Esq.; Hannah, to Thomas Bagley, of London; and Ann unmarried. Henry Gent died in 1639, and was buried at Bumsted.

Thomas, the eldest son, was of Lincoln's Inn, but died in 1638, before his father, leaving, by his wife Isabel, daughter of F. Thompson, Esq. of Scarborough Castle, in Yorkshire, Frances, his only daughter, heiress to a considerable estate, which she conveyed to her husband, Sir Edmund Alleyn, of Hatfield Peverel, in this county. Their only surviving child and heiress, Arabella Alleyn, was married first to Francis Thompson, Esq. of Hambleton, M. P. for Yorkshire, and afterwards to Lord George Howard, brother to the Duke of Norfolk.

George Gent, second son of Henry, inherited the manor of Moyns and its estates, that had been settled upon him by his father. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Hale, Esq. of Tewing, in Hertfordshire, by whom he had George, who died without issue. His second wife was Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Plaiters, of Sotterley, in Suffolk, by whom he had George, who married Anne, daughter of R. Todd, Esq. of

* He was counsellor to Edward de Vere, earl of Oxford, who, by patent, in 1571, appointed him steward of all his courts, for life.

BOOK II.

Sturmer Hall, and the widow of T. Mortlock; by her he had George and Henry, and seven daughters, of whom Dudley was married to Dean Cock; Hannah, to Joseph Unwin, of Hedingham Castle; Anne was the wife of John Cock; Anne (second of the name) was married to William Edwards, of Toppesfield; and Martha, Dorothy, and a second Dorothy, died young; their father died in 1713, aged seventy-two. George, the eldest son, was a barrister, and married Anne, widow of John Elliston, Esq. of Overhall, in Gestingthorpe, and daughter of Robert Wankford, Esq. of Toppesfield: he died in 1708, five years before his father, leaving George, Henry, Anabetha, and Dudley. George, the eldest son, succeeded his grandfather, and died in 1746, leaving his son George, who died at Moyns in 1818, in the ninety-fourth year of his age,* all his estates and personal property descending to George William Gent, Esq. his heir male, (the eldest son of General William Gent, who died in 1811,) the present owner and occupier, who, within these few years, has added considerable improvements to the family seat.

The forepart of the handsome ancient mansion is a fine specimen of the ornamented style of domestic architecture of the time of Henry the Eighth, and of Queen Elizabeth; the large projecting windows rise as high as the body of the building, assuming the form of turrets, and the numerous ornamental gables, with the antique clustered form of the chimneys, give the whole of this grand front a varied and pleasing appearance. Internally, the apartments are spacious and lofty, richly embellished with a great variety of paintings, among which are some fine family portraits, and numerous beautiful and interesting landscapes, many of which are by Mr. Gent himself, who is well known as an amateur artist of considerable talent.

This elegant part of the building was erected by Baron Thomas Gent, in 1580, who died in 1593; but a considerable portion of the more ancient building has been preserved, and some of the offices behind the house are formed from a yet more ancient erection, of great antiquity.

Rich pasture grounds and picturesque woodland scenery distinguish this part of Essex, particularly in the vicinity of Moyns; and the park, which contains abundance of fine timber trees, also commands distant interesting prospects into Cambridgeshire and Suffolk. Some former owner had disparked this seat, which has been again enclosed by the present proprietor.

Lachleys.

The mansion-house of Lachleys is about a mile south-west from the church: this estate, in 1447, belonged to the Bendish family. It was in the possession of Thomas Eden in 1563, from whom, in 1637, it had been conveyed to Robert Barrington, from whom it passed to James Braines, who sold it, in 1710, to Robert Wise.

* Arms of Gent: Ermine, a chief indented, sable, according to Mr. Warburton, Somerset-Herald; but, in other authors, it is found blazoned, ermine, a chevron and chief indented, sable. Crest: a demi-eagle displayed, ermine.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Mary,* is of stone, and in good repair: it has north and south aisles, with a handsome stone tower, containing five bells. The whole church is leaded.

This church is believed to have been erected about the time of Henry the Third, and the door of the chancel has an appearance of great antiquity; the handle is of brass, embossed, and gilt, with the cavities remaining which formerly contained precious stones. On this handle there are the figures of four basilisks, according to the ancient superstition, intended to represent evil spirits entering or attempting to enter the church. They were generally placed on the hinge, as at Castle Hedingham.

By the attentive observation of the present incumbent, during the last thirty-eight years, it has been found that one fourth of all those who died in this parish during that period, were above seventy years of age, and the oldest that occurs in the account is one hundred and five.

The vicarage was founded in 1174, in the time of Pope Alexander the Third: "Singulis Septimanis sex clerici cum uno saceradoti de chora vicissim elegantur que celebrationi Miscæ de Beata Virgine singulis diebus interserunt et Matulinas et alias horas canonicas coram Altari ejusdem de cantaverint. Quibus fructus Ecclesiæ prefatæ de Bumsted una cum quinque Marcus predictis prout mereuerint distribuantur, salva competenti Vicaria Memorata. His testibus Galfrido Archid: London." Eustace was then bishop of London.†

Monuments.

A very ancient monument against the wall of the north aisle, ornamented with a helmet, and the arms of the family of Bendish, bears inscriptions on three tables of white marble; they are in Latin, and the following is a translation:

> "Richard Bendish, Esq. died on the twenty-seventh of February, in the year of our Lord 1486.
>
> "Richard Bendish, Esq. his son, died on the twenty-second day of September, in the year of our Lord 1523.
>
> "John Bendish, Esq. his son, died on the twentieth day of August, in the year of our Lord 1585."

In the same aisle, a pyramidal monument of fine grey marble supports a medallion, with profiles; a mourning cupid, with a torch reversed, reclines above it; and beneath, a table of white and veined marble bears the following inscription:

> "Near this place lies the body of dame Martha Bendish, wife of Sir John Bendish, bart. who departed this life the fifth of December, 1703, aged 63. She not only was

* According to Newcourt, this church is dedicated to St. Andrew, but he is believed to have fallen into an error. Thomas Bendish, Esq. in his will, in 1447, orders his body to be buried in the chancel of the church of St. Mary, in Bumsted.

† From Monast. Anglic.

BOOK II.

an excellent Christian, but one of Solomon's wise and good women, whose children might rise up and call her blessed.

"Near this place likewise lies the body of Sir John Bendish, bart. who departed this life the twenty-second of April, 1707, aged seventy-eight. He was a man of an excellent temper and Christianity. They had ten children, and left surviving two; Henry Bendish, after them the baronet, and Sarah, who was married to John Pike, Esq. of Bathorne House, in Birdbrook. She erected this monument in memory of her worthy parents."

There is also a very magnificent monument here to the memory of Sir Henry Bendish, the last male heir of that celebrated family. It is twenty feet high, and between seven and eight in length, and composed of beautiful white and veined marble. A fine marble statue of Sir Henry, as large as life, reposes upon this tomb, his head supported by his right hand, and his arm resting on a cushion. An infant figure represents his son Henry, mentioned in the inscription: a beautiful pediment is supported by two fine twisted columns, with various appropriate ornaments, and the family arms; and the front of the tomb bears the following inscription:

"Here lyeth buryed the body of Sir Henry Bendysh, bart. who departed this life ye third day of September, MDCCXVII in the XLIII[d] year of his age. He was son of Sir John, and great grandson of Sir Tho. Bendysh, who was created baronet ye ninth of King James ye First, who also lyeth here interred, together with many of their ancestors. He married Katharine Gostlin, daughter of Sir William Gostlin, knt. late sheriff of the city of London, by whom he had issue one son, Henry Bendysh, who dyed an infant of five months old, and lyes buryed here."

This church formerly belonged to Ernulph de Mandeville, who gave it to the prior and convent of Stoke, in 1202; and they, in the beginning of the reign of King Henry the Third, granted all their right here to God and the church of St. Paul, in London, for the maintenance of poor clerks; excepting the tithes given to the convent of Robert Flandrensis, and Richard son of Gilbert, and a pension of one mark; reserving to themselves the presentation to the vicarage, which was to be ordained by Eustace de Falconbridge, bishop of London. At the general dissolution, the advowson came to the crown; but the great tithes belong to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's.

Obits and Guild.

There were formerly two obits and a guild in this church, and the vicarage was a manor.

Charities.

In 1498, William Holborrow gave two acres of land in Young's croft, two acres in Mill's croft, and one acre in Londis croft, for the repairs of the bells, and bell ropes, and things most necessary to the steeple.

The school was built by the parishioners, about the time of the dissolution of the college of Stoke.

A farm called Messings, of eighty-five acres, producing £80 a year, was left, by Mrs.

Anne Cole, as a charitable donation, the income to be distributed equally to the parishes of Birdbrook, Bumsted, Finchingfield, and Stambourne, and paid alternately to the several rectors and vicars, to clothe and educate the children of poor people, who do not receive parish relief; this, unfortunately, cannot now be strictly fulfilled; but it is so judiciously managed, as to be a great comfort and blessing to those four parishes.*

Sir Thos. Bendish.

Sir Thomas Bendish, born at Bower Hall, was a distinguished partisan of King Charles the First, and, on the commencement of the national troubles, was among those most actively engaged in preparing and presenting the declaration to the king in 1642, and afterwards in petitioning both the king and parliament, recommending an amicable accommodation, in order to avoid the miseries of a civil war; and he was on this account imprisoned in the Tower twenty-two months; and his estate being sequestered, he had to pay a composition of £1000. He also sent £3000 to the king in his troubles. Though at first he incurred the high displeasure of the prevailing powers, yet, after his liberation, on account of his exalted character for talents and integrity, he was appointed to be their ambassador extraordinary to the Ottoman Porte, in 1647. He continued in Turkey fifteen years, transacting the business of his embassy with admirable ability: for, beside his skill in languages, he was possessed of consummate prudence and invincible courage; he also well understood the office he had undertaken, and in which he made himself in a high degree serviceable, both to the Levant company in particular, and to his country. After the death of Charles the First, Sir Thomas continued firmly attached to the interest of his son, renewing the capitulation with the Grand Signior in his name, under the title of Charles the Second; on which account letters for his recal were sent to Constantinople by the Protector, whose mandate he refused to obey, without the king's order. On this refusal he was impeached for high treason, and probably escaped death by his determination not to return to England while the enemies of royalty held supreme power. His escape is the more extraordinary, when it is considered that Sir Henry Hide, sent by King Charles, as his agent only, to the Ottoman Porte, in 1649, was sentenced by the high court of justice to be beheaded.† Sir Thomas appears to have continued in Turkey till recalled by Charles the Second, in 1662, with many promises of reward for his services; but they do not appear to have been fulfilled. Soon after his return,

* Mrs. Cole's will is in the possession of the Rev. James Westerman, vicar of Finchingfield.

† Sir Thomas was blamed as in some degree accessary to this melancholy occurrence, but he published a complete and satisfactory vindication of his character from this aspersion. All that is to be understood on the subject, at this distant period, is to be gathered from the writings of that time, particularly the Parliamentary Journal, where it is stated, by some illiberal writer, "That Sir Henry Hide was beheaded at the Exchange in London, for being agent for Charles Stuart, son of the late king, against the commonwealth of England, to the Turks, where he had so little reception, that he was, by the assistance of *some eminent there*, about the Bashaw, under pretence of a feast, got aboard an English ship, and brought over into England."

BOOK II. and notwithstanding his long-continued labours for the good of his country, some reflections were cast upon him, which he answered in a publication entitled, "The Remonstrance, or Manifest of Sir Thomas Bendish, bart. sent ambassador from King Charles, of blessed memory, to the Grand Signior in Constantinople, anno 1647, to inform the world, and to remember the governor and company of merchants trading into the Levant seas, of the services he has done them and this nation there, which, by their carriage toward him, many of them seem to have forgotten."

Augustine Lindsel, bishop of Hereford, was born in this parish, or in the neighbouring one of Bumsted Helion.*

Antiquities. An ancient oak tree, believed to have been in existence soon after the time of the Romans, was taken down in 1830, and a Roman coin found under it, which is in the possession of the Rev. Henry Stuart, the present vicar.†

This parish, in 1821, contained nine hundred and fifty-one, and, in 1831, one thousand and eighty inhabitants.

STAMBOURNE.

Stambourne. The Saxon name of this parish is supposed to have been compounded of Stan, a stone, and burn, a brook, or stony brook. It is in records found written Stanborn, and, in Domesday, Stanburne. It extends on the south and south-east to Great Yeldham, northward to Ridgwell, and north north-west and west to Bumsted Steeple: in length it measures four miles, and in breadth rather more than three. It is distant from Castle Hedingham five, and from London forty-four miles.

The possessors of these lands, in the time of Edward the Confessor, were Got, and two other freemen; and, at the general survey, they belonged to Hamo Dapifer, the king's sewer, or steward; and to Geofrey de Magnaville. There were three manors, which, after passing to numerous proprietors, were ultimately united in one.

Stambourne Hall. Stambourne Hall is within the dutchy of Lancaster, and was holden of the honour of Clare, by the service of half a knight's fee; the manor-house is near the church, but the dutchy-court is kept at the manor-house of Moone Hall, which has been converted into a public-house, that is also by the church. In old writings it is called Moone Hall, alias Joys. The Pever family‡ held the estate of Stambourne, in the reigns of

* Wood's Fasti, vol. i. p. 198.

† The grateful acknowledgments of the Editor are due to the Rev. H. Stuart, vicar of Steeple Bumsted, and to George William Gent, Esq. for valuable communications; and particularly to the former, for observations on the Roman station of Camulodunum, which will be attended to, in our Appendix of additions and corrections, at the conclusion of the work.

‡ The Pever family seem to have had their chief seat at Tuddington, in Bedfordshire, where Paulinus de Pever, or Piper, sewer to King Henry the Third, built a stately mansion, with a chapel, all covered with lead, inclosed in a park, and surrounded by avenues of trees.—*Mat. Paris*, ed. 1640, p. 616, 821. This Paulinus was one of King Henry's commanders at Poictou, in 1241.

Henry the Third, and of the First, Second, and Third Edwards, it having been first granted to Paulinus de Peyvre, or Pever, by King Henry the Third. Mary, the daughter and heiress of Thomas Pever, by Margaret, his wife, daughter and heiress of Sir Neal Loring, conveyed this estate, by marriage, to John Broughton, which, in the reign of King Henry the Fourth, had come into the possession of the Macwilliam family.

Moone Hall.

The manor of Moone Hall was holden of the honour of Mandeville, and formed part of what belonged to Geofrey Mandeville at the survey. In 1252, it was in the possession of Richard Wytsand, who had also the manor of Great Parndon, and was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1250, and1251. Baldwin de Wytsand held this possession at the time of his decease in 1262; Baldwin, his son, was his successor, who, on his decease in 1284, left his three daughters, Agnes, Lucy, and Elizabeth, his co-heiresses. Agnes was married to Walter Jeround, and his son John was his successor. The heirs of the two younger daughters are supposed to have been John de la Lee, Alice de Neville, and John Weld, who held lands here in the reign of Edward the Third. In 1376, Hugh de Bray had possessions here: and Alice Gestingthorp held the fourth part of a knight's fee of William, brother and heir of Thomas, earl of Stafford, who died in 1398. The estate afterwards passed into the possession of the Macwilliam family.

Grenvilles

The Grenville family enjoyed this estate, and resided here from the time of Richard the First to Edward the Third.* Eustace de Grenville paid scutage, at the rate of 20*s.* on every knight's fee, for the redemption of King Richard the First from his imprisonment in Germany: in 1262, the estate was held under Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, by Richard Grenville. It afterwards was conveyed to John de Gestingthorp, and, by marriage, to the Macwilliam family. A fourth part of this manor was holden of the honour of Clare, and the other three parts of the honour of Mandeville.

Macwilliam family.

The family of Macwilliam were of Ireland, but the time of their first settlement in England is not known. Thomas Macwilliam is witness to a deed, in 1407, the nineteenth of Richard the Second,† and his ancestors were Milo Macwilliam, whose son Roger, by Joan, daughter of Henry Waylonde, had Thomas, the father of Charles, by Agnes, daughter and heiress of Nicholas de Peson, by his wife Alice,

* Walter de Grenville was living in 1332, his arms on his seal, a saltier, &c.

† Leland relates, that "one Mac William, beinge a yonger brother of a gentleman in Yrland, came to Bristowe, and there so increasyd in ryches, that in continuance he bought lands to the sume of a three or four hundred markes by the yere, and so the land continuyd a certeyn while in the heires male of Mac William, and after came to a dowghter of theyrs that was married to one of the Semars."—*Lib. Collectanea.* Sir James Ware derives this family from the Bourkes of Connaught, who took the name of Mac William, and were divided into two principal branches of Mac William Eighter, and Mac William Oughter.—*Works of Sir James Ware, by Harris*, vol. ii. p. 59.

BOOK II.

daughter and heiress of Sir Geofrey Eston. Charles Macwilliam married Jane, daughter and heiress of —— Caunfield, by his wife Maud, daughter of Sir Hugh Hyrton, and had by her Arthur, whose son Edward was the father of Thomas. Thomas Macwilliam married Alice, daughter of —— Brompton, by whom he had William and Edward. William, on his decease in 1464, left an only daughter, who, being married to Sir John Seymour, of Even Swindon, in Wiltshire, by her was the ancestor of the Seymours, dukes of Somerset. Edward Macwilliam, the second son, died in possession of this estate, in 1479, leaving, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of —— Inglosse, John Macwilliam, his son and heir, married to Margaret Gestingthorp, and had by her Margaret, Elizabeth, and Edward, who, by his wife, named —— Awkborough, was the father of Edward, who married Christian, daughter and heiress of John Hartishorn, of Bedfordshire: this lady's mother was of the family of the Nervyts, of Nernvit, in Berkshire. The time of the decease of Edward Macwilliam is not known, but his widow died in 1505, and was jointured in all these estates.* She was succeeded by her son, Henry Macwilliam, who, by his first wife Anne, daughter of Sir John Spilman, had Elizabeth, married to George Colt, Esq. of Cavendish; and his second wife, Ella, daughter and heiress of John Leye, of Leyes, by Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Lucy, bore him Henry and Edward; Anne, wife of Arthur Stourton; Mary, married to Arthur Kighley; and Frances, the wife of Humphrey Shelton. At the time of his decease, in 1539, he had this estate, and also possessions in other parishes. Henry, his eldest son and successor, was one of Queen Elizabeth's gentlemen pensioners, and married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Richard Hill, Esq. widow of the learned Sir John Cheke. Her second husband dying in 1586, she enjoyed the fifth part of this and his other estates till 1616, the time of her decease. Their only son Henry was killed in a duel in 1599, unmarried. Margaret was married to Sir John Stanhope, baron of Harrington, vice chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth, afterwards treasurer of the chamber to King James the First. Susan, married to Edward Sandeys, Esq. and, after his decease, successively the wife of Sir Godard Pemberton and Sir Thomas Ireland: Ambrosia was married to Sir William Kingsmill: Cassandra became the wife of Sir George Cotton: and Cicely was married to Sir Thomas Ridgway, treasurer of Ireland. Lord Stanhope having a pur-party of these estates, died in 1620, leaving Charles, Elizabeth, the wife of Sir Lionel Talmash, of Helmingham, and Catharine, married to Viscount Cholmley, of Kellis, in Ireland.†

Charles lord Stanhope, the son of Margaret, purchased the shares of the other co-heiresses, and married Dorothy, sister of Edward Barrett, lord Newburgh, but had

* After her first husband's decease, she was married to Robert Tyrell, fourth son of Sir John Tyrell, of Herons.

† Arms of Macwilliam: Party per bend, argent and gules, three roses in bend counterchanged.

no issue, and sold these estates, in 1654, to Rachael, widow of Sir James Cambell, of Clay Hall, in Barking, who, by will, left them to her daughters and co-heiresses, Hester, wife of Thomas Cambell, Esq. of Clay Hall; Rachael and Abigail, daughters of Sir Thomas Abdy; and Susan Vanpaine. In 1676, the united estates had become the property of Robert Wankford, and from his family were conveyed to Robert Jackson, Esq. son of Luke Jackson, of Lumley Hall, in Nottinghamshire, by Susan Vanpaine.* They afterwards belonged to Mr. Gosling, and were bequeathed by him to —— Berners, Esq. of Wolverton Hall, near Ipswich: the present owner is Barker Myell, Esq.

In the time of Edward the Third, a family of note took their surname from this place. John, Edmund, and Thomas de Stamborne witnessed deeds of the Peyvres, and had their arms on their seals, ermines, a chevron engrailed.

Lands and tenements were held here, in 1318, by William de Goldington, of the Earl of Gloucester, as of his honour of Clare, by the service of finding one bailiff for the march of the said earl to his court of Stambourne.

Church.

The church has a north aisle, extending the whole length of the nave and chancel, and a part of it belongs to the owners of Stambourne Hall, who keep it in repair.†

In the tower there are five bells, and on the fifth is inscribed—

"Sanctæ Thomæ ora pro nobis."

The rectory is believed to have been given to the convent of St. John the Baptist, of Stoke, near Clare, by Richard de Clare, earl of Hertford, founder of that house, which retained the advowson till its dissolution in 1534, and from that period it has been presented to by the chancellor of the dutchy of Lancaster, in the name of the king.

There was formerly an altar, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, and a guild or free chapel, dedicated to St. Thomas: this last, in 1549, was granted, by patent of King Edward the Sixth, to Ralph Agard and Thomas Smith. There is a cottage on the side of the road from Yeldham to Stambourne church, which is called Chapel-house; it has five acres of land belonging to it: and not far distant, in an inclosure called

* She was the daughter of Isaac Vanpaine, of London, whose father was a minister in Flanders. Her mother was —— Corsellis, sister to Rachael, wife of Sir James Cambell, of Clay Hall.

† All, or most of the following coats of arms used to be elegantly painted in the cast window of the chancel. Peson: Ermine on a fesse azure, three lioncels rampant, argent. Easton: Fleury, a lion rampant, or. Caunfield: Argent, fretty, sable. Wyngham: Azure, a fesse between three wings, or. Ingloss: Argent, a bend between two cotises, sable. Gestingthorp: Argent, a chevron sable between three square cushions, ermines. Awkburough: Party per chevron, ermine and argent, on it a cross crosslet fiché. Hartishorn: Azure, a chevron between three bulls' heads coupé, argent. Nernvit: Sable, a lion rampant, argent, a border compone argent and sable. Ley: Argent, a chevron sable, between three leopards' faces azure.

BOOK II.

Chapel-yard, there is a small cottage, formerly a much larger building, where the court used to be held.

Charity.

Thirty pounds were given to the officers of this parish by David Playl, the interest to be distributed to the poor; but, by some accident, this sum has been reduced to £15.

Inscriptions.

On a grave-stone, within the communion rails, is the following inscription:—

> "Here lies the body of Colonel John Fairwell, descended from the ancient family of the Fairwells, of Hill Bishops, in the county of Somerset, who, in his younger years, was, by his own interest, in the late Earl of Ossory's regiment, in the service of the States-general, who had so much gratitude as to reward his merit with a major's commission, in that remarkable year of our Lord 1688. He returned to England under command of his general, the prince of Orange, who, soon after his ascension to the English throne, made him deputy-governor of the Tower of London, and lieutenant-colonel of his guards.
>
> "He continued his government of the Tower for the space of twenty years, and, during the whole of that time, discovered so much conduct in the discharge of that trust, as gave him a reputation never to be sullied by the blackest malice.
>
> "But, at length, by the fatigue of too much business and confinement, his constitution was so much broken, that he thought fit to resign that honourable station, and soon after died, in the fifty-eighth year of his age, at his country house in Stambourn, in the county of Essex, July the fourteenth, A.D. 1710.
>
> "He was an accomplished gentleman, his experience solid, an excellent commander, a wise governor, a sincere friend, and, to crown his character, a pious Christian."

In 1821, this parish contained four hundred and thirty-two, and, in 1831, four hundred and seventy-five inhabitants.

TOPPESFIELD.

Toppesfield.

This parish extends northward to Great Yeldham; to Finchingfield on the west, southward to Wethersfield, and, on the east, to the Hedinghams. Distant from Clare five, and from London fifty miles.

The village is small, and none of the roads passing through this district being leading thoroughfares, they are in general narrow, and not in very good repair. The soil is a deep tenaceous marl, retentive of moisture, and universally requires draining. The lands of this parish are said to be the highest in Essex.

These lands, in the reign of Edward the Confessor, belonged to Alestan, Dwa, Got, and several other proprietors; and, at the time of the survey, were in the possession of Eustace earl of Boulogne, Ralph, and of Hamo Dapifer. There are five manors, besides several capital estates, the greater part of which belonged to the honour of Clare.

Berwicks and Scoteneys

Berwick Hall is near the church, from which the mansion-house and lands of

Scoteneys is about half a mile distant, lying near Yeldham; these, originally separate estates, have been united, forming the chief, though not the largest manor.

In the reign of King John, Berwick held Berwicks of the honour of Boulogne, and afterwards sold it to Gerebert de St. Clere, whose rent of assize yearly was forty-five pence, forty-nine days' work, and ten hens. Part of the estate was holden of Ralph de Camoys. Scoteneys, about the same time, belonged to Walter de Scoteney, a baron and steward to Richard, earl of Clare, who, for administering poison to the earl and his brother William, of which the latter died, was hanged, in the year 1259.* The united manors afterwards belonged to John de Berewyk,† who died in 1312, holding of Gilbert de Clare this manor of Toppesfield, by knight's service; and his heir and successor was Roger, the son of John Huse, whose successor was Thomas Rykedon; and his family sold it, in 1420, to John Doreward, of Bocking, whose son John died in 1476, and was succeeded by John Doreward, Esq. of Great Yeldham, who, on his decease, left it, by will, to his niece Christian, and, on failure of issue, to her husband, John de Vere, the fourteenth earl of Oxford, in whose noble family it continued till his descendant Edward, the seventeenth earl, sold it, in 1584, to William Bigg,‡ of Ridgwell, who died in 1585, holding this and other estates in the neighbourhood. By his wife Dorcas,§ daughter of John Mootham, of this parish, he had William, Samuel, Edward, and Dorcas. The family estates were divided between William, who resided at Redfens, in Shalford, and Edward, who had the manors of Berwick Hall and Scoteneys, whose son Edward succeeded him in these possessions in 1635.‖ It belonged to Robert Jacob in 1645, and was conveyed to John Blackmore in 1651, who disposed of it to Robert Wankford, Esq. in 1658, succeeded by his eldest son Robert, who, marrying Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Thomas Shelley, of Magdalene Laver, had by her Berwick, who died young, Robert, Walter, Shelley, and seven daughters; Anne, married to John Elliston, of Overhall, in Gestingthorp, and afterwards to George Gent, Esq. Mary, married to John Little. The youngest daughter was married to Thomas Todd, of Sturmere, who died in 1688. Robert married Dorothy, daughter of John Fotherby, Esq. of Rickmansworth, in Hertfordshire: by her he had no issue, but by his second wife, Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Ouseley, rector of Pantfield, he had several chil-

* Matt. Paris, ed. 1640, p. 975, 980. Henry de Knighton, col. 2446. The latter calls him Walter de Stonenay. See also Dugdale's Baron. vol. i. p. 676, and Matt. Westmins. ad ann. 1259.

† He was one of the judges and counsellors summoned to parliament 23d of Edward the First.

‡ The family of Bigg was settled at Ridgwell in 1374, and had also estates at Stambourne.

§ After his death, she was married to William Smyth, Esq. of Cressing Temple, and, on her death in 1633, was buried there; but her son erected a monument to her memory in this church.

‖ Arms of Bigg: Ermine on a fesse engrailed three annulets between as many martlets of the second. Crest: On a torse upon a helmet, a cockatrice's head couped at the wings, which are displayed, vert; beaked and crowned, or.

BOOK II.

dren. He was buried here in 1708,* and, some time after his decease, the demesnes of Berwicks, Scoteneys, and Gainsfords, had become the property of Mr. John Poulter, of Clare, who sold them to Isaac Helbut, merchant, from whom they passed to Moses Hart, and to Michael Adolphus, Esq.

Gainsfords.

Richard Gainsford, who died in 1484, held lands in this parish, supposed to have been the manor of Gainsfords; his brother John was his successor, from whom it passed to William Butcher, Robert Wankford, and the successive proprietors of Berwicks and Scoteneys. The manor-house is nearly two miles south-west from the church.

Husees.

The manorial estate of Husees has been named from Sir Roger, the son of John Huse, who succeeded to the possession of it on the decease of John de Berewick, in 1312. He was descended from the ancient family of Huse, in Wiltshire and Dorsetshire, and acquired fame by his military achievements. He was summoned to parliament in 1348 and 1349, and, on his decease, at his seat of Barton Stacy, in Hampshire, in 1361, left his son John his successor. John Symonds purchased this estate, in 1419, of Alexander Eustace and John Wood, and, in 1541, it belonged to Henry Parker, Esq. of Gosfield, who held it in socage of John de Vere, earl of Oxford:† he was succeeded by his son Roger. In 1585, it belonged to William Cracherode, junior; and, in the latter part of Queen Elizabeth's reign, it had become the property of John Alston, of Belchamp-Oton, who gave it to his third son, Matthew, and he dying without issue, bequeathed it to Thomas Cracherode, of whom it was purchased by Colonel Stephen Piper, whose family sold it to Henry Sperling, Esq. of Dines Hall.

Cust Hall.

The manor-house of Cust Hall lies south-west from the church, from which it is nearly a mile distant. It derives its name from the dignified family of Cust, seated here in the time of King Edward the Third.‡

Cracherode family.

It became the property of John Cracherode in 1393, whose son Robert was an Esquire, under John de Vere, earl of Oxford, at the battle of Azincourt, whose son John married Agnes, daughter and heiress of Sir John Gates, of Rivenhall, and had by her John, William, clerk of the green cloth to King Henry the Eighth, and Thomas, whose wife was Bridget, daughter of Aubrey de Vere, second son of John, the fifteenth earl of Oxford. John, the eldest son, came to the possession of Cust Hall in 1504. He married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Carter, by whom he had Ellen, wife

* Arms of Wankford: Or, a lion rampant, azure, between three bezants of the same. Crest: on a elmet a lion rampant, or; holding in his dexter paw a bezant, azure.

† He had also Shoremeadow, Foxholes, a messuage called Dudmans, and seventy acres of arable and meadow, two tenements called Griggs and Algers, St. John's land, &c.

‡ The Cust family was originally of Yorkshire, but seated also in Lincolnshire. The right hon. Sir John Cust was speaker of the House of Commons in the last century, and the termination of the male line of descent was in the noble family of Earls Brownlow, Viscount Alford, &c.

of William Hunt, of Gosfield; Joan, married to John Tendring, of Boreham; Juliana; Jane, married to Peter Fitch, of Writtle; and William, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Ray, of Denston, in Suffolk, with whom he had been united fifty-six years, at the time of his decease in 1585, and who had borne him five sons and one daughter, named Anne, married to John Mootham.

Thomas, the eldest son, married Anne, daughter of Robert Mordaunt, Esq. of Hempsted, of the dignified family of Lord Mordaunt, of Turvey, in Bedfordshire. By her he had Frances, married to Robert Wilkins, of Bumsted; Anne, the wife of John Alston, of Belchamp-Oton; Elizabeth, the wife of John Fryer, of Belchamp St. Paul; and Barbara, whose husband's name was Harris. On the death of Thomas Cracherode, the father, in 1619, his son of the same name was his successor: he married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Godbolt, of Finchcamp, in Norfolk, by whom he had Mordaunt, Thomas, John, of Cranham Hall, in Romford, Richard, Elizabeth, Bridget, and Susan. Mordaunt succeeding to the family inheritance on the death of his father, married Dorothy, daughter of Anthony Sammes, of Hatfield Peverel, by whom he had Thomas, Anthony, Mordaunt,* and Mary, the wife of Christopher Layer, Esq. of Boughton Hall. Thomas, the eldest son, married Anne, daughter of Christopher Layer, of Belchamp St. Paul, by whom he had Thomas, his son and heir, who, in 1708, sold this estate to Colonel Piper, from whose family it passed to Henry Sperling, Esq. of Dines Hall.

Camoys. Camoys is the largest manor in the parish, originally holden of the honour of Clare, as two knights' fees. The mansion-house is a good ancient building, near the church, and it had formerly a park. A thane named Got, held this lordship as two manors, in the time of Edward the Confessor; and, at the time of the general survey, it belonged to Hamo Dapifer. Part of the demesne lands anciently extended into Stambourne. It was holden as two knights' fees, under Richard de Clare, by Sir Ralph de Camoys,† in 1262, and its name is derived from this proprietor, who rose to great celebrity as a warrior; and, after King Henry the Third, was taken prisoner at the battle of Lewes. Sir Ralph was chosen by the discontented barons as one of their state counsellors, to govern the realm. In 1264, he was also summoned to parliament, and died in 1276, leaving his son John his successor;‡ whose son Ralph gave this

* Mordaunt's second wife was Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward Bullock, Esq. of Faulkborne.

† The name of Cammois is in the list of great men that came in with the Conqueror.—*Chronic. J. Bromton, col.* 963.

‡ He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir John de Gatesden; and she forsaking him, and living in adultery with Sir William Paynel, her husband quitted all his right and title to her, as also to all her goods and chattels, spontaneously delivering and demising her unto the said Sir William, and releasing all title and claim to her and her appertenances.—*See a copy of the deed in Dugdale's Baron.* vol. i. p. 767. Yet on his decease she claimed thirds of the Camoys estate, which was refused by order of parliament. Arms of Camoys: Or, on a chief gules, three plates.

BOOK II.

estate, in marriage with his daughter Ela, to Peter Gousel, or Goushill, of an ancient Yorkshire family, of which Giles Gousel, by Eminentia, daughter of Fulk de Oyry, of Gedney in Lincolnshire, had Peter, who, by the said Ela, his wife, had Ralph and Margaret.* On the decease of Ralph, in 1295, Margaret, his sister, succeeded to the estate, whose first husband was Philip le Despenser, fourth son of Hugh, earl of Gloucester, on whose death, in 1313, she was married to Sir John Roos. She died in 1330, leaving her eldest son, Philip le Despenser, who, at the time of his decease, in 1349, jointly with his wife Joan, held this estate of the Lady Clare. His son Philip had a son of the same name, his successor, who, dying in 1400, left, by his wife Margaret Cobham, Sir Philip, his son and heir, who, on his decease, in 1423, held this manor of the Earl of March, as also those of Lyndsells, Little Stambridge, and a fourth part of the manor of Thaxted. He married Elizabeth, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Sir Robert Tiptoft, by whom he had his only daughter and heiress, Margery,† whose first husband was Sir Roger Wentworth, third son of John Wentworth, Esq. of Elms Hall, in Yorkshire, a younger branch of the Wentworths, of Wentworth Woodhouse, from whom descended the earls of Strafford. Her second husband was John, lord Rosse, by whom she had no issue; but, by Sir Roger, she had Philip and Henry, the first of this family seated at Codham Hall, and progenitor of the Wentworths of Gosfield and Bocking; she had also several daughters. On her decease, in 1475, Sir Philip, her eldest son, was heir to this estate. He married Mary, daughter of John, lord Clifford, and had by her Sir Henry, the father of Sir Richard, a knight banneret, who, by Anne, daughter of Sir James Tyrell, of Gipping, in Suffolk, had Sir Thomas Wentworth, of Nettlested, created baron Wentworth in 1529. By Margaret, daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue, he was the father of Thomas, lord Wentworth, who came to this possession in 1551; he had also the manors of Hackney and Stepney, and was the last governor of Calais under Queen Mary. In 1557, he sold Camoys Hall to William Fitch, Esq. of Little Canfield. On his decease, in 1578, he was succeeded by his son Thomas, whose heiress was his only daughter, married to Francis Mannock, Esq. of the Mannocks, of Giffords Hall, in Suffolk, who, dying in 1590, was succeeded by his son William, whose son and heir, Francis, was created a baronet in 1627, and whose successors were Sir Francis, and Sir William, who, in 1713, sold this inheritance to Matthias Unwins, of Castle Hedingham, succeeded, in 1747, by his son of the same name, whose son Joseph was his successor.

Flowers Hall.

A family of the name of Flower were in possession of the estate named Flowers Hall, from the year 1369 to 1572: it is about two miles south-west from the church.

* Arms of Goushill: Barry of six, or and azure, a canton ermine.

† Arms of Despenser: Quarterly, argent and gules, in the second and third quarters a fret or; on a bend sable three mullets argent.

This estate paid quit rents to Nortofts, in Finchingfield; and, in 1631, the capital messuages called Flowers Hall, Giddings, and Brownes, are, in the inquisitions, stated to be holden of Edward Benlowes, Esq. of his manor of Justices, in Finchingfield, by the annual rent of eight shillings, one cock, one hen, and an egg and a half. It afterwards belonged to Henry Glascock, and, passing successively to numerous owners, became the property of Mr. Ralph Jephson, by marriage of the daughter of William Raymond, Esq. of Notley.

Gobions.

The estate of Gobions was so named from a family of knightly dignity who had large possessions in Finchingfield, Bardfield, Great Lees, Laindon, East Tilbury, and other parts of the county. Sir Thomas Gobion was high sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1323, and John Gobion is in the list of the gentry of Essex in 1433.* From the Gobions it passed to the Gainsford family, and to John Doreward, of Great Yeldham, whose heir was his brother John, from whom it was conveyed to the Wentworth family.

Hawkes Hall.

An estate named Hawkes Hall, formerly belonged to a family of the surname of Hausted; afterwards it passed to the St. Martins, and to the noble family of Bourchier, some of whose under tenants were Joan, daughter of John Gilderich, of Peches, in Finchingfield, in 1422, and John Helion, lord of Bumsted Helion, in 1450. Afterwards it passed, as Justices in Finchingfield did, to the Benlowes.

Bradfield.

Bradfields is an estate nearly a mile south-west from the church, deriving its name from John Bradfield, who, in 1393, held this, and the manor of Nicholls, in Shalford. It was in the possession of William Toppesfield, on his decease in 1480, whose heiresses were his two daughters, Elizabeth and Joan; the latter of whom, on the death of her sister, brought it in marriage to —— Paynell, or Pagnell, whose widow she was in 1498. In 1573, Henry Paynell, Esq. held the manor of Bradfield, which he left to his son Henry.

Olivers.

An ancient capital messuage, about three quarters of a mile south-east from the church, was purchased, by John Oliver, of John de Raclisden, in the year 1360. He was one of Sir John Hawkwood's esquires, companions, and fellow-warriors. It afterwards passed through several families to Mr. John Darby, of Little Waltham, and to Mr. Solomon Edwards, of Thackstead.

Church.

The church, dedicated to St. Margaret, has a nave, south aisle, and chancel. It is a spacious and not inelegant building, in good repair. About a century ago, the original tower, of flint and rubble stone, fell down, and was rebuilt, in a substantial manner, with brick; Mr. Wilde, the rector at that time, subscribing £100 towards the expense.

Formerly there were both a rectory and vicarage here, which continued succes-

* Fuller's Worthies, in Essex, p. 342.

BOOK II.

sively in the patronage of the priory and college of Stoke. In what year and by whom originally given to them is not known. The rectory was a sinecure, and so remained, till Thomas Kemp, bishop of London, finding the vicarage was grown so poor that it would not maintain an incumbent, and had been vacant and neglected several years, united the rectory to the vicarage. This rectory coming to the crown at the general dissolution of religious houses, was given, by Edward the Sixth, to his preceptor, Sir John Cheke; but, on the accession of Queen Mary, she, among other things, took this from him, and it has since remained in the patronage of the crown. In the tower there are five bells.

Monumental inscriptions.

Under an arch in the south wall of the chancel there is a very ancient stone tomb, the lid of which bears a cross in relief; there is no inscription, and it is not known to whom it belonged, but is conjectured to have inclosed the remains of the founder of the church.

A small mural monument against the east wall of the chancel bears the following:—

"Ego Richardus King, patria Herefordiensis, educatione Oxoniensis, professione theologus, officio capelloneus Jacobi Regis serenissimi, et hujus ecclesiæ vicarius indignus, hoc in loco sacrosancto sponte depono et recondo corporis exuvias. Laus Deo, salus ecclesiæ, et animæ meæ requies, in æternum. Amen."

Translation:

"I, Richard King, born in Herefordshire, and educated at Oxford, by profession a divine, by office a chaplain to King James, and of this church the unworthy vicar, do of my own accord deposit and lay up in this sacred place, the remains of my body. Praise be to God, prosperity to the church, and rest to my soul for ever. Amen."

A marble monument, ornamented with various symbolical devices, is inscribed:—

"Sacrum memoriæ pientissimæ fœminæ Dorcadis, uxoris Gul. Smyth, Armigeri; qui tam prius viduam Gul. Bigg, triumque liberum matrem, ob modestiam, pietatem prudentiam singularem, duxit; et in familiam prosapia celebrem traduxit: ubi multos annos, ille, splendidæ hospitalitatis, et candoris; illa solertiæ, fideique matronalis exemplar; clare omnibusque nobilibus æque ac infimis, charam sui memoriam reliquerunt. Laudatissimæ aviæ suæ, sacrâ senectam lectione, meditatione, bonisq. operibus, indefesse consolanti, tandemq. inter incredibilia sanctissimæ animæ gaudia, ultro' in cœlum avolanti, H. Bigg, nepos hisce symbolis parental et lachrymis. Hoc pago, educata, nupta; Cressingæ mortuæ sepulta. Obiit 1633, Dec. 18, anno ætat. 76."

In English:

"Sacred to the memory of that very pious woman Dorcas, the wife of William Smyth, Esq. who married her when the widow of William Bigg, and the mother of three children, for her singular modesty, piety, and prudence; and transferred her to a family illustrious for its descent; wherein, as patterns respectively, for many years, he of splendid hospitality and integrity; she of diligence and conjugal fidelity;

they left a remembrance of themselves warmly cherished by all, from the lowest to the highest: his much-honoured grandmother, who by reading the holy scriptures, by meditation, and by good works, unweariedly solaced her old age; and who at length, amidst the unimaginable delights of a truly pious soul, gladly winged her flight to heaven: H. Bigg, her nephew, consecrates this, with family emblems and his tears. She was born and educated in this village; died and was buried at Cressing; departing this life, December the eighteenth, 1633, in the seventy-sixth year of her age."

Three black marble tomb-stones within the communion rails bear inscriptions to the memory of Mrs. Elizabeth Erle, of Harborough, in Dorsetshire: of Robert Wilde, rector here in 1690: and of Richard Willet, rector, who died in 1731.

A tomb-stone on the ground in the chancel bears the effigy of a man, but no inscription.

A brass plate on a second stone bears the following:

"Here lyeth buryed William Cracherod, gent. who died Xth of Januarie, 1585, and Eliz. his wyfe, the XVIIth of Feb. 1587."

A third stone is inscribed with memorials of other individuals of the same family; and on a brass plate on the ground there are the figures of a man and woman, in devotional attitudes, in the costume of the sixteenth century, and beneath them the following:

"Pray for the sowlys of John Cracherowd and Agnes his wyff: the whyche John decesyd the yere of our Lord God 1513, upon whose sowl Christ have mercy."

Roman antiquities.

Some curious Roman remains were found on the twenty-eighth of June, 1800, by a labourer making a ditch at the bottom of Red Barnfield, belonging to Bradfield farm, in this parish, about two miles west by south of the ancient Roman road from Colchester to Camboritum, or Cambridge. A skeleton was found, with a sword blade much corroded, and broken at two or three places, laid across its breast. With it was a curious metal vase and patera, the latter resembling what antiquaries call a *præfericulum*, several elegant little cups of Samian ware, and one Roman coin.*

In 1821, there were nine hundred and twenty-eight, and, in 1831, one thousand and eighty-eight inhabitants in this parish.

FINCHINGFIELD.

Finchingfield.

The situation of this parish is generally on low grounds, but in some parts rising to a considerable height. The soil varies from a deep clayey loam, similar to the neighbouring parishes of Toppesfield and Stambourne, to the light and gravelly pasture

* Archæologia, vol. xiv. p. 24.

BOOK II.

ground bordering the river Blackwater.* The circumference is computed to be thirty-five miles.

Stambourne and Toppesfield form its northern boundary, and it extends eastward to Weathersfield and Sible Hedingham; on the south it joins Gosfield and Shalford; and its western boundary is the river Pant, or Blackwater, on the borders of which some hops have been grown. The hill on which the village and the church are situated is of a gravelly soil, and the neighbourhood abounds with a fine white sand, in which many fossil shells are found, mixed with veins of white and blue clays, particularly in the high grounds called Justice Hill. The name in records is written Fincingfelda, Phincingfelda, and Phincingefelda. The dissenters of the Independent denomination have a chapel here. The village is distant from Braintree eight, and from London forty-five miles.

This extensive lordship, in the time of the Saxons, belonged to Algar, the celebrated earl of Mercia,† who had also, in this county, Gestingthorp, Lammarsh, Weathersfield, Felsted, Southhall, in Dunmow, Great Baddow, and Shalford: it afterwards belonged to Queen Edith, or Edeva; and, at the time of the general survey, was in the divided possession of Alan, son of the earl of Bretagne, who held those parts which in the reign of Edward the Confessor belonged to three freemen, and were afterwards named Spains Hall, Jekells, Wood Hall, and Belcumber Hall: the share of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, holden in the Confessor's reign by two sochmen, and afterwards named Cornet Hall, Nortofts and Sculpins, Brent Hall, Justices, and Cockfields: the same Richard had also Boyton Hall, which, in the Confessor's reign, had belonged to a freeman named Colsege. There are also estates here named Woburns, or How Hall, and Ashwell Hall.

Spains Hall.

The manor of Spains Hall, at the time of the general survey, was held, under

* Average annual produce—wheat 20, barley 34, oats 36 bushels per acre.

† An ancient manuscript supplies the following pedigree: Leofric, in the reign of Ethelbald, King of Mercia, was succeeded by Algar, earl of Leicester, who had a son also named Algar, father of Leofric, earl of Leicester, whose four sons were Leofric, Norman, slain by King Canute; Edwin, slain by Griffin, King of Wales; and Godwin. Leofric, the eldest son, married the beautiful Godiva, sister of Thorold de Bugenhall, sheriff of Lincolnshire. This celebrated lady bearing an extraordinary affection for Coventry, earnestly solicited her husband to release the inhabitants from a grievous burthen laid upon them. He consented, upon condition she would ride naked through the streets of Coventry, which she submitted to. This adventure was painted in one of the windows of Trinity church, in Coventry, under which were the following lines:

"I, Luric, for the love of thee,
Do make Coventry toll free."

He died in 1057, and his son and successor, Algar, died in 1059, leaving two sons, Edwin, earl of Mercia, and Morcar, earl of Northumberland, and two daughters; Algitte, wife of King Harold, and Lucia, who had three husbands—Ivo Talboys, earl of Anjou, Roger de Romara, and Ranulph de Meschines, earl of Chester.

Drawn by W Bartlett.

Engraved by J.P. [illegible]

WEALD HALL, ESSEX.

THE SEAT OF C. T. TOWER ESQ. TO WHOM THIS PLATE IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.

Drawn by W. Bartlett.

Engraved by J. Rogers

WEST FRONT OF SPAINS HALL.

Count Alan, by Hervey de Hispania, or Spain; and has retained the name given to it on this account.

Alan Fergent, one of the Conqueror's favourite chiefs, was rewarded for his services by several lordships, and particularly the earldom or honour of Richmond, in Yorkshire,* of which this lordship was holden. His two brothers, Alan the black, and Stephen, earl of Penthievre, and Alan the savage, son of the latter, were successively possessors of this estate. The last of these died in 1166. But, previous to his decease, he gave this lordship to Alberic de Vere, and his heirs,† by the title of the service of William de Hispania, of three knights' fees, and the service of William, son of William of Giechrell, of one knight's fee, and the service of Richard Mascle.‡ The family of Spain were seated here, or in the neighbourhood, from the time of the Conquest, to the reign of King Edward the Second. Ralph de Hispania witnessed a grant of Adeliza de Vere to Colne priory:§ Richard had land in this parish in 1263. Gilbert is mentioned as father of William, and grandfather of Sir Richard; whose two sons were Richard, and John, rector of Ging Ralph: to which last Sir Richard gave Old Hall, in 1312, by a deed witnessed by William de Wanton, William Ralph, and John de Nortofts, knights; Robert Jekell, and William de Finchingfield, living here at that time.‖

Kemp family.

By marriage, or otherwise, this estate was conveyed to the Kemp¶ family at an early period.** John Kemp, of this place, in the reign of King Edward the First, by his wife, Alice Gunter,†† had Nicholas, who married Margaret, daughter of Richard de Hispania. This lady was living in 1310: John Kemp, their son, married a daughter of —— Reymond, son of John de Lincoln, and had with her a considerable estate, in this parish, called Reymondys. John, their son, had also a son of the same name, who, by his wife, whose maiden name was Armesbury, had Richard, living in 1371. His first wife's name was Catharine, of whom no offspring is recorded: his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Robert Jekell, mercer, of London, brought him

* Registrum Honoris de Richmond, Edit. Rog. Gali.

† This Alberic was either the first earl of Oxford of this family, or his father the first great chamberlain of England.

‡ Two charters of Count Alan, without date.

§ Monast. Anglic. vol. ii. p. 878.

‖ From old deeds, Edmund and Richard de Spayne were rectors of Ashen in 1349 and 1555.—*Newcourt*, vol. ii. p. 18.

¶ This name is said to be derived from a Saxon or British word, used to denote a combatant, champion, or man at arms, and is yet retained in the dialect of Norfolk, where a football match is called camping, or kemping.

** Arms of Spain: Quarterly, vert and or; over all a baton of the second.

†† In an old deed, by his widow, dated at Finchingfield, twenty-fourth Edward the First, and witnessed by Nicholas Peche and others, she calls herself "Uxor quondam Johannis Kempe," and grants a piece of arable land, in a field opposite the gate of Brent Hall, to William Humfrey and Agnes his wife.

BOOK II. in marriage, in 1406, the manors of Jekells and Justices. William Kemp, Esq. their son and heir, had, by his wife Alice Miles, a son named Robert, who, dying in 1524, was buried in Kemp's chapel, in this church; having had, by his wife Anne Apulderfield, of Kent, seven sons and three daughters, none of whose names occur in records, except that of William, the eldest son: he married Mary, daughter of John Colt, and sister to Jane, wife of the celebrated chancellor, Sir Thomas More. The offspring of this marriage was Robert, Arthur, Henry, John, George, seated at Cavendish, in Suffolk; also Margery, married to George Cavendish, of Glemsford, in Suffolk; Anne, wife of Thomas Wright, of Norwich; and Margaret, married to Thomas Downes, after whose decease she was married to a second husband, named Rushborough. The second wife of William Kemp, the father, was Mary, daughter of John Maxey, Esq. and widow of —— Yardely; their marriage settlement bears the date of 1542.

Robert Kemp, Esq. the eldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Clement Higham, of Barrow Hall, in Suffolk, chief baron of the exchequer, and had by her William and Robert; Bridget, wife of Clement Paman, of Chevington, in Suffolk; and Dorothy, married to Ralph Lee, of Sussex. William, the eldest son, was rendered remarkable by the voluntary punishment of himself, for some impropriety of speech which he considered highly criminal, and for which alleged offence he imposed a vow of silence during the term of seven years, to which he strictly submitted, with most extraordinary and undeviating perseverance: he died in 1628, having, in 1558, married Philippa, daughter and co-heiress of Francis Gunter, of Aldbury, in Hertfordshire, and had by her his only daughter, Joan, married to John Burgoyne, Esq. of Sutton, in Bedfordshire. His brother Robert, who was of Gessing, in Norfolk, married Frances Mingay, and had by her Robert, Edmund, Elizabeth, wife of —— Outlaw; Isabel, whose husband's name was Coulter, of Aylsham; and Mary, married to Nicholas Osborne, of Heydon, in Norfolk. Robert, the eldest son, on his uncle William's decease, without male issue, came to the family inheritance of Spains Hall, and other estates. He received the honour of knighthood in 1641. By Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Nicholas Miller, Esq. of Kent, he had Robert, William, and Joan, married to Sir Thomas Gardiner, son of Francis Gardiner, Esq. of Tollesbury. The second wife of Robert Kemp was Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Kemp, Esq. of Gessing; by her he had his daughter Frances: his third wife was Elizabeth Steuart; by her no issue is recorded. After his decease, she was married to Captain King.

Sir Robert, the eldest son, dying without issue, William Kemp, Esq. his brother, succeeded: he married Ruth, daughter of Sir Gilbert Gerrard, of Harrow-on-the-Hill, and had by her Mary, his only daughter, who became the wife of Sir Francis Tibbalds. On the death of William Kemp, without issue male, Spains Hall descended

to Thomas, eldest son of Christopher Kemp, of Finchingfield, who was the fifth son of George Kemp, of Cavendish: he had four wives, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Randal: Mary, daughter of Andrew Parne; Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Minors; and Elizabeth, daughter of John Springham. By his first wife he had Mary, married to Benjamin Goodrich, and Elizabeth, wife of William Minors: by his second, he had John; Andrew, seated at Dorrington; and Elizabeth, wife of Ralph Minors: by the third, he had Thomas, who married Philippa, daughter and heiress of Joseph Collard; Elizabeth, and Rebecca: by his fourth wife he had Elizabeth, who died young, and Anne, married to Thomas Briscoe, of London; on whose decease she was married to Jernegan Chaplyn, of Corneth Hall, in this parish.

John Kemp, Esq. the eldest son, had three sons: Thomas and Andrew, who died young, and John, and seven daughters; Susan, married to Brian Broodey, of Barton, in Northamptonshire; Mary, Alice, Anne, Elizabeth, Catharine, and Rebecca.

John, the son and heir, dying without issue, left the estate to his sister Mary,* who, in 1727, conveyed it, by marriage, to Sir Swinerton Dyer, bart. of Dunmow, who having no children by her, it passed, on his decease in 1736, to his brother, Sir John Dyer, and afterwards to Sir Thomas Dyer, of whom this estate was bought, in 1760, by Samuel Ruggles, Esq. of Bocking, who was descended from a brother of George Ruggle, "the eminent scholar and celebrated wit," author of the Latin play called Ignoramus, (so well known to learned men), for the purpose of being performed before James the First, on his visit to Cambridge, in March 1614.

The learned monarch was so delighted with the wit, humour, and satire of it, that he wished the amateur actors, who were all gentlemen of the University, to perform it before him in London, which they declining, the king paid a second visit to Cambridge, for the express purpose of seeing this favourite comedy again enacted, on the 13th of May, 1614, and it has since been repeatedly performed by the scholars of Westminster school.

The author himself never printed, nor even left a manuscript copy of it, having directed, in his will, that all his papers should be burned; but it was first published by others in 1630, and so soon as 1737, it reached a seventh edition, besides having been twice translated. In 1787, Mr. Hawkins, son of Sir John Hawkins, and brother of Miss Hawkins, the accomplished authoress, published a well-edited edition of Ignoramus, with a life of the author, who, he says, might rank with the best scholars and dramatic poets of his time—that he was the youngest son of Thomas Ruggle, clothier, and Margery his wife, of Lavenham, Suffolk, and that he was descended from an ancient and respectable family of the name of Ruggeley,† though since gradually corrupted to Ryg-

* Arms of Kemp: Argent, a chevron engrailed, gules, between three stars, azure.

† Rowland Ruggeley, who, in 1763, published Miscellaneous Poems and Translations, in 8vo. is believed to have been of this family.

BOOK II. geley, Ryggele, Ruggle, and, lastly, to Ruggles,* who were, says Sir William Dugdale, gentlemen of good note; "for, so early as the twenty-sixth year of the reign of King Edward the First, viz. A.D. 1298, I find William de Ruggele de comitatu Staffordiæ, recorded with an encomium for having performed faithful service to the king in his army, then in Flanders: and, in the tenth, thirteenth, and fourteenth of Edward the Third, Simon de Ruggeley was sheriff of the counties of Salop and Stafford, with the addition of valettus regis, 'which shews,' says my author, 'that he was servant to the king in an honourable condition.' In the tenth year of Henry the Fifth, they resided at Hawkesbeard, in Staffordshire; but I think that they originally settled at, and received their surname from, a market-town named Ruggeley, or Rugeley, in Staffordshire, and from this place it was that they removed to Hawkesbeard."

Nicholas Ruggeley, Esq. of Hawkesbeard, bought an estate in Warwickshire, and was appointed ranger of Sutton Chace, in the second year of Henry the Fourth, which office he held until the tenth of Henry the Sixth. About 1423, he removed to Dunton, in the same county, and, in 1428, was sheriff of Warwick and Leicester. It seems, that at the beginning of the sixteenth century, a younger branch of the family removed first into Lincolnshire, and soon after to Lavenham, Suffolk, of which branch was George Ruggle, the author: he was baptized 13th November, 1575, and educated at the grammar school of Lavenham; in 1589, he was sent to St. John's College, Cambridge, and, in 1598, was elected to a fellowship at Clare Hall, having, in 1597, taken his degree of Master, and gone into orders.

The family removed from Lavenham, about 1680, to Bocking, where and when John Ruggles, gent. purchased Headwell Hall, and the family also possessed the manor of Goddinge, in that parish, as mentioned by Morant, so late as 1678: and, in 1760, Samuel Ruggles, Esq. of Bocking, purchased Spains Hall, from whom it descended to his nephew, Thomas Ruggles, Esq. in 1784, who, like his collateral ancestor, was distinguished for his literary acquirements and authorship; like him also he was educated at Lavenham school, where he formed a friendship with his schoolfellow, Arthur Young, Esq. the eminent agricultural writer, which terminated only with the death of Mr. Ruggles, in 1813. From Lavenham school he went to Sidney College, Cambridge, and, after taking his degree, was called to the bar by the society of the Inner Temple, of which he afterwards became a bencher and treasurer.

Mr. Ruggles was the author of "The Barrister, or, Strictures on the Education proper for the Bar," first published in the "World," and afterwards in two vols. duodecimo. The high-minded author presented the copyright of this able work to Mr.

* Arms of Ruggles: Quarterly, first and fourth argent, between three roses seeded and awned proper, a chevron gules, Ruggles: second and third gules, a cross argent, within a bordure sable, charged with eight cinquefoils, in each quarter a fret of the second, Brise. Crests: On a wreath, first, four arrows in saltier, points downwards, barbed and fledged; second, out of a tower, or, flames issuant.

Deighton, of Cambridge, for assisting him in some benevolent subscription connected with literature, as Mr. Deighton told the writer of this sketch. As the work was much in demand by the profession, and a copy of it sold for thrice the publishing price, it was reprinted, in 1818, by Clark, the law bookseller, (to whom Deighton had transferred the copyright.) There can be no better test of its merit. Mr. Ruggles was also the author of "The History of the Poor," which has gone through three editions.

The right honourable George Rose having, from the time that the first edition of this able and beneficent work came out, had frequent communications with the author on the subject of it, requested him, by direction of Mr. Pitt, to meet that minister, who was about to bring the subject of the Poor Laws before parliament. Accordingly, after dinner, at Mr. Rose's, several members of parliament, and other men of ability being also present, Mr. Pitt produced a sketch of the heads of his bill, which were severally discussed till between one and two in the morning; several subsequent consultations also took place; and when the clauses of the bill were settled, Mr. Ruggles was requested by Mr. Pitt, to explain shortly, in a pamphlet to the public, the good effects to be expected from the measure. Mr. Ruggles was, however, prevented by illness from using the desired dispatch, and, when he was able to complete it, he sent a copy of it to Mr. Rose, who approved of it, but said Mr. Pitt had been so indefatigable in preparing the bill, and had altered it so much, that the pamphlet did not now altogether apply to it. Mr. Pitt sent the printed bill to Mr. Ruggles, desiring his observations upon it, which were made; but, suffice it to say, that the war with France, which soon after commenced, induced Mr. Pitt to defer, and, afterwards, unfortunately to abandon his measure. Mr. Ruggles also published, in the Archæologia,* a well-written paper, throwing considerable light on the origin of the ducal family of Devonshire, besides many papers in the Annals of Agriculture, and other periodical publications of the day: he was an elegant scholar, and an excellent botanist, for which latter science he shewed his partiality by restoring, in conjunction with Sir Thomas Cullum, bart. at their joint expense, the monument of the naturalist Ray, in Notley church-yard.

In 1779, he married Jane, daughter of John Freeland, Esq. of Cobham, Surrey, by whom he had a large family; the eldest surviving son, John Ruggles Brise, Esq. is now in possession of this estate: the second son, Samuel Ruggles, was of Clare Hall, where he distinguished himself, being one of the wranglers of 1805, which distinction led to his being elected a fellow of that society in the following year. But a weakness of constitution, which greatly impeded his studies, brought him to an early grave, in 1807.

The fine old gothic mansion of Spains Hall, standing in a varied and well-planted park, appears, from the style of the architecture, to have been built in the reign of Elizabeth; the entrance-hall is spacious, being about forty feet in length, with width

* Vide Archæologia, vol. xi. p. 50.

BOOK II.

and height in due proportion; and it is lighted by one handsome window, divided into bays, extending nearly its whole length.

Dives and Peches.

The capital manorial estate of Dives and Peches has escaped the vigilant and prying research of Mr. Morant, and we think ourselves fortunate in being enabled, by the assistance of our respected friend, the Rev. C. Fisher, to present the following account from the deeds of the estate, compared with authentic documents, by a gentleman in the herald's office.

Peches family.

William Berners, Esq. lord of Peches, in the parish of Finchingfield, in Essex, a descendant of Hugo de Bernerys, a Norman, who came into this country with William the Conqueror, married Joanna, daughter and heiress of William Gilderiche, Esq. of Peches, (by Alice his wife) and by her had John Berners, Esq. of Finchingfield, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Simon Wiseman, Esq. He also married Eleanor, eldest daughter of Sir Edward Palmer, of Ancering, in Suffolk, knight. The several children he had by this second wife are not recorded: by his first wife, Elizabeth, he had Arthur Berners, who died without issue; Francis Berners, of Finchingfield, gent. who married Barbara, daughter of —— Cornell, of Stebbing, in Essex, and had by her Francis, who died at Cologne; William, who died at Finchingfield, having had, by his wife, daughter of —— Nash, and widow of —— Deresley, of Catlidge, in Cumberland, his son John Berners, living at Peches in 1611; Arthur, of Finchingfield, a captain in Portugal, where he died, having married Joan, daughter of —— Pigot, of Chelmsford.

John, the fourth son of John and Elizabeth Berners, married Joan, daughter of Philip Causton, of Essex, and had by her John Berners, of Finchingfield, who married Mary, daughter of —— (maiden name unknown.) The offspring of John and Mary Berners was John Berners, of Finchingfield, owner of the manor of Peches in 1634, who married Mary, daughter of —— Wallys, of Little Bardfield, in Essex, by whom he had John, aged about sixteen, in 1634, who died at Peches in 1692, William, his second son, Mary, and Elizabeth. John, the eldest son, by his wife Anne, was the father of William, John, Anne, Mary, Elizabeth, of whom Anne, the youngest daughter, was married to John Durman, gent. by whom he had Mary, Sarah, married to Richard Myhill, of Finchingfield, yeoman; and Anne, married to Martin Olley, of Finchingfield.

In 1729 and 1730, Mary, Sarah, and Anne Durman, the three daughters and coheiresses of Anne Durman (who inherited Dives and Peches from her brother William) conveyed this estate to John Barnerd, of Braintree, apothecary, who, dying in 1732, left it to his son, John Barnerd, entailing it on his grandson, John Barners Barnerd, who sold it, in 1767, to Mrs. Sarah Reeve (formerly Ruggles) who disposed of it, in 1772, to John Ruggles, Esq. of Spains Hall, who dying in 1776, it became the property of his first cousin, Thomas Ruggles, Esq. who, at his death in 1813,

bequeathed it to his four daughters, Maria, Jane, Frances Brise, and Sophia Lydia. Jane having been married to John Walford, Esq. son of Luke William Walford, Esq. of Bardfield Hall, died in 1822; Frances Brise married the Rev. Charles Fisher, rector of Ovington; and Sophia Lydia having married her first cousin, the Rev. Henry Freeland, rector of Hasketon, Suffolk, died in 1827.

Jekells.

Jekells, corruptly written Juckells, Jykels, Jugils, Gigels, forming part of the possessions of Alan Fergent, was, with Spains Hall, given by his successor to Alberic de Vere, under whom, and his successors, it was holden, as of the honour of Castle Hedingham, by William Juckell, or Jeckell, by his son Robert, in 1254 and 1269; by Simon Jeckell in 1276: by a second Robert, in part of the reigns of Edward the First and Second; and by Roesia, the daughter of Robert, in 1339. It had come into the possession of Richard Clovill in 1360 to 1371, who held it as one knight's fee.* It soon afterwards came to the Kemp family, of Spains Hall. It afterwards became the property of Lady Mainwaring, who sold it to Mr. John Hammond, in 1770, whose only child, by marriage, conveyed it to Mr. John Beddall, whose daughter married Mr. James Bennet Foster, the present owner.

Wood Hall.

The manor of Wood Hall passed from Alan Fergent, as Jekells did, to the Vere family, and under them was holden as half a knight's fee: the lands lie in this parish, Hempsted, and Little Samford.

In the reign of King Edward the Third, this estate was successively in the possession of William Crochman, and John and William, his sons; and the latter left it to his only daughter, Mary, or Mariota; who was married, first, to John Wyneslow, Esq. of Wyneslow Hall, also named Crochmans, in Hempsted; her second husband was Thomas Holgyll: on her death, in 1410, she was in possession of the mansion and estate of Woodhall, and was succeeded by her son, William Wyncelow, who, dying in 1419, left his only daughter, Joan, his heiress; succeeded, on her decease in 1431, by her kinsman, Walter Huntington, son of John Huntington, son of Elizabeth, sister of William Crochman, the younger. Walter, on his decease in 1443, was succeeded by Thomas, his son and heir, who married Margaret, daughter of William Tyrell, Esq. of Rawreth, by whom he had two daughters, co-heiresses: Margaret, married to John Paris, of Linton; and Anne, the wife of William Mordaunt, Esq. chief prothonotary of the king's bench, who had with her this estate. Robert Mordaunt, who died in 1572, was his son or grandson; and his son Philip having died before him, he was succeeded by his grandson, John Mordaunt, on whose death, in 1574, his brother James succeeded to this estate, but died in the year following, and was succeeded by Robert, his brother, who, at the time of his decease, in 1602, was in possession of this and other estates in Hempsted, Samford, and elsewhere.

* Feodar. Honoris de Hedingham ad Castrum, 1312 and 1371.

BOOK II. Lestrange Mordaunt, Esq. the son of his brother Henry, of Massingham Hall, in Norfolk, was his heir, in whose family the estate continued, till sold by Sir Robert Mordaunt, bart. to Eliab Harvey, Esq. brother of the learned and celebrated physician, Dr. William Harvey.

Belcumber Hall. The mansion of Belcumber Hall is about two miles north-west from the church, and the estate is mentioned as belonging to the honour of Richmond, and held of the crown, in the twenty-sixth of Queen Elizabeth, by William Benlowes, of Brent Hall. It afterwards formed part of the possessions of Richard Chiswell, Esq. of Debden Hall, who sold it to Mr. Whitehead, the grandfather of the present proprietor, Mr. Thomas Whitehead.

Cornet, or Cornish Hall. The manor of Cornet Hall has the mansion nearly a mile and a half north-west from the church. It was formerly called the manor of Finchingfield, and the manor of Norton. In the reign of Henry the Third, it was holden of Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, by Richard de Cornherth; and its present name is derived from this family; Richard and Angot de Cornerth held lands here in the time of Edward the Second; Sir Thomas de Cornerth was a descendant of Richard, and the father of George and John: he sold the reversion of this estate to John Vyne, citizen and draper, of London, whose heirs sold it to Sir Thomas Culpeper, one of whose descendants sold it to John Chaplyn, in 1576, whose son and heir, Thomas, on his decease in 1627, left it to his cousin, James Chaplyn, who married Joan, daughter of Thomas Digby, of Halstead, and had by her James, Edmund,* Elizabeth, married to —— Unwin, of Bumsted Steeple, and Jane, the wife of Thomas Wilson, of Jenkins, in Styste. James, the eldest son, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Begge, Esq. of Barwick Hall, in Toppesfield, by Susan, eldest daughter of Thomas Jernegan, Esq. son and heir of Sir John Jernegan, knt. of Somerley, in Lovingland, Suffolk, by whom he had Jernegan, Thomas, Joseph, Elizabeth, married to John Richardson, of East Barnet, and Jane, wife of Robert Stubbing, of Iveton, in Bumsted Helion. Jernegan marrying Jane, daughter of Nicholas Ashmundesham, of Thistleworth, had James; Elizabeth, married to Thomas Goldsburgh, Esq. of Chipping Ongar; Jane, the wife of John Cheveley, Esq. one of the clerks in chancery; Margaret, the wife of Richard Wood; Susan, married to John Montague, Esq. of Lincoln's Inn; and Anne. The second wife of Jernegan Chaplyn was Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Kemp, Esq. in whose right he enjoyed Spains Hall. James, his son, died before him, leaving, by his wife, Elizabeth Avery, of Haverhill, Elizabeth, his only daughter and heiress, who conveyed the estate, by marriage, to George Gent, Esq. of Moyns, in whose family it has continued to the present time.

Nortofts. The manor-house of Nortofts is pleasantly situated, a mile south-east from the

* Who married Mary, daughter of Christopher Kemp, of Finchingfield.

church. Of the ancient family from whom it has received, or to whom it has given its name, John de Nortoft was living in 1229, and John, his descendant, held this estate in 1321, which, in 1375, Edmund de Nortoft and his wife Anne held of Sir John de Neville, as of his manor of Clavering. Emma and Florentia, the daughters of his son Edmund,* were his heiresses; and one of them is supposed to have been married to Henry Helyoun, of Bumsted Helion, who, in 1391, held this estate of Lord de Neville, by the service of one knight's fee. John, his son, succeeded to this and his other estates, and, dying in 1450, left two daughters, co-heiresses: Philippa, married to Sir Thomas Montgomery, who died without offspring; Isabel, who was the wife of Humphrey Tyrell, Esq. and whose only daughter, Anne, by marriage, conveyed a large inheritance to Sir Roger Wentworth, of Codham Hall, in Wethersfield: she died in 1534, and Sir Roger died in 1539, leaving John Wentworth, Esq. their only son, who, on his decease in 1567, left Anne, his daughter and heiress, (afterwards Lady Maltravers); on whose decease, without issue, in 1580, this and other estates descended to her cousin, John Wentworth, who, dying in 1588, his son and successor, John Wentworth, sold Nortofts to George Mead, son of John Mead, Esq. of Elmdon. The Mead family came from Somersetshire into this county, in the reign of Henry the Sixth, and first settled at Elmdon. George, the purchaser of this estate, kept his first court here in 1602: John, his eldest son, was of Lincoln's Inn, and, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Sir Thomas Wendy, knt. of Haslingfield, in Cambridgeshire, had John; and Elizabeth, married to Sir Samuel Brown, one of the justices of the common pleas. George Mead, by will, dated 1629, the year of his decease, left part of his estates to his wife Dorothy during her life, remainder to his son and his son's wife, and their respective heirs. John Mead, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Mewes, Esq. of the Isle of Wight, by Dorothy, daughter of Sir Francis Barrington, knt. and bart. had John, who died without issue; Joan, married to Roger Rant, of Swaffham, in Cambridgeshire; and Dorothy, married to John Marshall, Esq. The family estate being divided by lot, Nortofts became the share of R. Rant,† and Sculpins, which had been united, was now separated, forming the portion or share of John Marshall, Esq. The present proprietor, Mr. Robert Smith, purchased this estate, about the year 1817, of Mr. Lord, whose family (of Bishop Stortford) had been for several generations in possession of it.

Mead family.

The mansion-house of Sculpins is above a mile north-east from the church; previous to its separation from Nortofts, it had been named, in records, Scanspoons, Skonspulls, and Sculpins. The family who first held it as a separate estate derived them-

Sculpins.

* William de Ufford, earl of Suffolk, had afterwards this manor as a knight's fee, and it was so holden of him.—Inquis. fifth Richard Second. Arms of Nortoft: Sable, a lion rampant, or.

† Arms of Rant: Ermine, on a fesse sable, three lions rampant, argent, lingued and armed, gules. Crest: A helmet on a torse of the field, a tyger sejant.

BOOK II.

selves from the noble stock of the Marescalls, of whom John, nephew to William Marescall, earl of Pembroke, was sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1215, and obtained a grant of the office of marshal of Ireland,* from King John. John Marshall, or Marescall, the son, married Margery, sister of Thomas Newburgh, earl of Warwick. The line of succession of this family continued in his descendants successively, in the names of William, William, John, Roger, William, William, and, of this last, the son lived at Somercotes, in Lincolnshire, and was returned as one of the gentry of that county, in 1433. His son John married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Ralph Bingham, by whom he had Ralph, who married the daughter of —— Neville, Esq. of Rolleston, and had a son, named Thomas, whose wife Anne, daughter and heiress of William Musson, of Calais, was the mother of John, who, by Anne his wife, daughter and heiress of Henry Cave, Esq. had William, John, John, Henry, and Elizabeth. John, their surviving son, was the father of Thomas, William, John, Joseph, and two daughters. Thomas, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Rant, Esq. of Swaffham, had John; Eleanor, the wife of Edmund Tooke, Esq. of Dartford, in Kent; Elizabeth, married to Sir Francis Theobald, knt. of Barking, in Suffolk, a person intimately acquainted with the oriental languages, and to whom Dr. Castel dedicated his Lexicon Heptaglotton; and Mary. John, the only son, received the honour of knighthood in 1681, on presenting an address from this county to King Charles the Second, and was in the commission of the peace nearly fifty years. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of John Mead, Esq. by whom he had Elizabeth, married to Sir Maynard Jenour, bart. of Bigwood, in Dunmow. The second wife of John Marshall was Lucy, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Wiseman, of Bradokes, in Wimbish, by whom he had William and John. William marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Blackett, bart. had William, who married a daughter of Samuel Gatward, counsellor-at-law, by whom he left two daughters, Anne and Lucy.† This estate is now the property of Mr. Edmund Davy.

Justices.

The manor of Justices formerly belonged to the honour of Clare; and, with Hawkishalls, in Toppesfield, was holden by the service of one knight's fee. They were both of them sold by John Inworth to Edmund Helyon, in 1379, and successively became the property of Thomas Gifford, William Helyon, William Berners, and William Gilderich, who married the daughter of William Helyon, and she held these manors as his widow, in 1400.

The mansion of Justices is about a mile north-east from the church: this estate is now the property of Sir Francis Vincent, of Debden Hall.

Cock-fields.

Of the manor of Cockfields no account is found till the time of Henry the Eighth, in whose reign William Clopton, Esq. held it of Queen Catharine, as half a knight's

* Fuller's Worthies in Lincolnshire, p. 170.

† Arms of Marshall: Paly of six, ermine and gules, on a chief azure, three eagles' heads erased, or.

fee, of her Castle of Clare. On his decease, his wife Rose was married to Sir Giles Greville, and held this estate till her death in 1525, when it passed into the possession of William Clopton, her son by her first husband. It afterwards belonged successively to Thomas Throgmorton, Esq., Margaret his wife, and to John Whorwood, who, in 1573, sold it to William Benlowes, Esq. serjeant-at-law, and Thomas Chaplyn, whose son, William Chaplyn, bought a moiety of this estate of his father, and paid his relief in 1584; and, the following year, purchased a third part of the remaining moiety, of William Willow and Thomas Borles, for the use of himself and Alice his wife, and the longest liver;* which part seems to be that afterwards bought of Dr. Gascoign, by Colonel Farwell. This, as well as the last-mentioned estate, is at present the property of Sir Francis Vincent, bart. of Debden Hall.

Brent Hall.

Brent Hall† is pleasantly situated, about half a mile from the church, on the road leading to Samford, contiguous to Spains Hall, the residence and estate of John Ruggles Brise, Esq. to whom it was sold, in 1828, by Sir Francis Vincent, bart. the heir of the estates of the Chiswell family, formerly of Debden Hall, in the same county. It belonged to the Benlowes family so early as about the year 1550, and, at the decease of Christopher Benlowes, descended to his son, William Benlowes, Esq. a Roman Catholic gentleman, equally distinguished by his piety and munificence to the poor, who was a member of Lincoln's Inn, and for a period during the reign of Philip and Mary, solely enjoyed the rank of serjeant-at-law in his profession. His charitable benefactions during his life, and under his will, were numerous and considerable to the poor of Halstead, Maplestead, Sible Hedingham, of Bocking and Thaxted, where he had a house for his occasional residence, of Finchingfield, and also of Bardfield, where he also resided, in a house called the Place, in which village, besides other charities, he endowed a school, for the education of poor children; and, by his will, ordered to be erected, in the church thereof, a chantry, for the offering of prayers for the souls of King Philip and Queen Mary, of Christopher and Elizabeth Benlowes, his father and mother, and for the souls of the founder and his wife, with an endowment, out of the great tithes of Bardfield, of ten marks annually. He departed this life 19th November, 1584, and, together with his second wife, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Palmer, knt. of Angmering, Sussex, and widow of John Berners, Esq. of Peches, in Finchingfield, was interred in the chancel of the church at Great Bardfield, where a monument is erected to his memory, inscribed with a copy of Latin

* From the Rolls of the honour of Clare.

† This account was published in the Gentleman's Magazine for 1830. It is said to have derived its name from having been twice destroyed by fire, and is one of the three knights' fees held here of the honour of Clare, its most ancient possessors on record being the Pebners, of Pebmarsh, who also assumed the name of Fitz-Ralph: afterwards it passed to William Ayliff, to Nicholas Collins, and to the family of Benlowe.

BOOK II.

verses, not unworthy the attention of the curious traveller. He was succeeded in his estates at Finchingfield and elsewhere, together with the impropriated tithe and advowson of the vicarage of Bardfield, by his son, William Benlowes, Esq. who, dying in 1613, was succeeded by his grandson, Edward Benlowes, son of his eldest son Andrew, whom he survived.

Edward Benlowes, Esq. of Brent Hall, in Finchingfield, who has styled himself upon some occasions, probably during the civil wars, "Turmæ equestris in com. Essex præfectis," born in 1602, was admitted a fellow-commoner of St. John's College, Cambridge, to which society he was afterwards a benefactor: after devoting some time to foreign travel, he distinguished himself by his proficiency in elegant literature and taste for sacred poetry, in which he was intimately associated with consentient contemporaries of literary eminence; with Phineas and Giles Fletcher, the former the author of the Purple Island; with Francis Quarles, author of the Emblems and other Poems, which share the approbation of the present day; and Dorriant, Payne, and Fisher, are also named in the circle of his literary acquaintance.

Mr. Benlowes appears to have fixed his residence for some time at Brent Hall, from which place he dates some complimentary verses to his friend Quarles, prefixed to the publication of his Emblems, in 1634; and in this retreat perhaps, besides other efforts of his taste and imagination, he may have written his sacred poem, entitled "Theophila, or Love's Sacrifice," a divine poem, published in 1652, to which is prefixed a print of the author,* to whom, amongst various complimentary verses introduced at the beginning of the volume, will be found some lines signed "T. Benlowes."

There is likewise prefixed to the volume of the poems of the Fletchers, copies of verses, with the signatures of "W. Benlowes," and "E. Benlowes." Although T. Benlowes and W. Benlowes, who participated in the same taste for sacred poetry, may be presumed to have been kindred of Mr. Edward Benlowes, memorials have failed to render their degrees of consanguinity apparent. Negligence of his affairs, and perhaps imprudence, unfortunately after a time involved this gentleman in pecuniary difficulties; so that, about the year 1654, he was induced to suffer a recovery, in order to enable him to alienate his family estates; to which deed of recovery his niece,

* He published, Sphinx Theologica seu Musica Templi, ubi discordia concors, Cant. 1626—1628, octavo. Honorifica Armorum Cessatio, sive Pacis et Fidei Associatio, Lond. 1643, 8vo. Theophila, or Love's Sacrifice, a divine Poem, several parts thereof made to fit airs, by Mr. J. Jenkins, with curious engravings on wood and copper, fol. Lond. 1652. Summary of Divine Wisdom, 4to. Lond. 1657. A Glance at the Glories of Sacred Friendship, on a large sheet. Thremothriambeuticon, or Latin Poems on King Charles the Second's Restoration, on a large sheet, 1660. Oxonii Encomium Poema, Lond. 1672, folio. Oxonii Elogia, Oxon. 1673, on a large sheet. Magia Cælestis, Oxon. 1673, fol. sheet. Echo veridica Joco-Seria, Oxon. 1673. Against the Pope, Papists, and Jesuits. Truth's Touchstone, a folio sheet. Annotations for the better confirming the several truths in the said Poem.

Philippa Benlowes, and Walter Blount, Esq. of Maple Durham, Oxfordshire, afterwards her husband, were parties in conjunction with others, whose names are recorded in the deeds. Soon after the sale of Brent Hall and his other estates, in 1657, Mr. Benlowes fixed his residence at Oxford, where, after subjecting himself to imprisonment for debts and engagements in which he had involved himself for others, he departed this life in 1686, and was interred in the north aisle of St. Mary's church, when the funeral expenses were paid by the contributions of several scholars, influenced by compassion for his misfortunes, or a respect for the literary reputation* of this gentleman, of whose family no longer any other vestiges than those of former beneficence are to be traced in the neighbourhood of their ancient patrimony:† there is said to be extant a portrait in the gallery of the public library at Oxford, from which perhaps the print is taken, found prefixed to the edition of Theophila before mentioned.

Boyton, or Boynton Hall.

The mansion of Boyton Hall, lying north-east from the church, belongs to the estate held in the time of Edward the Confessor, by a freeman of the name of Colsege, and, at the survey, belonged to Richard Fitz-Gislebert. Juliana de Boyton and her son William, who had this estate in the reign of Edward the First, are believed to have derived from it their surname. Afterwards it became the property of William de Reynes, and of the Basset family; and, in 1260, was given by Sir Philip Basset, of Hedingdon, in Oxfordshire, to the dean and chapter of St. Paul's, to maintain three priests, to celebrate mass continually at the altars of St. Chad, St. Nicholas, and St. Ethelbert the king, in that cathedral, for the soul of his elder brother, Foulk Basset, bishop of London; each of the officiating priests to receive one hundred shillings yearly, out of this manor; and he also gave out of his lands in Boreham and Fairsted, an additional annuity of one hundred shillings.‡ The estate was formerly held by the sergeancy of keeping five wolf-dogs for the king's use. It has remained in the possession of the dean and chapter to the present time.

* It is stated in Wood's Athenæ Oxoniensis, that "being a very imprudent man in matters of worldly concern, he did, after he was vested in his estate at Brent Hall and elsewhere, which amounted to seven hundred, some say, a thousand pounds per annum, make a shift, though never married, to squander it mostly away on poets, flatterers, musicians, and buffoons. He gave from his said estate a large portion with his niece Philippa, and also very imprudently entered himself into bonds for the payment of other men's debts, which he being not able to do, was committed to prison at Oxford; and after he had been courted and admired for his ancient extraction, education and parts by great men, and patron to several ingenious men in their necessities; and by his generous mind, void of a prudential foresight, had spent a very fair estate, did pass his last days at Oxon, in obscure condition: in which, for want of conveniencies required fit for old age, as clothes, fuel, and warm things to refresh the body, he marched off in a cold season, on the eighteenth of December, at eight of the clock at night, an. 1676, aged seventy-three years or more."—*Wood's Athenæ*, ed. 1721, vol. ii. col. 204.

† Arms of Benlowes: Gules and or, quarterly, indented; a bend, or, charged with a cinquefoil, between two martlets, azure. Crest: A centaur with bow and arrow, or.

‡ William Dugdale's History of St. Paul's.

BOOK II.

Woburnes or Obornes.

An estate named Woburnes, Obornes, and How Hall, is first mentioned in records toward the close of the reign of Henry the Eighth, as being the property of Thomas Tillesdon, Esq. who dwelt in a capital messuage named Randys, and had also other estates in this parish, and in the neighbourhood. On his decease, in 1562, he left his daughters, Margaret and Anne, his co-heiresses. Giles and Edward Greene, Esqs. were the next proprietors; succeeded by John Newport, Esq. whose widow Mary, in 1665, sold the estate to Sir William Beversham, Esq. one of the masters in chancery, who left it for life to his wife Dorothy, and, on her decease, to his two daughters, his co-heiresses; Dorothy, married to Sir George Rivers, bart. and Elizabeth, married to Sir Robert Filmer, bart. and they sold it to Sir Richard Pyne, knt. lord chief justice of Ireland, who paid his ingress fine in 1700. His successor was his son, Henry Pyne, Esq. of Codham Hall, in Wethersfield, succeeded by his son, John Pyne, Esq. and the present proprietor is Captain Pyne.

Ashwell Hall.

The manor of Ashwell Hall is nearly two miles south-south-east from the church, and in records is named a hamlet, as is also Boyton Hall.

In the time of Edward the Confessor, it was holden as a manor of half a hide of land, by a sochman named Felaga; and, at the time of the general survey, belonged to Walter Cocus (the cook) who had also an estate in the adjoining parish of Shalford. A family surnamed, from this place, De Ashwell,* held this estate in the time of King Henry the Second; and afterwards it was held by them, jointly with the family of Somner, by the service of finding a broche, or spit of maple, to roast the king's meat, on the day of his coronation.† It was successively held by Henry le Somner, in the commencement of the reign of Edward the First; by Walter, his son, who died in 1294; and by Roger, the son of Walter; on whose decease, in 1321, John, his son, succeeded, dying in 1361, followed by his son Henry.

The Gobion family appear in the records as holding this estate. John Gobion died here in 1422, leaving Margaret, his only daughter and heiress, married first to John Ashall, and afterwards to John Simond: she died in possession of this estate in 1424, as did also her husband in 1444; and Joan, his daughter and heiress, by marriage conveyed it to her husband, William Gainsford, whose son Richard died in possession of it in 1484, leaving his brother John his heir. In 1550, fourth of Edward the Sixth, Agnes Smyth, widow, and others, sold this estate to John Wiseman, the son of Thomas Wiseman, of Great Waltham and Bradocks. He was succeeded, on his decease in 1558, by his son Thomas, who was succeeded, in 1588, by his son William.

In 1631, the estate seems to have again come into the Smyth family, William Smyth

* The name is written in records, Assewell, Eswell, Hashwell.

† The sergeancy at first was, being Hostilarius Domini Regi, supposed to have been something similar to almoner to the king; it was converted into a yearly payment of six shillings and eightpence into the king's exchequer.

dying in possession of it: his brother, Sir Thomas Smyth, otherwise Neville, was his heir, and sold Ashwell Hall to Martin Lumley, Esq, of Great Bardfield, who died in possession of it in 1634: his son, Martin Lumley, Esq. created a baronet in 1640, was his successor; whose heir, in 1702, was Sir Martin; in 1710 followed by a son of the same name.

This estate and that of Hawkins Harvest belong now to Guy's Hospital.

An estate here, in Saxon times in the possession of Norman and Ulric, and at the survey holden by Eustace, earl of Boulogne, from whom it descended to his granddaughter Maud, married to King Stephen, was given, by King Henry the Second, to the Knights Templars, and became part of the manor of Cressing.

Church.

The church is of stone, and pleasantly situated on an eminence. It has a nave, north and south aisles, and a chancel, and is dedicated to St. John the Baptist. The tower, which is of stone, contains five bells: formerly there arose a lofty spire, leaded, from this tower, but it was blown down and demolished by the extraordinary high wind of 1702, which also at the same time destroyed or unroofed eighteen barns in this parish.

Rectory.

The Bigots, earls of Norfolk, were in possession of this church soon after the Conquest; and Roger Bigot having founded the priory of Thetford in 1103, William, his son, gave to it two parts of the tithes of his lands here, and all the right he had to the church: in 1225, the whole of the great tithes of this parish were appropriated to the priory, and a vicarage endowed, which continued in the gift of that house till the general dissolution; and, in 1540, the rectory, called a manor, and the advowson of the vicarage, were granted to Thomas, duke of Norfolk, by King Henry the Eighth, to be holden by the service of one knight's fee. Upon this nobleman's attainder, the premises were granted, by Edward the Sixth, to Anthony Browne, in 1553; but, on the reversal of the duke's attainder, in the same year, the first of Queen Mary, the latter grant was set aside, and, in 1557, the manor and rectory of Finchingfield, with the advowson of the vicarage, was let on a lease for ninety-nine years, and a court held in the name of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, and his under tenant, Robert Kemp, Esq.; and, in Easter term 1641, a common recovery was suffered, which, by deed dated June twenty-eighth of the same year, was declared to be for the use of Thomas, earl of Arundel and Surrey, and of his heirs and assigns. In 1656, on the expiration of the lease, for want of a timely renewal, this estate was lost to the Kemp family, and granted to Richard Marriot, Esq. and his heirs.

Trinity Guild.

A religious association called Trinity Guild was founded here by Henry Onions, William Sergeant, Richard Walkfar, Richard Mortimer, and —— Kemp, Esq. to find a Guild priest. It was endowed with lands in this parish named Onions, Lemet, Redheads, and Mortimers; and with Yeld Hall upon the hill.

BOOK II.

Berner's and Kemp's chapels.

On the north side of the chancel is Kemp's chapel, belonging to Spains Hall; and, on the opposite south side, Berner's chapel, belonging to the manor of Peches. In the centre of the last-mentioned chapel there is a very handsome ancient tomb, ornamented on the top and on the four sides with coats and quarterings of arms,* and male and female figures of brass, understood to represent John Berners and his first wife Elizabeth; but the inscription in contracted Latin, in old English characters, is so much defaced, as to have been universally considered illegible; yet the careful and attentive examination of a learned friend has supplied us with the following explication:

Monumental inscriptions.

> "Here lies John Berners, Esq. and Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of Simon Wiseman, Esq. which said John died —— day of—— Anno Domini 1500: and the said Elizabeth died the 26th day of January, 1523; on whose souls may the Lord have mercy."

There is also in this chapel a very elegant marble monument, to the memory of Thomas Marriot; his bust is placed above the following poetical inscription:

"At Beauty's shrine† my votive lyre I strung,
And happy, careless, as I lived, I sung;
Among the fair, the youthful, and the gay,
Life glided on amidst its downy way;
Kent gave me birth, and Finchingfield a tomb,
Heaven gave me hope, and earth allows me room;
Kings have no more for their anointed dust,
Nor ought avails the monumental bust;
Except to tell the salutary tale,
That God alone is good, and man is frail;
That wealth, wit, wisdom, are a vain pretence,
And nothing fixed but Truth and Providence."

In Kemp's chapel, a marble tablet bears the following inscription:

> "Here lies William Kemp, Esq. pious, just, hospitable; master of himself so much, that what others scarce doe by force and penalties, he did by a voluntary constancy hold his peace seven years. Who was interred June tenth, 1628, aged seventy-three. And Philippa, his wife, a woman of chaste life and religion, in both discreet; who was outlived by her husband in the course of her owne life five years, and interred August 21, 1623. The parent and onely daughter and child, Jane, married, with a double portion of graces and fortune, into the ancient family of Bagnines, in Warwickshire, lie, by the pious costs of Sir Robert Kemp, knt. their nephew and heir intailed, consecrated to memory, anno domini, 1652."

In the same chapel is a tomb of great apparent antiquity, and the inscription totally defaced. It is said to contain the remains of Robert Kemp, Esq. and his wife Anne, who died in the year 1524.

The following inscription is also written on a fine marble tablet within the chancel, on the south side of the door:

* There are also shields of arms over the archway or private entrance to this chapel.

† Alluding to a poem published by him, entitled, Female Conduct.

"Sacred to the memory of John Marriott, Esq. of Champions, in this parish, who died 14th February, 1808, aged 49 years.

"Also, of Judith his wife, who died December 8th, 1813, aged 36 years."

Inscriptions in Spains Hall chapel, written on fine marble tablets.

"Sacred to the memory of Thomas Ruggles, Esq. of Spains Hall, in this parish, who departed this life on the 17th day of November, 1813, aged 68 years."

Also one upon two oval tablets.

"Hic sepultus est, inter suorum lachrymas, Shadrach Georgius, filius natu ultimus Thomæ et Janæ Ruggles, de Spains Hall, qui floris ritu succisus est, Maiæ vicesimo nono die, anno MDCCCIV to. ætat. XVIII mo."

In English:

"Here is interred, amid the tears of his relatives, Shadrach George, youngest son of Thomas and Jane Ruggles, of Spains Hall, who was cut down like a flower, on the twenty-ninth day of May, in the year [of grace] 1804, and of his age 16."

"M. S. Samuelis Ruggles, hanc tabulam heu iterum aliûs filii dilecti, mortis ictu percussi mœstissimi posuerunt parentes. Mortuus est Bristoliæ, Februarii tertio die, anno MDCCCVII mo. ætat. XXIV to."

In English:

"Sacred to the memory of Samuel Ruggles; yet another beloved son, alas! smitten with the stroke of death. His much-afflicted parents have erected this tablet. He died at Bristol, on the third day of February, in the year [of grace] 1807, of his age 24."

"Sacred to the memory of Jane, wife of John Walford, Esq. of Gower Street, London, and daughter of the late Thomas Ruggles, Esq. of Spains Hall, who died 31st July, 1822, aged 31 years.

"Her virtues require no monumental record, for the remembrance of them is rooted in the hearts of those whom she has left to mourn her loss. It is their consolation that, after a well-spent life, she is now where 'the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest;' and it is their humble but confident hope that she will rise again to a blissful immortality."

"Also, Ann Ruggles, who died February 18th, 1812, aged 25 years."

"Also, Thomas Ruggles, Esq. who died November 17th, 1813, aged 68 years."

Another:—

"Beneath this stone are deposited the remains of Ann, wife of William Walford, Esq. of Bocking, in this county, only daughter of Thomas Ruggles, Esq., by his last wife, Ann, daughter of Jonathan Eddowes, citizen of London. She died the 15th day of January, 1784, in the 51st year of her age."

Charities.

In 1667, William Benlowes, sergeant-at-law, gave fifty-three shillings and four-pence yearly, for ever, out of Mud Hall, in Old Samford, toward the repairs of the

BOOK II. church; and, in 1576, he also gave a messuage, garden, and orchard, for four poor widows.

In 1584, James Harrington, of Finchingfield, yeoman, gave two tenements for poor people to dwell in.

In 1623, William Kemp, Esq. gave Horney-field, containing about three roods; another piece of land near it, of six acres; Barefoot meadow, two acres; and Brock-holes meadow, containing six acres, for the use of the poor of this parish for ever.

John Mead, of Finchingfield, in 1623, gave three pieces of land, at that time producing forty shillings yearly rent, to purchase wood for the use of the poor of this parish.

Robert Kemp, Esq. in 1630, gave to the poor of this parish all the messuage at the church gate, called Guildhall.

In 1650, Stephen Marshall, B.D. vicar of this parish, gave a farm, called Little Waseys, the amount of the rents to be distributed in wood to the poor, at Lady-day and Michaelmas for ever. A tenement, included in this gift, has been sometimes used to receive the sick poor.

Sir Robert Kemp gave lands, named Spains-fields, or Park-fields, at that time rented at nineteen pounds per annum; for the use of a schoolmaster, to teach the poor children of the parish to read, five pounds; for the better maintenance of the poor of the almshouse of this parish, founded by his ancestors of Spains Hall, five pounds; to the vicar, to catechise the poor children on Friday, at two o'clock in the afternoon, six pounds; when, for their encouragement, he ordered the remaining three pounds to be given among them in bread; and if the estates should fall in the rents, the minister only to be reduced.

Mrs. Ann Cole, of Great Dunmow, widow, by will, dated 1st October, 1730, gave a farm called Messings, situate in the parishes of Finchingfield, Birdbrook, Bumsted, and Stambourn, in trust to the rectors and vicars of those four parishes, and their successors, a whole year's profits to each parish alternately, in the words of the will, "for the better education of such poor children, whose parents they think not sufficiently able to pay for their children's schooling and learning to write and read; and that such children be bound out apprentices to handicraft trades, at the discretion of my trustees, and to clothe such poor children as are able to go to service."

Stephen Marshall.

The Rev. Stephen Marshall, vicar of this parish in 1650, was one of the authors of the publication entitled, Smectymnuus, or the Assembly of Divines; he likewise was one of the principal compilers of the "Directory," intended to supersede the use of the Common Prayer, in the time of the Commonwealth, under Cromwell. He distinguished himself as a zealous opposer of episcopacy, and was actively concerned in promoting the state changes of those times. The following is a correct copy of a

memorandum, written by him on the first leaf of an old book of accounts belonging to the parish:—

"March 17, 1632.

"Memorandum.—The day and year above written, I, Stephen Marshall, vicar of Finchingfield, having, eight dayes since, licensed, so farre as in mee lyeth, Mrs. Dorathy Meade, and Anne the wife of James Chaplain, and Susannah the wife of James Choate, to eat flesh in their knowne sicknesses; and their sickness still abiding upon them, as is notoriously knowne, I doe therefore, as is appointed by the laws, still allow the said Dorathy and Susannah and Anne, so far as in me lyeth, to eate flesh, as is allowed by the statute, so long as their sickness shall continue, and no longer.

"By mee, Stephen Marshall, Vicar of Finchingfield.

"Witnesses of this to be done and allowed, the day and yere above written, John Stock and James Maysent, churchwardens."

In 1821, there were two thousand and seven, and in 1831, two thousand one hundred and one inhabitants in this parish.

WETHERSFIELD.

Wethersfield.

From Finchingfield this parish extends southward to Shalford, and from its western extremity to Gosfield, eastward; from north to south its computed extent is nearly four miles, and about three from east to west.

The name is variously written in records, Walperfeld, Whelperfield, Weddarsfield, Werchesfield, Weresfield, Wetherfend, Wethersfield, Witeresfeld, Wydersfeld, Wydrysfylde, and in Domesday, Westrefeld. The supposed derivation is from the Saxon, þeðeꞃ, a ram, and ꝼelð, a field.

The soil of the northern part of Wethersfield is much of it light and sandy, as is also a large portion of the southern division; and the eastern part, from Codham Hall to Bocking, is a strong loam, intermixed with a reddish gravel.* The river Blackwater in its course separates the two parishes of Wethersfield and Shalford; and on the road to Bocking there is a strong chalybeate spring, formerly of considerable celebrity, but now neglected. There are also several other springs possessing the same properties, from a sulphurous and chalybeate impregnation. A fair is held here on the twenty-second of July.

From Braintree, Wethersfield is distant seven, and from London forty-seven miles.

Previous to the Conquest, this lordship belonged to Algar, the celebrated earl of Mercia; and at the time of the survey was held immediately under the king by Picot, and several other less considerable landholders.

* Average annual produce—wheat 20, barley 34, oats 40, peas 24, bushels per acre.

Manor of Wethersfield.

Anciently, the whole parish constituted only one extensive lordship, which has been since divided into two manors and several capital estates. Of the manors, that named Wethersfield is considerably the largest; it belonged to Henry de Cornhill, citizen, and one of the first bailiffs of London, in 1190;* and, in 1195, Joan, his daughter and heiress, conveyed it in marriage to Hugh de Neville, who gave one hundred pounds for licence to marry her, because she was his second wife. He was a retainer in the court of King Richard the First,† whom he attended on his expedition into the Holy Land, in 1190, where he distiguished himself by his valour and magnanimity, particularly in his encounter with a lion, which he shot with an arrow, and, when it rose against him, seized by the beard, and stabbed to the heart with the sword.‡ He had this achievement engraved on his seal, which appears to a deed of his, formerly in the possession of John Neville, Esq., of Ridgwell, which was purchased by the earl of Oxford, and is at present in the British Museum.§ This Hugh was chief forester, chief justice of the forests of England, the king's treasurer, and had also various other important appointments. On his decease, in 1222, he was buried in the abbey of Waltham Holy Cross, to which he had given the manor of Horndon on the Hill.‖ His son having died before him, in 1218, without issue, another son, named Sollan, succeeded to the family possessions: he was one of the justices itinerant, in 1234, and 1240, and the ancient record of "Testa de Neville" was his work. In 1235, John, his brother and successor, was appointed justice of all the king's forests; but, in 1244, he was accused and convicted of several trespasses, and neglect of duty; on account of which, he was turned out of office, and fined two thousand pounds: which occurrence affected him so much, that he died at his manor of Wethersfield, in 1245,¶ and was buried near his father, in Waltham Abbey. Hugh, his son, had twelve knights' fees at his estate in Curey, and in that of Meschines, eight.** He held this manor by the sergeancy of placing the first dish on the king's right-hand, on his coronation-day. Being taken in arms, fighting against King Henry the Third, at Kenilworth castle,

* Fabian's Chronicle, vol. 2, in King Richard the First.

† Matt. Paris, ed. 1640, page 315.

‡ This exploit is recorded in the old Leonine verse:

"Viribis Hugonis viris periere Leonis.—The strength of Hugh, a lion slew."

§ The deed is a grant from him to William Poignant, of a feorthling of land (about thirty aeres) in this parish, and commenees in these words:—Seiant presentes et futuri, quod ego Hugo de Nevilla dedi et concessi, et hae presenti Carta mea confirmavit Willelmo Poygnant, pro homagio et servicio suo, illum Ferthingum terre quod Umfridus filius Reginaldi quondam tenuit in villa de Weresfelda, &c. Among the witnesses are Rodland de Acstede, Hamo de Watevilla, Robert de Wakeringe, Roger, parson of Weresfeld, &c.

‖ Weever's Funeral Monuments, p. 645. Matt. Paris, ed. 1640, p. 315. Monast. Angl. vol. ii. p. 18.

¶ Matt. Paris, p. 652, 661, 710.

** Dugdale's Baronet. vol. i. p. 289.

this and his other extensive possessions were seized. Yet he afterwards was pardoned and his lands restored; for John, his son, held the manor of Wethersfield, with the advowson of the church, of the king, by sergeancy; he also held of the king, the manors of Great Wakering, and Little Hallingbury, besides other estates.* Sir John de Neville, his son, succeeded to these possessions, particularly to this of Wethersfield, which he held by the service of finding one sack and a prue, (chenili,) a peculiar kind of garment of taffeta, in the king's army in Wales. He had also Chichnal, which he held jointly with his wife Alice, for the term of their lives; to be succeeded by William de Bohun, fifth son of Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex. Sir John died in 1358, without issue, succeeded by the said William, earl of Northampton, who died in 1360; his son and successor Humphrey also died before the said Alice, in 1372, so that neither the father nor son enjoyed the estate, which passed into the possession of one of the two daughters, co-heiresses, Eleanor, wife of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester; and their only surviving child Anne, conveyed it in marriage, successively, to her three husbands, Thomas, and Edmund, earls of Stafford; and William Bourchier, earl of Essex. She lived till 1438. Humphrey Stafford, duke of Buckingham, Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, her son by her second husband Edmund, is understood to have had this estate, but he was slain in the battle of Northampton, in 1460, fighting for king Henry the Sixth; when, upon the occupation of the throne by king Edward the Fourth, this and the duke's other estates were seized, and from the year 1463 Wethersfield became vested in the crown, was annexed to the dutchy of Lancaster, and holden of the honour of Clare. It continued vested in the crown till 1544, when Henry the Eighth exchanged it with Sir John Wentworth, of Codham Hall. He had, besides this, various other estates in the county; and on his decease in 1567, was buried at Gosfield, which belonged to his father. He left, by his lady Anne, daughter of John Bettenham, Esq., of Pluckley, in Kent, an only daughter, Anne, who had three husbands; Sir Hugh Rich; Henry Fitz-Alan, lord Maltravers; and Henry Dean, Esq., but left no issue; and on her decease in 1580, her estates descended to John Wentworth, esq., the son of her uncle Henry; he resided at Gosfield, and marrying Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher St. Laurence, baron of Houth in Ireland, had by her John, who married Cicely, daughter of Edward, and sister and co-heiress of Sir Henry Unton,† by whom he had John, knighted in 1603, and created a baronet, in 1611. He married Katharine, daughter of Sir Moyle Finch, knt. and bart., and dying in 1631, settled this estate upon his lady, with the reversion to Hugh Hare, lord Colerain. The lady died in 1639, and Lord Colerain kept his first court here in the same year, but soon afterwards sold it to Thomas Allen, Esq., of Finchley, in Middlesex; of whom it was purchased

* Arms of Neville: Gules, a saltire, or, St. Andrew's cross, argent.

† See an account of Sir Henry Unton, in Wood's Athenæ. ed. 1721, vol. 1. col. 283.

BOOK II. by John Clerke, M.D., an eminent physician in London, born at the Brooke Farm, in this parish, where his ancestors had lived for several ages, and whose original name was Youngman.* Dr. Clerke was succeeded by his son, Joseph Clerke, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, who died in 1682, and was succeeded by John Clerke, Esq. his nephew,† of Meadow End, in Tilbury; whose son of the same name was his heir; succeeded by Joseph Clerke, Esq.‡ The estate of Little Codham Hall, at a short distance southward from the church, belonged also to the same family, whose descendant, Thomas White, Esq. resides on his estate of Dobbins, and is the proprietor of this and the greater part of the estates of Wethersfield, which have generally been divided into smaller occupations.

Codham Hall.

Codham Hall is about two miles and a half south-east from the church. The mansion is near the river Pant. It is a hamlet to the manor of Wethersfield, and had a chapel on the green near the house, in which divine service was performed, till the latter part of the reign of Queen Elizabeth; but it was afterwards used as a barn. There was also a fine park here, of considerable extent, which has been converted into fields. A family named De Codham resided here soon after the Conquest, of which Henry de Codham was living in 1255. The same name appears among the benefactors of Colne Priory; and John de Codham, prior of Dunmow, died in 1270.

Coggeshall family.

The Coggeshall family were proprietors of this estate, and resided here in the reign of Edward the First; and Sir Ralph, the grandson of Sir Thomas, was living here in 1294.§ On his decease, in 1305, his son John having died before him, his grandson of the same name succeeded to his estates, holding this in particular of Margaret Neville. He died in 1319, having married the sister and heiress of Philip, son of Jordan de Peu, by whom he had his son and heir, Sir John de Coggeshall, knighted in 1337, by Edward, the Black Prince, at that time duke of Cornwall. He held this manor of Lady Alice de Neville, as of her manor of Wethersfield; and during the reign of Edward the Third, was many years sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire; and dying in 1360, was succeeded by his son, Sir Henry, who married Joan, daughter and heiress of William de Welle, in whose right he held the manor of Great Samford. He died about the commencement of the reign of Henry the Sixth,‖ having married Antiochia,

* William Clerke was living at Wethersfield in 1340; John Zoungeman Clerke, and John Zoungeman, Junior, were witnesses to a deed in 1461; as was also John Youngeman, alias Clerke, in 1551—*From old deeds.*

† He had also the manor of Little Codham Hall, which he left to his brother Benjamin, M.D. who sold the demesnes to Thomas Thompson.

‡ Arms of Clerke: Checky, argent and sable; two chevronels, or.

§ Sir Thomas de Coggeshall, living about the latter end of the reign of Stephen, had two sons, Sir Thomas and Sir Roger.

‖ He and his father resided at Coggeshall, and Sir Henry was buried there. Arms of Coggeshall: Argent, a cross between four escallops, sable.

daughter and heiress of Sir John Hawkwood, by whom he had Blanch, married to John Doreward, Esq. of Bocking; Alice, the wife of Sir John Tyrrell, of Herons; Margaret, married to William Bateman, Esq. of Little Samford, and afterwards the wife of John Roppeley, Esq.; and Maud, first married to Robert Dacre, Esq. and afterwards to John St. George.* Margaret, the third daughter, having this estate for her purparty, conveyed it to her husband, William Bateman, Esq. who had by her his only daughter, Margaret, married to William Green, son of John Green, Esq. of Widdington. He died in 1488, and his wife in 1494; but neither of them died possessed of this estate, which had previously become the property of Henry Wentworth, Esq. (second son of Sir Roger Wentworth, of Nettlested, in Suffolk), the first of the family that settled in Essex, and the progenitor of the Wentworths of Oxfordshire, Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, and of the various branches in this county. Sir Roger Wentworth, of Codham Hall, his son and heir, was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1499, and marrying Anne, only daughter of Humphrey Tyrrell, Esq. of Little Warley, had by her John, Henry, and other children, and died in 1539, leaving Sir John, his eldest son, his successor; who married Anne, daughter of John Bettenham, of Pluckley, in Kent, by whom, on his decease in 1567, he left an only daughter, Anne, successively married to Sir Hugh Rich, Henry Fitz-Alan, Lord Maltravers, and William Deane. On the death of this lady, in 1580, John Wentworth, Esq. her uncle's son, inherited this and her other great estates. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher St. Laurence, baron of Howth, by whom he had John, who, by his wife Cicely, daughter of Edward Unton, Esq. had his son John, another son, and several daughters. John Wentworth, the son, was knighted in 1603, and created a baronet in 1611. Marrying Katharine, daughter of Sir Moyle Finch, he had by her a son, who died young, and four daughters, of whom Cecily,† the third, was married to Sir William Grey, of Chillingham, in Northumberland, created, in 1624, Baron Grey, of Werk. Lucy, the fourth daughter and co-heiress, was the second wife of Thomas Wentworth, earl of Cleveland, by whom she had an only daughter, Katharine, married to William Spencer, Esq. of Cople, in Bedfordshire, to whom she conveyed the manor of Codham Hall; which his son, William Spencer, Esq. sold to Sir Richard Pyne, lord chief justice of Ireland, who left it entailed to his son, Henry Pyne, Esq. and his heirs male: but this gentleman sacrificing his life in a duel, in

Wentworth family.

* Besides this chief branch of the family of Coggeshall, there were some of them seated at Boreham, at Sandon, and other places. One of them was owner of Leaden Hall, in London, and patron of St. Peter's, Cornhill. Eminent citizens of this name were buried in the church of St. Nicholas, Cole Abbey; and St. Margaret's, Old Fish Street.—*Stowe's Survey*. From a younger brother of Sir John Coggeshall descended the Coggeshalls of Hundon, Fornham, St. Genovese, and other places in Suffolk and Norfolk.

† From the writings of the estate, her name appears to have been Cecily; Sir William Dugdale calls her Anne, and says, "she had divers sons and daughters,"—Baronage, vol. i. p. 449: however, none of them had this estate.

BOOK II.

1713,* and leaving only daughters, the estate passed to the heirs of his sister, whose son, Robert Walkham, Esq. coming to this possession, changed his name to Pyne, and it has continued in the same family, being the property of Captain Pyne, to whom also Wobournes, in Finchingfield, belongs.

Little Codham Hall.

The estate named Little Codham Hall, is a reputed manor, and was sold by Anne, lady viscountess Dorchester, to Dr. Clerke.

Brook Hall.

Brook Hall is also a considerable farm in this parish, which did belong to the Clerke family.

Old Hall.

The estate of Old Hall is a reputed manor, and has a mansion about two miles from the church. In 1512, it was holden of Sir John Rainsworth by John de Vere, earl of Oxford; succeeded by his nephew, who, dying in 1526, his heirs-general were his two sisters, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Anthony Wingfield; Ursula, wife of Edward Knightly, Esq. and John Neville, Esq.; and it is stated in the Inquisition, that John Neville, Esq. had livery of the third part of the manors of Brook Hall, Old Hall, and Hilbroke Park. In 1586, Lucy, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Sir John Neville, late Lord Latimer, and her husband, William Cornwallys, conveyed the manor of Old Hall to Thomas Livermore, senior, who, in 1632, devised it to his eldest son Ezra, from whom, in 1670, it was conveyed to his brother Thomas, from whom it descended to his grandson, Thomas: and, in 1704, being the property of Thomas Livermore, of Braintree, clothier, he conveyed it to Robert Dennet, Esq.

Somners.

Somners is an estate near the south-eastern extremity of the parish, called Beasley End. It took its name from the family of Semenour, of Ashwell Hall, in Finchingfield. In 1578, Thomas Wiseman, Esq. of Wimbish, conveyed it to John Streyte, whose grandson, Nathaniel Straight, in 1697, conveyed it to Robert Dennet, Esq.

Bakers.

The estate of Bakers belonged to a family so named: it afterwards belonged to the Wentworth family, and to the Ellistons.

Great Wincey.

A nominal manor named Great Wincey, was left by Stephen Marshall, of Finchingfield, for charitable purposes.

Hyde Farm.

An estate named Hyde Farm was formerly reputed a manor, belonging to Ran. Peak, Esq. of Cressingham, in Norfolk.

Dobbins.

The estate of Dobbins has the mansion near the village: it is the seat of Thomas White, Esq.

Blackmore End.

At a place named Blackmore End there are the visible remains of a large square moat, twenty-five rods in length, and twenty-eight feet wide. This is supposed to have been the seat of the ancient family of the Nevilles, lords of Wethersfield. Farms here of considerable extent are named Park Ground, and one in particular is called the

* He fought this duel at Chelsea, with Theophilus Bidulph, Esq. for which Mr. Bidulph and the seconds, Captain Sedgley and —— Goffe, were tried. Mr. Bidulph was found guilty of manslaughter, but the seconds were acquitted.

Park Farm. In Chapel Field, foundations have been ploughed up, where a chapel is known to have stood, which, in 1549, was granted, by King Edward the Sixth, to Ralph Agard.

Church. The church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen, is on an eminence, and has a nave, north and south aisles, and a chancel, formerly used as a school. The tower, surmounted by a spire, leaded, contains five bells. The living of this church was a rectory, in the advowson of the possessor of the lordship of Wethersfield, previous to the reign of Edward the Fourth, when it became vested in the crown, and was granted to Edward Sulyard and others, who gave it to the dean and college of Stoke: who, previous to the year 1502, obtained a licence to appropriate the great tithes to themselves, and to have a vicarage ordained, which remained in their patronage till their suppression; when Henry Harvey, L. L. D. master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, obtained a grant of the vicarage in 1557, and settled it on the master and fellows of that foundation, in whose possession it has remained to the present time. The great tithes were retained by the crown till 1591, when they were granted, with those of Dunmow, Witham, and Cressing, to John Aylmer, bishop of London, and his successors.

Chantry. A chantry was founded here, of whose founder there is no record: it was endowed with a messuage called Cowpers, and lands named Trigelotts, Thorleys, Wyndell, Mandecroft, Brassetts, Shortland, Lighes Pighted, and Cock's crofts, parcel of Cutler's meads, in Wethersfield; all which were granted to Thomas Golding, Esq. in 1548, by King Edward the Fourth.

Monuments. In the chancel there are the remains of a very ancient monument, bearing the figures of a man and woman, cut in marble, as large as life. They are represented in devotional attitudes, and by their appearance and costume are believed to have been placed here above three hundred years; the inscription is totally obliterated, yet it is traditionally known to have been for some of the Wentworth family, who had formerly large possessions here.

A neat mural monument of marble on the south wall belongs to one of the Mott family; and opposite to it, another of a similar appearance bears the following inscription:—

> "Near this place lyeth the body of Joseph Youngman, alias Clerke, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq. son and heire to the eminent physician, Dr. John Clerke, of London, whose auncestors for some hundred years enjoyed an estate in this town. He died, Feb. 7, 1681-2, aged sixty-six years."

Charities. In 1559, Richard Harward gave a tenement called Goldings and Allens, with the lands belonging to them, to the churchwardens; ordering, that out of the issues they should give two shillings to the poor, every Sunday in the year, in the parish church; the residue to be for the reparation of the said tenements.

In 1574, Richard Walford, husbandman, left lands in trust, the rents and profits to be expended in the reparations of the parish church of Wethersfield.

In 1623, Edward Mountjoy gave freehold lands, called Rands, the rents and profits to be disposed of, one half to the use of the poor, lame, and impotent inhabitants of Wethersfield, of honest name and fame there, for ever: and the other half to such minister or ministers of God's word, as shall be for the time being chosen and appointed by the chief inhabitants, or the greatest part of them, to be their ordinary weekly lecturer, upon any of the working days of the week, as long as the said lecture shall there continue: but if the lecture be discontinued, then the other half of the rents and profits of these lands, during the discontinuance of the lecture, to be paid to the said poor and lame and impotent inhabitants of Wethersfield for ever.

In 1636, John Cleveland left his freehold messuage or tenement, with appertenances, and several parcels of freehold and customary land thereunto adjoining and belonging, in Wethersfield, containing twenty acres, more or less. The rent to be received half-yearly, by trustees, by the will appointed, who shall distribute it amongst threescore of the poor inhabitants of the parish of Wethersfield, where most need is, in good and wholesome wheaten bread, in manner following:—Every Sabbath day throughout the year, immediately after the ending of morning or evening prayer, at the parish church, five shillings' worth of bread, to be distributed in equal portions to ten persons of the said sixty, till they have all in that order received an equal part thereof, and then to begin again, with ten of the same company, or others the most needy, to the same number of sixty, and so to continue successively one ten after another, for evermore.

Hawkes Hill Croft was purchased, in 1636, by the inhabitants, with £65, being money left in their hands by a person unnamed, for the use of the most needy poor people of Wethersfield, to be improved and managed to the best advantage by trustees appointed, with the aid and advice of the overseers and churchwardens for the time being, for ever.

Walter Wiltshire, who died in 1641, in his lifetime gave an annuity of £40 for two perpetual lectures in Wethersfield.

In 1702, Thomas Fitch left, by will, £20 per annum, to be paid to a schoolmaster for establishing a free school in the Town Street, to teach twenty poor boys reading, writing, and accounts, fit to be placed out to any trade; and £10 every two years, to buy twenty coats of gray cloth for these twenty poor scholars; and if there should not be that number, the overplus to be laid out in shoes, for such as are most in want of them: the schoolmaster to go along with his scholars to church on Sundays and holy days. He also gave a salary of £5 per annum, and the use of a tenement on Stammers Green, in this parish, for the keeping a free school there, to teach twenty poor boys and girls to read only; and as the boys there attain their learning, to be transmitted to the school in the Town Street: and also gave one load of faggot wood to each of

the schools, to be delivered about the latter end of November yearly, for ever. He also appointed the churchwardens and overseers of the parish, and the proprietors of his estate for the time being, to be supervisors of each school for ever, and to meet at Lady Day and Michaelmas every year, to view the schools and scholars; he also gave 20*s.* per annum, to be spent at their meetings; and charged his whole estate with the payment of the money, and delivery of the wood.

Mrs. Dorothy Mott, a maiden lady, erected a free school here, in her lifetime, which she endowed with £12 per annum, to teach twenty poor girls to read, sew, and knit; with an allowance of firewood, and to each scholar a gown, to be given once in two years. The expense of these provisions she charged upon her estate in Little Bardfield. The same lady also erected a gallery in the church, for the children of this school to attend divine service.

Several Roman urns, glass vessels, and other antiquities have been found in this parish. Antiquities.

In 1821, this parish contained one thousand five hundred and fifty-eight, and, in 1831, one thousand six hundred and ninety-eight inhabitants.

SHALFORD.

Shalford extends from Wethersfield on the north, to Pantfield and Great Saling southward; and from the extremity of Hinckford Hundred on the west, to the river Blackwater eastward. From east to west this parish measures three miles, and not more than two from north to south: the name has been, according to Norden, derived from a ford over the river Blackwater, which flows not far from the church. In ancient writings this name is written Shaldeford, Shalforth, Shawforth, Scanford, Shelford; and, in Domesday, Celdeford and Scaldefort. The soil, as in Great Bardfield and some neighbouring parishes, is a loamy sand, and gravel upon a white and yellow sand, with a wet heavy loam upon a brown clay, or brick earth; below which, at eighteen or twenty inches, is found a white chalky clay, which is applied, with very good effect, in strengthening the light soils, in a proportion of one hundred and sixty bushels per rod, or sixty-four hundred bushels to the acre. The white and yellow sand is successfully applied in the same proportions to the wet heavy soils.* Distance from Braintree three, and from London forty-three miles. Shalford.

Algar, earl of Mercia, with Godere, and another freeman, were the possessors of this parish in the time of Edward the Confessor. It was afterwards given to the queen, and, at the time of the survey, nearly the whole of it was held immediately under the king by Otto, the goldsmith; the small remaining portion was in possession of Walter the cook. These lands were divided into five manors, several of which were afterwards united, and nearly the whole holden of the honour of Clare.

* Agricultural Survey.

BOOK II.

Shalford Hall.

The mansion of Shalford Hall is southward from the church, and not far distant. In the reign of Henry the Second, the lord of this manor was Hamo Fitz-Geofrey, who, by his wife Agnes, had Robert, the father of Richard, whose son was Hamo Fitz-Richard, recorded to have held half a knight's fee in Shaldeford, of Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, in the year 1262, in whose family it continued till 1314.

North-wood family.

In 1319, Humphrey de Northwood is the recorded lord of Shalford, of a family of great antiquity,* settled originally in the isle of Sheppey, in Kent. Roger de Northwood was with Richard the First, at the siege of Acre. Sir Roger de Northwood died in 1285, leaving behind him the honourable fame of having loyally served his sovereign, Henry the Third. John, his son, was a knight banneret, and acquired fame in several warlike expeditions, in the reigns of Edward the First and Edward the Second; was sheriff of Kent in 1300, and sat in parliament from 1312 to 1318. By his wife, Joan de Baddlesmere,† he had John, who died before him, and Humphrey, the first possessor of this estate: John, his son, held this manor of the lady Alice de Neville. He died in 1362, leaving, by Katharine Picot, his wife, Joanna,‡ his only daughter and heiress, who, by marriage, conveyed this manor and other possessions to her husband, Sir Roger de Scales. Robert, their son and heir, died in 1402, leaving, by his wife Elizabeth, Robert, who died unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother Thomas, a gallant warrior, murdered in 1460; he left, by Emma his wife, the daughter of John Whalesborough, Elizabeth, his only daughter and heiress, at that time married to Henry Bourchier, Esq. second son of Henry, earl of Essex. She was afterwards married to Anthony de Widville, earl Rivers, and in her right lord Scales. They conveyed this estate to Sir Geofrey Gate, who died possessed of it in 1477, succeeded by his son William, who, dying in 1485, left Sir Geofrey his son and successor; on whose decease, in 1526, he had for his successor his son, Sir John Gate,§ who espousing the cause of Lady Jane Grey, was beheaded, and his estates confiscated in 1553: on which event Queen Mary granted this manor to Cecily Barnes, or Berners, one of her maids of honour, upon whose decease it came again to the crown, and, in 1569, was granted, by Queen Elizabeth, to William, lord Howard, baron of Effingham, eldest son of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, by his second wife, Agnes Tilney: he was lord admiral of England, Ireland, and Wales, and employed in the most important affairs. This manor was held by him of the crown, as the fortieth

* Philipot's Viliare Cantian. p. 237, 238, and Collect. Ric. St. George, fol. 222.

† Their remains lie under an arch of ancient appearance and singular masonry, in Norwood's chapel, in the south wall of the chancel; there are coats of arms on the wall, and in the window there used to be painted figures of several individuals of this family.

‡ Arms of Northwood: Ermine, a cross engrailed gules: in a canton dexter a boar's head coupé.

§ Arms of Gate: See page 256.

part of a knight's fee. Charles, his son, on his father's decease in 1572, succeeding as earl of Effingham, was equal to his father in all virtuous accomplishments and bravery, and was admiral and commander-in-chief of the English fleet at the defeat of the Spanish Armada. He sold this estate, in 1579, to Thomas Thompson, citizen and haberdasher, of London.

Thompson family.

This family of Thompson derive themselves from Richard Thompson, of Laxton, in Yorkshire, gentleman usher to King Henry the Fourth.* His son, William Thompson, had four sons,† of whom Thomas, the second, was the purchaser of this estate; by his wife, Anne Digby, he had Thomas, who marrying Anne, daughter of John Aldersley, merchant, of London, and sister to Lady Coventry, had by her five sons, three of whom died without issue; John, the second son, secretary to lord keeper Coventry, left only two daughters. Thomas, the youngest son of the second Thomas, married Anne, daughter of Robert Bourne, of Bovinger, by whom he had Thomas, who had no offspring; Robert, and three daughters. Anne, the widow of Thomas, the father, retained this possession till the year 1679, and was succeeded by her son Robert,‡ who, in 1683, sold Shalford Hall to Samuel Husbands, Esq. of London, knighted in 1684, and constituted deputy-lieutenant and justice of the peace. He rebuilt nearly the whole of the mansion-house, and greatly improved the estate, which he sold, in 1692, to Sir John Moore, knt. alderman of London, and retired to the island of Barbadoes.§ Sir John, on his decease in 1702, left this manor to his nephew, John Moore, Esq. of Kentwell Hall, who dying unmarried, in 1713, it descended to his kinsman, John Moore, in 1714; from whom it was afterwards conveyed to Jones Raymond, Esq.

Nicholls.

The mansion-house of Nicholls is on the left of the road from Shalford church to Bocking. It took its name from a family to whom it originally belonged. John, the son of Nicholas, occurs in the court rolls of 1307 to 1326; and Thomas, John, and Margery Fitz-Nichole, or Nicholes, successively held this estate during nearly the entire reign of Edward the Third, from 1351 to 1376.

After passing in succession to Robert and Thomas Rickedon, John de Flecham,

* Pedigree, testified by Geo. Owen, York, and Thomas Thompson, Lancaster, heralds, in 1638.

† John, the third son, was of Staffords, in Hertfordshire, and, marrying Anne, daughter and heiress of William Durell, Esq. had by her his son John, living in the reign of Henry the Eighth. He married the daughter of —— Charlton, Esq of Epping, and had two sons, Edward and Thomas. Edward was of Stratford, in this county, and marrying Anne, daughter of Judge Browne, had an only daughter, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Jernegan, Esq. of Suffolk.

‡ He came to an untimely death by being thrown from his horse into a ditch at Kelvedon Hatch. Arms of Thompson: Azure, a lion passant gardant, or. Crest: A lion sailant, collared, or.

§ He was bred an attorney, but went over to Barbadoes, where he married a widow of the name of Horne, by whom he had Edward, Samuel, and James. He re-visited England, and after greatly improving the mansion-house of Shalford Hall, returned to Barbadoes, where he died.

BOOK II. John Bradfield* in 1393, and to Richard and John Gainsford, it was sold by the latter of these to Sir John Wentworth, knt. of Codham Hall, who died in 1567, and whose daughter, Anne, lady Maltravers, kept her first court here in 1568. From this lady it passed to John Wentworth, Esq. and to his son and grandson, both named John; from the latter of whom it was conveyed to Richard Symonds, Esq. of the Pool, in Great Yeldham. On his decease, in 1627, he left this manor, and Gunces, in Great Yeldham, to his fifth son, Richard Fitz-Symonds; succeeded, in 1680, by his nephew, John Symonds, Esq. of the Pool, who, on his decease in 1693, bequeathed this estate and Pantfield Hall to his nephew, Martin Carter, Esq. of Saling, who, in 1715, sold it to James Peers, clothier, of Bocking, from whom it was conveyed to Jones Raymond, Esq.

Sherne Hall.

The manor-house of Sherne Hall is not far distant from Pantfield Priory; it anciently belonged to the Coggeshall family: John de Coggeshall died in 1319, holding this estate of Humphrey de Northwood, in socage, by service of 10*s.* per annum. He also held lands here under John Fitz-Nicholas, and the abbot of St. Osyth, both by knights' service. His son, Sir John, succeeded his father, and held this estate till his decease in 1361, when Sir Henry his son was his successor, who died in 1375; after which no account has been preserved till 1537, when it was sold, by John Gainsford, of Nicholls, to Sir John Wentworth, of Codham Hall; succeeded, in 1567, by his daughter, Lady Maltravers, from whom it passed, in 1580, to her cousin, John Wentworth, Esq. of Gosfield; on whose decease, in 1588, his son of the same name succeeded, whose mother, Dorothy, being married to Sir Edward Moore, and jointured in this manor, they all three united in conveying it, in 1599, to Mark Mott, a gentleman of an ancient family, who had been a long time resident in this neighbourhood.

Mott family.

John Mott had lands in Shalford in 1375. Thomas Mott, of Braintree, married Alice Mead, and had John and Mark. John, in 1557, married Catharine Roke, who died in 1571: and he afterwards married Joan, sister of Sir Robert Gardiner, president of Ireland in the time of Queen Elizabeth; by this second wife he had Mary, married to a son of Judge Clench, of Holbrook, in Suffolk: Captain Robert Clench was her son. John Mott died in 1595, and his wife Joan in 1602.

Mark, the second son, and ultimately the heir of Thomas Mott, was the purchaser of this estate. By his wife Frances he had six sons and three daughters. John, who was of Shalford; Adrian, Mark, a second Mark, Joseph, Edward, whose daughter Mary was married to —— Digby. Of the daughters of Mark Mott, the father, Mary died young; a second Mary died in 1610; and Sarah was married to Robert

* From the Court Rolls of the manor.

† John Doreward, Esq. who died in 1465, had a moiety of the manor of Sherne Hall, which he left by will to his eldest son.

Tasborough in 1614; and she appears to have been previously, or afterwards, married to Sir John Henley, of Yorkshire.

Mark Mott, the father, died in 1637, and was buried at Braintree, his wife having died in 1615: John, of Shalford, their eldest son, married Alice Harrington, and had six children: Thomas, who married Sarah Brand, but left no issue; Mark, who had a son named John; Alice; Mary; John; and James.

Adrian, the second son of Mark Mott, married Jane Wade, and had by her Adrian, of Wiston, in Suffolk, father of Mark, also of Wiston; who, by his wife, Susanna Marke, had Mark, who lived in Ireland; John, of London, who, by his wife Elizabeth, had Milford, John, Elizabeth, Thomas, and Susanna. Katharine Kemp was the second wife of Adrian Mott, to whom he was married in 1604, and had by her Mark, who married Anne, daughter of Robert Dove, and had by her Mercy, wife of Richard Smith; Frances, wife of John Clopton, who had by her Anne; Dorothy, wife of Thomas Alby; Mary, wife of Thomas Kemp, instituted minister of Foxearth in 1656, and living in 1700; Adrian Mott, of Braintree, buried there in 1662, a person of note, and a great benefactor of that parish.

Mark, the fourth son of the first Mark, was D.D. and rector of Rayne: he married Mercy, daughter and heiress of William Tichbourne, of Hampshire, minister of Romford, and had by her Mercy; Frances; Henry, buried at Braintree in 1634; Dorothy, Anne, Mark, Mary, and Sarah, who only lived a few days: their mother died in 1627; Dr. Mott, the father, in 1630. At the time of his decease, he possessed an estate at Great Hadham, in Hertfordshire; and Rochford, in Bocking, holden of Bocking Hall: he had also the manor of Great Birch, in Essex, which last he left by will to his three youngest daughters, who were proprietors of it in 1636.

Mark Mott, second son of Adrian Mott, of Braintree, in 1630, married Elizabeth Dike, by whom he had Mark, Nathaniel, Elizabeth, and Susannah, married to —— Mascall, in 1660. Mark Mott, the father, was buried at Rayne in 1667.* Mark, his eldest son, married Barbara, daughter of Thomas Ady, M.D. of Wethersfield, at which place he also resided, dying there in 1694; having had Mark, Ady, who was a justice of peace in Wethersfield; Nathaniel, Thomas, Barbara, married to William Ward, LL.D. official and commissary of the diocese of York; Mercy, Dorothy, and Anne.

Barbara Mott, the wife of Dr. Ward, had two sons and a daughter. The eldest son married a daughter of Thomas Cartwright, Esq. of Aynhoe; and the daughter was first married to Sir Robert Fagg, Bart. and afterwards to Roger Talbot, Esq.

Nathaniel, the second son of Mark Mott, rector of Chelmsford, was of Little Wal-

* In 1643, he was appointed minister of Chelmsford, as is stated in "Walker's Sufferings of his Majesty King Charles the First," &c. part ii. p. 308.

BOOK II.

tham, and left two children; Thomas Felton Mott, of Emanuel College, Cambridge, and Mary.

The learned John Thruston, M.D. of Weston Market, near Thetford, and fellow of Caius College, Cambridge, was of this family, having assumed the name of Thruston instead of Mott.

Sherne Hall passed from this family to John Pyne, Esq.

Redfants.

The manor of Redfants, as appears in the dutchy-rolls of 1378, was named Redfanne. Its successive possessors are not found in records, till it became part of the estate of the Smyths of Cressing Temple, about the time of Queen Elizabeth. From Thomas Smyth, Esq., who died in 1563, it descended to Clement, his son, in 1590; to Sir John, who assumed the name of Neville, whose son, —— Neville, Esq. sold it to Sir Martin Lumley, Knt. from whom it passed to Sir James Lumley, Bart. on whose decease it was sold, by his executors, to the governors of Guy's Hospital.

Abbots Hall.

The mansion-house of Abbots Hall is about a mile south from the church, and received this name from its having belonged to the abbey of St. Osyth. On the dissolution of that house, in 1539, this estate was let on lease by King Henry the Eighth to Sir Roger Wentworth, at the rent of six pounds per annum; but the same monarch, in 1540, granted all the messuages and lands in Shalford, belonging to the said monastery, to Thomas, lord Cromwell; who, the same year, losing the favour of the king, was attainted and beheaded, and his estates confiscated; afterwards, the king made this a part of the jointure of his queen, Anne of Cleves; on whose decease, coming again to the crown, it was granted by Queen Elizabeth, in 1588, by the name of "the manor of Shalford, with its rights and appertenances, and the advowson of the rectory and church of Shalford, to Richard Braithwaite and Richard Bromley."

Thomas Tyrell, and his son of the same name, of Fulborn, in Cambridgeshire, were in possession of this estate in 1589; of whom the son left Thomas, Susan, and Elizabeth; of these, Thomas dying without issue, his sisters became his co-heiresses. In 1639, Susan was married to Michael Dalton, Esq.* of Fulborn; and Elizabeth, being married to Benjamin Thornton, Esq., he, with his said wife, sold their moiety of this manor to the said Michael Dalton, Esq. He had seven children—Tyrell, John who received the honour of knighthood, Elizabeth, Thomas, who had this estate, and died without issue; Dorothy, Mary, and Samuel, who succeeded his brother Thomas in this estate, but left no offspring. Tyrell, the eldest son, had five sons and one daughter; Thomas, who died young; Tyrell, Piercy, John, William, and Elizabeth.

Tyrell had this estate bequeathed to him by his uncle Samuel, who died in 1686,† having previously sold it to James Gray, Esq. of the Middle Temple; he married

* Michael Dalton, Esq. was of Lincoln's Inn, and compiler of a noted work, entitled "Dalton's Country Justice."

† Arms of Dalton: Azure, a lion rampant between fifteen cross crosslets, 3.3. 2.2. 3.2.

Margaret, daughter of Sir Edward Bowyer, of Camberwell, in Surrey, and had also a second wife, Mary, daughter of Peter, son of Sir John Marlay, Knt. of Newcastle upon Tyne. His father was a descendant of a younger branch of the noble family of Gray of Groby, and gentleman usher to the Lady Vere, baroness of Tilbury. The estate afterwards became the property of Robert Vaisie, of Northumberland.*

White House.

An estate here, named the White House, formerly was the property of John Yeldham, Esq.

Wymers.

Wymers, an ancient mansion, was formerly holden, with the estate belonging to it, as half a knight's fee, by the family of Wymer, who flourished here in the time of King Richard the Second.

Church.

The church of Shalford has a nave, north and south aisles and chancel, and a square tower containing five bells. It is dedicated to St. Andrew.

Originally this church was a rectory, and appendant to Shalford Hall, till about the year 1174, when it was given, by Hamo Fitz-Geoffrey, for the founding of a prebend in the church of Wells;† to which the great tithes were soon afterwards appropriated, and a vicarage ordained here, of which the prebendary of Shalford has continued the patron.

Charities.

There anciently stood a free chapel near Sherne Hall, in the gift of the lords of that manor. Ralph de Coggeshall, in 1283, and Sir John de Coggeshall, in 1328, were patrons of it; and the latter presented two chaplains to it, in 1332 and 1336.

The poor of this parish receive an annuity of twenty shillings from the manor of Nicholls; and have also two other benefactions, each of the same amount.

In 1821, this parish contained six hundred and seventy, and, in 1831, seven hundred and one inhabitants.

* In the reign of Edward the Second, a family of note took their surname from this place; but they were at that time settled at Rivenhall.

† See the grant at length, in Newcourt, vol. ii. p. 519.

END OF VOL. I.

C. BAYNES, Printer,
Duke-street, Lincoln's-inn-fields.

APPENDIX TO VOL. I.

Page 84.

Richard Hall Gower, esq. whose death was announced in the "Gentleman's Magazine" of 1833, page 382, was the youngest son of the rev. Foot Gower, M.D. by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Strutt, esq. of Warley, whose family have represented the borough of Maldon in several parliaments. Dr. Gower was a clergyman and physician of eminence, formerly resident at Guy Harling, in Chelmsford. At the age of thirteen he had entered into the service of the East India Company, as a midshipman, on board the *Essex*, where his experience and observation enabled him to write a valuable treatise on the theory and practice of seamanship. In the latter part of his life, he distinguished himself by the prosecution of antiquarian researches, and commenced a history of his native county of Cheshire, which he did not live to complete.

Page 128.

The Danbury park estate was purchased by the present proprietor, John Round, esq. in the year 1829, who, finding the ancient mansion of Danbury place in an irreparable state, caused a very elegant new one to be erected, in the Tudor style of architecture, and near the former site, from the designs, and under the direction, of Thomas Hopper, esq.

Mr. Round is the only son of the late John Round, esq. barrister at law, of Colchester, by Catharine, daughter of Edward Green, esq. of Lawford hall, in this county: he married, March 18, 1818, Susan Constantia, the eldest daughter of the late George Caswall, esq. of Sacomb park, Hertfordshire.

In the year 1808, Mr. Round graduated M.A. of Balliol college, Oxford, and was admitted to the honorary degree of D.C.L. in that university, June 18, 1814. He represented the borough of Ipswich in parliament from the year 1812 to 1818; and,

in the latter year, on the occasion of the new charter granted to the borough of Colchester, was nominated to the honourable office of high-steward of that corporation, and has recently retired from serving the office of high sheriff of the county.*

PAGE 138.

South Hanningfield hall is the seat of lord chief-justice sir Nicholas Tindal.

PAGE 156.

Coptfold hall, on the death of R. Vachel, esq. the late proprietor, was purchased by E. G. Stone, esq.

PAGE 172.

The capital mansion of Great Waterhouse has also been named Writtle lodge: it is inclosed in a park, which extends to the extremity of the large parish of Writtle, and is distant nearly a mile from the town-hall of Chelmsford. It was built in 1712, by George Bramston, esq. of the family of that name, of Screens, in Roxwell. After this estate and house had been sold by the original proprietor, it was successively in possession of various purchasers; and, remaining the property of captain Frazier, was given in marriage with his daughter to admiral Fortescue. The park is ornamented with finely formed trees, of luxuriant growth; and the surrounding grounds, chiefly consisting of rich meadow-lands, are exceedingly fertile. The present owner is John Faithful Fortescue, esq. nephew of the admiral; and it is in the occupation of Vicesimus Knox, esq.

PAGE 363.

According to former statements, Coggeshall long bridge was obliged to be kept in repair by the lords of the manors and fee farmers of Great and Little Coggeshall; but this point was disputed a few years since, the parties interested contending that it belonged to the county to do this work; and after an expensive law-suit, a jury decided that the repairs were, of right, to be done by them.

PAGE 427.

Mr. Morant has erroneously stated the free grammar school of Earls' Colne to have been the gift of the earls of Oxford. It was founded by Christopher Swallow,

* Arms :—Argent, on a chevron sable, three annulets, or; a crescent, surmounted by a label, for difference. Crest :—On a wreath of the colours, a lion couchant, argent.

Lady's arms :—in an escutcheon as heiress : Quarterly; first and fourth, argent, three bar gemmeles, sable; second, argent, on a bend dexter, sable, three dolphins, argent; third, quarterly, first and fourth, argent. Second and third sable, three mullets, argent; in the centre, an escutcheon gules, charged with a portcullis, or, surmounted by a regal crown, proper. Motto :—"Esse quam videri."

vicar of Messing, in the reign of king Henry the eighth, and endowed with a farm-house and lands called Pickstones, in the parishes of Stisted and Patteswick; a cottage and land called Tumbletie, in Stisted; a farm-house and lands in the parish of Ardleigh; lands called Potts, in the parish of Marks Tey; and a cottage and lands in the parish of Messing, the gross annual income in 1827 amounting to one hundred and seventy-five pounds one shilling, for the support and maintenance of a proper person to execute the office of a school-master, "who shall be able to teach and instruct children in a grammar-school there, and to teach the number of thirty children, whose parents shall be dwelling in the said parishes, where the said lands and tenements are situated; and others, whose parents are poor, without any fee or reward."

The present possessor of this estate is Thomas Towle, esq. of Castle street, Falcon square, London, the patronage of the school and lands having been granted by the right honourable Aubrey, earl of Oxford, lord lieutenant of the county of Essex, by deed, dated the 30th of September, 1673, to George Cressener the elder, of Earls' Colne, gentleman, John Cressener, of London, grocer, and George Cressener the younger, of the Middle Temple, London, gentleman, from whom they have descended to him, and which deed is in his possession. There are no statutes. The school is open to the boys of poor persons of the parishes where the lands are, and to those of Earls' Colne, free of expense. The patron and master nominate. They are admitted, generally, at seven years of age, and there is no prescribed time for their continuance at school. Thirty boys on the foundation, and about sixteen others, are usually educated in this school. The Eton grammars are used; and the scholars are further instructed in history, geography, the use of the globes, English grammar and composition, writing, arithmetic, and book-keeping. There are no exhibitions, nor any university advantages, belonging to this school. The master receives the whole of the endowment, except ten pounds per annum to the patron for rent of the school, which is his freehold property. The master usually receives about six pupils, at twenty-five pounds per annum each.

ERRATA.

Pages 78 & 79, Inscription, line 4, *read* Gunsoni; *for* Wallings, *read* Wallinger; *for* pientissimi, *read* pientissimiss; and read also "die xvii Januarii, 1800."

Page 81, third line from the bottom, *for* Mildmay, *read* Petre.

— 92, sixth line from the bottom, *for* Jebb, *read* Gepp.

— 134, third line, *for* grandfather, *read* grandson.

— 178, seventeenth line from the bottom, *for* twenty-two, *read* thirty; and *for* two thousand, *read* four thousand.

— 433, Note, and several following notes of reference, *for* baronetage, *read* baronage.

INDEX TO VOL. I.

NAMES OF PERSONS AND FAMILIES.

(*a.* SIGNIFIES THE FAMILY ARMS.)

Abbot, lord Colchester, *a.* 333
Abdy, 268
Abell, *a.* 441
Adam, son of Durand, 69
Adeliza, 554
Alan Fergent, 63
Albemarle, 68
Alfred, 46, 49
Algar, 113
Alleyn, 209—245
Alwin, 120
Amys, Israel, *a.* 585
Androwes, *a.* 422
Angsar, 70
Ashurst, *a.* 518
Astley, *a.* 170
Audley, 358, *a.* 360, 362—427
Aylmer, *a.* 249
Ayloffe, *a.* 250

Bacon, 145
Bainard, or Baynard, 66, *a.* 384
Barclay, Alexander, 117
Barrington, 119
Basset, bishop, 232
Bastwick, Dr. 177
Baynard, *a.* 384
Bayning, Paul, 132
Beauchamp, *a.* 577
Beche, John, 277—323
Bedell, *a.* 172
——— bishop, 237
Bendish, *a.* 627—657
Bendlowes, *a.* 663
Bennet, *a.* 217
Bigg, *a.* 477—643
Bigot, 473
Birches, William à, 391
Blackmore, sir Richard, 452
Blois, le, 631
Blythman, *a.* 495
Boadicea, 32
Boleyn, or Bullen, 103
Bonham, 265, *a.* 401
Bonner, bishop, 407
Boreham, de, 101, 121
Bottenham, *a.* 406
Boteler, 103, *a.* 373
Botetourt, *a.* 581
Bourchier, *a.* 465
Boxted, de, *a.* 450
Brage, *a.* 548
Bramston, 180
Brandenham, 274
Brandon, 132
Braybroke, bishop, 77
Brice, *a.* 566
Brien, 120
Brokeman, 218
Browne, *a.* 171
Bruce, 114—167
Bullock, *a.* 229, 493
Bulstrode, Whitlock, 218
Bures, *a.* 570
Burnell, 107
Butts, *a.* 572
Burgle, or Burghersh, 87.

Cæsar in Essex, 30
Camoys, *a.* 645
Carbonell, *a.* 572
Casebourn, *a.* 373
Cassivelanus, 28—31
Castel, 247
Cavendish, 564
Chamberlayne, *a.* 474
Charlton, 122
Chibborne, *a.* 386
Clerk, *a.* 672
Clifton, 202
Clopton, *a.* 561
Cloville, *a.* 136, 336, 624
Coe, 538
Coel and Helena, 32
Coggeshale, *a.* 672
Comyns, baron and family, 164
Compton, 122
——— bishop, 415
Conyers, 105
Cornish, *a.* 195
Cornwallis, 409
Corsellis, 397
Cox, Thomas, M. *a.* 188
Crackerode, family, 644
Creffield, *a.* 440
Cressener, *a.* 477
Cromwell, Oliver, 281

Daggerworth, 474
Dalton, *a.* 682
Daniel, *a.* 385, 544
Dapifer, 271
Darcy, 121, *a.* 251
Dean, *a.* 492
Denham sir John, 455, 447
Dennys, *a.* 483
Despenser, *a.* 646
Deuric, William, 69

Disney, Dr. 148
Dister, *a.* 583
Dona, Walter de, 68
Doreward, 525
Drue Drury, 492

Eadwine, 113
Eldered, *a.* 402
Edmond, son of Algot, 69
Edward, son of Suene, 70
Edwards, *a.* 202
Elliston, *a.* 537
Elwes, *a.* 593
—— John, 598
Endo, Dapifer, 64
Ene, earl of, 66
Engaine, *a.* 429
Erkenwald, 43
Erkwin, 42
Eudes, viscount, 55
Eustace, 63
Everard, 124; *a.* 195

Felton, *a.* 565, 589
Ferre, de, *a.* 538
Ferrers, Henry de, 65, 131
Fillol, or Filliol, 118, 261
Fiske, *a.* 481
Fitch, 90
Fitzgilbert, 70
Fitzralph, *a.* 474
Fitzhumphrey, *a.* 56
Fitzotho, *a.* 581
Fitzwalter, 90, 353
Flemynge, 142
Fortescue, *a.* 229
Foster, *a.* 392
Frodo, 69
Frogenhall, *a.* 373
Fynderne, *a.* 444

Gate, *a.* 256, 678
Gent, T. esq. 612
—— A. 634
Gernon, Robert, 66, family, 361
Gibelon, or Gibelow, *a.* 486
Gilberd, Dr. 311
Gislebert, son of Turold, 69
Gislebert, the priest, 70
Gobion, 664
Godebold, *a.* 241
Goddeshalf, 254
God save our Ladies, 70
Godwin, 70
—— deacon, 70
Golding, *a.* 575
Goldingham, *a.* 544
Goldington, 97
Goldsmith, Dr. 101
Goscelin Lorimer, 69
Goushill, or Gonsell, *a.* 646
Grenevill, *a.* 639
Grey, de, *a.* 439
Grimston, 303, 386
Gurnai, Hugh, 68, 559
Guthrum, 47

Haggebern, 69
Hamo, Dapifer, 65
Handlo, *a.* 372
Hanningfield, de, 136
Harlackenden, *a.* 422
Harold, 53
Harrington, *a.* 494
Harsnet, bishop, 320
Hawkwood, *a.* 505
Haynes, *a.* 405
Hende, 264
Henry I. 272
Hickeringhill, Edmund, 316
Hoare, 105—108
Hoding, *a.* 491
Holland, Philemon, 90
Honeywood, *a.* 372
Hubert de St. Clair, 272
Hufford, Robert de, 455
Huntercombe, *a.* 491

Ilbodo, 69

Jobson, *a.* 357—393
John, son of Walerham, 67
—— grandson of Waleram, 69

Katharine of Arragon, 114, 276
Kemp, 566; *a.* 651
Kingsmill, *a.* 390
Kirby, *a.* 520
Knights hospitalers, 497
Knivet, *a.* 401

Langford, Thomas, 88
Lanvallei, William de, 272
Laud, Erasmus, 416
Layer, *a.* 594
Limesei, 68; *a.* 553
Linguard, 219
Lionel, Ralph, 70
Liston family, 560
Littel, *a.* 466
Llewellyn 114
London, 430
Love, family of, 277
Lucas, *a.* 323, 356
Luckyn, *a.* 202
Luckyn, of Messing, 386
Lynne, *a.* 445

Mabon, 202
Macwilliam, 639; *a.* 640
Malet, Robert, 67
Mandeville, or Magnaville, George, 65, 192, 234
Mandubratius, 31
March, *a.* 203
Mareschall, Roger, 69
Marshall, *a.* 660
—— Stephen, 668
Marsham, 412
Marten, *a.* 373
Martin, *a.* 548
Matthew, 397
Mathew, 566
Matthews, 262
Matilda Fitzwalter, 87
Maurice, bishop, 76
Mauritaniensis, 68
Maxey, 265
Mead, 659
Merkeshall, *a.* 372
Mildmay, *a.* 89
Moduinus, 69
Moignes, *a.* 632
Monk, 105
Montfort, 65; *a.* 371
Montgomery, *a.* 228, 416
Morley, *a.* 467
Mortain, earl, 132
Mott, 680
Mountney, *a.* 144
Munden, *a.* 203

Naylinghurst, 119
Nettles, 419
Neville, *a.* 671
Norman, 564
Northwood, *a.* 678
Nortofts, *a.* 659
Nottidge, 608

Odo, bishop, 62
Offa, 44
Oliver, *a.* 402
Olmius, 102
Osgood, Hanbury, 479
Otto, Aurifaber, 70
Owen, 370

Pakenham, *a.* 613
Park, *a.* 541
Parmentier, 481
Paschall, *a.* 114

Paston, de, 553
Payne, *a.* 476
Peart, or Pert, *a.* 145
Peccatum, or Peche, family, 656
Pembroke, earl of, 135
Petre family, 148; *a.* 177
Pever family, 638
Peverel, Ralph, 66
——— William, 68
Peyton, 389
Pictavensis, Roger, 68
Pipard, 546
Piper, *a.* 595
Plume, or Plumb, *a.* 526
Pole, de la, 434
Prescot, *a.* 145
Price, *a.* 252
Ptolemy, 34
Pyke, T. esq. 608

Rainaldus Balistarius, 70
Ralph, brother of Ilger, 67
Ramis, Roger de, 67
Rant, *a.* 659
Ratcliffe, 104; *a.* 354
Ray, 238
Rayleigh, baroness, 240
Raymond, *a.* 578
Rebow, *a.* 302
Rich, 211
Richard, son of Gislebert, 64
Rivers, 256
Robert, son of Corbution, 67
———————— Roscelin, 70
———————— Gobert, 70
Robtoft, 631
Rochester, 241
Roger de Atburville, 65
—— Bigot, 67
Rogers, *a.* 141
Rolf, 502
Rook, captain, 220
Rotherham, 196
Ruggles, *a.* 654

Saberet, 42
Sackville, 139, 436
Saher de Quiney, 273
St. Martin, 459
St. Quintin, Hugh de, 69
Sasselin, or Saisselin, 69, 310
Saxons in Essex, 41
Sayer, 307, 310; *a.* 410
Scales, 123, 255
Scobies, William de, 68
Scoteney, sir Walter de, 643
Sebright, 115
Sewel, *a.* 486
Sigebert the Good, 43
Skrene, 178
Smyth, *a.* 226
Somerset, earl of, 433
Sorele, *a.* 194
Southcote, 220
Spain, de, *a.* 650
Sperling, 493, 608
Spice, *a.* 235
St. Clere, *a.* 126
Stafford, earl of, 169
Stannard, 70
Staunton, *a.* 528
St. Clair, Hubert de, 272
Steyngreve, *a.* 578
Strutt, *a.* 240
Suckling, 224
Suene of Essex, 64
Sulyard, *a.* 142
Surrey, duke of, 433
Swinbourne, *a.* 444
Swinnerton, *a.* 401
Swythelyn, 43
Symonds, *a.* 529

Tallakerne, *a.* 594
Tany family, 189
Tattershall, 201
Tedric Pointel, 69
Tendring, *a.* 392
Tey family, 413
Thompson, *a.* 679
Thwaite, *a.* 182
Tihel, Brito, 67
Tindal, 494; *a.* 495
Todd, *a.* 625
Todenei, Robert, 68
Toft, 120
Tryon, *a.* 461
Tudor, Edmund, 433
Tufnell, 196
Turchill, 70
Tusser, 259
Twedy, *a.* 155
Tyrell, *a.* 108

Ufford, 455, 538
Ulueva, 70

Valence, de, 123
Valoine, Peter de, 67
Vaux, 592
Vere, or de Vere, Alberic de, 67, 511; *a.* 517
—— sir Francis, 587
—— Horace, 588
Villiers, 185

Wake, *a.* 432
Waldegrave, 558
Walford, 608
Walkfare, 108
Walter, Cocus, 69
——— the deacon, 67
Waltham, lord, 106
———— de, *a.* 202
Waltheof, 68
Walton, Wanton, or Wanlon, 124
Wankford, *a.* 644
Wanton family, 630
Warner, *a.* 193
Warren, William de, 63
Way, *a.* 530
Wendover, 98
Wentworth, 673
Western, 256
Weston, 197; *a.* 379
White *a.* 409
Widville, 132, 169
William the conqueror, 56
———— deacon, 69
——— son of Constantine, 70
Wiseman, *a.* 127, 498
Woodstock, Thomas of, 168
Wright, 245
Wyncoll, *a.* 483

Young, Patrick, M.A. 188

INDEX.

NAMES OF PLACES, &c.

Abbots, 219, 403
——— hall, 682
Abels, 461
Agriculture, 10
Albright, chapel of, Ovington, 590
Aldham, and hall, 408
——— house, 409
Alphamstone, 476
Ambersbury banks, 31
Andrews, 616
Animals, 19
Antiquities, 35, 166, 234, 638, 677
Arms, coats of, 641
Arnold's, 145
Ashen, and Ashen house, 593
——— hall, 595
Ashfords, 467
Ashwell hall, 664
Assandune, 51
Auberies, 549

Bacons and Flories, 417
——— manor, 145
Badcocks, 390
Baddow, Great, and hall, 113
——— Little, 118
Baddesmere, 461
Baker's manor, 674
Ballington, and manor, 550
Balls, 197
Barentine's, or Barrington's fee, 552
Barwick hall, 427
Bastard's manor, 404
Bathorne manor, 613
Battisfords, 219
Battle of Hastings, 54
Bauds barn, 392
Bay and Say Trade, 278, 335
Bayley hill, 616
Baynard's castle, 384
Beacon farm, 404
Beaumont Otes, 172
Bedell's hall, 172
Bedenested manor, 137
Bedesmansberg, 172
Bekeswell manor, 87
Belchamp, St. Paul's, 574
——— Walter, and hall, 576
——— Oton, and hall, 581
——— St. Ethelbert, 590
Bellcumber hall, 658
Bellhouse, 400
Belsted hall, 185
Bendish, 626
Benedict Otes, 172
Bennington hall, 220
Bereman's 191
Bergholt, West, and hall, 440
Bert hall, 428
Berwicks, 642
Bicknacre priory, 133
Birch, Great, 390
—— Little, and hall, 392
—— castle, 391
Birdbrook, and hall, 607
Bishop's, 85, 208
Black Brook, 454
—— Friars, 88
Blackmore, parsonage and hall, 159
——— End, 674
Blamsters, 461
Blastard's fee, 204
Bloxham's fee, 189
Bloys, 502, 631
Blessed Baileys, 197
Blue Bridge, 466
Blunts, 152, 218
Bointon hall, 663
Bois hall, 458
Bonetts, or Poults, 475, 549
Boreham, 101
——— house, 108
Boring for water, 7
Borley, 554
Botetourt's chapel, 580
Botingham hall, 405
Boulogne, honour of, 545, 592, 602, 626
Bourchiers, 258, 365, 386, 409
Boure hall, 501
Bower's manor, 172
——— or Bowe's, hall, 566
——— parsonage, 627
Boxted, 450
——— hall, 477
Boycroft, 204
Boyton, 178, 663
Bradfield, 647
Bradleys, 468
Bradwell, and hall, 263
Braham manor, 208
Braxted, Great, and lodge, 250
——— Little, 254
Brays, 584
Braywood hall, 449
Brent hall, 108, 631, 661
British antiquities, 35
——— coins 296
Bromfield, 184
Brompton's manor, 430
Brook hall, 674
—— street, 468
—— house, 430, 439
Brundon, 552
Bruntons, 430
Buckwyns, 153
Bullocks, 197
Bulmer, 543
Bumsted Steeple, 626
Bunting's green, 431

Bunces, 527
Bures, 435
Butlers, 136, 543
Butsbury, 152
Byham hall, 493

Cæsaromagus, 37, 165
Camoy's hall, 645
Camp, 606
Camulodunum, 31, 32, 37, 267
Canals, 4
Cangle, 468
Canon Barnes, 136
Canonium, 37
Carbonells, 572
Causeway, 604
Caxtons, 491
Chadwells, 617
Chambers, 379
Champeynes, 132
Chapel, 419
——— street, 419
——— hill, 420
Chatham hall, 193
Chatley, 208
Chedingswell, 382
Chelmshoo house, 494
Chelmsford, 71
Cheping hill, 215
Chervilles, 137
Chevers, 145
Chignal St. James, 189
——— Smealy, 190
Church hall, 260, 442
Civil wars, 61
Claidons, 136
Clare, or Claret, hall, 592
—— priory, 597
Claverings, 466
Clees, 476
Climate, 22
Cockshote, 466
Cloville's hall, 136
Cockayne, 395
Cockfields, 660
Codham, and manor, 672
——— Little, 674
Coggeshall, 362
——— abbey and manor, 367
——— Little, 365
Colchester, 266
——— burnt, 271
——— first charter of, 273
——— charter of Henry V. 275
——— Henry VI. 275
——— Edw. IV. 276
——— Hen. VII. *ib.*
——— Hen. VIII. *ib.*
——— Elizabeth, queen, at, 278
Colchester. Walsingham, sir Francis, 279
——— K. Charles II. charter, 279
——— troubles in, 1648
——— royal forces, 281
——— royalists at, 284
——— at Braintree, 281
——— at Lees, 282
——— siege, 285
——— surrender, 290
——— death of sir Charles Lucas and sir George Lisle, 294
——— Charles II. new charter.
——— James II. and Wm. II. charters, 293
——— miscellaneous privileges, 293
——— survey of the town, 297
——— walls, *ib.*
——— gates, 298
——— Mary, St. at the walls, parish, 300
——— Crouched Friars, 304
——— guild of St. Helen, *ib.*
——— St. Peter's parish, 305
——— Heyne's chantry, 307
——— Red row, or exchange, now the corn market, *ib.*
——— king Coel's pump, *ib.*
——— North bridge, *ib.*
——— Rumwald, St. parish, 308
——— Moot hall, *ib.*
——— market-place, *ib.*
——— Martin, St. parish, 309
——— Holy Trinity, parish of, 310
——— Nicholas, St. parish, 311
——— St. Helen's chapel, 312
——— All Saints' parish, *ib.*
——— the castle, *ib.*
——— St. James's parish, 316
——— Grey Friars, 317
——— St. Anne's chapel, *ib.*
——— East bridge, 318
——— St. Botolph, parish and priory, *ib.*
——— Theatre, 320
——— St. Giles, *ib.*
——— the old Hythe, *ib.*
——— St. John's abbey, *ib.*
——— St. Mary Magdalen's parish, 326
——— St. Leonard's parish, or the Hythe, 327
——— government of, 329
——— charters, &c. 333
——— trade, 334
——— markets, 338
Colchester. Hospital, schools, almshouses, and other charities, 340, 348
——— societies, &c, 348, 352
——— liberties of, 353
——— Lexden, *ib*
——— Mots, lodge and park, 854
——— Mile-end parish, 335
——— Greenstead parish, 356
——— Berechurch, 357
Colne, Earls, and hall, 420
—— priory, 423
—— Engaine, and park, 429
—— Wake, and hall, 432
—— White, and Colne Green, 575
Cook's hall, 441
Copfold, or Cold hall, 156
Copford, and hall, 404
Copsheaves, 160
Cornetts, 549, 658
Creping hall, 434
Cressing, 225
——— temple, 221
Crix hall, 246
Crondon, 153
Crosses, 353
Culverts, 10
Cust hall, 644

Dagworths, 474
Danbury, 127
——— place, 128
Dane Gelt, 51
Danes, 44, 46—48
Danish encampment, 126
Decoys, 25
Dedham, and hall, 454
——— school, 456
——— lodge, *ib.*
Dives hall, 190
—— and Peches, 656
Dobbins, 674
Domesday book, 56
Doniland, East, 392
Dorewards hall, 257, 263
Duke, 182
Durolitum, 36
Dynes' hall, 492
Dyves' hall, 656

Earnest fee, 246
Easterford hall, 262
East Thorp, 388
Easton hall, 579
Edwin's hall, 133
Embankments, 10
Empford bridge, 362
Essex, under the Romans, 28
—— under the Saxons, 41

Essex, under the Danes, 45
—— after the Norman conquest, 53
—— estate, 604
Ewell-hall, 263

Fairsted, and manor, 231
Faulkbourne, and hall, 226, 230
Fayrewood, 208
Felix hall, 261
Fering and Feringbury, 378
Ferrers, 477
Fidlers, 170
Finchingfield, 649
Fingrith, 161
Fishers, 435
Fisheries, 24
Fitzjohns, 467
Fleming's, 142, 335
Flower's hall, 646
Ford street, 411
Fordham, Great, and hall, 438
Forests, 23
Fort Essex, 285
Foxearth, and hall, 569
Frestling's, 153
Frog's hall, 468
Fryerning, and manor, 158
Fuel, 7
Fulbourne's, 208

Gagor's, 583
Gallewood, 86
Gainsford's, 644
Gaol, the county, 91
Gentries, 442
Geology, 14
Germaines, 415
Gernons, 442, 631
Gestingthorpe, 535
Gladfen hall, 461
Gobions, 207, 234, 647
Goddings, 534
Goldingham hall, 544
Goldington, 430
Gosbecs, 403
Government of the county, 25
Graces, or Grasses, 120
Grandon hall, 548
Grapnels, 528
Grassalls, 502
Greensted green, 469
Greenstreet hall, 468
Grenvilles, 639
Grey's, 501
Gunce's, 527
Gutter's, 186
Guy Harling, 84

Hall place, 421
Halstead, 458
Halstead lodge, 469
Hanningfield, East, 136
———— West, *ib.*
———— South, 138
———— Temple, and Parages, 137
Hanley, or Hauley, 148
Harberts, 384
Hasset's, 172
Harsted green, and hall, 615
Hastings, battle of, 55
Hatfield Peverill, and manor, 243
——— priory, 244
Hawes, or Hotots, 189
Hawkshall, 647
Hawkwood's manor and chantry, 503
Hays, Little, 139
Hedingham, Sibil, 500
———— castle and nunnery, 508
Henny, Great, and manor, 485
——— Little, 487
Hende, 264
Heyron's, 126
Hide hall, 194
High Beech, 20
Highfield hall, 586
Highlands, 164
Hills, 3
Hill house, 198
Hipworth hall, 467
Hobridge hall, 219
Hog end, 219
Holders, (ancient) of lands in Essex, 365
Holfield Grange, 365
Hoo, or How, 409
—— hall, 257
Hoppoles, 495
Horkesley, Little, hall and priory, 444
———— Great, and manor, 448
Hosedens, 491
Hotts, 445
Hovels, 365
Howchins, or Fowchins, 380
Hunt's hall, 475
Hussees, 644
Hyde, the, 674
Hypocaust, 606
Hythe, 266

Iciani, 38
Ikening street, 4
Impey hall, 153
Ingatestone, and hall, 147
Inglesthorp, 428
Inworth, and hall, 382
Israel's, 197

Jacklets, or Jekell's, 133, 657
Jericho, 160
Justices, 660

Keeler's, 396
Kelvedon, 260
Ketchins, 549
Kewton hall, 98
Kirby hall, 520
Knights hospitalers, 216

Lachley's, 634
Lammarsh, 480
Lambert's, 418
Laneham's, 258
Langham, and hall, 452
———— house and lodge, 453
———— valley, *ib.*
Langley's, 194
Launde's, 595
Lees, Great, 205
—— Little, 209
—— manor and priory, 193, 201
Lexden, village, &c. 353, 361
Lilly, or Littlehay's, 139
Lion's hall, 206
Liston, and hall, 558, 562
Lowe's or Loy's hall, 241
Lucas's, 466

Malt distillery, 337
Manufactures, 8
Maplested, Great, 491
———— Little, and manor, 496
Marcheta, custom of, 398, 417
Margaretting, 155
Margeries, or Terling hall, 240
Markshall, 371
Marshall's, 114
Marsh lands, 24
Mary hall, 579
Mesopotamia, 75
Messing, parish, hall, and lodge, 383
Middlemead, 120
Middleton, and hall, 488
Moon hall, 639
Morehall, 172
Mots, 354
Moulsham, and hall, 87
Mountney's, 181
Mountnessing, 144
Moynes, and hall and park, 632
Mugden hall, 248
Mulsham hall, 207
Munchensies, 466
Murdrum, 273

Netherhall, 441, 537
New hall, 102
Newland, 182, 216
Nicholls, 679
Normandies, 477
Norman conquest, 52
Nortofts, 658
Notley, White, and hall, 233
——— Black, 234
Nottons, 540

Oborne's, or Woborne's, 664
Odewell, 539
Okenden's fee, 242
Oldfield's Grange, 365
Old hall, 101, 674
Old Holt, 406
Oliver's, 402, 647
Osterly park, 169
Osyth, St., 682
Othona Ythanceaster, 40
Overhall, 430, 455, 533, 535
Ovington, 428
——— 588
Oyster fishery, 306

Panels-le-hill, 603
Parlebien's, 466
Patching hall, 185
Pateswick, and hall, 380
Payne's, 567
Pebmarsh, 260
Pelham's, 483
Pentlow, and hall, 563
Percés, 466
Permonteres, 403
Peverell's, 137
Peyton hall, 479
Picots, 381
Plastic clay, 21
Polhey, 474
Pontesbright, 419
Pool, the, 528
Popes, 420
Population, 26
Porter's, 108, 549
Portland's, 115
Power's, 203
Prested hall, 378
Preyer's, 500
Prior's, 186, 461, 503

Rands place, 387
Redfant's, 682
Redgwell, 602
——— Norton, 604
Religious houses, 60
Retenden, and hall, 139
Ridley hall, 242
Rifeham's, 121
Ringer's, 241
Rivenhall, 255
Rivers, 1
——— hall, 450
Robtoft's, 631
Roman antiquities, 216, 226, 269, 293, 296, 353, 607
——— pavement, 295, 309
——— coins, 296
——— geography of Essex, 33
——— roads, 34
——— villa, 39, 605
Romans, Essex under the, 27
Rowhedge, 394
Roxwell, 178
Runwell, and hall, 141
Rye's hall and lodge, 487

Sandon, 123
Sandon's, 142
Scenery, 3
Sculpin's, 659
Sebright hall, 115
Shalford, and hall, 677
Shakstones, 170
Shenfield's, 156
Shernhall, 680
Shreb, 403
Shreves, 430
Simnell's, 461
Sir Hughes, 114
Skeletons found, 123, 606
Skreens, 178
Slamondsey, 333
Slow house, 468
Small lands, or Marshall's, 246
Smeeton hall, 545
Soil, 8
Somner's, 674
South house, 194
Spain's hall, 527, 650
Sparrows, 484, 504
Spencer's, 530
Sphinx, 294
Spoon's hall, 475
Springfield, and hall, 97
——— Dukes, and Springfield Barns, 98
——— place, 99
Stambourn and hall, 638
Stanley hall, 474
Stansted hall, 462
Stanway, and hall, 399
Staunton's, 236
St. Anne's, 208
St. Clere's, 126
Stock, 154
Sturmere, 623
Swaine's, 398

Tay or Tey Mark hall, Little, 412
——— Great, 416
Terling, terrace, place, and hall, 239
Thames, passage of, 29
Three chimneys, 604
Tilbury, and hall, 584
Tilekiln, 504
Tiptree, and priory, 251
Tobie priory, 146
Toppesfield, 642
Toppingo hall, 246
Trinobantes, 27
Trumpington's, 418
Tumulus, 607
Turgis, 171
Twinsted, and hall, 482
Tye hall, 181

Ulting, and hall, 248
Up-hall, 417

Vaux, 583
Villa Faustini, 38

Wake's hall, 575
Walasses, or Waleis, 493
Wallops, 198
Walkfare's, 108
Walshes, 498
Waltham, Great, and manor, 191
——— Little, 200
Warreyn's, 418
Warner's, 193
Warrock's, 210
Wash, the, 617
Waste lands, 23
Water, 7
Waterhouse, 172
Water-mills, ancient, 617
Wat Tyler's insurrection, 57, 59
Wells, manor, 387
Wells and springs, 5, 338
Wellhouse, manor, 186
Wenlocks, 453
Westhall, manor, 251
Westons, manor, 570
Wetherfield, and manor, 669
White's manor, 153
White house, 683
Whitley, 608
Wic, 411
Wickham, St. Paul's, 489
Wickham's manor, 133

Widford, 162
Wileigh hall manor, 232
Wincey's manor, 674
Wiseman's, 197
Witham, 214
——— place, 220
——— manor, 216
——— Little, manor, 217
Witherspains, manor, 161
Wivenhoe, and manor, 394
——— park, 397
Woburnes, 664
Woods, 22
Wood hall, 183, 443, 657
Woodham Ferrers, 131
Woodhouse, 365
Wormingford, and hall, 442
Writtle, and manor, 167
Writtle park, 169.
Wymers, 683

Yeldham, Great, 424
——— hall, 525
——— Little, 532
Young's, 182

END OF VOL. I.

R. CLAY, PRINTER, BREAD-STREET-HILL.

81102 F 2